This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

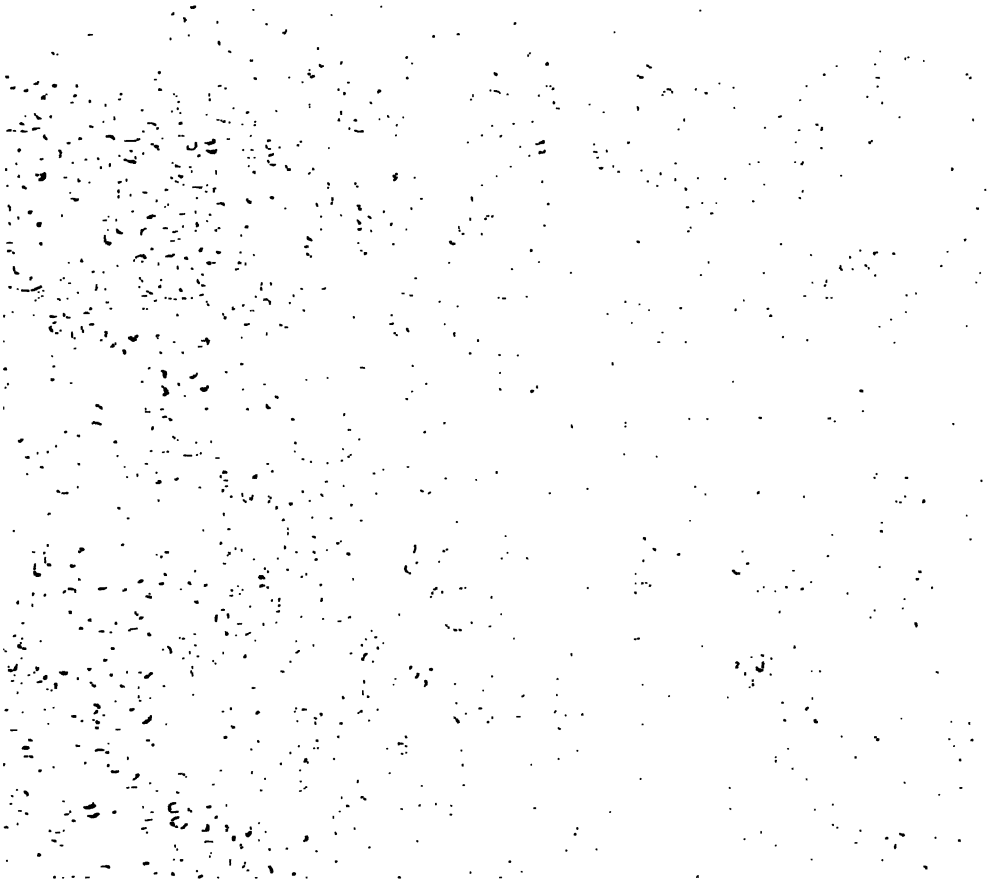
LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY STANFORD
X1101 .P61 1911 STOR
Plain talks on materia medica : with com
24503373619

LANE
MEDICAL

LIBRARY

LANE
MEDICAL

LIBRARY



LANE
MEDICAL

LIBRARY

PLAIN TALKS

ON

MATERIA MEDICA

WITH

COMPARISONS

BY

WILLARD IDE PIERCE, M.D.

PHILADELPHIA:
BOERICKE & TAFEL
1911

LANE LIBRARY

COPYRIGHTED 1911,
BY BOERICKE & TAFEL.

LANE LIBRARY

INDEX OF COMPARISONS.

Aggravation—
air, 5
acids (see **Stomach**, worse acids), 176
alone, fear of being left (see **Fear**), 80
food and drink, 5
heat, 8
sun (see **Aggravation**, sun), 8
looking at running water, 8
lying, 8
people, aversion to, 8
consolation, no desire for (see **Melancholia**, weeping), 132
sleep, loss of, 8
sun, headache (see **Headache**, worse sun), 98
vertigo (see **Vertigo**, worse sun), 207
thinking of his symptoms, 8
water, washing in, 8
weather, 9
wine (see **Aggravation**, food and drink), 5

Amelioration, desire for—
air, 9
alone, 9
aversion to people, 9
food and drink, 9
heat, 10
lying (see **Aggravation**, lying), 8
walking, 10
must walk, 10

Abdomen, 11
Abortion, 13
Acne, 14
After-pains (see **Pregnancy**), 153
Alcohol, to cure desire for, 15
agg. or amel. from (see **Agg.** or **Amel.**, food and drink), 5 or 9
Amenorrhœa (see **Menstruation**), 134
Amputations, neuralgia after, 15
Anæmia, 15
Chlorosis, 17
Aneurism, 18
Anger, gastralgia, from, 18
cough from (see **Cough**, worse anger), 41
Angina pectoris (see **Heart**, kind of, angina pectoris), 107
Ankles (see **Extremities**), 71
Antrum of Highmore, diseases of, 18
Anus (see **Rectum**), 158
Aphasia, 18
Aphthæ (see **Mouth**), 140
Apoplexy, 18
Ascites (see **Abdomen**, dropsy of), 11
Asphyxia neonatorum, 19
Asthma, 19

Back, 21
Bed, slips down in, 21
sores, 21
Bladder, 21
Body, sensation (see **Sensation**), 165
Boils, 22
Bones, diseases of, 22
exostoses, 22
Brain (see **Head**), 90
fag (see **Headache**, worse, brain-fag), 93

65739

Breasts, 22
Breath, 24
Breathing—
better, 24
worse, 24
kind of, 25
Broncho-pneumonia (see **Pneumonia**, broncho), 151
Bronchorrhœa, 26
Bruises of soft parts, ecchymosed, 26
Buboes, 26

Canker sores (see **Mouth**), 140
Carbuncles, 27
Carphology, 27
Charcoal fumes, troubles from, 27
Cheek, 27
Chest, 27
Children, 30
Chilblains, 31
Chill, congestive, 31
Chlorosis (see following **Anæmia**), 17
Cholera, 31
infantum, 31
Chordee, 31
Chorea, 31
Climacteric, 32
Clothes, tendency to throw off the, 33
Coccyx, 34
Cold, catches, etc. (see **Aggravation**, air), 5
extremities (see **Extremities**), 71
Colic (see **Stomach**), 174
Collapse, 34
Condylomata, 34
Constipation, 34
Convulsions from, 35
Corns, 37
Coryza—
better, 37
worse, 37
kind of, 37
with, 39
Cough—
better, 40
worse, 40
kind of, 44
causes and with, 49
Cramps in calves, 52
Croup, 52
false, 53
Crosswise symptoms, 53
Cyanosis (see **Venous congestion**), 207
Cysts of broad ligament, 53
ovary, 53

Dandruff, 53
Dark, fear of, 53
Delirium and delusions, 53
Dementia, senile, 55
Dentition (see **Teeth**), 187
Desires (see **Amelioration**), 9
Diabetes—
insipidus, 56
mellitus, 56
Diaphragm, 56
Diarrhœa or dysentery—
better, 57
worse, 57
kind of, 58
with, 60
must do, 62
Diphtheria, 62
Diseases, acute exacerbation of, 62
Dissecting wounds, 62
Dreams of death, 62
Dropsy, general, 63
Drunkards, to cure (see **Alcohol**), 15
Dysmenorrhœa (see **Menstruation**), 139
Dyspepsia (see **Stomach**), 174
Dyspnœa (see **Breathing**), 24

Ear, 63
Eustachian tube, 65

Ecchymoses, 65
Eczema, 65
Elephantiasis, 66
Emphysema, 66
Enuresis (see **Urine**, with enuresis), 198
Epilepsy, 66
hystero, 68
Epithelioma, 68
Eructations (see **Stomach**), 175, 181
Erysipelas, 68
Examination, dread of, 69
Exanthemata (see **Measles, Scarlet fever**), 130, 164
Exhaustion (see **Prostration**), 155
Expectoration, 69
Extremities, 71
Eye, 72
vision, 77
Eyelids, 78

Face, 79
Fainting, easy, with suppression of menses, 80
False labor pains, 80
Family, aversion to, 80
Fat, 80
Fear, 80
Felons, 81
Feet (see **Extremities**), 71
Fingers (see **Extremities**), 71
Flatus, 81
Fontanelles, open too long, 82
Formication, 82
Freckles, 82
Frost-bites, 82

Gall-stone colic, 82
with jaundice, 82
Gangrene, 82
Gastralgia (see under **Stomach**), 174
Glands, 82
Gleet, 83
Globus hystericus (see, **Hysteria**, globus hystericus), 119
Goitre, 83
exophthalmic, 83
Gonorrhœa, 84
Gout, 84
Gravel (see **Kidney**, gravel), 124
Growing pains, 84
Gums, 84

Hæmorrhage, 84
Hæmorrhoids, 85
Hair, 88
Hamstrings, contraction of, 88
Hands (see **Extremities**), 71
Hay-fever, 88
Head, 90
Headache—
better, 92
worse, 93
kind of, 98
with, 104
Heart—
better, 107
worse, 107
kind of and with, 107
Heat, lack of vital, 114
Heartburn, 114
waterbrash, 114
Hectic fever after suppuration, 114
Heel (see **Extremities**), 71
Hernia, 114
Herpes zoster, 114
facial neuralgia after, 116
Hiccough, 116
Highmore, antrum of, diseases, 117
Hip-joint disease, 117
Hives (see **Urticaria**), 201
Hoarseness and aphonia, 117
Homesickness, 119
Hunger, ravenous, 119
Hydrocele, 119
Hydrocephalus, 119

Hydrophobia, 119
Hydrothorax (see **Chest**, dropsy of pleura), 29
Hyperæsthesia (see under **Sensitiveness**), 166
Hysteria, 119
hystero-epilepsy, 120

Impotency (see **Sexual organs, male**, impotency), 168
Inflammation—
plastic infiltration, 120
serous infiltration, 120
Insane, fear of becoming, 120
Intercostal neuralgia, 120
Intercurrent remedies, 121
Intermittent fever, 121
Irritableness (see **Swearing**), 184
with anæmia, 122
Itching, 122
Ivy poisoning (see **Rhus poisoning**), 163

Jaundice, 122
with gall stones, 123
Jaw, 123

Kidney, 123
Knee, 125

Labor (see **Pregnancy**), 153
Lachrymal fistula, 125
stricture, 125
Laryngeal phthisis, 125
Laryngismus stridulus (see **Croup, false**), 53
L.-sided remedies, 125
Lead colic, 126
Leucorrhœa, 126
Ligament, broad, 127
Lips, 127
Liver, 127
Lochia (see **Pregnancy**, lochia), 153
Locomotor ataxia, 127
Love, ill effects from, 128
Lumbago, 128
Lupus, 128

Malar bone (see **Face**, neuralgia of malar bone), 80
Malnutrition, 129
Mania, 129
Marasmus, 129
Mastitis (see **Breasts**, mastitis), 22
Mastoid (see **Ear**, mastoid disease), 64
Masturbation (see **Sexual organs, male**, excesses), 167
Measles, 130
Melancholia, 131
Memory, loss of, 133
Meningitis, 133
Menstruation—
better, 134
worse, 134
kind of, 134
with, 138
Mercury, ill effects of, 139
Mesenteric glands, diseases of, 139
Micturition (see under **Urine**), 193
Milk, scanty or suppressed, 139
Miscarriage (see **Abortion**), 13
Mouth, 140
Moon, 141
Mucous patches, 141
Muscles, injuries to, 141

Nævus, 141
Nails—
finger, 141
toe, 141
Neck, 141
Negro, remedies for, 142
Nephritis (see **Kidney, nephritis**), 124
Nerves, 142
Night-sweats (see **Sweat, night-sweats**), 185

Nipples, cracked, 142
Nose—
worse, 142
kind of, 142
Numbness, 146
Nursing, 146
Nymphomania, 146

Œsophagus, 147
Old people, 147
Orchitis (see **Testicles,** orchitis), 188
Ovary, 147
Oxaluria, 148
Ozæna, 148

Pains, 148
Pancreas, diseases of, 149
Paralysis, 149
Paresis, 149
Pharynx, 149
Phthisis, 149
Placenta, retained, 150
Pleurisy, 150
Pneumonia, 150
broncho, 151
hypostatic, 152
Polypi, 152
Polyuria (see **Urine,** increased), 199
Pott's disease, 152
Pregnancy, 152
Prickly heat, 155
Prostate, 155
Prostration, 155
Pruritus, 156
Psoriasis, 158
Purpura hæmorrhagica, 158

Quinine, antidote to, 158
Quinsy, 158

Rectum and anus, 158
Religious melancholia (see **Melancholia,** religious), 131
Renal colic (see **Kidney,** colic), 123
Restlessness, 160
Rheumatism—
better, 160
worse, 160
kind of, 161
with, 163
Rhus poisoning, 163
R.-sided remedies, 163
Run-rounds, 163

Salivation, 163
Salpingitis, 163
Satyriasis, 163
Scapula, 163
Sciatica—
better, 163
worse, 164
with, 164
Scratching (see **Itching**), 122
Scrotum, 164
Scarlet fever, 164
Seasickness, 165
Sensation, 165
Senile dementia, 166
gangrene, 166
Sensitiveness, 166
Sexual organs, male, 167
Shoulder, 168
Skin, 169
Sleep, 169
Sleeplessness, 169
Smallpox, 170
Smell, 170
Soles (see **Extremities,** soles), 72
Soreness (see **Sensation,** soreness as if beaten), 166
Spermatic cord, 171
Spine, 171
Spleen, 173
Sprains, 173
Strains, 173
Sterility, 173
Sternum, 173
Stiff neck, 174
Stomach—
better, 174

Stomach—
worse, 175
kind of, 178
with, 181
Stone, tendency to formation of, 182
Strains (see following **Sprains**), 173
Stupor, difficult to rouse, 182
Stuttering, 182
Styes, 183
Subsultus tendinum, 183
Suicide, 183
Sun-stroke (see **Headache,** worse sun), 98
vertigo from the sun, 183
Suppuration, 183
Swallowing, 183
Swearing, including temper, 184
Sweat, 185
Syphilis, 186

Taste, 186
Tea-drinking, bad effects from (see **Aggravation,** food and drink, tea; **Heart,** kind of, tea), 7, 114
Teeth, 186
toothache—
better, 187
worse, 187
Testicles, 188
Tetanus, 189
Thirstless remedies, 189
Throat—worse, 189
kind of, 189
Tongue, 192
Tonic after exhausting diseases (see **Prostration,** following severe diseases), 156
Tonsils, 192
Touch—
sensitiveness to (see **Sensitiveness** to touch), 166
hyperæsthesia (see **Sensitiveness,** hyperæsthesia), 166
Trachea, 192
Trembling, 192
Twitching of extremities, 193
Tympanitis (see **Abdomen,** tympanitis), 13
Typhoid, 193
Typhus, 193

Ulcers—
gangrenous (see **Gangrene**), 82
varicose (see **Veins,** varicose), 205
Uræmic—
convulsions, 193
headache, 193
Urea increased, 193
Urine—better, 193
kind of and with, 193
must do, 200
Urticaria, 201
Uterus, 202
Uvula, 204

Vaccination, 205
Vagina, 205
Vaginismus, 205
Veins, varicose, and ulcers, 205
Venous congestion, 207
Vertebræ, caries of, 207
Vertigo, 207
Vocal cords, 207
Voice breaks on trying to sing, 207
Vomiting, 208

Walk—
better from and must (see **Amelioration,** walking,) 10
slow in learning to, 208
Warts, 208
Waterbrash, 208
heartburn, 208
Worms, 208
Wounds, dissecting, 209
Writer's cramp, 209

Yellow fever, 209

PREFACE.

The following comparisons were made with the idea of inducing students of our materia medica to get the repertory habit, and only those remedies having the symptoms more or less prominent are included.

As it was arranged to be of assistance in office prescribing for the general practitioner, symptoms rather than diseased states have been sought for; when possible, differentiations have been made for the particular symptom or condition referred to.

Allen's Handbook has been taken as the guide, and otherwise unacknowledged matter is, for the most part, from that source.

When others have elaborated a symptom, or given additional indications for a remedy, acknowledgment is made at the end of such added matter, so that the authority can be readily consulted. When the name of the remedy alone is given, it has not been found feasible to state the authority here for such symptom, but it is given in the materia medica portion of the work.

Many of our most valued indications for a remedy are due to the experience and work of the individual; space is left to record such additional indications, as well as for those symptoms that one has raised to a higher grade than that given in our various works.

I will feel greatly indebted to all who will send me the results of their experience, and in return, will forward to each one all other additions that may be sent me, together with the names of those vouching for such symptoms.

WILLARD IDE PIERCE.

Comparisons.

Aggravation—

air, sensitive to—*Acon., Agar., Ars., Calc. carb., Camph., Caps., Carb. an., Cistus, Clem., Coccul., Cyclam., Dulc., Gels., Hep. s., Kali carb., Kali phos., Menth. p., Merc. nit., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Nux mosch., Nux v., Phos., Rhodo., Rhus t., Rumex, Sabad., Selen., Sil., Spong., Viola t.* (refer **Amelioration,** heat).

cold, dry—*Acon., Carb. an., Hep. s., Spong.*

wet—(see **Aggravation,** weather).

lack of vital heat—(see **Heat,** lack of).

fear of warm or cold drafts—*Caps., Coccul., Hep. s., Merc. nit., Selen.*

when hair is cut—*Bell.*—Catches cold.

Led.—Has earache.

catches cold easily—*Ant. cr., Ba. carb., Bell., Calc. carb., Camph., Gels., Hep. s., Kali carb., Nat. mur., Nux v., Sil., Sulph.*

acids—(see **Stomach,** worse acids).

alone, fear of being left—(see **Fear**).

food and drink

alcohol or wine—*Ant. cr., Arg. nit., Coff. cr., Lach., Ran. bulb., Rhodo., Selen., Sil., Zinc.*

headache—(see **Headache,** worse wine).

stomach—(see **Stomach,** worse alcohol).

coffee, aversion to—*Fluor. ac., Nux v., Sulph. ac.*

fat food—*Ant. cr., Carb. veg., Cyclam., Graph., Hep. s., Kali mur., Nat. carb., Petrol., Puls.*

hypochond. after eating—*Arg. nit., Nat. carb., Nux v.*

Aggravation—

food and drink—

ice-water—*Ars.*, *Kali carb.*—Gastritis from.
Elaps—Distress from.
Staph.—Colic from.

milk—*Æthusa*—Vomiting of large sour curds.
Ant. cr.—Vomiting of small sour curds.
Carb. veg.—Flatulence from milk.
China—Acid dyspepsia and heart-burn, even after milk; constant satiety, no relief from eructations.
Mag. carb., *Calc. carb.*, *Nat. phos.*—Sour diarrhœa in nursing infants.
Mag. mur.—Indigestion of infants and children from milk, which causes pain and passes undigested.
Nat. carb.—Watery diarrhœa, worse during the day and "after milk." (Hering.)
Sep.—Green mucous diarrhœa, especially from boiled milk, in children during teething.
Sulph.—Dyspepsia from milk, with vinegary taste in mouth.
Brom.—Migraine of l. side of head, worse stooping, especially after drinking milk.

mixed foods—*Ant. cr.*, *Arg. nit.*, *Ipec.*, *Nux v.*

sight of food—*Ant. cr.*, *Coccul.*, *Colch.*, *Ipec.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Xanth.*

smell of food—*Ars.*, *Coccul.*, *Colch.*, *Nux v.*

starchy food—*Mag. carb.*, *Nat. carb.*, *Nat. sulph.*, *Sulph.*

sweets—*Ant. cr.* Headache and disordered stomach from sweets, with the coated tongue and the well-known peevish disposition.

Aggravation—

food and drink—

sweets—

Arg. nit.—Craving for and decided aggravation from sweets.

Graph.—Sweet things are distasteful and nauseating.

Ipec.—Upset stomach from sweets, with constant nausea and clean tongue.

Ox. ac.—In rheumatic gout, with aggravation from sweets.

Phos.—Aversion to and general aggravation from sweets.

Puls.—Disordered stomach from sweets, including ice-cream and maple-syrup.

Zinc.—Aversion to sweets, with sweetish taste in mouth.

tea-drinking—*Abies nig.*—Dyspepsia with a sensation of a hard-boiled egg lying in the stomach.

Coff. cr.—For the general nervous effects caused by tea.

Dios.—Flatulent dyspepsia from tea-drinking.

Lobel.—Dyspepsia, with goneness in the stomach, nausea and vomiting.

Rumex—With pains in stomach that extend to back and chest, worse from any motion.

Selen., Thea—Headache from tea.

Thuja—Neuralgia of head and face.

Aggravation—

heat—*Apis, Cham., Clem., Led., Mezer., Puls., Sulph.* (refer **Amelioration,** air).

sun—(see **Aggravation,** sun).

looking at running water—

Arg. met., Fer.—Vertigo when looking at.

Sulph.—Vertigo when walking over.

lying on l. side, gen. agg.—*Nat. sulph., Phos., Puls.*

in liver troubles—*Bry., Nat. sulph.*

r. side (liver)—*Crot. h., Mag. mur., Merc. v., Psor.*

painful side—*Sil.*

painless side—*Bry., Coloc., Puls.*

people, aversion to—*Crot. h., Sep.*—Desire to be alone.

Con.—Dislike to be alone.

consolation, no desire for—(see **Melancholia,** weeping).

sleep, loss of—*Coccul., Nux v.*

sun, headache—(see **Headache,** worse sun).

vertigo—(see **Vertigo,** worse sun).

thinking of his symptoms—

Helon.—Amelioration from doing something, or when engaged in other thoughts than of her own ailments.

Ox. ac.—Symptoms reappear as soon as he thinks of them.

Oxytropis—Aggravation of any symptom from thinking of it.

Piper m.—Worse from thinking of his symptoms.

water, washing in—*Ant. cr., Nit. ac., Phos., Sulph.*—General agg. from the use of water externally.

Ars. iod., Nat. mur., Sulph.—Eczema worse from washing the parts. (Dearborn giving in addition, *Ant. cr., Bov., Calc. carb., Clem., Con., Crot. t., Thuja*).

Calc. carb., Rhus t.—Agg. from standing or working in water.

Sep.—General agg. from having the hands in water, as in laundry work.

Aggravation—

water, washing in—
Am. carb., Ant. sulph. aur., Kali carb.—Nose-bleed from washing the face.
weather, cold—wet—*Aran., Dulc., Graph., Mang., Nat. sulph., Nux m., Phos., Phyto., Ran. bulb., Rhodo., Rhus t., Ruta, Sil., Viola t.*
wet or damp—*Aran., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Caust., Gels., Hyper., Magnol. gr., Nat. sulph., Phyto., Ran. bulb., Sarsap., Sil., Spig.*
worse before a storm—*Rhodo.*
during a storm—*Rhus t.*
thunderstorm—*Petrol., Rhodo.*
headache—(see **Headache,** worse wet weather).
facial neuralgia—(see **Face,** neuralgia).
paralysis—(see **Paralysis**).
wine—(see AGG., food and drink, alcohol).

Amelioration, desire for—

air, desire for, must have—*All. c., Carb. veg., Chin. ars., Cistus, Clem., Gels., Lyc., Myrica, Nat. sulph., Puls., Sabina, Secale cor., Sulph., Zinc.*
alone—*Carb. an., Crot. h., Cyclam., Helon., Ign., Nat. mur., Plat., Sep., Thuja, Ver. a.*
aversion to people—*Crot. h., Sep.*
food and drink—
acids—*Bry., China, Hep. s., Phos., Podo., Puls., Sabina, Sep., Stram., Ver. a.*
alcohol—*Carbol. ac., China, Nux v., Selen., Sulph., ac.*
chalk, starch—*Alumina.*
coal—*Calc. carb., Cicuta.*
condiments—*China, Fluor. ac., Hep. s., Nux v., Phos., Sang.*
eggs—*Calc. carb.*
ham—*Calc. phos.*
sweets—*Arg. nit., Sabad.*

Amelioration, desire for—

heat—*Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Caust.*, *Coloc.*, *Hep. s.*, *Kali carb.*, *Mag. carb.*, *Mag. mur.*, *Mag. phos.*, *Petrol.*, *Rhodo.*, *Rhus t.*, *Sil* (refer **Aggravation,** air).

lying on side—(see **Aggravation,** lying).

walking—*Ars.*, *Cham.*, *Cim.*, *Dios.*, *Dulc.*, *Fer.*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Ign.*, *Kali carb.*, *Kali iod.*, *Mag. carb.*, *Mag. phos.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*, *Raphan.*, *Rhodo.*, *Rhus t.*, *Ruta*, *Sep.*, *Valer.*, *Ver. a.*

must walk—*Ars.*—From restlessness.

Cham.—With rheumatic or other pains where one cannot keep quiet but must walk about.

Dios.—In violent flatulent colic, where during the paroxysms they must walk about and bend either backward or forward.

Fluor. ac.—Rapid motion is necessary; it seems as if she could walk forever.

Ign.—Sciatica, intermittent pains, worse at night; must walk the floor during the paroxysm.

Kali carb.—In lumbago, the attack coming on at 3 A. M.; they cannot stay in bed but must get up and walk.

Mag. carb.—In neuralgic conditions; worse at night; can neither sit still nor remain in bed, but must get up and walk the floor.

Mag. phos.—An aggravated *Mag. carb.* condition; both these magnesias have relief of the neuralgic pains from heat.

Puls.—Neuralgic toothache, where the pain is relieved while walking and especially while walking in the open air.

Raphan.—Neuralgic toothache, worse at night when lying down, better walking about.

Amelioration, desire for—

walking—

must walk—*Rhus t.*—Neuralgic headache, better only from walking rapidly, or going out-doors and taking a long walk.

Abdomen—(refer to **Stomach**).

coldness in—*Camph., China, Colch., Elaps, Grat., Ox. ac., Petrol., Tabac.*

dropsy of—*Apis, Apoc., Ars., Calc. carb., China, Colch., Collin., Digit., Fluor. ac., Graph., Helleb., Kali carb., Lach., Lyc., Mag. mur., Merc. v., Sulph.*

gurgling in—*Aloes, Am. mur., Arg. nit., Carb. veg., China, Crot. t., Dios., Gambog., Ginseng, Ign., Jatro., Lyc., Mag. carb., Nat. sulph., Phos. ac., Puls., Sulph., Zinc.*

liver-spots—*Lyc., Nit. ac., Phos., Sep., Sulph.*

pot-bellied—*Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Sulph.*

retraction of—*Cupr., Plumb., Secale cor., Zinc.*

as if transfixed to spine—*Cupr., Plumb.*

sensation, something alive in—

Brachygl.—Fluttering in abdomen and r. ovary.

Calad.—In inflammation of the stomach, with fluttering as of a bird.

Crocus—Something living jumping about in the pit of the stomach, abdomen, arms or other parts of the body, or a sensation of worms crawling in the abdomen, or of something dead and heavy lying there, and associated with extreme nervousness.

Crot. h.—In atonic dyspepsia, with fluttering in umbilical region.

Granat.—Jaundice, with feeling of something moving in the stomach.

Thuja—Melancholia, with fixed idea of a living animal in the abdomen.

goneness in—(see **Stomach**, kind of, goneness).

as if it hung down—*Podo., Staph.*

Abdomen –

sensitive to touch –

Apis Where in all the abdominal affections there is present the bruised feeling in the abdominal walls, sometimes even when the abdomen is not swollen.

Arn. In gastro-enteritis of a low type, with offensive gases passing upward and downward and general soreness as if bruised.

Ars. Great sensitiveness to touch, burning pains, general relief from heat.

Bapt. In diarrhœa, with great soreness in the region of the gall-bladder.

Bell. In abdominal affections characterized by extreme sensitiveness to touch, intolerance of even the clothing, with great heat.

Berb., Calc. carb., Con., Sep.—With soreness over the region of the liver.

Bor., Graph. Intolerance of tight clothing.

Bry. Stomach and abdomen sore to touch, better from heat and pressure.

Carb. veg. With excessive distention, better from eructations and emission of flatus.

China Distention, great sensitiveness, no relief from eructations.

Cina Soreness especially above the navel.

Cyc. h. Abdominal troubles, with extreme tenderness, cannot bear the touch of her clothes.

Kali carb. With indigestion, and soreness of epigastric and abdominal regions.

Lach. "Obliged to wear the clothes very loose, especially about the stomach; even in bed is obliged to loosen and raise the night-dress, in order to avoid pressure."

Lyc. Extreme distention and sensitiveness to touch.

Merc. cor. Soreness and burning in stomach, and bruised sensation in cæcal region and along transverse colon.

Abdomen—

sensitive to touch—

Merc. v.—Great soreness in the region of the liver and aggravation from lying on the r. side.

Nat. sulph., Bry.—Soreness in the region of the liver and aggravation from lying on the l. side.

Sulph.—Soreness over the stomach and abdomen; soreness along transverse colon, worse bending forward.

swellings on—*Plumb.*—Tympanitic distention in circumscribed swellings as large as the fist, and complete obstruction of the bowels, with frequent vomiting, even fæcal.

Raphan.—Diarrhœa and colic, and prominence of the intestines like pads, here and there all over the abdomen, with the additional characteristic, that no gas passes upward or downward.

tympanites—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Canth., Carb. veg., Carbol. ac., China, Cina, Coccul., Colch., Coloc., Dios., Graph., Ign., Kali carb., Lyc., Mag. mur., Menth. p., Merc. corr., Nux m., Nux v., Opium, Phos. ac., Plat., Plumb., Puls., Raphan., Sep., Sulph., Tereb., Uran. nit., Valer., Ver. a., Zinc.*

hysterical, with eructations—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Mag. mur., Nux m., Valer.*

flatulence—(see **Hysteria,** with flatulence).

Abortion—

Aletris—Tendency to miscarriage from uterine atony.

Apis—With soreness of the ovaries.

Arn.—When due to mechanical injuries.

Asclep. cor.—Intermittent, pressing uterine pains.

Bell.—Uterus feels heavy and hot, with dragging and forcing pains.

Caul.—With spasmodic uterine cramp and hæmorrhage.

Cham.—Threatening miscarriage from fits of anger.

Cim.—Pains fly about, across abdomen, up back and down thighs, with fainting spells.

Abortion—

Crocus—To remove the tendency to miscarriage when associated with an unnatural sensation of worms in the abdomen, or as if something dead were lying there.

Gels.—"From sudden depressing emotions" (Hering).

Helon.—In conditions of atony of the uterus.

Ipec.—With bright-red blood and nausea.

Kali carb.—With sharp cutting or stitching pains in the abdomen.

Millef.—"Painless drainings when abortion threatens" (Dunham).

Opium.—"After great fright, especially if in the latter part of pregnancy" (Hering).

Plumb.—Threatening abortion due to lack of development of the uterus.

Sabina—Threatening miscarriage, especially at the third month.

Sep.—With extreme downward pressure as if everything would be forced out through the vagina.

Trill.—With gushing of bright blood on the least motion, especially in women who are subject to profuse and frequent menstruation.

Vib. prun.—Valuable in many cases of threatening miscarriage; it checks the flow.

Acne—

Ant. cr.—From gastric derangements or alcoholic stimulants, especially for those who are fat.

Ant. sulph. aur.—In chronic cases, especially when associated with eczema.

Ant. t.—Pustules with deep red areola, "leaving stains and pock-like cicatrices" (Dearborn).

Ars. brom.—(not in the Handbook). "In aggravated chronic forms" (Deschere), especially in scrofulous or tubercular cases (*Ars. iod., Sil.*).

Aurum mur.—"Cachectic acne." pustules "more numerous on the nose and made worse by exercise in the open air" (Dearborn).

Acne—

Bov.—"Achnoid eruption, due to overuse of cosmetic powders and pastes" (Dearborn).
Calc. phos., Calc. pic., Kali brom.—At time of puberty.
Crot. h., Cyclam.—With delayed menstruation.
Graph.—Worse at time of menstruation.
Hep. s.—Low to hasten suppuration; high to abort.
Kali bi., Nux v.—When due to or associated with indigestion.
Kali brom.—"Acne, where the patient's health otherwise is excellent" (Deschere), as well as when resulting from masturbation (*Phos. ac.*).
in boys—*Calc. pic.*
girls—*Calc. phos.*

After-pains—(see **Pregnancy,** pains).

Alcohol—to cure desire for—*Agar., Caps., Sulph. ac.*
agg. or amel. from—(see **Aggravation** or **Amelioration,** alcohol).

Amenorrhœa—(see **Menstruation**).

Amputations—

neuralgia after—
All. c.—Fine, thread-like, shooting pains.
Am. mur.—Neuralgic pains in stumps of amputated limbs.
Arn., Hyper., Staph.—Neuralgic pains following operations.

Anæmia—

Acet. ac.—General anæmia, with waxy skin, anasarca, emaciation and sweats.
Acet. ac., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., China, Phos. ac.—In the anæmia of nursing women.
Agar.—With irritable nerves.

Anæmia—

Ambra gr.—For those who are debilitated by work or overwork, who are anæmic and sleepless, with twitching of the muscles.

Am. carb., Arn., Ars., Carb. veg., Cinc. s., Pic. ac., Plumb.—Pernicious anæmia.

Ars. iod.—Prostration and emaciation, especially after exhausting diseases.

Arg. met.—General anæmia, with œdematous feet.

Arg. nit.—With tremulous weakness and debility, and the mental depression and apprehension.

Asar.—With hyper-sensitiveness of the whole nervous system.

Calc. carb.—A general condition of mal-nutrition; often indicated with delayed menstruation.

Caust.—Patients are weak and anæmic, with no desire and scarcely the ability to make an effort.

China—With extreme debility, especially when due to loss of vital fluids.

Chin. ars.—With a combination of *China* and *Ars.* symptoms; it has been more or less disappointing to me.

Cit. ac.—The organic acids generally produce conditions of mal-nutrition and anæmia; it checks excessive menstruation.

Fer., Fer. cit., Fer. pic.—With profuse menstruation.

Hydr.—Emaciation and debility, atonic dyspepsia and a general catarrhal condition.

Iod.—Enlargement of lymphatic glands, ravenous appetite yet steady emaciation.

Kali carb.—General anæmia, with great sensitiveness to cold air.

Mang., Plumb.—With scanty menstruation.

Pic. ac.—Great exhaustion following any mental or physical exertion.

Psor.—General anæmia, with aversion to food.

Stan.—With cough and sensation of weakness or goneness in the chest.

ıæmia—

Calc. carb., Calc. phos., China, Cyclam., Fer., Nat. mur., Pic. ac.—Headaches, due to or associated with anæmia.

Fer.—Menses pale, watery and acrid, profuse and long-lasting.

Mang.—Early and scanty menses, or discharge between the periods.

with irritable nerves—*Agar., Asar.*

headache—(see **Headache,** worse anæmia).

cerebral—(see **Head,** worse anæmia).

hlorosis—

Aletris—Scanty or suppressed menstruation, atonic dyspepsia, with disgust for food and indigestion from the least nourishment.

Arg. nit.—With tremulous weakness, debility, nervous apprehension, flatulent dyspepsia and diarrhœa.

Alumina, Calc. carb.—Chlorosis at or near puberty, with the peculiar longing for indigestible things, chalk, starch, coal, etc.

Calc. phos.—For school-girls, with headache, emaciation and lack of vital heat.

Cyclam.—Scanty or suppressed menstruation and great need of fresh air.

Graph.—Tendency to rush of blood to the head and flushing of the face; menses pale and delayed and pimply eruption on the face that is especially worse at the menstrual period.

Kali carb.—Suppressed menstruation, indigestion and sensitiveness to cold air.

Kali phos.—Amenorrhœa or scanty menstruation, mental, physical and nervous exhaustion.

Mang.—Early but scanty menstruation.

Nat. mur.—With delayed menstruation and dysmenorrhœa, preceded and accompanied by headache.

Phos.—Tubercular diathesis, general mental and physical exhaustion.

Chlorosis—

Phos. ac.—General apathy, too indifferent to think, too tired to move.

Plumb.—Severe cases, paleness of all mucous membranes, palpitation, œdema of the feet, extreme constipation.

Puls.—With chilliness and sluggish circulation, hot flushes at night, aversion to nourishing food, peevish and tearful moods and a longing for fresh air.

Sep.—Scanty menstruation, despondency, atonic dyspepsia emaciation.

Staph.—Amenorrhœa "from severe chagrin or great indignation" (Minton).

Sulph.—Menses too late and too scanty, history of suppressed eruptions, religious reveries, inflammation and redness of eyelids.

Zinc.—"Chlorotic headaches after abuse of iron" (Hering).

Aneurism—*Ba. carb., Ba. mur., Lyc.*
cough from—*Magnol. gr., Spong.*

Anger—gastralgia from—*Cham., Coloc., Nux m., Staph.*
cough from—(see **Cough,** worse, anger).

Angina pectoris—(see **Heart,** kind of, angina pectoris).

Ankles—(see **Extremities**).

Antrum of Highmore, diseases of—*Arn., Aurum, Hep. s., Kali iod., Merc. v., Mezer., Puls., Sil.*

Anus—(see **Rectum**).

Aphasia—omits words and syllables—*Kali brom., Plumb.*

Aphthæ—(see **Mouth**).

Apoplexy—

Acon., Bell., Cact., Glon.—For threatening apoplexy or in the early stage.

Apis.—Stupor or great drowsiness; often of value "with profound coma when *Opium* fails" (Dunham).

Apoplexy—

Arn.—With stertorous respiration, no cerebral excitement; heavy stupor.
Ba. carb.—The result of senility.
Lach.—Threatening apoplexy in drunkards.
Nux v.—For the paralysis resulting, especially in high livers.
Opium—Threatening of drunkards, where the occiput feels heavy as lead, with tendency towards stertorous respiration, or in apoplexy, when there is stupor and cold extremities.
Plumb.—Especially with interstitial nephritis.
Ver. vir.—With bloated, livid face.

Ascites—(see **Abdomen,** dropsy of).

Asphyxia neonatorum—

Ant. t.—Child pale and with rattling of mucus in the chest.
Camph.—With spasms.
Opium—Face purple.
Lach.—As a palliative in congenital cyanosis (blue baby).

Asthma—

Ant. t.—Threatening suffocation, with wheezing, rattling and cyanosis.
Aral. r.—Trouble during inspiration, cannot lie down day or night.
Aran.—Inability to lie down day or night.
Ars.—Worse after midnight and from cold changes of temperature.
Benz. ac.—In rheumatic persons.
Brom.—Better at sea.
Camph.—Asthmatic attacks, with great suffocation, coldness and prostration.
Cann. sat.—With mucous rales and great dyspnœa.
Carb. veg.—In old people who are debilitated, and with flatulence and blueness of the skin.
Con.—Also in old people; suffocative attacks on lying down.

Asthma—

China, Chin. ars., Chin. sulph.—In asthmatic attacks occurring at the same hour each day.

Chloralum—Asthmatic attacks worse at night, with sleeplessness and delirium.

Chlorum—Inspiration free, but with obstructed expiration.

Cistus—Attack brought on by a sensation as if the trachea were too narrow, worse at night; has to open the window to get fresh air.

Cupr.—Spasmodic asthma, with intense dyspnœa, blueness of face, constriction of throat, retching and vomiting.

Graph.—Spasmodic attacks which awaken one from sleep, better from eating.

Grind. rob.—"Spasmodic asthma, better expectoration; in asthma, and especially in cardiac asthma, a fear of going to sleep on account of loss of breath, which awakens him." —(Hale.) (*Acon. ferox, Aurum, Curare, Phos., Prunus spin.*—also in cardiac asthma.)

Grind. squar.—With profuse tenacious secretions and relief from raising them.

Ipec., Mosch.—Spasmodic asthma.

Kali carb.—Attacks recurring every morning, 3 to 4 A. M., worse sudden cold changes.

Kali nit.—Great dyspnœa, faintness and nausea, free expectoration.

Lach.—Attacks preventing sleep, better expectoration; intolerance of the least pressure about neck or chest.

Lobel.—With very great oppression of the chest, as if it were full of blood, which seems to stagnate; better moving about.

Naja—Asthma with hay-fever, must sit up in order to breathe.

Naphthal.—Spasmodic asthma, has to loosen the clothes; better open air.

Nat. sulph.—Aggravation at night and from cold damp weather.

Asthma—

Nux v.—Attacks recurring towards morning and worse from eating heartily.

Puls.—Especially in children.

Rumex—Worse 2 A. M.

Sambu.—Spasmodic attacks, worse after midnight, and rousing from sleep.

Spong.—Worse cold air, better eating or drinking.

Stram.—Worse talking, hardly able to inspire, desire for fresh air.

Sulph.—Chronic conditions; suffocative fits in the forepart of the night, with burning in the chest and desire for fresh air.

Sumbul—"Hysterical asthma" (Hering).

Zinc.—With constriction of the chest.

Zingib.—Attacks worse towards morning, with necessity to sit up in order to breathe.

spasmodic—*Cupr., Graph., Grind. rob., Hyper., Ipec., Mephit., Mosch., Naphthal., Sambu., Stram.*

worse 2 A. M.—*Ant. t., Ars., Rumex, Sambu.*

A. M.—*Ant. t., Ars., Chin. ars., Kali carb., Nux v., Rumex, Sambu., Zingib.*

cold changes—*Ars., Kali carb., Nat. sulph., Spong.*

of old people—*Carb. veg., Con.*

cannot get air in—*Aral. r.*

out—*Chlorum.*

Back—burning between the shoulders—*Lyc., Phos., Robin.*

coldness between the shoulders—*Am. mur., Nat. carb.*

Bed—slips down in—*Fluor. ac., Mur. ac., Phos. ac.*

sores—*Arn., Fluor. ac., Hydr., Lach., Mur. ac., Tereb.*

Bladder—(refer to **Urine**).

atony of—*Caust., Gels., Hep. s., Petrol., Sep.*

loss of power in—*Caust., Equiset., Gels., Kali carb.*

gas from bladder—*Sarsap.*

vagina—*Brom., Lyc., Nux v., Phos. ac.*

hæmorrhage—(see **Hæmorrhage,** hæmaturia).

Bladder—

neuralgia of neck—*Bell.*, *Nux v.*, *Prunus spin.*, *Sulph.*

paralysis of—*Caust.*, *Con.*, *Dulc.*, *Equiset.*, *Gels.*, *Hep. s.*, *Hyosc.*, *Kali carb.*, *Nux v.*, *Opium*, *Phos.*, *Plumb.*, *Rhus t.*, *Zinc.*

with distention—*Gels.*, *Plumb.*, *Zinc.*

and rectum, tenesmus of—*Canth.*, *Caps.*, *Digit.*, *Merc. corr.*, *Merc. v.*

stone, tendency to formation of—*Hydrang.*, *Lyc.*

Body—sensation of—(see **Sensation**).

Boils—to develop—*Arn.*—"Boils and abscesses which have partially matured, but which instead of discharging begin to shrivel up by reason of absorption of the contained pus. *Arnica* given now internally and applied externally re-develops the abscess" (Farrington).

Hep. s.—To be used low, not only where suppuration is progressing, and you wish to hurry it along, but also for those cases that hang fire and refuse to get "ripe."

Merc. v.—Similar to *Hep. s.*, but with this particular differentiation, that in the former there is nocturnal aggravation of the pains.

tendency to—*Ars.*, *Hep. s.*, *Phyto.*, *Pic. ac.*

Bones—diseases of—*Calc. fluor.*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Sil.*

exostoses—*Aurum*, *Calc. fluor.*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Phos.*, *Sil.*

Brain—(see **Head**).

fag.—(see **Headache**, worse, brain-fag).

Breasts—

mastitis—

Ars.—When due to injury.

Bell.—Breast hot and extremely sensitive to touch, with bright red streaks radiating from the nipple.

Bry.—With sharp stabbing pains on touch or least movement; relieved by hot applications.

Fer. phos.—In the beginning, with fever.

Breasts—

mastitis—

Lach.—Bluish appearance of the breast and extreme sensitiveness of the nipple.

Phyto.—Bluish appearance of the breast, which is hard, and with violent pains whenever the milk flows into the breast, the pains radiating over the whole body.

Sil.—Of great value in the beginning; sensitiveness to cold air.

pain in, when nursing—(see **Nursing**).

tender before menses—*Con., Helon., Ustil.*

tumors of—

Ars.—With sharp, lancinating, red-hot pains.

Ars. iod.—Which sometimes gives more relief than *Ars.*

Bufo, Cistus, Sep.—Indurations in the mammary glands.

Carb. an., Phyto.—With mottled appearance of the breast.

Clem.—Indurations and tumors very painful to touch.

Con.—Extreme hardness and sharp, knife-like pains.

Cundur.—Tumors of the breast, very hard, painful, associated with ulcers in the corners of the mouth; "most efficacious in open or cancerous ulcers, where it effectually moderates the severity of the pain" (Lilienthal).

Gossyp.—Hard tumors of the breast associated with scanty menstruation.

Graph.—Indurations form in the mammary glands and become cancerous.

Hydr.—Hardness of the tumor, and severe lancinating pains.

Sil.—Indurated tumors of the mammary glands, with sharp, stinging pains.

Ustil.—Pain in the breast worse in intermenstrual period.

at period—*Con., Merc. v.*

between period—*Ustil.*

purple—*Carb. an., Phyto.*

nipples cracked—*Caust., Graph., Petrol., Phyto., Ratan.*

Breath—

cold—*Camph.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Colch.*, *Ver. a.*

fetid—*Arn.*, *Bapt.*

Breathing—

better eating—*Graph.*, *Spong.*

worse ascending—

Calc. carb.—Extreme dyspnœa on going up the slightest ascent.

Coca—When due to mountain climbing.

Convol., *Kali iod.*, *Merc. r.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Senega*—Dyspnœa on ascending stairs.

sleep—

Ant. t.—Threatening suffocation, rattling of mucus and cyanosis, dyspnœa on falling asleep.

Curare—Threatening paralysis of respiration, the breath stops on falling asleep.

Grind. rob.—"Fear of going to sleep on account of loss of breath, which wakens him" (Hale).

Grind. squar.—Cheyne-Stokes respiration. If the patient drops off to sleep he stops breathing and wakes with a start and gasps for breath.

Graph.—Spasmodic asthma, with suffocative spasms which waken from sleep, better eating.

Lach.—With aggravation from sleep, and from pressure on throat or chest.

Opium—Bronchial catarrh, with dyspnœa, suffocative attacks during sleep.

Sambu.—In laryngitis and laryngismus stridulus, suffocative attacks after midnight, waking from sleep.

"*Lach* has been used, also *Ars.*, *Nux v.*, *Ign.*, but *Strychnia* 6th is better than all" (Hale).

or cannot lie down—*Ant. ars.*, *Ant. t.*, *Apis*, *Aral. r.*, *Aran.*, *Convol.*, *Grind. rob.*, *Grind. squar.*, *Helleb.*, *Lach.*, *Naja*, *Opium*, *Sinapis*, *Zingib.*

inhale—

Aral. r.

Breathing—

worse

or cannot exhale—

Chlorum—While inspiration is free, exhalation is almost impossible, from a seeming closure of the glottis.

Dros.—After coughing some of the mucus seems to remain in the larynx so that he cannot fully expire.

Mephit.—With mucous rales in the chest, suffocation and feeling as if he could not exhale.

Naphthal.—Where it seems as if he could not get the air out of the chest, with relief from rapid motion.

Sambu.—Aggravation after midnight or from lying with the head low; the child is awakened in fear of suffocation, it cannot exhale and the face grows purple.

kind of—

cardiac dyspnœa—*Acon. ferox, Amyl nit., Aurum, Coca, Colch., Conval., Curare, Grind. rob., Grind. squar., Kalm., Lach., Lauroc., Mosch., Nux v., Phos., Prunus spin.*

Cheyne-Stokes—*Acon. ferox, Curare, Grind. squar., Phos.*

dyspnœa with hysteria—*Coccul., Mosch.*

impeded from sensation of plug or constriction—*Am. caust., Brom., Coccul., Lach., Lobel., Mosch., Spong.* (refer to **Breathing,** suffocative).

sawing—*Iod., Kali bi., Sang., Spong.*

sighing—*Ailant., Arg. nit., Bry., Calc. phos., Cim., Crot. h., Digit., Ign., Naphthal., Opium, Physos.*

suffocative from constriction of throat—

Am. caust., Caps., Mosch., Sambu.—Spasms of larynx, with suffocation.

Breathing—

kind of—

suffocative from constriction of throat—

Amyl nit.—In nervous conditions, with choking in throat, oppressed respiration and staring eyes, accompanied by a surging of blood to the head and face.

Chlorum—Sudden dyspnœa from spasm of vocal cords, with staring eyes, blue face and cold sweat.

Cupr.—Spasmodic asthma, with constriction of the throat, intense dyspnœa and blueness of the face.

Ign.—Nervous spasm of the glottis.

Ipec.—Spasm of the glottis, with rapid alternations of contraction and relaxation of the vocal cords.

Lach., *Canth.*—Spasm of the larynx due to pressure externally.

Magnes. p.—In heart troubles, sensation of suffocation and constriction of throat.

Mosch.—Globus hystericus, with contraction of throat and feeling of suffocation.

Nux m.—In nervous conditions (*Puls.*), with constriction of the vocal cords.

Samb.—In laryngitis with attacks of suffocation due to spasm of the larynx.

Stram.—Suffocative spasm, or spasm of the glottis on attempting to swallow.

Ver. a.—Suffocative spasm with cough from constriction of the larynx or chest. (Refer to **Breathing**, impeded.)

Broncho-pneumonia (see **Pneumonia-broncho**).

Bronchorrhœa—*Ammoniacum*, *Ant. t.*, *Calc. carb.*, [illegible], *Sil.*

Bruises of soft parts, ecchymosis:

Arg. nit., *Arn.*, *Con.* [illegible], [illegible], *Lach.*, *Led.*, *Sulph. ac.*

Buboes—

blue—*Carb. an.*, *Lach.*, [illegible]

indolent—*Badiaga*, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible]

Canker-sores—(see **Mouth**).

Carbuncles—

Nit. ac.—With putrid decomposition and tendency to hæmorrhages.

Tarent. Cub.—With burning, stinging pains and a general purplish hue around the tumor; it hastens the process and the removal of the core.

become gangrenous—*Carb. veg., Crot. h., Lach., Secale cor.*

Carphology—*Arum tri., Camph., Chlorum, Cim., Hyosc., Opium, Zinc.*

Charcoal fumes, troubles from—*Am. carb., Arn., Bov.*

Cheek-biting when chewing—*Ign., Nit. ac.*

one hot, one cold—*Cham., Cina, Zinc.*

Chest—

apex of lungs—*Iod.*

base of lungs—*Phos.*

band around, sensation of—*Arg. nit., Cact., Colch., Helleb., Mosch., Nit. ac., Phos.*

blood, rush of, to—*Fer., Phos., Spong., Sulph.*

Lobel.—Oppression of the chest as if full of blood, but it seems to stagnate and there is relief from moving about.

hæmoptysis—

Acalypha Ind.—Severe fit of dry cough, followed by spitting of blood—cured a severe case of hæmoptysis after other means had failed.

Acon.—Bright red blood, great restlessness and mental anxiety.

Bry., Calc. carb., Fer., Zinc.—Hæmorrhage from the lungs instead of the menses.

Cactus—With violent action of the heart and sense of constriction.

Carb. veg.—With the hæmoptysis there is a burning in the chest as from a hot coal, oppression of the chest, desire to be fanned and cold skin.

Chest—

blood—

bæmoptysis—

China—When due to prolonged nursing and associated with great weakness, or with anæmia, œdema of the extremities and great prostration after the hæmorrhage.

Cinnam.—Bright red and easy hæmorrhage.

Fer., Fer. phos.—Where the oppression of breathing and sensation of a weight on the chest would serve as a guide in the selection of the remedy.

Ipec.—Hæmorrhage from the lungs preceded by sensation of bubbling in the chest.

Led.—With bright red, frothy hæmorrhage; also where these hæmorrhages alternate with attacks of rheumatism.

Lycopus—With great palpitation of the heart and pain in the l. side of the chest.

Millef.—The hæmorrhage is only distinguished from that of *Acon.* by the absence of anxiety.

Nit. ac.—Hæmoptysis and offensive expectoration in phthisis.

Phos.—With the general build of the patient, tendency to easy hæmorrhage, weight on the chest and inability to lie on the l. side.

Puls.—With hacking cough, sensation of suffocation and soreness of the lungs, all better in the open air.

Sang.—With burning in the chest.

Secale cor., Elaps, Hamam.—Hæmorrhage from the lungs of dark venous blood.

Tereb., Fer. phos,—Hæmoptysis relieving the congestion of the lungs.

Thlaspi—Profuse hæmorrhage.

of black blood—*Elaps, Hamam., Secale cor.*

burning in—*Agar., Arg. nit., Ars., Canth., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Hydr., Kali nit., Kreos., Nat. carb., Sang., Spong., Sulph.*

Chest—

burning in—

like red-hot coals—*Carb. veg., Kreos.*

coldness in—*Carb. an.*

after drinking—*Elaps.*

dropsy of pleura—*Ant. t., Apis, Apoc. can., Ars., Bry., Canth., Colch., Conval., Digit., Helleb., Hep. s., Grind. squar., Kali iod., Lyc., Merc. sulph., Senega, Sulph.*

gangrene of lungs—

Caps.—Of great value; the breath is not offensive but the cough expels a putrid odor from the lungs.

Eucalyp.—Little is known of this remedy, but it is said to be useful.

Kreos.—With burning pain as from red-hot coals in the chest.

Secale cor.—In a collapsed state, sensation of burning internally, and icy-coldness to touch externally.

œdema of lungs—*Ant. t., Apis, Ars., Carb. veg., Colch., Digit., Grind. squar., Kali iod., Senega.*

oppression of—

Acon.—In congestion of the lungs, with great oppression.

Amyl nit.—With great dyspnœa, and spasmodic, suffocative cough.

Asaf.—In hysteria with pressure on and constriction of chest, as if he could not take a full inspiration.

Carb. veg.—With desire to be fanned.

China, Lach.—With intolerance of any pressure on the chest.

Chin. sulph.—In pneumonia, with oppression of the chest, weakness, deafness and ringing in the ears.

Colch.—Oppression of the chest and great dyspnœa.

Fer., Phos.—Oppression of the chest as from the weight of a hand.

Fer. phos.—Oppression of the chest as from the weight of two hands.

Ipec.—Sensation of a weight on, and constriction about the chest.

Chest—

blood—

hæmoptysis—

China—When due to prolonged nursing and associated with great weakness, or with anæmia, œdema of the extremities and great prostration after the hæmorrhage.

Cinnam.—Bright red and easy hæmorrhage.

Fer., Fer. phos.—Where the oppression of breathing and sensation of a weight on the chest would serve as a guide in the selection of the remedy.

Ipec.—Hæmorrhage from the lungs preceded by sensation of bubbling in the chest.

Led.—With bright red, frothy hæmorrhage; also where these hæmorrhages alternate with attacks of rheumatism.

Lycopus—With great palpitation of the heart and pain in the l. side of the chest.

Millef.—The hæmorrhage is only distinguished from that of *Acon.* by the absence of anxiety.

Nit. ac.—Hæmoptysis and offensive expectoration in phthisis.

Phos.—With the general build of the patient, tendency to easy hæmorrhage, weight on the chest and inability to lie on the l. side.

Puls.—With hacking cough, sensation of suffocation and soreness of the lungs, all better in the open air.

Sang.—With burning in the chest.

Secale cor., Elaps, Hamam.—Hæmorrhage from the lungs of dark venous blood.

Tereb., Fer. phos,—Hæmoptysis relieving the congestion of the lungs.

Thlaspi—Profuse hæmorrhage.

of black blood—*Elaps, Hamam., Secale cor.*

burning in *Agar., Arg. nit., Ars., Canth., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Hydr., Kali nit., Kreos., Nat. carb., Sang., Spong., Sulph.*

Chest—

burning in—

like red-hot coals—*Carb. veg., Kreos.*

coldness in—*Carb. an.*

after drinking—*Elaps.*

dropsy of pleura—*Ant. t., Apis, Apoc. can., Ars., Bry., Canth., Colch., Conval., Digit., Helleb., Hep. s., Grind. squar., Kali iod., Lyc., Merc. sulph., Senega, Sulph.*

gangrene of lungs—

Caps.—Of great value; the breath is not offensive but the cough expels a putrid odor from the lungs.

Eucalyp.—Little is known of this remedy, but it is said to be useful.

Kreos.—With burning pain as from red-hot coals in the chest.

Secale cor.—In a collapsed state, sensation of burning internally, and icy-coldness to touch externally.

œdema of lungs—*Ant. t., Apis, Ars., Carb. veg., Colch., Digit., Grind. squar., Kali iod., Senega.*

oppression of—

Acon.—In congestion of the lungs, with great oppression.

Amyl nit.—With great dyspnœa, and spasmodic, suffocative cough.

Asaf.—In hysteria with pressure on and constriction of chest, as if he could not take a full inspiration.

Carb. veg.—With desire to be fanned.

China, Lach.—With intolerance of any pressure on the chest.

Chin. sulph.—In pneumonia, with oppression of the chest, weakness, deafness and ringing in the ears.

Colch.—Oppression of the chest and great dyspnœa.

Fer., Phos.—Oppression of the chest as from the weight of a hand.

Fer. phos.—Oppression of the chest as from the weight of two hands.

Ipec.—Sensation of a weight on, and constriction about the chest.

Chest—

oppression of—

Lobel.—Oppression of chest as if full of blood which seems to stagnate, better from moving about.

Millef.—Bright red hæmoptysis, with oppression of chest and palpitation.

Nat. sulph.—Worse during damp weather; relieved in the open air.

Senega—Bronchial catarrh, with much mucus, soreness of the walls of the chest, oppression of breathing and sensation of a weight on the chest.

Sinapis—Hay-fever, with dyspnœa and oppression of the chest, worse at night on lying down.

Sticta—Nasal catarrh, with cough and oppression of the chest.

Zinc.—Oppression of the chest as if filled with mucus, better from raising the mucus.

paralysis of lungs—*Ant. t., Arg. nit., Coccul., Curare, Gels., Hydrocy. ac., Lach., Mosch., Opium.*

rattling of mucus in—(see **Cough,** kind of, loose, rattling).

sore, sensitive to touch—*Ambra gr., Arn., Benz. ac., Calc. carb., China, Eupat. perf., Puls., Ran. bulb., Ran. scel., Sang., Senega, Sep.*

sticking pains with cough—*Acon., Ammoniacum, Am. mur., Arn., Bor., Bry., Chel., Kali carb., Kali iod., Kali nit., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Ran. bulb., Senega, Squilla, Zizia.*

weakness of—*Carb. veg., Coccul., Phos. ac., Stan., Sulph.*

Children—

cross—

Ant. cr.—Child will cry if you look at it.

Cham.—Must be amused all the time to keep it quiet; prefers to be carried.

Cina—Child will throw things at you the moment you enter the room.

Staph.—Child refuses to be amused.

Children—

cry all night—

Cham.—Cross, irritable and whining.

Jalapa—Good all day, cries all night.

Kreos.—Cries from 6 A. M. to 6 P. M.

night terrors of—*Bell., Kali brom., Stram., Valer.*

old, look prematurely—*Ba. carb., Lyc.*

pot-bellied—*Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Sulph.*

teething, difficult—(see **Teeth,** teething).

walk, slow in learning to—*Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Caust.*

Chilblains—*Agar., Crot. h., Nit. ac., Phos. ac.*

Chill, congestive—*Camph., Gels., Opium, Ver. a.*

Chlorosis—(see following **Anæmia**).

Cholera—

Ars.—Collapse and desire for heat.

Camph.—Early stage, stools loose, watery, with vomiting and great exhaustion; in a later stage there is icy-coldness, usually with dryness of the surface of the body, may be sudden suppression of all discharges, and collapse.

Carb. veg.—Collapse and desire to be fanned.

Cupr., Jatro.—With cramps in the calves.

Secale cor.—Icy-coldness of the surface, yet intolerance of being covered.

Ver. a.—Vomiting, thirst, rice-water stools and cold sweat.

infantum, with brain troubles—*Apis, Calc. phos., China, Ign., Opium, Sulph., Zinc.*

from checked perspiration—*Acon., Fer. phos.*

Chordee—*Camph., Camph. mono-brom., Cann. Ind., Canth., Caps.*

Chorea—

Agar.—Chorea and chorea-like twitchings, especially of the facial muscles, due to irritable nerves the result of over-study or excessive brain-work; quiet during sleep.

Asterias rub.—Quiet only when the hands are in the pocket.

Chorea—

Caust.—Especially affecting the muscles of the right side and eyeball.

Cim.—Especially the muscles of the left side.

Coccul.—Coming on when the patient is exhausted.

Crocus—With hysteria and repeated nosebleed of dark blood.

Cupr.—Aggravation during pregnancy.

Cupr., Ign., Lauroc., Stram., Viscum—From fright.

Hyosc.—With clutching motions of the hands.

Lauroc.—With spasmodic action of the muscles of the throat and œsophagus, the drink rolls audibly through the œsophagus and intestines.

Opium—With occasional jerks, especially of the flexors; "twitchings continue during sleep" (Lilienthal).

Sticta—Hysterical chorea, worse evening and night, constant jumping about, feet and legs feel as if floating in the air.

Stram.—Chorea especially of the muscles of the face.

Sulph.—"Chronic cases, particularly after suppressed eruptions" (Hering).

Tarent., Zinc., Zizia—Chorea in which the feet are particularly affected and especially during sleep.

from fright—*Cupr., Ign., Lauroc., Stram., Viscum.*

Climacteric—

cough—*Lach., Sang., Senecio.*

headache—*Amyl nit., Cim., Crocus, Gels., Lach., Sang.*

"hot flushes"—

Amyl nit.—With headache and general flushing of the face and upper part of the body.

Bell., Glon.—With a severer headache and longer lasting flushing.

Calc. carb.—For fat and listless women who perspire easily.

Jaborandi—Flushing at the climacteric, with profuse perspiration, cold extremities, nausea and vomiting.

Lach.—With desire to loosen the clothes about the neck and waist.

Climacteric—

"hot flushes"—

Sang.—Flushing, with headache, better open air and sleep.

Sep.—With palpitation and sweat.

Sulph. ac.—Sudden or "frequent flushes" (Minton).

menorrhagia—

Calc. carb., Crocus, Merc. v.—Menorrhagia or metrorrhagia.

Sabina—With pain from small of back to genitals.

Trill.—Profuse gushing on least movement.

Ustil.—Blood bright red and watery or partly clotted, the uterus seemingly soft and spongy and suffering from passive congestion.

Vinca—Continuous flow particularly at the climacteric, or hæmorrhages after.

Clothes—

tendency to throw off the—

Carb. veg.—Where they feel faint and must have air, so they throw off the bed-clothes and desire to be fanned.

Hyosc.—Where in delirium they throw off the clothes in order to expose the genitals.

Ign.—With the contrary conditions; during fever they want to be covered and when they are cold they want to be uncovered.

Lach.—Where they do not want the clothes to touch them.

Led.—Where the pains are worse from heat (*Puls.*) and they wish to be uncovered in order to get relief.

Plat.—They uncover the lower extremities before waking.

Secale cor.—Cold to the touch, but with a sensation of burning up internally, will resist any attempt made to cover them.

Sulph.—Where the palms of the hands and soles of the feet burn at night and they stick them out from under the bed-clothes in order to cool them off.

Clothes—

tendency to throw off the—

Tabac.—Cholera infantum, with icy-coldness of the extremities, nausea and vomiting, collapse, desire to uncover.

Coccyx—

injuries to—*Arn., Carb. an., Hyper.*

neuralgia of—*Canth., Carb. an., Caust., Cicuta, Fluor. ac., Kali bi., Lach., Nux m., Paris quad.*

plug-like pain between pubis and coccyx—*Aloe.*

r. ovary and uterus—*Iod.*

Cold—catches, etc.—(see **Aggravation,** air).

extremities—(see **Extremities**).

Colic—(see details under **Stomach**).

Collapse—*Am. carb., Ant. ars., Ant. t., Ars., Camph., Carb. veg., Carbol. ac., China, Colch., Crot. h., Cupr., Merc. cyan., Secale cor., Ver. a.*

Condylomata—*Nit. ac., Staph., Thuja.*

Constipation—

after enemas—*Opium, Sulph.*

purgatives—*Hydr., Nux v.*

alternating with diarrhœa—*Am. mur., Ant. cr., Carduus mar., Chel., Con., Helleb., Ign., Nux v., Puls.*

of children—*Alumina, Hydr., Mag. mur., Nux v.*

bleeding at anus from dry stool—*Alumina, Mezer., Nat. mur.*

soft stool passed with difficulty—*Anacard., Hep. s., Ign., Nux v., Sep., Sil.*

ineffectual urging—

Anacard.—Felt more in rectum and ceases while at stool.

Caust., Hep. s.—Ineffectual urging, owing to lack of expulsive power.

Con.—Obstinate constipation, frequent, almost ineffectual desire, hard stool followed by tremulous weakness.

Constipation—

ineffectual urging—

Nux v.—Urging felt more in the abdomen (*Ign.*), continues while at and after leaving stool.

Sil.—The urging is without result and has to cease owing to the irritable condition of the sphincter.

Sulph.—With the ineffectual urging to stool the desire is felt in the rectum and is due to a dry, irritable condition of the mucous membrane of the rectum.

with feeling of load or plug in the rectum—

Anacard., Plat., Sep., Sulph.—Sensation of a plug in the rectum which cannot be gotten rid of.

Kali bi.—Sensation of a plug in the anus making it almost impossible to sit down.

Aloe.—A feeling of heavy pressure in the lower part of the abdomen, or as of a plug in the pelvis.

and hæmorrhoids—(see **Hæmorrhoids**).

stools black—*Bry., Lept., Nux v., Plumb., Ver. a.*

large and hard—*Bry., Graph., Kali carb., Mezer., Plat., Sil., Ver. a.*

small, sheep-dung—*Alumina, Kali carb., Mag. carb., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Opium, Plumb.*

covered with mucus—*Alumina, Am. mur., Graph., Hydr., Mag. mur., Nit. ac., Opium.*

Convulsions, from—

eruptions, suppression of—

Ailant., Apis—In meningitis from suppressed eruptions, with stupor apparently the result of effusion.

Bry.—Frequently indicated in scarlet fever and measles when the eruption does not develop well, or in meningitis from suppressed eruptions.

Camph.—Coldness and blueness of the skin as the result of suppressed eruptions, with rapid sinking of the strength.

Cupr.—"For the suppression of the eruption, or where the eruption fails to come out and convulsions are the result, due to nervous erethism in young people who usually enjoy good health" (Lilienthal).

Convulsions, from—

eruptions, suppression of—

Gels.—Of great value, especially in measles, to bring out and keep out the eruption.

Helleb.—For the effects of repressed exanthemata simulating hydrocephalus.

Stram.—With the delirium and suppressed urine.

Sulph.—Hydrocephalus from the retrocession of eruptions.

Zinc.—"Convulsions due to want of vitality to bring the rash out, vital force below par, nervously too weak to develop the eruption" (Lilienthal).

fright—*Acon., Hyosc., Ign., Opium, Stram., Zinc.*

indigestion—

Absinth.—Prolonged and successive spasms from indigestion.

Æthusa—Has arrested convulsions which were due to indigestion.

Chel.—Convulsions preceded by mental heaviness and sleepiness.

Cicuta—Tonic and tetanic, with violent opisthotonos, insensibility, face congested and sweaty; may be renewed by touch, noise or jar, and are always followed by great exhaustion.

Nux v.—Often a palliative in epileptiform convulsions, especially when brought on by indigestion.

menses, suppression of—*Bell., Gels., Ver. a., Zinc.*

puerperal (see **Pregnancy,** puerperal convulsions).

reflex from uterus—*Aurum mur. nat., Plat., Ver. a.*

sleep, during—

Lach.—"The patient has none while awake, but as soon as he is asleep they appear" (Guernsey).

Nit. ac.—Epileptiform convulsions at night on going to bed; a long drive will keep them off.

teething—*Acon., Bell., Cham., Cicuta, Cupr., Ign., Melilot.*

throat, touching—*Canth., Lach.*

uræmic—*Am. carb., Cann. Ind., Cupr., Hydrocy. ac., Petrol., Phyto., Plumb.*

worms—*Cicuta, Cupr., Ign., Sabad.*

Corns—*Ant. cr., Ba. carb., Nit. ac., Petrol., Ran. scel., Sulph.*

Ran. scel.—Corns on the toes, with burning and soreness, especially painful on letting the feet hang down.

Coryza—

better open air—

All. cep.—Sneezing, running from the nose and headache better in the open air.

Iod.—Coryza, with some stuffiness of the nose and increased flow in the open air.

Nux v.—With stuffiness of the nose, which stuffiness as well as the discharge from the nose, are better in the open air.

Tellur.—Coryza, with lachrymation and hoarseness, better by a more or less prolonged stay in the open air.

comes and goes—*Agar., Euphr.*

worse from exposure to dry cold—*Acon., Nux v.*

kind of—

preventing nursing—*Nux v., Sambu.*

discharge—

alternating profuse and stopped—*Ars., Mang., Nat. mur., Nux v.*

excoriating—*All. cep., Am. carb., Am. mur., Ars., Ars. iod., Arum tri., Brom., Gels., Kali iod., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Nux v., Sinapis.*

fluent, profuse

Acon.—Incipient coryza, nares hot and dry, or hot fluid discharge, but in either case there is chilliness alternating with heat.

All. cep.—Discharge very profuse and acrid, or wiping the nose makes it sore.

Am. mur.—Discharge scalding hot and associated with a feeling of coldness between the shoulders.

Ars.—Fluent coryza, with watery, burning, acrid discharge that excoriates the upper lip.

Ars. iod.—An aggravated *Ars.* condition.

Arum tri.—Fluent, acrid, ichorous discharge, which forms crusts on the wings of the nose.

Coryza—
kind of—
discharge—
fluent, profuse—

Bapt. perf.—With thirst, heaviness over head, bone-pains, soreness of eyeballs.

Euphr.—Incipient and profuse coryzas, excoriating discharge from the eyes, bland discharge from the nose.

Gels.—Coryza associated with aching, especially of the head and shoulders, and with physical weakness.

Iod. In acute fluent coryza, the discharge is hot, the nose becoming sore, with headache, etc.

Kali iod.—Profuse acrid coryza, the excoriating water flows in a stream.

Lyc. With stoppage of the nose, sometimes excoriating discharge; too frequently overlooked in acute coryzas.

Merc. corr.—Fluent coryza, with extremely violent symptoms, discharge burning, making the nose very sore.

Merc. v. Thin mucous discharge that excoriates the nostrils.

Nat. carb.—With violent sneezing and profuse discharge of thin mucus, both aggravated by slightest draft or when undressing.

Nat. mur. Coryza, fluent or changing to stopped, with feeling of dryness in the nares or with occasional sudden discharge of pure water.

Nux v. Of value in the beginning of a severe coryza, which is somewhat fluent during the day and stopped at night, or the stoppage may alternate between the nostrils.

Osmium Violent fluent coryza, with tickling in the larynx and dyspnœa; may be with ineffectual efforts to sneeze.

Coryza—
kind of—
discharge—
hot—*Acon.*, *All. cep.*, *Am. carb.*, *Am. mur.*, *Ars.*, *Ars. iod.*, *Iod.*, *Merc. corr.*, *Sabad.*
with—
headache—(see **Headache**, worse, coryza).
pain at root of nose—*All. cep.*, *Brom.*, *Eupat. perf.*, *Euphr.*, *Iod.*, *Kali iod.*, *Nux v.*, *Ran. bulb.*, *Sang. nit.*, *Sticta.*
stoppage of nose—
Arum tri.—Nose becomes completely stopped and constant desire to remove the dried mucus.
Ign.—(not so spoken of in the Handbook but on Dr. Allen's authority)—Especially when associated with the well-known disposition.
Kali iod.—First one and then the other nostril is stopped, with profuse acrid discharge.
Lyc.—With swelling of the nose externally and stoppage internally, the stoppage of the nose being especially worse at night.
Mang.—Alternating fluent and stopped coryza.
Nat. mur.—Alternating fluent and stopped, sudden discharges of clear water from the nose, lachrymation, loss of smell and taste.
Nit. ac.—Stopped anteriorly, discharge into pharynx from posterior nares.
Nux v.—With relief in the open air.
Puls.—Discharge during the day, stoppage at night; loss of smell.
Ran. bulb.—Stoppage of nose worse evening, with tingling and crawling in nose, and burning in the eyes.
Sabad.—Complete obstruction and profuse lachrymation.
Sinapis—Nostrils alternately affected, excoriating discharge.

Coryza—
with—
stoppage of nose—
stoppage at night, discharge during the day—*Iod., Nat. carb., Nux v., Puls.*
discharge alternating profuse and stopped—*Ars., Mang., Nat. mur., Nux v.*

Cough—
better—
drinking—*Brom., Caust., Cupr., Nux v., Spong.*
cold drinks—*Caust.*
warm drinks—*Nux v.*
eating—*Sep., Spong.*
heat, warmth—*Bry., Carb. veg., Kali bi., Rumex.*
lying—
Calc. phos.—Suffocative cough of children.
Kali bi.—Sometimes better when lying down.
Mang.—The deep cough, without expectoration.
Sinapis—A hacking cough.
Eupat. perf.—Worse lying on the back, better lying on the face.
Nux v.—Worse lying on the back, better lying on the side.
or must hold chest—(see **Cough,** with, chest, must hold).
worse—
after first sleep—*Agar., Aral. r., Hyosc., Lach.*
midnight—*Ars., Dros., Rumex, Sambu., Spong.*
3 A. M.—*Am. carb., Kali carb., Nat. sulph.*
first waking—*Cina, Cocc. c., Sep.*
waking to rising—*Ambra gr., Cocc. c., Kali bi., Nux v., Sep.*
air, cold—
Ars., Coral. rub., Hep. s., Rhus t.—Cough caused by cold air, the two last especially, even from putting the hands out of bed.
Mentha p.—Irritable cough from the supra-sternal fossa, aggravated by cold air and from tobacco smoke.

Cough—

worse—

air, cold—

Phos. ac., Sil., Spong., Squilla—Aggravation from cold air.

Rumex—Tickling in supra-sternal fossa, aggravation on lying down and from cold air; puts hand over mouth or head under bed-clothes for relief.

putting hands out of bed—*Hep. s., Rhus t.*

aneurism—*Magnol. gr., Spong.*

anger or crying—*Ant. t., Arn., Nit. ac., Ver. a.*

Bell—Cough preceded by crying.

cold drinks—*Carb. veg., Hep. s., Puls., Squilla, Ver. a.*

coughing—*Agar., Ign., Squilla.*

drinking—*Bry., Hyosc.*

cold drinks—*Carb. veg., Hep. s., Puls., Squilla, Ver. a.*

warm drinks—*Stan.*

eating—*Ant. ars., Arg. met., Bry., Carb. veg., China, Hyosc., Kali bi., Nux v., Thuja, Ver. a.*

heat or warmth of bed—*Caust., Puls.*

room—*Acon., Puls., Senega, Spong., Ver. a.*

coming into a warm room—*Bry., Nat. carb., Phos., Ver. a.*

inspiration—*Brom., Mang., Rumex, Sticta.*

laughing—*Arg. met., China, Nit. ac., Stan.*

lying down or must sit up—No 1—*Ant. ars., Aral. r., Aran., Con., Grind. rob., Grind. squar., Hyosc., Nat. sulph., Opium, Phelland., Phos., Puls., Sambu., Sang., Spong., Sticta, Zinc.*

No. 2—

Aral. r.—Cough after the first sleep, from tickling in throat; must sit up and cough violently.

Cough—

worse—

lying down or must sit up—

Con.—Worse lying down day or night, must sit up and cough it out.

Hyosc.—Cough almost incessant when lying, better sitting up.

Phelland.—In bronchitis and emphysema, where the cough compels him to sit up day and night.

Sang.—Dry cough waking him, better sitting up and discharging flatus upward and downward.

Zinc.—Easy, frothy expectoration, cough better sitting up.

on r. side *Am. mur., Benz. ac., Merc. v., Senega, Stan.*

back—

Am. mur.—Worse lying on back or r. side.

Ars.—Worse lying on back.

Eupat. perf.—Worse lying on back, better lying on face.

Nux v.—Cough about midnight if she lies on back, better lying on side.

Phos. Worse lying on back or l. side.

with head low *Sambu., Spong.*

at climacteric *Lach., Sang., Senecio.*

reflex *Ign., Kali brom., Lach., Plat., Sang.*

strangers, presence of *Ambra gr., Phos.*

stomach symptoms

Con. Gastralgia, with spasmodic cough.

Nux v. Cough associated with indigestion and worse after eating.

Rumex Sympathetic gastric cough.

Cough—

worse—

talking—

Arum tri.—In laryngitis, with great hoarseness, the result of talking, with frequent need to clear the throat.

Caust.—Cough caused by coughing or on inspiration.

Cim.—Tickling in larynx, worse speaking, causing inclination to cough, or nervous cough excited by every attempt to speak.

Cina—In whooping cough the "child is afraid to speak or move for fear it will bring on a fit of coughing" (Lilienthal).

Hep. s.—Cough loose and almost uninterrupted, worse from talking.

Hyosc.—Irritable, dry cough from talking or singing.

Mang.—Cough from talking or reading aloud, with dryness and rawness in larynx.

Menth. p.—Cough caused by talking, from cold air or from smoke.

Phos.—Cough dry and violent on reading aloud.

Stan.—Cough worse talking or laughing.

tickling as from a feather—*Am. carb.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Dros.*, *Ign.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Rumex.*

sulphur fumes—

Ars.—From a constrictive sensation in upper part of larynx as from sulphur fumes.

China—Hacking cough worse morning as from irritation of sulphur fumes; no expectoration.

Ign.—Tickling in throat "as from sulphur fumes" (Lippe), worse from coughing.

h—

orse—

tickling as from sulphur fumes—

Ipec.—Dry cough, with a feeling of suffocation as if one had inhaled sulphur fumes, the patient becoming blue in the face, with coughing.

Lyc.—Is next in importance to *Ipec.* and has a tickling cough, as from sulphur fumes, with gray salt expectoration.

irritation in supra-sternal fossa—*Apis, Menth. p., Nat. mur., Rhus t., Rumex.*

elongation of uvula—*Alumina, Cocc. c., Hyosc., Lach., Merc. bin.*

touching larynx—*Apis, Lach., Rumex.*

wet, damp weather—

Calc. carb.—All conditions worse from dampness.

Dulc.—Especially in chronic bronchitis of old people, cough worse change of weather to cold and wet.

Ipec.—Broncho-pneumonia of children caused by warm damp atmosphere.

Nat. sulph.—Cough worse 3-4 A. M., and in damp weather.

Rhus t.—Cough worse during wet weather.

ind of—

abdominal—*Con., Dros., Sep., Ver. a.*

stomach—*Bry., Con., Phos., Phos. ac., Rumex.*

constant—

Caust.—A more or less constant cough caused by talking, and especially on expiration; a cigarette cough.

Hyosc.—Cough almost incessant when lying down, better sitting up; often caused by elongation of the uvula.

Cough—

kind of—

constant—

Ign.—Irritable nervous cough becoming almost constant. The more he coughs the more he wants to.

Menth. p.—Short, irritating cough, worse cold air and tobacco smoke.

Rumex—Hacking cough worse at night and from cold air.

Sticta—"Minute gun" cough of measles or of nervous, hysterical patients.

dry night, loose day—*Calc. carb., Phos. ac., Puls., Sambu.*

day, loose night—*Am. mur.*

loose, rattling—

Am. carb.—Large amounts of mucus in the chest which are raised with difficulty or not at all.

Am. mur.—Rattling of mucus and profuse expectoration, especially in old people, with a feeling of coldness between the shoulders.

Ant. ars.—Loose rattling cough, with great prostration and restlessness.

Ant. t.—Cough associated with profound prostration and cold sweat, but no pain.

Chel.—Cough loose and rattling, the expectoration raised with difficulty; pain under the r. scapula.

China—Loud rales through the chest, with profuse expectoration and great debility; the chest is very sensitive to touch, with intolerance of pressure on it.

Hep. s.—Profuse collection of mucus, which is difficult to loosen, and free sweating; the cough is worse from cold air and always worse towards morning.

Ipec.—Loud mucous rales in the chest, and with the cough we have vomiting.

Cough—

kind of—

loose, rattling—

Mephit.—Spasmodic cough, especially whooping cough, rales in the upper part of the chest, feeling as if he could not exhale, and vomiting.

Merc. v.—Loose nocturnal cough, general aggravation from lying on the r. side.

Mosch.—In whooping cough and in threatening paralysis of the lungs the chest is filled with mucus and there is great difficulty in expectorating it.

Senega—Rattling of mucus in the chest, either in œdema of the lungs or in r.-sided pneumonia, with violent stitches in the chest, worse from inspiration or cough.

Sil.—In the suppurative stage of phthisis, or in bronchorrhœa of old people, with profuse and offensive expectoration.

Squilla—Loose, rattling, spasmodic cough, with difficulty in raising the mucus, associated with severe stitching pains in the sides of the chest, especially the l. side.

Ver. a.—In bronchitis of old people, with rattling of mucus, inability to expectorate it, great prostration and cold sweat.

nervous—

Agar.—Cough comes on in sudden convulsive attacks and may cause hæmorrhage.

Ambra gr.—Nervous spasmodic cough, especially on waking in the morning, and ending in violent eructations.

Asar.—A general state of irritable nerves, with flatulence and nervous hacking cough.

China—Dry, hacking, nervous cough, with palpitation and intolerance of tight clothing.

Cim.—Nervous cough excited by every attempt to speak.

Cough—

kind of—

nervous—

Coff. cr.—Nervous cough, with anxiety and sleeplessness.

Coral. rub.—In severe paroxysms, with vomiting of mucus.

Ign.—Nervous, irritable cough, which becomes almost incessant, not better from coughing, but worse the more he coughs.

Lach.—Nervous cough at the climacteric.

Phos.—Nervous cough excited by any stranger entering the room.

Plat.—Nervous dry cough, with palpitation and dyspnœa.

Sticta—Constant, painless cough.

of old people—*Am. carb., Am. mur., Ant. t., Ba. carb., Carb. veg., Con., Dros., Dulc., Kreos., Lyc., Senega, Sil., Ver. a.*

reflex—*Ign., Kali brom., Lach., Plat., Sang.*

whooping, gets blue in the face—*Coral. rub., Crot. h., Cupr., Ipec., Mephit.*

with diarrhœa—*Sang., Ver. a.*

hæmorrhages—

Arn.—With nosebleed of dark blood or hæmorrhage into the conjunctiva.

Bell.—With hot face and head and nosebleed.

Coral. rub.—Violent paroxysms of cough, preceded by sensation of smothering, and the patient grows blue in the face; cough ending in exhaustion, vomiting of tough mucus and expectoration of blood.

Crot. h.—With great debility and cardiac weakness; blueness or puffiness of face, hæmorrhage from eyes, ears and gums.

Mouth With rattling of mucus and extreme suffocation.

Ophthal With long continued paroxysms of coughing, cannot get an inspiration.

—
d of—
whooping—
with spasms or paroxysms—
Sambu.—With suffocative spasms and expectoration of tough mucus during the day; cough worse after midnight or from lying with the head low.
Stram.—Most violent paroxysms, with suffocation almost convulsive; the child starts up in fright.
Ver. a.—Every attack is followed by great exhaustion and cold sweat; sometimes accompanied by vomiting and diarrhœa.
Zinc.—It is said to be characteristic of the remedy, when during the paroxysms of cough the child grasps the genitals.
ıses and with—
chest, as if it would burst—
Caps.—Cough causes bursting headache, a feeling as if the chest would fly to pieces and pains in distant parts, knees, legs, etc.
Lactuca—Incessant spasmodic cough, with great irritation of the larynx; the cough threatens to burst the chest, is associated with a sense of suffocation and is followed by copious expectoration.
with stitches in—*Acon., Ammoniacum, Am. mur., Arn., Borax, Bry., Chel., Kali carb., Kali iod., Kali nit., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Ran. bulb., Senega, Squilla, Zizia.*
must hold—
Bry.—Stitches in chest or under sternum on coughing, with necessity to hold the chest with the hand.

Cough—

causes and with—

chest—

must hold—

Con.—Has a so-called stomach cough; it seems as if the cough came from the abdomen and he must hold the body tight; little expectoration.

Dros.—Cough worse on first lying down and after midnight, the paroxysms end with choking, vomiting and cold sweat; associated with pain in the hypogastrium, or convulsions of the muscles of the chest or abdomen, so that he must sit up and hold his sides with his hands.

Eupat. perf.—Cough generally worse when lying on the back, better when lying on the face; the cough hurts the head and chest and the patient holds the chest with the hands.

Nat. sulph.—Asthma, cough at night, relief from sitting up and holding the chest with both hands.

Ver. a.—Violent fits of coughing, followed by eructations of gas; the cough seems to start from the abdomen, which has to be held when coughing; worse in a warm room.

with eructations—

Ambra gr.—Nervous, spasmodic cough, with frequent eructations, distress about the heart, etc. These attacks come on especially on waking in the morning and the chest becomes very sore to external touch.

Sang.—Dry cough at night, which wakens him, with relief from sitting up and especial relief from eructations and the discharge of flatus.

Cough—

causes and with—

with eructations—

Ver. a.—Violent fits of coughing followed by eructations of gas; the cough seems to start from the abdomen, which has to be held when coughing.

indigestion—*Con., Nux v.*

hæmoptysis—(see **Chest,** blood, hæmoptysis).

headache, bursting—*Bry., Caps., Lyc., Nat. mur., Nux v.*

intermittent fever—*Bry., Eupat. perf., Lyc., Rhus t.*

heart, palpitation—*China, Lycopus, Nat. mur., Phos., Plat.*

jerking of extremities—*Stram., Therid.*

lachrymation—*All. c., Euphr., Nat. mur., Puls., Sabad., Squilla.*

larynx, tearing in—*All. c., Arum tri., Osmium.*

nose, need to blow—*Kali bi., Squilla.*

rattling of mucus—(see **Cough,** kind of, rattling).

rawness behind sternum—*Ammoniacum, Caust., Osmium, Sang. nit.*

sneezing—

Badiaga—"The cough causes sneezing" (Lilienthal).

Bry.—Sneezing twice when coughing.

Osmium—The mucus hangs in the larynx like a thread; it irritates to hawking and cough and may cause vomiting, but it cannot be removed; after sneezing it is easily removed.

Squilla—Violent paroxysms of cough associated with lachrymation and sneezing.

sweat, cold—*Ant. t., Ars., Dros., Hep. s., Ver. a., Ver. vir.*

easy—*Ant. t., Hep. s.*

Cough—

causes and with—

urinating—

Caust.—Dry, hacking cough, with involuntary micturition; the sphincter of the bladder is so weak that even blowing the nose will cause a spurting of urine.

Nat. mur.—Not only involuntary micturition on coughing, but the cough causes also a bursting headache.

Nux v.—Irritable morning cough, with involuntary urinating.

Phos.—Involuntary micturition along with a violent cough.

Puls.—The cough is easier and accidents are met with most frequently in the day time.

Squilla—Rattling of mucus, sticking pains in the chest, involuntary spurting of urine.

Ver a.—Spurting of urine especially in whooping cough.

Cramps in Calves—*Ambra gr., Anacard., Calc. carb., Camph., Caust., Cupr., Jatro., Podo., Secale cor., Sulph., Ver. a., Vib. op.*

Croup—

Acon.—High fever, dry skin, great mental anxiety and restlessness.

Ant. t.—Follows well after *Kali bi.*

Brom.—Rarely in the early stage; but when the febrile symptoms have subsided, the patient is weak, perspiring, has a hard, spasmodic cough, sensation of spasmodic closure of the glottis and a tendency to cyanosis.

Hep. s.—With its loose cough, prostration and cold sweat.

Iod.—If *Acon.* has been given and the patient is not improving, or if it has only relieved the restlessness and extreme anxiety but not the cough, the patient is still hot and dry and the cough still croupy.

Croup—

Kali bi.—Follows *Iod.* well when the fever and exceedingly dry, ringing cough have given place to weakness and coldness and a hoarse, barking cough, with tough exudation; rarely in the febrile stage.

false—

Acon.—With fever.

Spong.—Without fever.

Crosswise symptoms—*Agar., Puls.*

Cyanosis—(see **Venous congestion**).

Cysts of broad ligament—*Bov., Coloc., Kali brom.*

ovary—*Apis, Bov., Coloc., Iod., Kali brom., Podo., Rhus t.*

Dandruff—

Ars.—The whole scalp dry and scaly.

Kali carb.—Especially of the anterior portion of the scalp.

Kali sulph., Phos.

Dark—fear of—*Stram., Valer.*

Delirium and delusions—

from fright—

Acon.—Hot head and face, restlessness and mental anguish, and talking about death.

Opium—With flushed face and cold extremities.

fear of being poisoned—*Hyosc., Kali brom., Rhus t., Ver. v.*

having committed a crime—*Chel., Merc. v., Ver. a., Zinc.*

he is pursued—*Anacard., Crot. h., Hyosc., Kali brom., Lach., Stram.*

wants to get out of bed—*Bell., Hyosc., Lach., Opium, Rhus t., Stram.*

strange people about him—

Thuja—Standing about his chair or bed.

Ver. a.—More people or crowds that get close to her.

Delirium and delusions—

someone else in bed, etc.—

Aranea—In nervous exhaustion, a sensation at night as if her hands or arms were enormously enlarged.

Bapt.—Especially in the early morning an idea that pieces of his body are lying around loose in bed.

Phos.—Feels that he has come to pieces.

Petrol.—Fancies that another person is sick in the same bed with him.

Stram.—Abnormal sense of the proportions of his body, that certain parts are of unnatural size or that they are double.

two persons or wills—*Anacard., Cann. Ind.*

souls separated from body—*Cann. Ind., Thuja.*

under superhuman control—*Lach.*

thinks he is God.—*Glon.*

superiority of self—

Cann. Ind., Phos.—From supposed riches.

Lyc., Phos.—From his grandeur or importance.

Plat.—Fancies herself great and superior, and her neighbors small and inferior.

delirium—

Bell.—Is fierce and brave.

Hyosc.—Is jolly and companionable.

Stram.—Is wild and cowardly.

Ver. a.—Is hopeless and despairing (all from Talcott)

from suppression of the menses—*Apis, Bell., Plat.*

sees rats—*Bell., Cim., Crot. h., Opium, Stram.*

tremens—

Anacard.—With restlessness, swearing and hearing voices saying that he is going to die.

Bell.—With fury wants to tear things, strike or spit at you.

Cann. Ind.—With misapprehensions concerning time and space.

Cim.—Sees rats; or its resinoid *Macrotin*, to induce sleep.

Delirium and delusions—

delirium tremens—

Coff. cr.—Extreme activity of mind and great acuteness of all senses.

Crot. h.—In repeated attacks; broken-down constitution; is surrounded by large and hideous animals.

Hyosc.—Talkative and obscene.

Lach.—Worse after first sleep; suffocative feeling about the throat.

Mescal button (*Anhalonium lewinii*)—Partly the jolly *Hyosc.* case, without its lewdness; partly the *Stram.* case, with the many small animals about him, and dislike rather than fear of them.

Opium—Worse from the least additional amount of alcohol.

Ran. bulb.—Especially to ward off a threatened attack.

Stram.—Visions and terrors concerning snakes and other animals.

talking—

Aurum—Constant rapid questioning without waiting for an answer; constant praying.

Bell.—Wild talk and actions.

Bry.—Talking of his daily business.

Cann. Ind.—Flowery talk, with constant flow.

Cim., Lach.—Jumping from one subject to another.

Hyosc.—Obscene talk.

Stram.—Confined to one subject and he is apt to imagine that he is talking to spirits or to absent people.

Ver. a.—"They pray and curse in alternation" (Talcott).

obscene talk.—*Hyosc., Plat., Ver. a.*

muttering—*Acon., Bapt., Helleb., Hyosc., Lach., Mur. ac., Tarax., Ver. a.*

Dementia—

senile—*Anacard., Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Con., Crot. h., Hep. s., Lach., Phos. ac.*

Dentition—(see Teeth).

Desires—(see Amelioration).

Diabetes—

insipidus—*Arg. met., Helon.*

polyuria—*Arg. met., Helon., Murex, Nat. mur., S*

mellitus—

Acet. ac.—Urine increased and high colored; an emaciation and increased sweat.

Arg. met.—Possibly useful in glycosuria.

Arn.—With tendency to boils.

Ars.—Of frequent use, with the thirst and debi

Carbol. ac.—"Obesity or tendency to it" (Lilie

Codein.—"Worse from anxiety or overwork" (H

Helon.—With the symptoms of *Uran. nit.* and dition, restlessness and melancholia.

Iod.—Especially with canine hunger.

Kali brom.—With impaired memory and dryness mouth.

Nat. sulph.—Especially with deficiency of the p uric secretion.

Phos. ac.—One of the most frequently indicated dies, especially with mental apathy and physical ness.

Phos.—When associated with phthisis.

Rhus arom.—Of benefit when there is pruritus vulva.

Sil.—Emaciation, profuse sweats and sensitiven with tendency to gangrenous ulceration.

Syzygium: Hughes speaks of it, and Lilienthal s "diminishes the amount of urine secreted and sugar to disappear."

Thea, vul.: Originating in dyspepsia or assimilati engendered.

Diaphragm—

inflammation of—*Arg., Ars., Ran. bulb.*

neuralgia of—*Ars.*

Diarrhœa or dysentery—

better—

milk—

Chel.—desire for milk or hot drinks.

Rhus t.—Craving for cold milk.

worse—

morning, early—

Podo.—Goes on a trot.

Sulph.—Goes on the run.

coffee—*Cistus, Cyclam., Oxal. ac., Thuja.*

drinking—

Arg. nit.—Stools like chopped spinach, and passed with much noisy flatulence and forcible spluttering.

Ars., Bry., Coccul., Nat. sulph., Staph.—From cold drinks.

Coloc.—With its colic.

Crot. t.—Where the drink seems to pass right through.

Fer., Phos. ac., Podo.—Painless diarrhœa.

Grat.—Profuse, gushing and often painless, worse excessive drinking of water, often with feeling of coldness in abdomen.

Ver. a.—With pain, collapse and cold sweat.

Zingib.—From drinking bad water.

eating—*Aloes, Apis, Apoc. can., China, Coloc., Crot. t., Fer., Hep. s., Nat. carb., Nat. sulph., Phos. ac., Podo., Thuja.*

or drinking, painless—*Fer., Phos. ac., Podo.*

fright, grief or excitement—

fright—*Acon., Arg. nit., Gels., Ign., Puls.*

grief—*Gels., Ign.*

emotional excitement—*Arg. nit., Gels.*

sudden joy—*Coff. cr.* (Hering).

fruit—*Bry., Calc. phos., China, Coloc., Phos. ac., Rhodo., Ver. a.*

hot weather—*Bry., Lach., Phos., Podo.*

hot days—*Bry.*

cool days—*Dulc.*

Diarrhœa or dysentery—

worse—

ice-cream—

richness of—*Puls.*

coldness of—*Ars.*, *Bry.*

menstruation—

before and during—*Bov.*, *Nat. mur.*

during—*Am. mur.*

moving about—*Bry.*, *Nat. sulph.*

perspiration, checked—*Acon.*, *Fer. phos.*

phthisis—*China*, *Fer.*, *Oleand.*

teething—*Calc. phos.*, *Cham.*, *Fer.*, *Kreos.*, *Podo.*, *Psor.*, *Rheum.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.*

urinating, when—*Aloe*, *Apis*, *Oleand.*

wet or damp weather—*Dulc.*, *Nat. sulph.*, *Rhodo.*

kind of—

alternating with constipation—*Am. mur.*, *Ant. cr.*, *Carduus mar.*, *Chel.*, *Con.*, *Helleb.*, *Ign.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*

autumnal—*Colch.*, *Ipec.*

camp—*Alston.*, *Podo.*

cholera infantum, with brain troubles—*Apis*, *Calc. phos.*, *China*, *Ign.*, *Opium*, *Sulph.*, *Zinc.*

from checked perspiration—*Acon.*, *Fer. phos.*

chronic—*Apis*, *Arg. nit.*, *Fer.*, *Iod.*, *Hep. s.*, *Kali carb.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Nat. sulph.*, *Phos.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Rumex*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuja.*

clay-colored—*Serb.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Chel.*, *Digit.*, *Hep. s.*

eggs like chopped—*Cham.*, *Nux m.*, *Rheum.*, *Sul. ac.*

exhausting—*Alston.*, *Ars.*, *Bismuth.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Camph.*, *China*, *Dios.*, *Elater.*, *Fer.*, *Iod.*, *Kali chlor.*, *Kreos.*, *Nux m.*, *Sicule cor.*, *Sep.*, *Ver. a.*

frothy—

Arn.—Like brown yeast.

Kali bi., *Plant.*, *Raphan.*, *Rheum*—Brown, frothy.

Elater—Watery copious, frothy, may be green.

Gran., *Ipec.*, *Mag. carb.*—Green, frothy.

Diarrhœa or dysentery—

kind of—

frothy—

Coloc., Sulph. ac.—Yellow, frothy.

Iod.—Whitish, frothy.

Benz. ac.—Like soap-suds.

green—

green—*Acon., Am. mur., Bell., Borax, Calc. phos., Dulc., Elater., Hep. s., Lauroc., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Paullin. sorb., Petrol., Raphan., Secale cor., Sep., Sulph., Zinc.*

greenish—*Æthusa, Apis, Puls., Vipera.*

green as grass—*Ant. t., Ipec., Merc. dulc.*

like chopped spinach—*Arg. nit.*

yellow and green—*Gambog.*

with green scum—*Grat., Mag. carb.*

gurgling—*Grat., Thuja.*

in abdomen—*Jatro.*

at anus—*Thuja.*

gushing—*Aloe, Arg. nit., Calc. phos., Crot. t., Elater., Fer., Gambog., Jatro., Nat. carb., Nat. sulph., Phos. ac., Podo., Secale cor., Sulph., Thuja.*

involuntary—

with gas—*Aloe, China, Nat. sulph., Oleand.*

when urinating—*Aloe, Apis, Oleand.*

odor—

cadaverous, putrid—*Arg. nit., Arn., Ars., Calc. carb., Carb. veg., Carbolic ac., China, Hep. s., Kreos., Lach., Nit. ac., Nux m., Phos., Podo., Psor., Rhus t., Secale cor., Sil., Stram., Sulph., Sulph. ac.*

of rotten eggs—*Calc. carb., Cham., Staph.*

sour—

Calc. carb.—With its profuse, sour perspiration and large, undigested, sour stools.

Dulc.—Sour stool, aggravation from cold, wet weather.

Hep. s.—Sour stools and sour sweat.

Diarrhœa or dysentery—

kind of—

odor—

sour—

Mag. carb.—Sour stools, sour and acid eructations, sour odor of the body.

Mezer.—Diarrhœa of sour and undigested stools.

Nat. carb.—Watery and sour smelling stools, worse from milk.

Nat. phos.—Acid and sour vomiting and diarrhœa.

Rheum—Stools excoriating, brown, frothy or fermented, and sour, especially during teething; the whole body smells sour.

Sul. ac.—Yellow stools looking like chopped or scrambled eggs and foul smelling, with general sour odor of the whole body.

painless, worse eating or drinking—*Fer., Phos. ac., Podo.*

phthisis *China, Fer., Oleand.*

like scrapings of the intestines—*Canth., Carbol. ac., Colch., Merc. corr., Nit. ac., Podo., Rhus t.*

undigested *Alston., Arg. nit., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Cham., China, Fer., Graph., Hep. s., Kreos., Mag. carb., Mag. mur., Mezer., Nux m., Oleand., Phos., Phos. ac., Podo., Rhodo., Sulph.*

white

Cina Little pieces like popped corn.

Cubeba Little pieces like grains of rice.

Helleb. White jelly-like mucus like frog-spawn.

Mag. carb., Phos. White lumps like pieces of tallow.

Rhus t. Lumps of jelly-like mucus.

yellow like chopped eggs *Cham., Nux m., Rheum, Sulph. ac.*

with

brain troubles *Aris, Calc. phos., China, Ign., Opium, Sulph., Zinc.*

Diarrhœa or dysentery—

with—

burning at anus—*Æscul., Aloe, Ars., Berb., Canth., Caps., Cornus cir., Gambog., Iris v., Kali bi., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Nit. ac., Oleand., Pœonia, Podo., Ratan., Sulph.*

after stool—*Aloe, Berb., Canth., Nat. carb., Nit. ac., Oleand., Pœonia, Ratan.*

chill—

before—*Elater., Merc. v.*

after—*Canth., Caps., Mezer.*

constipation, alternating—*Am. mur., Ant. cr., Carduus mar., Chel., Con., Helleb., Ign., Nux v., Puls.*

cough—*Rumex, Sang.*

whooping—*Sang., Ver. a.*

pain before and better after—*Coloc., Crot. t., Elater., Gambog.*

in back after—*Caps., Merc. v., Nux v.*

tenesmus—

Acon.—In the early stages.

Alston.—With great prostration.

Alumina—Must strain at stool even to pass urine.

Anacard., Hep. s., Ign., Nux v., Sulph.—With their ineffectual urging.

Bapt.—Some tenesmus but not painful.

Bell.—Constant pressure as if everything would be forced out.

Canth., Caps., Digit., Merc. corr., Merc. v.—Tenesmus of bladder and rectum.

Colch.—Great tenesmus, with or without stool; inability to stretch out the legs.

Helleb., Kali iod.—Stools of jelly-like mucus, with tenesmus.

Kali bi.—With dry, red and cracked tongue; morning aggravation..

Kali chlor.—With cutting pains as from knives and severe tenesmus.

Diarrhœa or dysentery—

with

tenesmus—

Kali nit.—Constant urging at night.

Lil. tig.—Ineffectual urging, especially with retroversion of the uterus.

Merc. corr.—Tenesmus greater than that of any other drug.

Nat. mur.—Contracted sensation at anus, must strain to pass stool.

Nit. ac.—With pain lasting for hours after stool.

Podo.—With prolapsus and burning pain deep in rectum.

Rheum—Diarrhœa preceded by colic and followed by tenesmus.

Rhus t.—Often with tenesmus and tearing pains down the thighs.

Sil.—Aggravation in the evening.

Zinc.—Accompanied by restless extremities.

must do

soft stool passed with difficulty—(see **Constipation**).

be prepared for stool when passing urine—*Aloe, Apis, Cicuta?*

Diphtheria

bad cases—*Ailant., Arum tri., Bapt., Caps., Carbol. ac., Kreos., Lach., Merc. cy., Mur. ac., Naja, Sulph. ac.*

putrid odor—*Bapt., Carbol. ac., Kreos., Lach., Merc. cy.*

extending to nose—*Apis, Arum tri., Carbol. ac., Lyc., Merc. cy., Mur. ac., Nit. ac.*

paralysis after—*Apis, Arg. nit., Caust., Con., Gels., Kalmia, Naja, Nat. mur., Phos., Zinc. phos.*

of heart—*Kalmia, Naja.*

Disease, acute exacerbation of—[illegible]

Dissecting wounds—*Apis, Ars., Crot. h., Lach.*

Dreams of death—[illegible], *Sulph.*—**Dreams** of dead bodies—

Lach.—Dreams that he himself is dead.

Dropsy—general—*Acet. ac., Adonis, Apis, Ars., Asclep. cor., Cact., Colch., Convall., Digit., Eupat. purp., Helleb., Lach., Mag. mur.*

(See special parts.)

Drunkards, to cure—(see **Alcohol**).

Dysmenorrhœa—(see **Menstruation**).

Dyspepsia—(see **Stomach**).

Dyspnœa—(see **Breathing**).

Ear—

boils—(see **Ear,** furuncles).

deafness from chronic catarrh of E. tube and m. ear—

Ars. iod., Gels., Graph., Hydr., Iod., Kali bi., Kali carb., Kali mur., Merc. dulc., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Petrol., Puls., Sil., Sulph.

after exanthemata—*Ars. iod., Carb. veg., Graph., Hydr., Lyc., Merc. v., Puls.*

discharge from—

bland—*Calc. carb., Hydr., Puls.*

offensive—

Ars., Ars. iod.—Thin, excoriating, sometimes fetid.

Carb. veg., Elaps, Graph., Sulph.—Offensive discharge.

Crot. h., Hep. s.—Bloody and offensive.

Cubeba—Thick and offensive.

Merc. v.—Excoriating and offensive.

Petrol., Psor., Sil.—Fetid.

Thuja—Discharge watery or purulent and smelling like putrid meat.

earache—

Acon.—In the beginning, the result of exposure to cold or to cold dry winds.

Bell.—Intense throbbing, intermittent pain, coming and going suddenly; temporarily relieved by pressure or by stopping the blood supply to the part.

Cham.—With intolerance of the pain and aggravation from heat.

Ear—

earache—

China—With great sensitiveness to the slightest touch or pressure.

Dulc., Mang., Nat. sulph.—Worse wet weather.

Fer. phos.—From cold, cold winds or manipulation, especially with redness of the tympanum (*Dulc.*).

Led.—From cold, especially after having the hair cut.

Nux v.—Worse going into a warm room or in bed.

Phyto.—Right-sided, with pains shooting to ear when swallowing.

Plant.—One of the most valuable remedies for pure neuralgic earache; also when due to carious teeth. Locally—

Fl. ext. Plant.		
Aqua	aa	oz. ss
Glycerine		oz. i

Puls.—Worse from heat, better from cold applications.

Sil.—After bathing.

Ver. a.—Acute inflammation, with great congestion.

worse bathing—*Sil.*

warmth of bed—*Nux v., Puls.*

wet weather—*Dulc., Mang., Nat. sulph.*

eczema behind—*Graph., Kali bi., Lyc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Oleand., Petrol., Staph.*

frost-bitten—*Agar., Caust.*

furuncles—

Calc. pic.—May be your first choice.

Hep. s.—Is a good second choice.

Merc. v., Pic. ac.—Are also of value.

mastoid disease—*Aurum, Caps., Fer. phos., Hep. s., Nit. ac., Sil.*

noises, cracking in—

Ba. mur., Graph.—Cracking in ears when swallowing.

Elaps, Nat. mur., Nit. ac.—Cracking in ears when chewing.

Mang.—Cracking in ears when blowing the nose.

Ear—

noises, cracking in—

Cicuta—Deafness of old people, with sudden detonations in ears, especially on swallowing.

roaring in—*Calc. carb., Caust., China, Cicuta, Digit., Elaps, Iod., Kali carb., Kali mur., Led., Nat. carb., Nux v., Petrol., Phos. ac., Pic. ac., Rhodo., Sang., Sil., Sulph.*

in anæmia—*China, Phos. ac.*

re-echoing of one's voice—*Caust., Phos.*

pain in, when swallowing—(see **Eustachian tube**).

polypi—*Calc. carb., Calc. iod., Lyc., Phos., Sang., Thuja.*

redness of drum—*Dulc., Fer. phos.*

sensation of cold wind blowing against—*Mezer.*

wax—

excessive—*Caust., Con.*—Excessive wax (Petrol.) which hardens.

lack of—*Carb. veg., Lach.*

Eustachian tube—

obstruction of—*Ars. iod., Gels., Graph., Hydr., Iod., Kali bi., Kali carb., Kali mur., Merc. dulc., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Petrol., Puls., Sil., Sulph.*

pain in, to ear—*Bell., Gels., Hep. s., Lach., Petrol., Phyto.*

Ecchymoses—*Arg. nit., Arn., Crot. h., Hamam., Lach., Led., Sulph. ac.*

Eczema—(refer to **Itching**).

worse water—*Ars. iod., Bov., Clem., Con., Crot. t., Nat. mur., Sulph.*

at junction of skin and m. m.—*Ant. cr., Graph., Mur. ac., Nit. ac.*

behind ears—*Graph., Kali bi., Lyc., Mezer., Nat. mur., Oleand., Petrol., Staph.*

to margin of hair at forehead—*Hydr.*

nape of neck—*Clem., Nat. mur.*

with matting of hair—(see **Hair**, matting of).

of hands—*Canth., Clem., Graph., Mezer., Nat. mur., Petrol.*

Eczema—

in popliteal space—*Nat. mur., Sep.*
of scrotum—*Crot. t., Hydr., Nat. mur., Petrol., Urtica ur.*
with "fat" scabs—*Cicuta, Mezer.*
thick crusts—*Bov., Calc. carb., Cicuta, Dulc., Mezer.*

Elephantiasis—*Hydrocot.*
of scrotum—*Sil.*

Emphysema—

Am. carb.—Chronic bronchitis of old people, with emphysema, cough worse early morning.

Ant. ars.—Excessive dyspnœa and cough, worse eating or lying down.

Ars.—Emphysema, with excessive dyspnœa, suffocative cough and cold perspiration.

Camph.—In pleuro-pneumonia, with emphysema and great suffocation.

Conval.—With dilatation of the heart.

Cupr. ars.—With weight and constriction of the chest. Spoken of highly by Goodno for the asthmatic conditions.

Curare—For the dyspnœa of emphysema, "when the patient is on his last legs" (Lilienthal).

Kali carb.—With early morning aggravation.

Kali iod.—With expectoration like soap-suds.

Lach.—With aggravation on lying down, on waking and from pressure.

Naphthal.—With great dyspnœa and sighing inspiration; relief from violent motion, it seems as if he could not get the air out of the chest.

Phelland.—Bronchitis and emphysema, with rapid respiration; cough compels him to sit up night and day.

Enuresis—(see **Urine,** with enuresis).

Epilepsy—

Absinth.—Spasms of children or epileptiform convulsions of older people; a large number of convulsions occurring in rapid succession for a few hours; ushered in by screaming. In epileptic fits put a drop of the tincture on the tongue and it will modify them.

Epilepsy—

Amyl nit.—To inhale at the time of the convulsion.

Arg. nit.—When the patient is very restless or tremulous before and after the attacks.

Artemesia v.—"Several convulsions coming close together, and then a long interval of rest. The paroxysms are usually followed by sleep" (Farrington).

Bell., Glon.—With great rush of blood to the head and face.

Bufo—Epilepsy ushered in by a cry; livid face. Epilepsy the result of sexual excitement.

Calc. carb., Sulph.—For the cachexia which leads to the development of epilepsy.

Cicuta—Excessively violent convulsions, with frightful distortions of all muscles; spasms brought on by the slightest jar.

Coccul.—Characterized by cold extremities and numbness.

Cupr.—With the most frightful spasms, cold sweat and blue surface of the body.

Hydrocy. ac.—Convulsions ushered in by a cry.

Hyosc., Zinc.—Especially in young children.

Kali brom.—"It is doubtful whether the drug really cures true epilepsy; it certainly suppresses the convulsions for a time, in many cases, but it does not seem to remove the constitutional tendency to their recurrence; nearly all cases of epilepsy are obliged to continue taking the drug, often in increased doses, in order to obtain its palliative effects" (Allen).

Lach.—Convulsions at night; often due to masturbation.

Nit. ac.—At night on going to bed. A long drive will keep off the paroxysm.

Sil.—The aura begins in the solar plexus.

from fright—*Arg. nit., Calc. carb., Hyosc., Ign.*

with menstruation—

Arg. nit.—When associated with menstruation.

Artemesia v.—With irregular or deficient menstruation.

Bufo—Attacks worse at menstrual periods.

Caust.—Epileptiform spasms ushered in at time of puberty.

Epilepsy—

with menstruation—

Cim.—Associated with painful, irregular or suppressed menstruation.

Œnanthe—A remedy that does not seem to have lived up to its reputation; it is said to have cured a case of epilepsy that was worse during menstruation.

Plumb.—Epilepsy always appearing with the menstrual periods, and associated with the colic and constipation of the remedy.

Sulph.—"Worse during menstruation" (Hering).

at puberty—*Caust.*

hystero-epilepsy—*Asaf., Bufo, Cim., Gels., Lil. tig., Tarent., Ver. a.*

Epithelioma—*Carbol. ac., Hydr., Kali chlor., Kali mur., Kreos., Sep.*

Eructations—see **(Stomach)**.

Erysipelas—

Apis—Of any part of the body or after operations, with puffiness and œdematous swelling, greatly in excess of the pain, which is of a burning or stinging character and with desire for, or relief from cool applications to the parts. The trouble usually starts on the r. side and travels to the l. Commencing about the eye of the r. side and spreading across the face to the l. side is common. Apathy, sleepiness or even unconsciousness, 5 P. M. aggravation and absence of thirst.

Arn.—Inflammation dark in color, with extreme tenderness and tendency to ecchymoses; prostration.

Ars.—Prostration, restlessness, burning pain.

Bell.—Early stage; bright red swelling.

Borax—Of face, with a feeling as if a cobweb were on it.

Canth.—Vesicular type; especially of face, "beginning on nose" (Farrington), with restlessness and burning, stinging pains.

Crot. h.—Blue look; useful after vaccination or bites of insects.

Erysipelas—

Graph.—Aggravation from heat. Useful as a prophylactic in recurring erysipelas of the vesicular type.

Kali carb.—In old people and in particular with sac-like swelling under the eyebrow.

Lach.—L.-sided and dark blue in color.

Puls.—Erysipelas which shifts or changes its location.

Rhus t.—With vesicles or large blebs; burning, tearing pains; much itching, worse from warmth.

Stram., Ver. vir.—Of head and face, with cerebral symptoms.

Examination, dread of—*Anacard., Gels.*

Exanthemata—(see **Measles, Scarlet fever**).

Exhaustion—(see **Prostration**).

Expectoration—

balls, of small—*Agar., Phos. ac., Stan.*

blood-streaked—*Acon., Am. carb., Arn., Bry., Cubeba, Digit., Fer., Fer. phos., Kali bi., Kreos., Nit. ac., Phos., Puls., Sang. nit., Selen.*

frothy—*Aran., Ipec., Kali iod., Œnanthe, Phos., Zinc.*

offensive of phthisis—

Borax—Expectoration of a mouldy smell.

Carb. an., Carb. veg., Carbol. ac., Cubeba, Guaiac., Psor., Sil.—Very offensive expectoration.

Nit. ac.—Offensive, bloody and purulent expectoration.

Phelland.—Valuable for the extremely offensive expectoration in the last stage of phthisis.

ropy, tenacious—

Ammoniacum—Cough worse at night with free expectoration.

Am. mur.—In bronchitis or broncho-pneumonia, cough worse lying on back or r. side.

Arg. nit.—Thick, tenacious mucus mostly in the throat, associated with sticking pains.

Cinnab.—Where the stringy mucus passes through the posterior nares into the throat.

Cocc. c.—Most violent paroxysms of coughing, with suffocation and difficult expectoration of thick, tenacious mucus, which causes strangling, retching and vomiting.

Expectoration—

ropy, tenacious—

Coral. rub.—Especially in whooping cough, the severity of the paroxysms, followed by exhaustion and vomiting of quantities of tough mucus, being the chief indications for its use.

Dulc.—Expectoration tough and greenish, and worse during damp weather.

Grind. squar.—In asthma, with relief after raising the profuse, tenacious mucus.

Hydr.—Large amounts of yellow, tenacious mucus.

Kali bi.—Cough after waking or rising, with tenacious expectoration and gagging, very similar to *Cocc. c.* Also cough aggravated after eating.

Kali carb.—Cough worse 3-4 A. M., and from cold air.

Mag. carb.—Tenacious expectoration and sour, greenish stools, especially in children.

Nat. sulph.—Cough worse 3-4 A. M., after eating and from damp weather.

Osmium—In acute laryngitis, with cough, efforts to vomit and increased secretion of stringy mucus.

Paris quad.—In catarrhal conditions, with tenacious expectoration.

Senega—Cough worse at night, in a warm room and when lying on the r. side. Especially useful in elderly people.

salt—*Lyc., Nat. carb., Nat. sulph., Phos., Sep., Stan.*

sweet—*Calc. carb., Phos., Stan.*

starchy—*Arg. met., Selen.*

slips back—

Ant. t.—The mucus is allowed to slip back for fear that expectorating it will cause vomiting.

Arn.—The patients are too weak to spit the mucus out, so swallow it.

Caust.—Expectoration is scanty and as a rule the little mucus that is loosened is more easily swallowed than raised.

Expectoration—

slips back—

Con.—After coughing a long time a little mucus is loosened, but it is more apt to be swallowed than expectorated.

Hep. s.—Frequently with the profuse collection of mucus they are unable to expectorate it.

Kali carb.—The mucus is raised to the pharynx, sticks there and slips back before it can be expectorated.

Ver. a.—Rattling of mucus that cannot be expectorated.

Extremities—

ankles, weak—*Caust., Nat. carb.*

asleep, fall—(refer also to **Numbness**)—*Acon., Ambra gr., Carb. veg., Cham., China, Coccul., Graph., Kali carb., Nux v., Phos., Rhus t., Secale cor., Sil.*

calves, cramps in—*Ambra gr., Anacard., Calc. carb., Camph., Caust., Cupr., Jatro., Podo., Secale cor., Sulph., Ver. a., Vib. op.*

cold—*Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Coccul., Crot. h., Cupr., Fer., Gels., Graph., Menyan., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Nux m., Oxal. ac., Pallad., Secale cor., Sep., Sulph., Ver. a., Zinc.*

feet—

fidgets of—*Tarent., Zinc., Zizia.*

sweat—(see **Sweat,** fetid of feet).

fingers, cracked—*Graph., Nat. mur., Petrol.*

gout—(see **Gout**).

hamstrings, contraction of—*Am. mur., Caust., Guaiac., Sulph.*

hands—

eczema of—*Canth., Clem., Graph., Mezer., Nat. mur., Petrol.*

rheumatism of—(see **Rheumatism**).

writers' cramp—*Gels., Pic. ac., Ruta.*

heels, soreness of—*Am. mur., Ant. cr., Colch., Kali bi., Led., Phyto.*

knees—(see **Knee**).

rheumatism—(see **Rheumatism**).

Extremities—

soles, soreness of—

Ant. cr., Nat. carb.—Great soreness of the soles.

Led.—Bruises of the soles, with great soreness.

swollen—

are—*Vipera t.*

feel—*Aran.*

trembling—(see **Trembling**).

twitching—(see **Twitching**).

varicose veins—(see **Veins**).

Eye—

kind of and with—

asthenopia, muscular—

Acon.—In acute condition of over-strain of the eye muscles, with heat and inflammation, relieved by cold water.

Agar.—From prolonged strain, with twitching of eyes and lids.

Am. carb.—From prolonged use of the eyes, with appearance of yellow spots on looking at white objects.

Apis—With swelling of the lids and sharp stinging pains on attempting to use the eyes.

Calc. carb.—Easy fatigue of the eyes; in *Calc. c.* patients.

Caust.—Weakness of the muscles of the eyeball, amounting even to paralysis, especially with feeling of sand in the eyes.

Carb. veg.—From overwork, with black spots before the eyes.

Cedron—After working on black.

Cinnab.—"Pain extending from inner canthus around eye" (Hering).

Crocus—With sensation of a film of mucus over the eye and necessity to wink in order to remove it.

e—

kind of and with—

asthenopia, muscular

Gels.—When dependent upon muscular weakness, especially, perhaps, "of external recti" (Hering).

Kali carb.—Muscular asthenopia after various diseases, especially if associated with puffiness of the upper lid, or between the brow and lid.

Kalmia—With stiff, drawing sensation in muscles on moving eyes.

Lach.—After diphtheria, with paralysis of accommodation.

Nat. mur.—Burning and smarting as from salt, with blurred vision after reading a little, or waking with headache due to having used the eyes the night before.

Phos.—With dull pain deep in eyes after reading.

Rhodo.—With darting pain through the eyes, worse before a storm.

Ruta—From sewing or reading; the eyes feel hot like balls of fire.

Senega—With flickering before the eyes, weakness of muscles and headache.

Sep.—Associated with uterine complaints and aggravation in forenoon and afternoon.

Spig.—With ciliary neuralgia and radiating pains.

Sulph.—Easy fatigue when reading; burning in eyes.

burning in ball and lid—*Ars.*, *Graph.*, *Hydr.*, *Merc. corr.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Sulph.*

canthus—

inner—*Zinc.*

outer—*Graph.*

cataract—*Ba. carb.*, *Caust.*, *Con.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*

conjunctivitis from cold—*Acon.*, *Euphr.*, *Merc. v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus t.*

Eye

[illegible]—

[illegible]—

[illegible]—

[illegible]—

[illegible]

[illegible]—Aurum, Caust., [illegible], Merc., Petros., [illegible], Sulph., Thuja.

[illegible]—See **Goitre**, exophthalmic.

[illegible]

Aurum.—[illegible] objects above the median line are [illegible] and the patient can see objects only in the [illegible] field of vision.

Lith. carb.—In retinal anæmia, entire vanishing of the r. half of whatever she looks at, or if two short words occur in succession, that on the right is invisible.

Lyc.—Sees only the l. half of an object, especially with the r. eye.

Inflammation from a bright light—*Merc. c.*

Congestion from a bright light—*Glon.*

Inflammation, external

Apis.—With swelling of the lids, profuse and non-excoriating discharge, and burning, stinging pains.

Ars.—Extremely painful burning pains, hot and excoriating lachrymation, swelling of the lids and great photophobia.

Rhus t.—With increased photophobia and gush of tears on opening the lids.

Iritis

rheumatic—*Bry.*, *Clem.*, *Colch.*, ***Kalmia***, ***Rhus t.***, *Spig.*, [illegible]

syphilitic—*Asaf.*, *Aurum*, *Clem.*, ***Iod.***, ***Kali bi.***, *Merc. pr.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuja.*

Hæmorrhage, intraocular—*Arn.*, *Calend.*, ***Hamam.***, ***Led.***

e—
kind of and with—
neuralgia—
ciliary—

Ars.—Fine, burning pains and relief from heat.
Bell.—With heat and throbbing pains.
Cedron—Pains recurring at 9 A. M.
Cim.—The eyeballs feel enlarged and the pain shoots into the head.
Cinnab.—Pains in the bones of the orbit, over or encircling the eye.
China—Worse slightest touch.
Comoclad.—Especially if the eye feels large and protruding.
Crocus—With feeling as if a cold wind were blowing against the eye.
Crot. h.—Especially felt at the menstrual period.
Crot. t.—With feeling as if a string were pulling the eyeballs back into the head.
Ign.—With nictitation, in hysterical women.
Mezer.—After operations, especially after removal of the eyeball.
Prunus spin.—Pain in r. eyeball as if eye would burst, shooting like lightning through the brain to the occiput.
Ran. bulb.—With herpes of the forehead.
Rhodo.—Pains worse before a storm.
Sil.—Aggravation from "any draft of air or just before a storm" (Hering).
Spig.—L.-sided, pains radiate in every direction.
Tereb., Cedron, Prunus spin.—R.-sided.
Thuja—Pains extend over the face and head, with great soreness, so that he cannot lie on the face nor chew.

Eye

kind of and with—

neuralgia—

supraorbital—

r.-sided—*Bell., Cedron. Chel., Coccinella. Curare, Iris v., Kalmia. Mag. phos., Mezer., Nat. mur., Puls., Sang., Sep.*

l.-sided—*Coloc., Nux m., Selen., Spig.*

boring pain—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Coloc., Ign., Merc. pr., Mezer., Stram.*

night blindness—*China, Lyc., Phos., Ver. a.*

photophobia

great *Con.*

little *Gels., Kali bi.*

in morning—*Lach., Nux v.*

gush of tears on opening the eye—

Aurum "With great sensitiveness of the eye to touch" (Hering).

Con. Where we wonder what causes the great photophobia as there is but little redness or other evidence of inflammation.

Ipec. In inflammatory and neuralgic conditions, associated with great photophobia.

Nux v. Where the hyperæsthesia is worse in the morning and wears off during the day.

Rhus t. With great swelling of the lids and aggravation of the pains at night.

pupils dilated *Bell., Cicuta, Hyosc., Stram., Ver. vir.*

pustular conjunctivitis *Arg. nit., Clem., Con., Crot. h., Graph., Hep. s., Ipec., Kali bi., Merc. corr., Merc. nit., Nat. mur., Psor., Puls., Rhus t., Sulph.*

scrofulous inflammations *Apis, Ars., Ars. iod., Aurum, Calc., carb., Con., Hep. s., Hydr., Ipec., Kali bi., Merc. bin., Merc. corr., Merc. dulc., Merc. nit., Merc. v., Nat. phos., Psor., Rhus t., Staph., Sulph., Viola t.*

retinitis

albuminuria *Apis, Ars., Crot. h., Gels., Kalmia, Merc. corr., Phos.*

Eye—

kind of and with—

retinitis—

hæmorrhagica—*Apis, Arn., Ars., Bell., Crot. h., Gels., Kalmia, Lach., Merc. corr., Phos., Puls.*

sensation—

of cold wind blowing against eye—*Crocus, Fluor. ac., Mezer.*

enlarged, eyeball feels—*Cim., Comoclad., Guaiac., Prunus spin.*

as if pulled back by a string—

Crot. t.—Ciliary neuralgia with the sensation as if a string were pulling the eyeballs back into the head.

Hep. s.—Pain in head, with feeling as if the eyes would be pulled backward into the head.

Paris quad.—Neuralgic headaches, with feeling as if a thread were fastened to the eyeball and drawing it backward into the middle of the brain.

Zinc.—Sensation as if the eyes were drawn together by a cord.

of sand in—*Caust., Nat. mur., Sil., Sulph., Zinc.*

ulcers on cornea—*Arg. nit., Aurum, Calc. carb., Cinnab., Con., Crot. t., Cundur., Graph., Hep. s., Ipec., Kali bi., Merc. bin., Merc. corr., Merc. dulc., Merc. nit., Merc. pr., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Nit. ac., Puls., Rhus t., Sil., Sulph.*

with eruption on face—*Crot. t., Cundur.*

vision—

black spots before—*Carb. veg., China, Chloralum, Cyclam., Lach., Lyc., Phos., Physos., Sil., Sulph.*

double—

Aurum, Nit. ac.—Have double vision according to the pathogenetic symptoms.

Caust.—Double vision on turning the eyes to the right.

Eye

kind of and with—

vision—

double—

Gels. Double vision on inclining the head to either side, there being single vision when holding the head erect; also double vision that can be controlled by an effort of the will.

Hyosc. Illusions of vision, where he sees two objects instead of one.

Senega Double vision, better only by bending the head backward.

Stram. "Letters or objects appear double" (Dunham).

Ver. vir. Double vision associated with congestive headache.

fog or mucus, as through—

Alumina Dimness of vision as if looking through a fog, or as if hairs or feathers were before the eyes and he must wipe them constantly.

Croc. Asthenopia with a feeling as if a veil were between the eyes and the light, or as if mucus were over them, and he is obliged to wipe the eyes in order to remove it.

Sepia. The cornea feels as if covered with mucus, it obscures the vision and obliges him to press the lids together.

mist before eyes—Caust., Phos.

large, objects seem too—Hyosc., Nux m.

light, flashes of, before eyes—Bell., *Chloralum, Cyclam.*, Dig., Lach., Phos., Physos., *Santon., Sil.*

Eyelids

dry sensation as [illegible], Sulph.

heavy—Alumina, Caus., [illegible], [illegible], Senega, *Sep.*, Spig.

spasm (see Spasm).

yelids—

swelling of—*Apis, Arg. met., Ars., Kreos., Rhus t.*

trachoma—*Aurum, Kali bi.*

tumors of—*Graph., Puls., Staph.*

twitching of—

Agar.—For "spasms of the eyelids this is generally the best remedy" (Farrington).

Codein—"Involuntary twitching of eyelids, sometimes better by rubbing" (Hering).

Crocus—Spasmodic affections of the eyelids, as if he had to wink all the time.

Euphr.—Winking as if to remove mucus.

Ign.—Nictitation in nervous, hysterical people.

Mezer.—Worse on the l. side.

Raphan.—Twitching of the eyelids, almost preventing vision.

Face—

cobwebs on, sensation of—*Alumina, Ba. acet., Borax, Graph.*

eruption on—

worse before menses—*Graph., Mag. mur., Mang.*

and during menses—*Sep.*

from delayed menses—*Crot. h.*

flushes, hot—(see **Climacteric,** hot flushes).

neuralgia—

better bending forward—*Ign., Menyan., Sang.*

worse cold air—*Ars., Coccul., Dulc., Mag. carb., Mag. mur., Mag. phos., Ran. bulb., Verbas.*

change of weather—*Caust., Dulc., Rhodo.*

after herpes—*Kalmia, Mezer., Ran. bulb.*

periodical in morning—*Am. pic., Cedron, Cim., Nat. mur., Nux v.*

pressure—*China, Cina, Cupr., Kali chlor., Kali mur., Mag. carb., Mezer., Verbas.*

as between screws or pincers—

Bismuth—As if the parts were torn by pincers, better from cold, worse from eating.

Cina—Neuralgia of the malar-bone as if pinched with pincers, worse from pressure.

Face -

[illegible]—

[illegible] as between screws or pincers—

Plat.—As if zygoma and mastoid were tightly squeezed, or a steady compression in the malar-bones as if they were between screws.

Verbas.—As if the malar bone were being crushed by tongs, worse pressure and change of temperature.

of malar-bone—*Chel., Cina, Coloc., Kalmia, Mag. carb., Mag. phos., Mezer., Plat., Thuja, Verbas.*

pressed—*Bell., Caust., Cedron, Coccinella, Curare, Kalmia, Mag. phos., Mezer., Puls., Sang., Sep., Sulph.*

headache, pain extends to face—*Am. pic., Arg. nit., Bismuth, Mezer., Plat., Sang., Thuja, Verbas.*

sweat—(see **Sweat,** cold, on face).

Fainting—

easy, with suppression of menses—

Mosch.—With hysterical spasms, choking in throat and fainting.

Nux m.—With cold dry skin, never perspires, and sensitiveness to cold, moist air.

False labor pains—*Caul., Cim., Ign., Puls., Vib. op.*

Family, aversion to—*Con., Crot. h., Sep.*

Fat—

food, worse from—(see **Aggravation,** food, fat).

people, remedies for—*Calc. carb., Kali bi.*

tendency to get—

Calc. carb.—Around the waist; especially in children.

Graph.—Particularly in older people.

fatty degeneration, general—*Ars., Phos.*

Fear -(refer to **Delirium**).

effects of—*Glon., Opium, Sil.*

of being alone—*Arg. nit., Ars., Clem., Valer.*

the dark—*Stram., Valer.*

Fear—

of the dark—

night terrors of children—*Bell., Kali brom., Stram., Valer.*

death—*Acon., Ars., Plat.*

aphonia from—*Hyosc., Ign., Nux m., Opium.*

chorea from—*Cupr., Ign., Lauroc., Stram., Viscum.*

convulsions from—*Acon., Hyosc., Ign., Opium, Stram., Zinc.*

delirium from—(see **Delirium,** from fright).

diarrhœa from—(see **Diarrhœa,** worse, fright).

epilepsy from—*Arg. nit., Calc. carb., Hyosc., Ign.*

menses suppressed from—*Acon., Opium.*

of becoming insane—(see **Insane**).

waking in—

Bell., Borax, Cina, Hyosc., Tanacet.—Especially in children.

Lach., Magnol. gr.—In older people.

Felons—

Dios.—"Will usually cure whitlow if taken as soon as the pricking in the finger is felt, and greatly relieve and hasten the termination if taken later" (Bell).

Fluor. ac.—Especially of the thumb and fore-finger, terrible throbbing pain, "throbs like sin," with necessity to keep walking as the pain is so severe they cannot keep still; pain better from cold applications.

Hep. s., Sil.—Sharp, sticking pains and extreme sensitiveness to touch, with relief from heat.

Feet—(see **Extremities**).

Fingers—(see **Extremities**).

Flatus—

better passing—*Calc. phos., Carb. veg., Coccul., Coloc.*

excessive—*Agar., Aloe, Arg. nit., Carb. veg., China, Coccul., Coloc., Dios., Ign., Lyc., Lycopus, Nux m., Zinc.*

with dysmenorrhœa—*Coccul., Kali carb., Lyc.*

hysteria—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Ign., Mag. mur., Nux m., Plat., Valer.*

Flatus—
excessive—
with pregnancy—*Coccul., Nux m.*
smelling like H_2S.—*Arn., Hep. s., Sulph.*

Fontanelles, open too long—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Sil., Sulph.*

Formication—
Acon., Mezer., Phos., Secale cor., Zinc.—Formication of the extremities.
Nux v.—Formication along the spine.

Freckles—*Mur. ac., Nit. ac.*

Frost-bites—*Agar., Caust.*

Gall-stone colic—*Bell., Berb., Calc. carb., China, Dios., Hydr., Lach., Lyc., Nux v., Podo.*
with jaundice—*Bell., Berb., Calc. carb., Chel., China, Hydr., Lach., Podo.*

Gangrene—
of lungs—(see **Chest,** gangrene of lungs).
mouth—*Ars., Dulc., Kali chlor., Lach.*
throat—*Caps., Lach.*
senile—
Ars.—With the burning and relief from heat.
Carb. veg., Lach.—Offensive discharges and bluish appearance of the skin.
Kreos.—With horrible odor and terrible burning pains.
Secale cor.—with coldness and insensibility of the part and aggravation from heat.
gangrenous degeneration of carbuncles—*Carb. veg., Crot. h., Lach., Secale cor.*
ulcers—*Arn., Carb. veg., Crot. h., Euphor., Kreos., Lach., Sulph. ac.*

Gastralgia—(see under **Stomach**).

Glands—
induration of—*Ba. carb., Ba. iod., Calc. carb., Calc. fluor., Calc. phos., Carb. an., Cistus, Con., Hydr., Iod.*

Glands—

mesenteric, diseases of—*Ars. iod., Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Con., Iod.*

of neck swollen—*Ars. iod., Ba. carb., Ba. iod., Ba. mur., Calc. carb., Calc. iod., Iod., Kali mur., Merc. bin., Psor.*

Gleet—

Agnus cast.—With coldness of the genitals and total lack of desire for another dose.

Arg. met.—With thick, starchy discharge.

Cinnab.—With enlargement of the prostate.

Cubeba—With inflamed prostate and perhaps swollen testicles.

Erig.—With burning and offensive micturition, constant dribbling.

Hep. s.—To clear up an old case.

Hydr.—With thick, tenacious discharge.

Kali bi.—Ropy discharge; sensation on urinating as if the last drop could not be discharged.

Mezer.—With watery discharge, soreness and burning in urethra, especially in anterior part.

Nat. mur.—Especially after injections of silver nitrate, with soreness of the whole urethra and cutting and burning after micturition.

Nat. sulph.—With aggravation of all symptoms during damp weather.

Sep.—Slow micturition, constant desire, with painful bearing down.

Sil.—With thick, fetid, purulent discharge.

Sulph.—With burning and smarting during micturition; also as an intercurrent.

Thuja—Thin, greenish discharge and burning in urethra.

Globus hystericus—(see **Hysteria,** globus hystericus).

Goitre—*Ba. iod., Brom., Calc. carb., Calc. iod., Calc. fluor., Fluor. ac., Iod., Kali iod., Spong.*

exophthalmic—*Amyl nit., Bell., Dubois., Fer., Lycopus, Nat. mur.*

Gonorrhœa—

with pain in prostate—*Caps., Digit.*

rheumatism—*Copaiva, Crot. t., Guaiac., Iod., Merc. v., Phyto., Puls., Sarsap., Thuja.*

suppressed, with orchitis—*Clem., Copaiva, Puls., Spong.*

Gout—

Actæa spic.—About the only use of this remedy is for subacute rheumatic gout of the small joints, associated with sour stomach.

Arn.—With great fear of being approached.

Benz. ac.—With strong, offensive urine, smelling like that of horses.

Colch. Of great value, with soreness of the flesh and joints, extreme irritability of temper, intolerance of touch and the gastric symptoms of the remedy, especially the distress from the odor of food cooking.

Lith. carb. With marked acidity of the stomach.

don't touch me *Arn., Colch.*

chronic, with nodosities—*Am. phos., Benz. ac., Calc. carb., Caust., Lith. carb., Led., Lyc., Rhodo., Sabina, Staph.*

in heel *Colch., Phyto.*

Gravel (see **Kidney**, gravel).

Growing pains *Guaiac., Phos. ac.*

Gums

bleed easily *Ars., Bov., Carb. veg., Caust., Hamam., Hep. s., Kali mur., Kreos., Lach., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Nit. ac., Phos. ac., Phos., Staph.*

on brushing teeth *Carb. veg., Lyc., Merc. v.*

on sucking them *Bov., Carb. veg.*

and retract *Carb. veg., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Staph.*

retracted *Carb. veg., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Staph., Thuja.*

Hæmorrhage

ecchymoses *Arg. nit., Arn., Crot. h., Hamam., Lach., Led., Sulph. ac.*

Hæmorrhage—

in low types of fever—*Am. carb., Arn., Carb. veg., China, Crot. h., Hamam., Kreos., Lach., Mur. ac., Sulph. ac., Tereb.* (refer to **Typhoid, Yellow fever**).

hæmaturia—

Arn.—When associated with paralytic conditions or as the result of injuries.

Camph., Nux v.—When due to irritating drugs.

Canth., Colch., Fer. phos.—In acute inflammations.

Carbol. ac., Crot. h., Lach.—In acute nephritis, with disorganized blood.

Cocc. c., Hydrang., Lyc., Thlaspi—From gravel.

Hamam., Millef., Phos., Trill.—With a tendency towards easy hæmorrhage.

Ipec.—With nausea and cutting pains in the kidneys.

Merc. corr., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Petrol., Pic. ac., Plumb.—In older inflammations of the kidneys.

Nux v.—When due to alcohol, drugs, suppression of the hæmorrhoidal flow or of the menses.

Secale cor.—With dark blood, internal heat and external coldness.

from gravel—*Cocc. c., Hydrang., Lyc., Thlaspi.*

hæmoptysis—(see **Chest,** blood, hæmoptysis).

post-partum—(see **Pregnancy,** hæmorrhage).

purpura—(see **Purpura hæmorrhagica**).

tooth, after pulling—*Arn., Phos.*

uterus, from —(see **Menstruation,** or **Uterus**).

Hæmorrhoids—

bleeding—

Acon.—Heat and sharp stitches, with bright red blood.

Bell.—With forcing downwards and great sensitiveness.

Collin.—Hæmorrhoids bleeding almost incessantly, especially with sensation of sharp sticks in rectum; general aggravation late at night; constipation.

Fer.—With itching and gnawing.

Fer. phos.—Inflamed and bleeding hæmorrhoids.

Hæmorrhoids—

bleeding—

Hamam.—Hæmorrhoidal flow painless, dark and thick. Lilienthal gives as characteristic, "prostration follows the hæmorrhage out of proportion to the loss of blood."

Ign.—With soreness and sharp shooting pains; less painful when walking.

Kali carb.—Constipation and bleeding piles, with sharp cutting pains.

Lyc.—Frequent bleeding, even when the patient is not constipated.

Millef.—Painless bleeding piles.

Nit. ac.—Hæmorrhoids that have ceased to bleed, but are very painful and pendulous, with sharp pricking pains in rectum.

Phos.—With a small stream of blood after every stool.

Puls.—Hæmorrhoids that usually bleed easily, especially after the stools; frequently associated with gastric derangements.

Sabina—With pain extending from sacrum through to pubes.

Sep.—With throbbing at stool; distress when walking.

non-bleeding—

Æscul.—Blind or protruding hæmorrhoids, that are very sore, associated with burning and itching, and a sensation as if sticks, splinters, gravel or a chestnut-bur were in the rectum.

Aloe—With its diarrhœa, or with constipation, and a sensation of a plug in the pelvis.

Apis—With sharp stinging pains, the anus becoming very sore, and with relief from cold water.

Ars.—With burning like fire, better from heat.

Ba. carb.—Constipation, hard knotty stools, burning and soreness of anus.

Caps.—With excessive burning as from pepper, throbbing and soreness, and drawing pain in back.

Caust.—Intolerably painful hæmorrhoids, worse when walking.

Hæmorrhoids—

non-bleeding—

Dios.—Hæmorrhoids that look like bunches of grapes, with darting pain extending to the liver.

Euonym.—Constipation and hæmorrhoids, biliousness and pain in small of back.

Hydr.—Associated with constipation, weak feeling in the stomach, sour eructations and headache.

Lach.—Hæmorrhoids that are painful and strangulated, with sticking or feeling as of a plug in anus, or throbbing and beating as from hammers.

Lyc.—Hæmorrhoids which become very painful when sitting, with distention of the abdomen and constipation.

Mag. mur.—Hæmorrhoids with constipation; stools like sheep-dung.

Mur. ac.—Very painful hæmorrhoids, worse cold water, better warmth, with prolapsus of the rectum; especially useful for hæmorrhoids during pregnancy, bluish-red, hot and very sore; hæmorrhoids in children, extremely sensitive.

Nat. mur.—Painful, stinging, smarting hæmorrhoids, with constipation.

Nit. ac.—Hæmorrhoids that have ceased to bleed, but are very painful and pendulous.

Nux v.—Painful blind hæmorrhoids, or hæmorrhoids with itching and frequent urging to stool.

Pæonia—Hæmorrhoids with ulceration; the anus and surrounding parts are purple and covered with crusts, ulcers within the anus exquisitely painful, the whole mucous membrane studded with ulcers and cracks.

Petrol.—Hæmorrhoids and fissures, with great itching.

Podo.—Hæmorrhoids with prolapsus ani following confinement.

Ratan.—With extreme burning like fire, only temporarily relieved by cold water.

Rhus t.—Blind hæmorrhoids protruding after every stool, with backache and pressure outward in rectum.

Hæmorrhoids—

non-bleeding—

Sil.—Intensely painful hæmorrhoids, with spasm of the sphincter.

Sulph.—Engorgment of the liver, with constipation and hæmorrhoids, with great itching and burning.

and constipation—*Ba. carb., Collin., Euonym., Hydr., Ign., Kali carb., Lyc., Mag. mur., Nat. mur., Nux v., Sil., Sulph.*

during or after confinement—(see **Pregnancy,** hæmorrhoids).

Hair—

cut, aggravation from—(see **Aggravation,** air).

dark-haired people—*Bry., Iod., Lach., Nit. ac., Nux v., Sep.*

light-haired people—*Brom., Calc. carb., Kali bi., Puls., Spong., Sulph.*

eczema to margin of—

Hydr.—To forehead.

Clem., Nat. mur.—To nape of neck.

falling of—

in circumscribed areas—*Ba. carb., Calc. phos., Phos.*

after fevers—*Phos., Selen., Sulph.*

pregnancy—*Carb. veg., Lyc., Nat. mur., Sep.*

grayness of, premature—*Graph., Lyc., Phos. ac.*

matting of—*Borax, Graph., Mezer., Nat. mur., Psor., Vinca, Viola t.*

Hamstrings—

contraction of—*Am. mur., Caust., Guaiac., Sulph.*

Hands—(see **Extremities**).

Hay-fever—

Ars.—Discharge thin, burning, acrid, excoriating the upper lip; irritation to sneeze increased by sneezing.

Ars. iod.—As in *Ars.*, only a more pronounced condition. I prefer it to the former and in the 6th potency.

Aral. r.—With frequent sneezing, asthmatic attacks and whistling respiration, must sit up in order to breathe.

Hay-fever—

Arum tri.—Violent coryza, fluent excoriating discharge, which forms crusts on the wings of the nose, with constant desire to pick the nose, along with terrific pain over the root of the nose.

Badiaga—Sneezing and watery discharge, with asthmatic breathing and paroxysms of suffocative cough; during the cough the mucus flies out of the mouth and nostrils.

Camph.—Acts as a palliative.

Euphr.—With itching and smarting of the nose.

Gels.—With general aching and congested headache, and feeling as if the head were constricted by a band around forehead.

Kali iod.—With a stream of acrid water from the nose, or fulness and distress in frontal sinuses.

Naja—With asthmatic complications, after the stage of coryza and sneezing has mostly subsided, especially with a feeling of dryness in the larynx and suffocation on lying down, he has to be held erect in order to breathe; the suffocative spells occur after sleeping.

Naphthal.—A valuable remedy which has, seemingly, arrested a number of inveterate cases, with sneezing, eyes inflamed and painful, head hot, along with asthma and great difficulty in breathing.

Nat. mur.—With fluent or stopped discharge from the nose, lachrymation, hydroa on lips.

Nux v.—With intense itching in Eustachian tube.

Ran. bulb.—Smarting and burning in eyes and nose, and especially a tingling and crawling in the nostril, which the patient tries to get rid of by hawking and blowing the nose.

Sabad.—With itching, burning, stinging and complete obstruction of the nose to air; watery discharge from nose and eyes.

Sang. nit.—Sneezing and burning; irritation in nose, with sensation as if he had inhaled horse-radish, causing a gush of tears from the eyes.

Hay-fever—

Sinap. nig.—The nose is hot and dry, no discharge, nostrils apt to be alternately affected, or there is great swelling of the nose, thin, acrid discharge, dyspnœa and oppression of the chest worse at night and when lying.

Sticta—Incessant sneezing and tingling, with fulness in forehead and root of nose.

with tickling in nose—*Ran. bulb.*

throat—*Nux v.*

Head—

anæmia, cerebral, with vertigo—*Calc. carb., Con., Kali brom., Zinc.*

blood, rush of, to, with headache—(see **Headache,** kind of, throbbing).

flushes, hot—(see **Climacteric,** "hot flushes").

brain troubles with cholera infantum—*Apis, Calc. phos., China, Ign., Opium, Sulph., Zinc.*

coldness of occiput—

Calc. phos.—Crawling as of ice on upper part of the occiput, with heat of the rest of the head.

Chel.—"Sensation of coldness in the occiput, ascending from the nape of the neck" (Lippe).

Phos.—Sensation of coldness in the cerebellum (*Sil.*) with brain-fag.

cold water on, sensation of—

Calc. phos.—Crawling as if from ice on upper part of occiput.

Chel.—"Sensation of coldness in the occiput" (Lippe).

Con.—Feeling of coldness in or of one side of the head.

Cupr.—Violent continuous headache, usually with intermittent pains and a feeling as if cold water were being poured over the head.

Lauroc.—Neuralgic headache, with feeling of icy-coldness of vertex.

Mosch.—Violent neuralgic headache, with feeling of coldness as from cold applications to the head.

Phos., Sil.—Coldness in the cerebellum.

Head—

cold water on, sensation of—

Ver. a.—Neuralgic headaches characterized by a feeling of ice on the vertex.

eczema to margin of hair—

at forehead—*Hydr.*

nape of neck—*Clem., Nat. mur.*

with matting of hair—*Borax, Graph., Mezer., Nat. mur., Psor., Vinca, Viola t.*

fontanelles open too long—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Sil., Sulph.*

hot, on slight mental effort—*Calc. carb., Gels.*

hydrocephalus—(see **Hydrocephalus**).

looseness of brain—

Am. carb.—Vertigo, especially in the morning, with a feeling of looseness of the brain, as if it fell from side to side, whichever way the head was turned.

Nux m.—Sensation as if the brain were loose, on moving the head or on walking, worse hot weather.

Pallad.—With the headache, a sensation as if the head were swinging from behind forward and the brain were skaken.

Rhus t.—Sensation on shaking the head as if the brain were loose.

Spig.—Headache, and on suddenly turning the head the brain seemed loose.

as if the brain surged in waves—*China, Glon.*

rose and fell with every step—*Bell.*

numb, brain feels—*Bapt., Coccul., Con., Graph., Kali brom., Plat.*

sensitive—

brain feels—*Arn., Con., Gels., Ipec., Nux v., Phyto.*

scalp—*Bell., China, Fer. phos., Gels., Hep. s., Merc. v., Mezer., Paris quad., Sil., Sulph., Thuja, Zinc.*

stupor, difficult to rouse—*Apis, Arn., Helleb., Opium.*

sweat—(see **Sweat**).

Headache—

better—

open air—*All. cep., Ars., Chloralum, Mosch., Myrica, Plat., Puls., Sabina, Sang., Sep., Tabac.*

cold applications—(refer to **Headache,** worse heat)—*Aloe, Bismuth, Cyclam., Pic. ac., Puls., Tabac.*

eating—*Anacard., Kali phos., Sabad., Sep.*

heat, warm wraps—*Caps., Lach., Rhodo., Rhus t., Sil.*

hold, must, or bandage—

Arg. nit., Bry., Hep. s., Mag. mur., Sil.—Especial relief from tight bandages.

Apis—The headaches are almost universally relieved by external pressure.

Asaf.—Supraorbital neuralgia, worse at night, better from pressure.

China—Anæmic headaches, better from hard pressure but worse from slight touch.

Cim.—Occipital headache, better bending head backward, with fingers interlocked in nape of neck.

Coloc.—Neuralgic headaches, better from firm pressure.

Menyan.—Violent neuralgic headaches, r-sided or on vertex, better from pressure.

Nat. mur.—Headache in forehead or vertex, throbbing, bursting, better from pressure.

Nux v.—Frontal headache, with nausea and vomiting, and desire to press against the forehead.

Puls.—Headache worse in the evening and from warmth, better from pressure.

Rhus t.—Meningitis, with stiff neck, generally better by lying on something hard.

Sang.—In facial neuralgia she holds the head tightly and leans over towards the floor to get relief.

Ver. a., Cact.—Neuralgic headaches, better pressure on the vertex.

Headache—

better—

hold, must, or bandage—

Zinc.—Headaches extending from the forehead to the vertex and occiput, better from hard pressure on the sides of the head.

tight bandages—*Arg. nit., Bry., Hep. s., Mag. mur., Sil.*

pressure on vertex—*Cact., Menyan., Nat. mur., Ver. a.*

motion—*Plat., Puls., Rhodo., Rhus t.*

nosebleed—*China, Fer., Melilot.*

stooping—*Ign.*

bending head towards the floor—*Menyan., Sang.*

urine, profuse discharge of—*Asclep. corn., Gels., Ign., Sang.*

worse—

air, cold—*Ars., Coccul., Dulc., Mag. carb., Mag. mur., Mag. phos., Ran. bulb., Rhodo., Rhus t., Sil., Verbas.*

anæmia—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., China, Cyclam., Fer., Nat. mur.*

bathing—*Ant. cr.*

earache after bathing—*Sil.*

brain-fag, using mind—

Anacard.—Throbbing headache, worse from any attempt to use the mind.

Arg. nit.—Mental depression or irritability the result of brain-fag, with general debility and trembling of the whole body.

Bapt.—The head feels very heavy, the patient is averse to any mental effort and lacks the power to think.

Calc. carb.—From any slight mental effort the head gets very hot.

Caps.—For those who have exhausted their vitality, especially by mental work.

Con.—Mental weakness, inability to fix the mind on anything, and tired, weary sensation in brain and body on every attempt to concentrate his thoughts.

Headache—

worse—

brain fag, using mind—

Gels.—Listless and indolent, the attempt to think connectedly causes a painful feeling in the head, with dizziness, heat of face and cold feet.

Kali brom.—With a numb sensation in the head and feeling as if he would lose his reason.

Kali phos.—Brain-fag from overwork, with depressed spirits and general irritability.

Lyc.—"For overworked brains where brain trouble threatens" (Dunham).

Nat. carb., Nat. mur.—With impaired memory and irritability; unable to fix his attention on anything.

Nux v.—Great aggravation from any mental effort, especially in those who have been in the habit of studying late at night and do not get the proper amount of sleep.

Phos., ac.—Where, when the nervous system is exhausted from excessive fatigue, any attempt to use the mind brings on headache.

Phos.—Often indicated in brain-fag, with the mental indolence, physical exhaustion and trembling, with sometimes a feeling of coldness in the cerebellum.

Pic. ac.—A most important remedy, with general fatigue, and having as a prominent symptom, the slightest mental effort brings on an occipital headache.

Puls.—Headache worse towards evening, from warmth and from any mental effort.

Selen.—Easy mental exhaustion, especially in the aged.

Sil.—Bursting headache, worse mental exertion.

Zinc.—With neuralgic headache, pain extending from the eye to the occiput, associated with blurred vision and vertigo.

ache—
orse—
brain fag, using mind—
hot on slight mental effort—*Calc. carb., Gels.*
of school children—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Zinc.*
cold air—(see **Headache,** worse, air, cold).
coryza—*All. cep., Brom., Eupat. perf., Euphr., Iod., Kali iod., Nux v., Ran. bulb., Sticta.*
coughing—*Bry., Caps., Lyc., Nat. mur., Nux v.*
eating—*Bismuth, Coccul., Nux v., Puls.*
excitement or fatigue—*Coff. cr., Epiph., Sep.*
external impressions—*Bell., China, Coccul., Fer., Sil.*
heat—(refer **Headache,** better cold).—*Gels., Mezer., Nat. carb., Puls., Sulph.*
warmth of room—*All. cep., Apis, Ars., Mosch., Nat. carb., Puls., Ran. bulb.*
kidney disease, uræmic—*Cann. Ind., Petrol.*
light—*Bell., Cact., Fer., Sep., Sil.*
liver—*Bry., Carduus mar., Chel., Crot. h., Euonym., Iris v., Mag. mur., Myrica, Nux v., Podo., Sep., Sulph.*
morning—
after lying—*Lach., Rhus t.*
on first waking—*Colch., Lach., Nat. mur., Nux v., Rhus t.*
begins in, and lasts till evening—*Glon., Nat. mur., Sang., Spig.*
menstrual—
Acon.—With suppressed menses from cold or fright.
Amyl nit.—With suppressed menses.
Bell.—With intense congestion and throbbing headache.
Calc. phos.—Worse before menstruation.
Cim., Coccul.—Headaches located especially in the occiput.
Cyclam.—Headache better in the house, worse in the open air.

Headache—

worse—

menstrual—

Fer. phos.—Violent headache during menstruation.

Gels.—With blurred vision; nausea and vomiting relieving the headache.

Glon.—Intense congestion of blood to the head, instead of the menses.

Gossyp.—With delayed menses.

Graph.—With suppressed menstruation.

Nat. mur.—Headache beginning before and continuing throughout the menstrual period, disappearing with perspiration.

Nux m.—With suppressed menses.

Puls.—Preceding or during menstruation or due to suppression of menses.

Sang.—With scanty or suppressed menses.

Therid.—Severe headache, with pain in l. ovary and extreme sensitiveness of the cervix.

Ver. vir.—With suppressed menstruation in plethoric women.

Xanth.—With suppressed menstruation from getting her feet wet.

with dysmenorrhœa—*Crot. h., Fer. phos., Gels., Nat. mur., Therid., Ver. vir., Xanth.*

during climacteric—*Amyl nit., Cim., Crocus, Gels., Lach., Sang.*

motion—*Arn., Apis, Bell., Bry., Chloralum, Dulc., Fer., Glon., Mag. mur., Menyan., Phyto., Sang., Sep., Sil., Spig., Stan., Sulph.*

of eyes—*Bry., Spig.*

noise—*Bell., Cact., Fer., Sep., Sil., Spig., Stan., Therid.*

nervous exhaustion—*Phos. ac., Sil.*

nasal catarrh—

Alumina—In post-nasal catarrh, with pain in root of nose.

Bry.—Headache in nasal catarrh, especially when the discharge is suppressed.

leadache—

worse—

nasal catarrh—

Cinnab.—Nasal catarrh, with pain about the root of the nose extending into the bones on each side.

Cupr.—Violent headache over the frontal sinuses in nasal catarrh, "better when lying down" (Hering).

Elaps—Stoppage and stuffiness high up in nostrils, with frontal headache.

Hydr.—Stoppage of posterior nares, with headache.

Ign.—Catarrh of frontal sinuses, swelling of r. middle turbinated, with pain in r. half of forehead extending to temples.

Kali bi.—Pressure at root of nose, or over frontal sinuses, with feeling that if he could blow the nose hard enough there would be relief.

Kali iod.—Frontal headache, particularly over the eyes and root of nose, associated with catarrh at root of nose and in frontal sinuses; the pain violent, lancinating and pulsating.

Mag. mur.—Nasal catarrh, with itching and burning in nose, and frequent headache, better in open air.

Merc. pr.—Catarrh of the frontal sinuses, with boring, pressing pain over the eyes.

Nat. ars.—Nasal catarrh, with supraorbital headache.

Phyto.—Nasal catarrh, with pain at root of nose and stoppage of one nostril.

Sticta—Nasal catarrh, with fulness at root of nose and headache.

reflex—*Cim., Helon., Lil. tig., Pallad., Sep.*

riding or reading in cars—*Coccul., Kali carb.*

shock—*Gels., Nat. mur.*

sleep—*Coccul., Lach., Nux v.*

stomach—*Ant. cr., Arg. nit., Bry., Chel., Coccul., Cyclam., Euonym., Fer. phos., Ipec., Iris v., Nux m., Nux v., Puls., Robin., Sang.*

Headache—

worse—

stooping or bending head forward—*Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Cim.*, *Rhus t.*

from the sun—

Bell.—Severe headache, with throbbing in carotids, head seems full of blood.

Camph.—Throbbing in cerebellum associated with general coldness.

Glon.—Intense congestion to head, with rush of blood to head and face and throbbing felt even to the tips of the fingers.

Lach.—Effects of sunstroke in those who are in the habit of using alcoholic stimulants, with dark red face and cold limbs.

Nat. carb.—Of great value for the secondary effects, with great debility.

Selen.—Neuraglic headache over the l. eye, worse from the sun.

Therid.—Most intolerable headache from sunstroke, with nausea and vomiting; a feeling as if the vertex were separated from the rest of the head, or as if he would like to lift it off.

Ver. vir.—Congestive headache, with throbbing, stupefaction, nausea and vomiting.

syphilitic—*Phyto.*, *Sarsap.*, *Thuja.*

wet weather—*Aran.*, *Calc. phos.*, *Dulc.*, *Phyto.*, *Rhodo.*, *Rhus t.*, *Spig.*

cold wet weather—*Dulc.*, *Rhodo.*, *Rhus t.*

wine—*Rhodo.*, *Selen.*, *Zinc.*

kind of—

anæmic—(see **Headache,** worse anæmia).

blind—*Bell.*, *Cyclam.*, *Gels.*, *Nat. mur.*
(refer to **Headache,** with eye, blurring of vision).

bursting—(see **Headache,** with bursting).

from coughing—(see **Headache,** with bursting from coughing).

Headache—

kind of—

liver—(see **Headache,** worse liver).

menstrual—(see **Headache,** worse menstrual).

migraine, hemicrania—

Am. pic.—With irregular menstruation, periodical neuralgia of r. side of occiput, extending to ear, orbit and jaw.

Arg. nit.—Hemicrania, deep-seated, periodical headache, a boring pain, better from tight bandages; brought on by any depressing emotions.

Brom.—Megrim of l. side, worse stooping; brought on especially after drinking milk.

Cact.—Periodical neuralgic headaches, especially of r. side and on vertex.

Cann. Ind.—With sensation as if the head were opening and shutting.

Cyclam.—Periodical headache of one side, with debility; due to anæmia.

Eupat. perf.—Periodical headache, especially in the occiput, with great soreness of the eyeballs and scalp.

Glon.—Attacks of violent hemicrania.

Graph —Violent semi-lateral headaches during suppression of the menses.

Iris v.—One-sided (r. Hale), neuralgic headaches, accompanied by nausea and vomiting; the pains usually begin over one eye and are nearly always "preceded by" (Hughes) or associated with blurring of vision.

Kali bi.—Periodic neuralgic headaches confined to a small spot.

Nux v.—Coming on early in the morning.

Cedron—Beginning at 9 A. M.

Nat. mur.—Beginning at 10 A. M.

Melilot.—Beginning at 4 P. M.

Rhus t.—Better after a long and brisk walk.

Headache—

kind of—

migraine, hemicrania—

Sang.—R.-sided periodical **headache**, coming and going with the sun.

Sep.—"Mostly in the left side" (Lippe).

begins over one (r.) eye—*Coccinella, Curare, Iris v., Onosmod., Sang.*

neuralgia—

supraorbital, r. or l. sided—(see **Eye**, neuralgia, supraorbital).

pain extends to face—*Am. pic., Arg. nit., Bismuth, Mezer., Plat., Sang., Thuja, Verbas.*

at root of nose—*Hep. s., Kali iod., Lach., Sarsap.* (refer **Headache**, worse, coryza, nasal catarrh).

occipital—

Bell.—With intense congestion at base of brain.

Bry.—The pain begins or finally becomes seated in the occiput; headaches rarely neuralgic but generally sympathetic with gastric or with inflammatory troubles.

Cim.—The pain from the occiput shoots up to the vertex or down the spine, with stiffness of the neck and relief from bending the head backward.

Cina—Stupefying occipital headache, with vertigo.

Coccul.—Sick headache, the pain seated especially at the occiput and extending down the spine, with constant nausea and vertigo.

Crot. h.—Occipital headache recurring several times a day.

Eupat. perf.—Periodical occipital headache, with great soreness of the scalp and eyeballs.

Gels.—The pain at the base of the brain extends *through* the head to the eyes; worse from heat.

Lach.—Occipital headache from exposure to a draft; occiput sore to touch; headache comes on during the night, always worse on waking in the morning.

eadache—
kind of—
occipital—

Menyan.—Neuralgic headache beginning in r. side of nape of neck and extending over whole brain to forehead, better on stooping or from pressure.

Onosmod.—Dull headache, worse in the occipital region, usually extending down nape of neck or over one side of the head, generally l.; with the headache there is dizziness and sometimes nausea, and either preceding or following the headache pain in or over the corresponding eye, with stiff, strained sensation in the eye, worse reading or near vision.

Petrol.—Headaches located in the occiput, or begin there and extend to the vertex or forehead; associated with this we have stiffness of the muscles of the neck, a numbness or heaviness, pronounced vertigo, which seems to be located in the occiput, and nausea and vomiting.

Pic. ac.—Occipital headache from brain-fag or mental effort.

Podo.—Bilious headache preceded by blurring of vision, then gradually increasing pain, especially in the occiput.

Rhus t.—Occipital headache, worse during wet weather and relieved by heat.

Sang.—Headache beginning in the occiput and settling over the r. eye.

Sarsap.—Neuralgic headaches of the r. side, starting from the occiput.

Sep.—Neuralgic headaches, often extending to the eye and associated with uterine complaints.

Sil.—Occipital headaches, better from warm wraps, with aggravation from cold, light or noise.

Thuja—Neuralgic occipital headache, extreme soreness and screaming out with the pain, cannot sleep nor chew.

Headache—

kind of—

occipital—

Zinc.—Occipital headache. with a sensation of a heavy weight dragging the occiput downwards, and aggravation from alcoholic stimulants.

of school children—(see **Headache,** worse, brain-fag).

stomach—(see **Headache,** worse stomach).

sun—(see **Headache,** worse, from the sun).

syphilitic—*Phyto., Sarsap., Thuja.*

throbbing—(refer to **Headache,** with bursting).

Acon.—With fever, and a pulsating, bursting pain.

Amyl nit.—Similar to *Glon.* but its action is shorter; neuralgic headaches, with throbbing, great flushing of the face and dyspnœa.

Bell.—Especially in inflammation, while *Glon.* is especially in congestion.

Camph.—Throbbing in cerebellum and with general coldness.

China—Pulsating, hammering, worse in the temples, as if the skull would burst; external head extremely sensitive to the slightest touch.

Crocus—Pulsating, sometimes in one side, sometimes in the other, the pain involving the eye; noticed especially during the climacteric.

Fer.—Violent throbbing beginning in one temple and involving the whole head; extreme sensitiveness to all external impressions.

Fer. phos.—Violent throbbing headache, followed and better by nosebleed.

Glon.—Rush of blood to the head and strong pulsation there or throbbing with every beat of the heart; throbbing felt in the carotids, which are raised like whip-cords, and even to the tips of the fingers.

Melilot.—Violent neuralgic headaches, worse 4 P. M., with violent congestion of the head, pulsation, redness of the face and extreme nervousness; headache relieved by nosebleed.

Headache—
kind of—
throbbing—
Nat. mur.—Sick headache, throbbing and bursting, disappearing with perspiration.
Sulph.—Pulsating headache, worse stooping and moving.
Ver. vir.—Congestive headache, with throbbing, stupefaction, nausea and vomiting.
or surging as from arterial blood—*Amyl nit., Bell., Calc. carb., Fer., Glon., Graph., Melilot., Phos., Polyporus, Sabina, Sang.*
congestive—*Acon., Amyl nit., Bell., Cact., Calc. carb., China, Fer., Fer. phos., Glon., Graph., Melilot, Nat. mur., Phos., Pic. ac., Polyporus, Sabina, Sang., Sulph., Ver. vir.*
uræmic—*Cann. Ind., Petrol.*
uterine, reflex—*Cim., Helon., Lil. tig., Pallad., Sep.*
vertex—
pressure on—*Cact., Calc. phos., Helon., Ipec., Menyan., Nat. mur., Phelland., Phos. ac., Phos., Plat., Ran. bulb., Sulph., Ver. a., Zinc.*
better pressure—*Cact., Menyan., Nat. mur., Ver. a.*
as if, would lift off—
Cann. Ind.—Sensation as if the whole top of the head were "being lifted" (Hering).
Cim.—Feeling as if the top of the head would fly off, or as if it were being lifted up.
Helon.—Fulness and pressure outward at vertex.
Therid.—Violent headaches, with nausea; a feeling as if the vertex were separated from the rest of the head, or as if she would like to lift it off.

Headache

with

[illegible] (see **Headache**, worse [illegible]).

[illegible] (see **Headache**, kind of [illegible]).

[illegible] *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Caps.*, [illegible]

Hep., *Hyper.*, *Ipec.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag. mur.*, [illegible]

[illegible] *Nux v.*, [illegible] *Sil.*, [illegible]

[illegible] **Headache**, kind of, throbbing.

[illegible] *Bry.*, *Caps.*, *Lyc.*, *Nat. mur.*, [illegible]

eye.

[illegible] *Bell.*, *Cyclam.*, *Gels.*, *Nat. mur.*

associated with blurring of vision—*Arg. nit.*, *Sil.*

Cyclam., *Gels.*, *Iris v.*, *Kali iod.*, *Nat. mur.*

Stram., *Zinc.*

Gitram. When the sight of one eye is blurred the pain is on the opposite side of the head.

preceded by blurring of vision—*Iris v.*, *Podo.*, *Stram.*

followed by blurring of vision—*Sil.*

lachrymation *Cedron*, *Chel.*, *Osmium.*

face (see **Headache**, kind of, neuralgia).

intermittent fever

Cedron. Where the attack always begins at some regular hour, usually 9 A. M.

China. Paroxysms preceded by headache.

Ign. Preceding the chill there is frequently yawning and often neuralgia of the head or extremities.

Nat. mur. Chill about 10 A. M., or the neuralgia may take the place of the paroxysm.

Nux v. Supraorbital or facial neuralgia preceding the chill.

liver (see **Headache**, worse, liver).

menstrual troubles (see **Headache**, worse, menstrual).

nasal catarrh (see **Headache**, worse, nasal catarrh).

coryza (see **Headache**, worse, coryza).

nose, pain at root *Hep. s.*, *Kali iod.*, *Lach.*, *Sarsap.*

neuralgia (see **Headache**, kind of, neuralgia).

he—

n—

sensation—

as if constricted by a band—

Camph.—Where the predominating head symptoms are throbbing, or congestion as if knotted up.

Carb. veg.—With a feeling as if the hat pressed upon the head like a heavy weight, or as if the head were bound up with a cloth.

Coccul.—Sensation as if the head were bound with a band or cloth.

Gels.—Venous congestion, with fulness and heaviness of head, soreness of scalp and brain, and a feeling as if the head were constricted by a band.

Helon.—In inflammation of the optic nerve, with feeling as if the head were bandaged.

Iod.—Congestive headache, with sensation of a band around the head.

Merc. v.—Headache worse at night, with a feeling as if the brain were constricted by a band, or as if the head were in a vise.

Nit. ac.—Headache as if in the bones, feeling as if constricted by a band, worse at night.

Plat.—Which has, with almost all forms of headache, the sensation of numbness or a contraction of the brain.

Stan.—Headache as from a hoop pressing against the forehead, worse from motion; gradual increase and decrease of the pain.

Sulph.—Pain as from a cord around the head, or feeling of congestion or tightness.

in a vise over vertex—

Carbol. ac.—Tightness of head as if a rubber band stretched from one temple to another.

Headache—
with—
sensation—
as in a vise over vertex—
Nit. ac.—Feeling as if the head were compressed in a vise extending from ear to ear over vertex.
Pallad.—Headache across the top of the head, from one ear to the other.
temples were between screws—*Plat., Verbas.*
from a nail—*Agar., Anacard., Arn., Coff. cr., Hep. s., Ign., Thuja.*
from boring—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Aurum, Coloc., Ign., Merc. pr., Mezer., Stram.*
opening—
Arg. nit.—Hemicrania, with a feeling as if the head were very large and as though the bones would separate.
Cann. Ind.—Uræmic headache and migraine, with a feeling as if the top of the head were opening and shutting, or as if it were being lifted.
Helon.—Pressure outward at the vertex.
Spig.—Feeling as if the top of the head were opening.
Therid.—Violent headache, with feeling as if the vertex were separated from the rest of the head.
vertex would lift off—(see **Headache,** kind of, vertex).
pressure outward—*Arn., Aurum.*
on vertex—(see **Headache,** kind of, vertex).
brain surged in waves—*China, Glon.*
rose and fell with every step—*Bell.*
of lump on forehead—
Coccul.—Vertigo, with dulness in forehead as if a board were across forehead.

Headache—

with—

sensation—

as of lump on forehead—

Staph.—Neuralgic headache, with sensation of a lump or a ball in the middle of the forehead, or as if the forehead were being compressed.

weight on occiput—

Bell.—Sensation of a weight dragging the occiput downward, noticed especially when walking.

Chel., Opium, Petrol.—The occiput feels as heavy as lead.

Paris quad., Zinc.—Occipital headache, with feeling of weight there.

Psor.—Chronic headache, with moderate appetite and a sensation in occiput as if a piece of wood were lying there.

stomach symptoms—(see **Headache,** worse, stomach).

throbbing—(see **Headache,** kind of, throbbing).

uterine symptoms—(see **Headache,** worse, menstrual or reflex).

uræmic—*Cann. Ind., Petrol.*

Heart—

better—

deep breathing, oppression—*Cann. Ind., Colch., Digit., Mosch.*

must sit up—*Cact., Conval., Grind. rob., Grind. squar., Nat. mur., Spong.*

worse—

intolerance of pressure about—*Cact., Colch., Lach., Puls.*

kind of and with—

alcohol users—*Arg. nit., Stroph.*

angina pectoris

Amyl nit.—Especially as a palliative.

Heart—

kind of and with—

angina pectoris—

Arg. nit.—Intense pain and anxiety; can hardly breathe.

Arn.—The result of excessive straining; the heart feels as if squeezed.

Ars.—Paroxysms recurring after midnight; great anxiety and weakness.

Cact.—Sensation of an iron band around heart; suffocation and cold sweat.

Chin. ars.—Burning pains and great prostration, occurring in periodical paroxysms.

Cim.—With numbness of the l. arm, irregular trembling pulse, tremulous motions of the heart.

Coca—Angina pectoris from climbing. *Coca* is useful in a variety of complaints arising from climbing mountains, such as weak heart, dyspnœa, fainting fits, etc. It "is said to prevent hæmorrhages caused by high altitudes and rare air" (Hale).

Glon.—With fluttering of the heart and violent beating as if it would burst the chest open, labored breathing and pains radiating in all directions, even into the arms, with loss of power in the arms.

Juglans cin.—With suffocative pain behind the sternum, especially worse walking, has to stand still.

Kalmia—Pulse slow and creeping; wandering pains about the heart, extending down the l. arm.

Lach.—Intolerance of clothing; feeling as if the heart were growing up and smothering him.

Magnol. gr.—Suffocation, fear of death and crampy pain running down the l. arm.

Mosch.—With extreme tightness of the chest and constant desire to take a long breath.

Naja—A kind of angina pectoris, with acute pain and loss of breath.

irt—
kind of and with—
angina pectoris—
Nux v.—Attacks after eating.
Ox. ac.—With numbness of the limbs or whole body; pains worse from the least emotion.
Spig.—Of great value in pseudo or true angina pectoris, with pain from the heart running down the l. arm, the pains worse from motion, from using the arms or raising them above the head.
Tabac.—Pains radiate from the center of the sternum, with cold extremities and sweat, pinched features, suffocation.
asthma—*Acon. ferox, Aurum, Curare, Grind. rob., Phos., Prunus spin.*
coldness about—*Camph., Kali bi., Nat. mur., Petrol.*
cold sweat, with—(see **Heart,** with sweat).
dropsy of pericardium—*Apis, Ars., Cact., Colch., Conval., Digit., Elater., Lyc., Prunus spin., Psor., Sep., Sulph.*
dyspnœa—(see **Breathing,** kind of, cardiac dyspnœa).
fatty degeneration—*Arn., Aurum, Carb. veg., Kalmia, Phos., Phyto.*
fluttering or tremulousness, heart or pulse—
Ant. t.—Rapid, weak and trembling pulse.
Apoc. can.—Pulse feeble, slow and fluttering.
Ars.—Weak and tremulous pulse, with palpitation on the slightest provocation.
Cim.—Irregular trembling pulse, tremulous motions of the heart.
Digit.—Feeble, irregular, intermittent, or fluttering pulse.
Glon.—Violent beating of the heart and fluttering.
Helleb.—Heart weak, pulse small and tremulous.
Kalmia—Palpitation and fluttering of the heart on exertion.
Lil. tig., Sep.—In women; tremulous feeling of the heart.

Heart—

kind of and with—

fluttering or tremulousness, heart or pulse—

Lauroc., Nat. mur.—Fluttering of the heart.

Nux m.—Fluttering of the heart as from fright, with faintness.

Rhus t.—Tremulous pulse.

Spig.—Trembling of heart.

intermittent heart or pulse—

Camph.—In states of collapse.

Digit.—Pulse slow, thready, intermittent.

Lycopus—In heart disease, small, weak, irritable pulse, which intermits now and then.

Merc. corr.—Small, intermittent pulse.

Merc. cyan., Mur. ac., Naja, Nat. ars.—To be thought of in diphtheria, with intermittent pulse.

Nat. mur.—Fluttering or intermittent beating of the heart.

Nit. ac.—In scarlet and typhoid fevers.

Phyto.—In old people, with great weakness and constipation.

Secale cor.—Pulse rapid and small, contracted, often intermittent.

hypertrophy—*Amyl nit., Arn., Aurum, Brom., Cact., Iod., Kalmia, Lach., Lycopus, Magnol. gr., Nat. mur., Plumb., Prunus spin., Rhus t., Ver. vir.*

oppression about—*Amyl nit., Aurum, Bry., Cann. Ind., Colch., Digit., Fer., Gels., Lycopus, Mosch., Nat. ars., Spig.*

better deep breathing—*Cann. Ind., Colch., Digit., Mosch.*

pain from, to r. arm—*Phyto.*

l. arm—*Cim., Crot. h., Kalmia, Lach., Magnol. gr., Naja, Rhus t., Spig., Tabac.*

both arms—*Glon.*

palpitation—

better motion—*Arg. nit., Mag. mur.*

eart—
kind of and with—
palpitation—
worse or from—
alcohol—*Arg. nit., Stroph.*
slightest provocation—*Ars., Coff. cr.*
cough—*China, Lycopus, Nat. mur., Phos., Plat.*
eating—*Arg. nit., Cact., Calc. carb., Lyc., Nat. carb., Nux v., Puls.*
grief—*Amyl nit., Gels.*
lying on l. side—*Cact., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Phos., Puls.*
over-exertion—*Arn., Rhus t.*
sexual indulgence—*Arg. nit., Phos. ac.*
sitting—*Mag. mur., Spig.*
tea and tobacco—*Agar., Ars., Spig., Stroph.*
easy—
Anacard.—Easy palpitation in old people.
Arg. nit., Stroph.—From alcoholic stimulants.
Arg. nit., Phos. ac.—From sexual indulgence.
Ars.—Palpitation upon the slightest provocation (*Coff. cr.*), after stool, from motion or any exertion, worse after midnight.
Ars. iod., Calc. carb., Fer., Nat. mur., Plumb., Puls.—In anæmia.
Carbol. ac., Ox. ac.—Palpitation worse at night.
Cim., Glon., Lil. tig., Mag. mur., Naja, Physos., Sep.—In women.
Coca—From incarcerated flatus.
Digit.—Any slight exertion increases the rate.
Nux v.—Palpitation on lying down after dinner.
nervous—
Amyl nit., Ars., Cact., Coff. cr., Gels., Lach., Lycopus, Mosch., Naja, Physos., Spig.—From nervous irritation.
Lil. tig.—With uterine displacements.
Phos. ac.—Especially when resulting from self abuse.

Heart

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] —When associated with menstruation.

[illegible] *Fer.* [illegible] *Mag.* [illegible] *Nat.* [illegible] *Physos.* [illegible]

[illegible]

Agar. —Irregular, tumultuous palpitation in [illegible] flatus and scanty urine.

Amy. nit. —Tumultuous action of the heart and violent pulsation in the carotids.

Ars. Tumultuous action of the heart on the least provocation, followed by general weakness.

Cact. Increased action, violent and irregular beats.

Carbol. ac. —Violent beating at night.

Coca. Violent palpitation from incarcerated flatus.

Fer. Especially in exophthalmic goitre and anæmia, with bloated face and headache.

Glon. As if the violent beating would burst the chest open.

Lycopus. Irregular, tumultuous heart, which occasionally intermits.

Mosch. Extreme palpitation, with dyspnœa and deathly anxiety.

Nat. carb. Violent beating of the heart after eating, or with general dyspeptic symptoms.

Nat. mur. Aggravation in the morning, the pulsations are violent, shaking the body.

Physos. Spasmodic action of the heart, with feeling of pulsation through the whole body, especially in the chest, the beats of the heart distinctly perceptible in the chest and head.

Rhus t. Rheumatism of the heart, with violent palpitation.

:—
nd of and with—
palpitation—
violent—
Spig.—Irregular and tumultuous action of the heart, nervous; the beats audible and visible through the clothes, and with pain running down the l. arm.
paralysis after diphtheria—*Kalmia, Naja.*
rheumatism—(see **Rheumatism,** kind of, heart).
endocarditis or pericarditis—(see **Rheumatism,** kind of, heart).
sensation—
of rush of blood to—*Glon., Lil. tig., Sulph.*
as if grasped—*Amyl nit., Arn., Cact., Iod., Lil. tig.*
too large—*Lach., Sulph.*
of pulsation in stomach—*Asaf., Crot. h., Hydr., Kali carb., Oleand., Sep., Spig.*
as if it would stop beating—
Aurum—In hypertrophy of the heart, with tendency to fatty degeneration, feeling as if the heart would cease beating.
Carbol. ac.—Faintness, the heart seeming to almost stop.
Cicuta—Palpitation, sometimes the heart felt as if it stopped beating.
Digit.—Weak and irregular pulse, feeling as if the heart stood still, or "would stop beating if he moved" (Farrington), with anxiety and oppression.
Gels.—Feeling as if the heart would stop beating if she did not move about.
Magnol. gr.—Sensation as if the heart had stopped beating.
Tabac.—Sensation as if the heart were knotted up and stopped beating for a minute and then leaped violently.

Heart

[illegible]

[illegible]

as if turned over—

Cact.: Palpitation with sensation as if the heart tumbled about.

Lach.: With violent beating and sensation as if the heart turned over.

Tabac.: Sensation as if the heart stopped for a minute and then took a sudden leap; "then leaped like a dozen frogs."

[illegible] cold with heart troubles—*Cact.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Digit.*, *Secale cor.*, *Spig.*, *Tabac.*, *Ver. a.*

Tea and tobacco smokers—*Agar.*, *Ars.*, *Spig.*, *Stroph.*

increases the systole: *Digit.*, *Stroph.*

death in systole: *Digit.*

diastole: *Kali salts*, *Ver. vir.*

Heat, Lack of Vital: *Ars.*, *Calc. phos.*, *Caps.*, *Carb. an.*, *Hep. s.*, *Led.*, *Kali carb.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Sil.*, *Ver. a.*

Heartburn: *Bell.*, *Bry.*, *Calc. phos.*, *Carb. veg.*, *China*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Kali carb.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag. carb.*, *Natrum salts*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*

waterbrash: *China*, *Lyc.*, *Nat. carb.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*

Hectic Fever after suppuration: *Carb. veg.*, *Sil.*

Heel (see **Extremities**).

Hernia

incarcerated: *Digit.*, *Nux v.*, *Opium*, *Plumb.*

strangulated: *Lyc.*, *Plumb.*, *Tabac.*

inguinal: *Cocculus*, *Nux v.*, *Sulph. ac.*

Herpes zoster

Iris: Prevesicular stage, with fever and sharp neuralgic pains.

Herpes zoster—

Agar.—Especially for the neuralgic pains following, with burning, itching and redness as after a frost-bite.

Ars.—In debilitated subjects; worse from cold applications, better from heat.

Bell.—"Sudden attacks with unwonted redness and extreme sensitiveness to contact; pains worse from warm applications; prevesicular stage" (Dearborn).

Canth.—With burning and itching, better from cold applications, worse from warmth.

Cistus—"Worse r. side" (Dearborn), with extreme sensitiveness to cold.

Dolichos—Of the l. side; itching worse from scratching.

Dulc.—When caused by exposure to cold and wet weather.

Graph.—L.-sided, with large vesicles and excessive burning, aggravated by warmth and "relieved by washing the parts" (Dearborn).

Hep. s.—Following the course of the supraorbital nerve, with severe pain as if the eyes would be drawn back into the head.

Hyper.—"Vesicles beginning with sore places and forming hard yellow crusts, attended with severe smarting, sticking and occasional sharp neuralgic pains; useful internally and locally (2x)" (Dearborn).

Iris v.—R.-sided and associated with the gastric derangements of the remedy.

Kali brom.—"In protracted cases .... after the neuralgic pains have ceased" (Dearborn).

Kalmia—For the neuralgic pains following the eruption.

Lach.—For the hæmorrhagic type of herpes zoster.

Menth. p.—Internally and locally for the itching and pains.

Mezer.—For the eruption and neuralgia following, with intense itching, worse from scratching, associated with burning; all symptoms worse at night and from heat.

Paris quad.—Of the l. side.

Petrol.—With burning, itching and *rawness.*

[illegible]

Hiccough

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] at the slightest [illegible] any motion.

[illegible] hiccough, with spasms of the chest.

[illegible] with burning in the stomach [illegible] in the region of the kidneys.

[illegible] With abdominal colic.

[illegible] In chronic cases, worse evening.

[illegible] Frequent hiccough, especially in children.

[illegible] From eating or drinking, from grief.

[illegible] After smoking.

[illegible] Persistent hiccough.

[illegible] Worse after every meal and associated with flatulent distension.

[illegible] hiccough causing long lasting sore[illegible]

Hiccough—

Ran. bulb.—In alcoholism.
Secale cor.—In states of collapse.

Highmore, antrum of, diseases—*Arn., Aurum, Hep. s., Kali iod., Merc. v., Mezer., Puls., Sil.*

Hip-joint disease—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., China, Hep. s., Kali carb., Phos. ac., Sil.*

Hives—(see **Urticaria**).

Hoarseness and aphonia—

better talking—*Caust.*
worse talking—*All. cep., Am. caust., Phos.*
from fright—*Hyosc., Ign., Nux m., Opium.*
reflex—*Plat., Puls.*
of speakers—

Arg. met.—Loss of voice, or almost aphonia, after singing or talking, with expectoration looking like boiled starch.

Arum tri.—There is not only great hoarseness, the result of talking, but it is especially useful "when the voice suddenly gives out or breaks during use" (Farrington).

Caps.—"Hoarseness from straining the voice, in singers, preachers, etc." (Hering).

Caust.—Loss of voice in singers and speakers, with frequent need to clear the throat.

Coca—Weakness of the vocal cords, with hoarse voice, worse after talking.

Graph.—Chronic hoarseness in persons subject to herpetic eruptions, especially if the eruption has been suppressed, and the voice breaks on attempting to sing.

Osmium—Hoarseness, with pain in larynx, the hoarseness worse from singing and on entering the house from the outside air.

Selen.—Very valuable for the hoarseness of singers, especially when it is frequently necessary to clear the throat of clear, starchy mucus.

Hoarseness and aphonia—

of speakers—

Senega—Sudden hoarseness when talking or reading aloud, with unsteadiness of the voice due to a partial paralysis of the vocal cords.

Spong.—Chronic hoarseness, especially if the voice gives out in talking or singing.

Wyethia—Tendency to get hoarse from talking or singing, the throat being hot and dry.

sore throat of speakers—

Alumina—Inflammation of the mucous membrane and great dryness, frequently with a sharp splintery feeling on swallowing; associated with this there is relaxation of the uvula which causes a persistent tickling cough, with constant inclination to clear the throat.

Am. brom.—Chronic laryngeal catarrh of speakers, with expectoration of white sticky mucus, or with spasmodic cough, which becomes almost continuous especially at night, with tickling and burning in the throat.

Arg. met.—Chronic laryngitis of singers and speakers, with expectoration looking like boiled starch; rawness and soreness in larynx when speaking.

Arg. nit.—With dark redness, much thick mucus, dryness and a sensation of a splinter in throat on swallowing.

Arum tri.—Laryngitis with pain and great hoarseness the result of talking, with hawking and clearing the throat.

Caust.—Dryness of throat, frequently spoken of as sore, in singers, relieved by clearing and using the voice.

Mang.—Cough from reading aloud, with dryness and rawness in larynx.

Senega—Loss of voice in singers, with severe burning and hawking of tenacious mucus.

Homesickness—

Caps.—With a continuous performance consisting of crying and chilliness.

Carb. an.—Spoken of prominently by Hahnemann.

Clem.—With fear of being alone, yet disinclination for company.

Ign.—Misses her family.

Phos. ac.—Misses his or her "steady company."

Hunger, ravenous—*Bry., Calc. carb., China, Cina, Fer., Iod., Nat. mur., Oleand., Psor., Secale cor., Staph., Sulph.*

Hydrocele—*Apis, Ars., Aurum, Calc. carb., Digit., Graph., Hydr., Iod., Puls., Rhodo., Sulph.*

in children—*Ars., Aurum, Calc. carb.*

Hydrocephalus—*Apis, Apoc. cann., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Digit., Helleb., Iod., Lyc., Sulph., Zinc.*

tubercular—*Apis, Iod., Lyc., Sulph., Zinc.*

preventive—*Calc. phos., Sulph.*

urine suppressed in—*Helleb., Sulph.*

Hydrophobia—*Bell., Canth., Hyosc., Stram.*

Hydrothorax—(see **Chest,** dropsy of pleura).

Hyperæsthesia—(see under **Sensitiveness**).

Hysteria—

globus—

Asaf., Ign.—Better from swallowing.

Con.—Spasmodic constriction of the stomach and œsophagus, as if a round body ascended from the stomach.

Gels.—"Lump in the throat which cannot be swallowed" (Hering).

Lyc., Mag. mur., Nux m., Sep.—With flatulent distention.

Mosch.—With feeling of suffocation.

Plat.—Resulting from any nervous excitement.

Valer.—With sensation of something warm arising from the stomach into the throat.

Hysteria—

globus—

Zinc.—Very restless, fidgety.

Zinc. valer.—(not in the Handbook) A very useful combination.

menstrual—*Caul., Cim., Coccul., Mag. mur.*

with supression of menses—*Cim., Mosch., Nux m.*

with dyspnœa—*Coccul., Mosch.*

eructations—(see **Abdomen,** tympanitis, hysterical).

flatulence—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Ign., Lyc., Mag. mur., Nux m., Plat., Sep., Valer.*

paralysis—*Ars., Ign.*

hystero-epilepsy—*Asaf., Bufo, Cim., Gels., Lil. tig., Tarent., Ver. vir.*

Impotency—(see **Sexual Organs,** male, impotency).

Inflammation—

plastic infiltration—*Bry., Iod., Kali mur.*

serous infiltration—*Apis, Gels., Helleb.*

Insane, fear of becoming—*Calc. carb., Cann. Ind., Chel., Cim., Lil. tig., Ver. vir.*

Intercostal neuralgia—

Arn.—Sharp neuralgic pains and especially soreness of the walls of the chest as if bruised.

Asclep. tub.—With aggravation from breathing and pressure.

Borax—Sticking pains in upper part of r. chest.

Cim.—Either side, l. especially, better from heat.

Gaulther.—In the anterior part of the chest.

Kali carb.—With sharp stitches in the chest; aggravation from cold weather.

Mezer.—Intercostal neuralgia especially after herpes, always worse at night and from heat.

Paris quad.—Beginning in the l. intercostal region and extending into the l. arm, which becomes stiff.

Ran. bulb.—Aggravation from cold or wet changes, with great soreness to touch; l. side especially affected.

Intercostal neuralgia—

Rumex—Rheumatism of the muscles of the l. side of the chest, worse deep breathing and when lying down at night.
Spig., Stan.—Worse on the l. side.

Intercurrent remedies—*Am. carb., Lyc., Psor., Sulph.*

Intermittent fever—

to straighten out a case—
Ipec.—In recent cases.
Sulph.—In chronic cases.
paroxysm preceded by neuralgia—(see **Headache,** with intermittent fever).
thirst—
before chill—*Bry., Caps., China, Eupat. perf., Nat. mur.*
at some time—*Apis, Ars., Bry., Caps., Carb. veg., China, Eupat. perf., Ign., Ipec., Lyc., Menyan., Nat. mur., Nux v.*
coldness predominates—*Aran., Cact., Carb. veg., Cedron, Cupr., Menyan., Opium, Puls., Ver. a.*
better fire—*Ars., Ign., Lach.*
blue finger-nails—*Carb. veg., Eucalyp., Eupat. perf., Menyan., Nat. mur., Nux v., Ver. a.*
cold knees—*Carb. veg., Menyan.*
begins in back—*Caps., Cornus flor., Eupat. perf., Gels., Lach., Lyc., Nux v., Polyporus.*
fever long—*Ars., Gels., Nux v.*
desire to be covered during—*Ign., Nux v.*
sweat relieves the pains—*Gels., Nat. mur.*
worse during—*Fer., Fer. phos., Merc. v., Opium.*
with cough—*Bry., Eupat. perf., Lyc., Rhus t.*
hydroa—*Nat. mur., Rhus t.*
urticaria—
Apis—During the sweating stage.
Hep. s.—Urticaria preceding or "with the chill" (H. C. Allen).
Nat. mur.—At onset of paroxysm.
Rhus t.—During the febrile stage.

Irritableness—(see **Swearing**).
with anæmia—*Agar., Asar.*

Itching—(refer to **Eczema**)—
worse—
warmth of bed—*Alumina, Bov., Canth., Clem., Graph., Iris v., Led., Lyc., Mezer., Psor., Puls., Rhus t., Sulph.*
on undressing—*Dulc., Rumex.*
water—*Ars. iod., Bov., Clem., Con., Crot. t., Nat. mur., Sulph.*
and scratching to bleeding—*Alumina, Sulph.*
causes burning—*Ars., Dolichos, Merc. v., Mezer., Oleand., Puls., Sulph.*
reappears in another place on scratching—*Staph.*
from insect bites—*Camph., Grind. rob., Led.*

Ivy poisoning—(see **Rhus poisoning**).

Jaundice—
Bell.—With heat and sensitiveness of liver to touch.
Berb.—With soreness in the region of the liver, associated with gastric symptoms.
Bry.—In inflammation of the liver, with thirst, coated tongue, aggravation from motion, and relief from heat and pressure.
Calc. carb.—The liver is enlarged and sore to touch, with intolerance of pressure or tight clothing and associated with ascites.
Carduus Mar.—For hyperæmia of the liver, with furred tongue, nausea and vomiting, constipation.
Chel.—With pain under angle of r. shoulder-blade.
China—With enlarged liver and spleen.
Cornus cir.—From chronic inflammation of the liver.
Digit.—Soreness over the region of the liver, irregular pulse.
Dolichos—With intolerable itching without any visible eruption.
Gels.—With congestion of the liver and vertigo.
Granat.—Vertigo, bloated abdomen and vomiting; sensation of something moving in the stomach.
Hydr.—Torpid liver, with tenderness.

Jaundice—

Iod.—In cirrhosis of the liver.
Iris v.—In bilious conditions, with acid vomiting.
Kali bi.—In beer-drinkers.
Lyc.—With acute inflammation of the liver.
Mag. mur.—Chronic congestion of the liver, with aggravation while lying on the r. side.
Merc. v.—Worse lying on the r. side.
Myrica—General soreness and aching in muscles; thick tenacious mucus in mouth, although mouth and pharynx are painfully dry.
Nat. sulph.—Worse lying on the l. side.
Nux v.—In liquor-drinkers.
Phos.—In acute yellow atrophy.
Plumb.—In chronic inflammation, with sensation of a string pulling the liver backward.
Podo.—Chronic inflammation of the liver, with pain.
Sep.—With weight and soreness over the region of the liver extending to the r. shoulder.
with gall-stones—*Bell., Berb., Calc. carb., Chel., China, Hydr., Lach., Podo.*

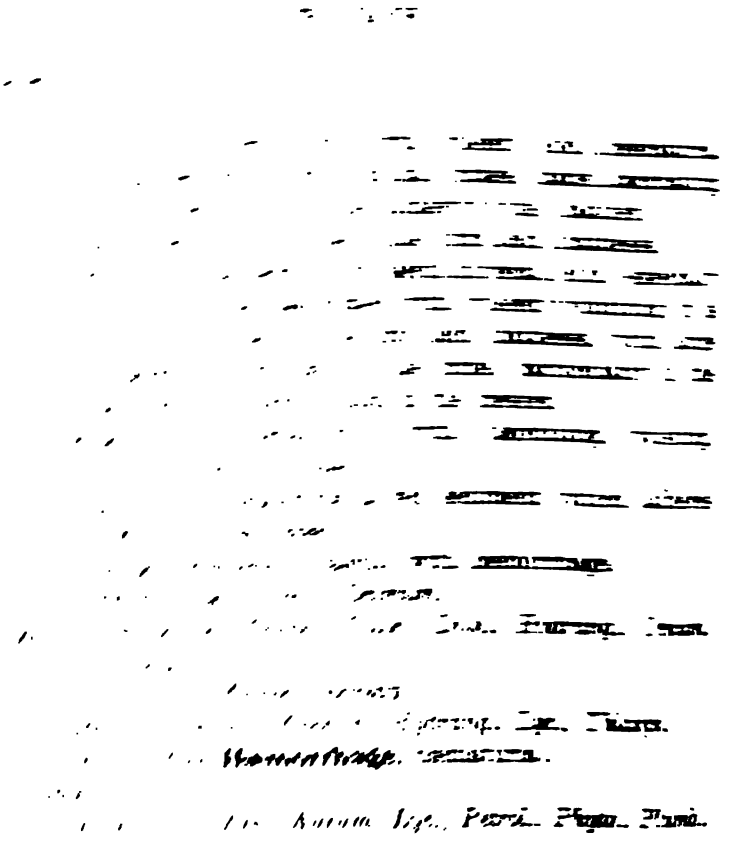
Jaw—

cracking when chewing—*Nit. ac., Rhus t.*
dislocates easily—*Ign., Mezer., Petrol., Rhus t.*
necrosis of lower—*Calc. fluor., Fluor. ac., Phos., Sil.*
rheumatism of—*Caust., Rhus t.*

Kidney—

colic and calculi—
Berb.—With pain that starts in, or in the region of, one or both kidneys, travels along the ureter into the bladder, and thence through the urethra, with burning in bladder and urethra.
Calc. carb.—First suggested by Dr. W. S. Mills for the pains of renal colic. Have found it to give prompt relief in several cases.
Carb. veg.—Urine scanty and with an excess of uric acid.

[illegible]



[illegible] chronic cases; for acute exacerba- [illegible] during pregnancy.

[illegible] *Carbol. ac.*, *Crot. h.*, *Hep. s.*, *Lach.* [illegible] During or after diphtheria.

[illegible] *Asclep. cor.*, *Digit.*, *Fer. iod.*, *Hel-* [illegible] *Secale cor.*, *Tereb.*—During or [illegible]

[illegible] urine and dropsy, thirst and [illegible] stomach

[illegible] face, dry skin, prostra- [illegible]

Kidney—

nephritis—

parenchematous—

Canth., Colch., Merc. corr., Merc. v.—With extreme tenesmus and distress in the bladder.

Digit.—With threatened heart failure.

Dulc.—With suppressed urine; from working in water.

Helon.—Acute and chronic conditions; during pregnancy (*Apis, Kali mur., Kalmia, Merc. corr., Merc. v.*).

Phos.—With fatty casts.

Phyto., Rhus t.—After getting wet.

Sambu., Senecio—In acute conditions, with dropsy.

pain from, to testicle—*Berb., Cocc. c., Dios., Hamam., Nux v., Ocimum.*

Knee—

bend of, eruption—*Nat. mur., Sep.*

joint, cracking in—*Caust., Nat. sulph.*

rheumatism of—*Asclep. cor., Bry., Calc. carb., Chel., Cim., Fer. phos., Iod., Kali iod., Led., Sabina, Sticta.*

sensation as if bandaged—*Anacard., China, Phos., Sil.*

synovitis—*Apis, Bry., Calc. fluor., China, Fluor. ac., Iod., Led., Sticta, Sulph.*

tuberculosis of—*Calc. carb., Cistus.*

weak—*Arg. met., Coccul., Gels.*

Labor—(see **Pregnancy,** labor pains).

Lachrymal fistula—*Calc. carb., Fluor. ac., Petrol., Phos., Puls., Sil.*

stricture—*Nat. mur., Phos., Sil., Stan.*

Laryngeal phthisis—*Ars., Dros., Lauroc., Mang., Nit. ac., Selen., Spong.*

Laryngismus stridulous—(see **Croup,** false).

L.-sided remedies—*Cim., Graph., Lach., Magnol. gr., Ran. bulb., Spig., Xanth.*

Lead colic—*Alumina, Coloc., Nat. sulph., Opium, Plat., Sulph. ac., Zinc.*

Leucorrhœa—

flow only in daytime—*Alumina, Sep.*

at night—*Bov.*

worse at night—*Bov., Caust., Merc. v.*

in little girls—*Calc. carb., Caul., Cubeba, Puls.*

before puberty—*Calc. carb., Carbol. ac., Caul., Cubeba, Hydr., Puls.*

instead of menses—*Ars., China, Coccul., Graph., Puls., Xanthox.*

precedes and follows the menses—*Borax, Calc. carb., Pallad., Thlaspi.*

follows the menses—*Alumina, Bov., Calc. phos., Con., Kreos., Mag. carb., Murex, Nit. ac., Phos. ac., Sabina, Ustil.*

acrid—*Alumina, Am. carb., Ant. cr., Arg. met., Ars., Borax, Bov., Carb. veg., Clem., Con., Cubeba, Fer., Iod., Kali iod., Kreos., Lil. tig., Mag. carb., Merc. bin., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Nit. ac., Sabina, Sep., Sil., Sulph.*

burning—*Am. carb., Ars., Con., Iod., Lyc.*

like white of egg—*Am. mur., Borax, Calc. phos.*

milk—*Calc. carb., Fer., Graph., Puls., Sep., Sil.*

in gushes—

Calc. carb., Graph.—Leucorrhœa that comes in gushes.

Coccul.—In suppression of the menses, a purulent, gushing leucorrhœa that takes the place of the menses.

Lyc., Sil.—Leucorrhœa, with paroxysmal discharge.

offensive—*Arg. met., Ars., Calend., China, Cubeba, Helon., Hep. s., Kreos., Nat. carb., Nit. ac., Psor., Sabina, Ustil.*

profuse—*Alumina, Am. carb., Am. mur., Arg. nit., Bov., Calc. carb., Caul., Cubeba, Graph., Helon., Hydr., Lil. tig., Merc. bin., Murex, Nat. mur., Puls.*

tenacious—*Hydr., Kali bi.*

with distress on urinating—

Berb.—Leucorrhœa, associated with painful urination.

Clem.—Corrosive leucorrhœa, with shooting pains running upward to the breasts, noticed especially when urinating.

Leucorrhœa—

with distress on urinating—

Lil. tig.—Excoriating leucorrhœa, with distress on urinating.

Sil.—Excoriating leucorrhœa, "with smarting on urinating" (Minton).

Ligament, broad—

cysts of—*Bov., Coloc., Kali brom.*

tumors of—*Bov., Coloc., Kali brom.*

Lips—

blue—(see **Venous congestion**).

cracked—*Arum tri., Graph., Mur. ac.*

Liver—

worse lying on l. side—*Bry., Nat. sulph.*

r. side—*Crot. h., Mag. mur., Merc. v., Psor.*

abscess—*Hep. s., Kali carb., Lach., Lauroc., Lyc., Merc. v., Phos., Sil.*

cirrhosis—*Curare, Fluor. ac., Hydrocot., Iod., Lyc., Mag. mur., Merc. v., Phos., Plumb.*

fatty degeneration—*Aurum, Phos.*

spots—*Lyc., Nit. ac., Phos., Sep., Sulph.*

troubles of drinkers—

Fluor. ac., Nux v.—From alcoholic liquors.

Kali bi.—From beer drinking.

Lochia—(see **Pregnancy**, lochia).

Locomotor ataxia—

Agar.—For the shooting neuralgic pains.

Alumina—Has these symptoms: inability to walk, except with the eyes open and in the daytime; heaviness of limbs and staggering when walking; feeling in sole as if soft and swollen and numbness of heel on stepping on it.

Angustura—"For the lightning-like pains. Has given relief when all other remedies have failed" (O'Connor).

Berb., Plumb.—"In the earlier stages of locomotor ataxia *Berb.* has given me good results; also *Plumb.*" (O'Connor).

China—With the sensation of a cord tied about the leg.

Locomotor ataxia—

Ox. ac.—Pains confined to small spots and lasting only a few seconds.

Phos.—With sensation of burning in the spine and formication.

Plumb.—Allen says that if it "has not actually cured this disease it has been found valuable for many of its distressing symptoms, especially for the violent sciatic pains, the colic, constipation and dysuria."

Plumb. iod.—Allen once performed wonders in a case suffering from terrible pains which were due to an acute exacerbation of the disease. *Plumb.* had no effect but *Plumb. iod.*, until then an unknown and untried remedy, gave prompt relief.

Rhus t.—With its aggravation in cold wet weather.

Thallium—Useful for the terrible neuralgias, especially after *Plumb.* seems to have lost its effect.

Zinc.—With its lightning-like pains.

Love, ill effects from—*Ign., Phos. ac.*

Lumbago—

better bending backward—*Cim., Rhus t.*

change of position—*Cim., Puls., Rhus t.*

pains run down thighs—

Berb.—The pains in the back extend around the body, and down to the buttocks and thighs.

Cim.—With great restlessness, the pains running from the small of the back down the thighs, especially the l.

Kali carb.—Lumbago, with feeling as if the back would break and they must sit down; the pains run down the back to the thighs.

Magnol. gr.—Rheumatic pains in the back, alternating with similar pains in other parts, or with shooting pains, shooting from thighs to feet.

Zinc.—With pains running down the thighs and worse from sitting and stooping.

Lupus—*Ars., Ars. iod., Calotropis, Fluor. ac., Hydr., Hydrocot., Kali bi., Kreos., Lyc., Thuja.*

Malar bone—(see **Face,** neuralgia of malar bone).

Malnutrition—*Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Lyc., Nat. mur., Phos.*

Mania—

from supression of the menses—*Apis, Bell., Plat.*

puerperal—

Agnus cast.—With sadness and impression of speedy death.

Bell.—With great excitement.

Camph.—With suppressed discharges, dryness and coldness of the skin.

Canth.—Mania of a sexual type, must have immediate gratification.

Cim.—Sees things; talking, and continually changing the subject.

Hyosc.—With illusions, unchaste talk and desire to lie uncovered.

Plat.—With unchaste talk.

Secale cor.—Cold to the touch, yet refuses to be covered.

Stram.—Excessive fear and terrifying hallucinations.

Ver. a.—With rapid exhaustion and coldness of the extremities; cold sweat; despair for the future, in this world and the next.

Ver. vir.—Intense congestion; excitement or stupor.

with bad talk—*Hyosc., Plat.*

Marasmus—

Ars.—With its prostration, thirst and irritable stomach.

Ba. carb.—With habitual colic; child seems hungry but refuses food; does not thrive; looks wrinkled and prematurely old (*Lyc.*).

Calc. carb.—With distended or protruding abdomen.

Calc. phos.—With retracted abdomen.

China—Rapid emaciation, with indigestion, voracious appetite, undigested stools, copious night-sweats.

Hep. s., Mag. carb., Nat. phos., Rheum—With sour diarrhœa and general sour odor of the body.

Marasmus—

Hydr.—With great emaciation.

Iod. Great appetite and rapid emaciation. Bell putting it, "eating too often and too much, digestion being rapid, and yet the emaciation goes on." while Lilienthal says, "must eat every few hours, yet loses flesh all the time."

Nat. mur.—Thirst, ravenous appetite and general emaciation noticed especially about the neck; associated with this we have diarrhœa and greasy skin, or constipation, with bleeding after the hard stool."

Phos.—General tubercular diathesis.

Phos. ac.—Painless diarrhœa and general apathy.

Psor.—Ravenous hunger, fetid diarrhœa, foul odor from the body, greasy skin.

Sarsap.—Fully developed marasmus, with aphthous sore mouth, emaciation and shrivelled skin.

Sulph.—With the sulphur conditions in general and especially as an intercurrent.

Sulph. ac.—With aphthous sore mouth, salivation, fetid diarrhœa like chopped eggs, general sour odor over the whole body.

Mastitis—(see **Breasts,** mastitis).

Mastoid—(see **Ear,** mastoid disease).

Masturbation—(see **Sexual organs,** male, excesses).

Measles—

to develop rash—

Ailant., Apis—In meningitis from suppressed eruptions, with stupor apparently the result of effusion.

Bry.—Frequently indicated in scarlet fever and measles when the eruption does not develop well, or in meningitis from suppressed eruptions.

Camph.—Coldness and blueness of the skin as the result of suppressed eruptions, in measles as well as in scarlet fever, with rapid sinking of the strength.

Measles—

to develop rash—

Cupr.—"For the suppression of the eruption, or where the eruption fails to come out and convulsions are the result, due to nervous erethism in young people who usually enjoy good health" (Lilienthal).

Gels.—Of great value, especially in measles, to bring out and to keep out the eruption.

Stram.—With the delirium and suppressed urine.

Sulph.—Hydrocephalus from the retrocession of the eruption.

Zinc.—"Convulsions due to want of vitality to bring the rash out, vital force below par, nervously too weak to develop the eruption" (Lilienthal).

hæmorrhagic—*Ars., Crot. h., Hamam.*

deafness after—(see **Ear,** deafness after exenthemata).

Melancholia—

after eating—*Arg. nit., Nat. carb., Nux v.*

from grief—*Ign., Plat.*

suppression of the menses—*Aurum, Carb. an., Coccul., Con., Cyclam., Graph., Ign., Lyc., Nat. mur., Sep., Ver. a.*

sexual excesses—*Ba. carb., Con., Sep., Zinc.*

aversion to her own family—*Con., Crot. h., Sep.*

fear of becoming insane—*Calc. carb., Cann. Ind., Chel., Cim., Lil. tig., Ver. vir.*

during pregnancy—*China*—Where the interest is especially centered on herself.

Nat. mur.—Sure that the child will be marked.

following pregnancy—*Cim., Helon., Sulph., Zinc.*

religious—

Aurum—Weeping and crying or "constant praying as the most noticeable symptom" (Talcott).

Kali brom.—Religious delusions of various kinds, except pleasant ones.

Lach.—Doubts everything.

Melancholia—

religious—

Lil. tig.—As the result of uterine or ovarian irritation, has apprehensions concerning her present and future, is "tormented about her salvation" and "thinks she is doomed to expiate her sins and those of her family" (Hering).

Melilot. off.—With indolence.

Nat. mur.—Sad and hopeless for the future.

Plat.—With great dread of death.

Puls.—Depressed and fearful.

Sulph.—"Selfish and anxious about his own salvation, but indifferent to that of others" (Talcott).

Ver. a.—After religious excitement.

weeping if looked at—*Nat. mur.*, *Puls.*

no desire to be comforted—*Carb. an.*, *Cyclam.*, *Helon.*, *Ign.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Plat.*, *Stan.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuja*, *Ver. a.*

worries about the future—

Arg. nit.—Expects trouble from everything she undertakes; concludes she has some incurable disease and will not believe her physician when he says to the contrary.

Ars.—A feeling that she is incurable anyway so what is the use of doing anything.

Calc. carb.—Fear that she is becoming insane or that some misfortune is about to happen.

Chin. sulph.—Fear of impending evil.

Lil. tig.—Fear that she is incurable or that she will become insane.

Merc. v.—Mental alienation, with hurried talking, restlessness and apprehension of impending evil.

Nat. mur., *Graph.*—Despairing melancholia, hopeless of the future.

Sabad.—For imaginary diseases or where the patient imagines that she has various troubles; she imagines "that she is pregnant, when she is merely swollen from flatus" (Hering).

Melancholia—

worries about the future—

Sep.—Anxious forebodings about real or imaginary diseases.

Ver. a.—Hallucinations of physical diseases.

Memory, loss of—*Agnus cast., Anacard., Arg. nit., Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Chel., Con., Crot. h., Kali brom., Lyc., Merc. v., Nat. carb., Phos. ac., Phos., Plumb., Zinc.*

Meningitis—

Acon.—After exposure to the sun.

Apis—Apathy and stupor, or with rolling of the head on the pillow, usually with sudden starts and screaming as from severe pain in the head.

Arn., Cicuta—The result of concussion.

Atropin—Sometimes prescribed for the symptoms of *Bell.*

Bell.—In simple meningitis, also meningitis from erysipelas; head drawn backward, aggravation from light and noise.

Bry.—From suppressed eruptions.

Cicuta—Basilar meningitis.

Cim.—With its headache.

Cina, Tanacet.—When due to worms.

Cupr.—With convulsions and clenched thumbs.

Digit., Helleb.—In the early stage of effusion.

Fer. phos.—Early stage, soft pulse, with heaviness and drowsiness.

Hyper.—Traumatic meningitis.

Lach.—"From erysipelas after *Bell.*" (Farrington), with terrible pain in vertex extending over whole head.

Rhus t.—With relief from laying head on something hard.

Sulph.—Second stage.

Zinc.—Beginning meningitis; restlessness, especially of the feet; aggravation from alcoholic stimulants.

second stage—*Digit., Helleb., Sulph.*

from suppressed eruptions—*Ailant., Apis, Bry., Cupr., Helleb., Sulph., Zinc.*

cerebro-spinal—*Am. carb., Cicuta, Crot. h., Gels., Glon., Helleb., Stram., Ver. vir.*

tubercular—*Apis, Calc. iod., Cicuta, Iod., Iodoform, Lyc.*

Menstruation—

better flow—*Lach., Zinc.*

flow ceases at night—*Cact., Caust., Puls.*

worse, flow worse at night—*Am. mur., Bov., Cocc. c., Mag. carb.*

movement—*Crocus, Helon., Puls., Sabina, Trill.*

kind of—

amenorrhœa—

Alnus—Scrofulous enlargement of the glands, with amenorrhœa and burning pain from back to pubis.

Aurum—Amenorrhœa with great melancholy.

Calc. carb.—In place of the menses there are congestion of the head, dyspnœa, palpitation, hæmorrhage from the lungs, night cough, general anæmia, unnatural appetite, etc.

or suppression from getting her feet wet—*Ant. cr., Dulc., Graph., Nux m., Puls., Rhus t., Xanth.*

dysmenorrhœa from getting her feet wet—*Acon., Nat. mur., Puls.*

suppressed menses—

Calc. carb., Cyclam., Graph., Nat. mur., Phos., Podo., Puls., Sang., Sep.—In young girls where the first menses are too long delayed.

Aletris, Ars., Kali carb., Ox. ac., Plumb.—From general asthenia.

Acon., Ox. ac., Puls., Sulph.—From taking cold. Dunham saying of *Sulphur*, "when *Puls.* had been given without effect" and "more frequently indicated than *Puls.*"

Ant. cr., Dulc., Graph., Nux m., Puls., Rhus t., Xanth.—From getting her feet wet.

Ant. cr.—From cold bathing.

Apis—From local inflammation.

Ver. vir.—From remote inflammation.

Coloc.—From anger or chagrin.

Cham., Glon., Nux m.—From excitement.

Acon., Opium—From fright.

enstruation—

kind of—

amenorrhœa—

or suppressed menses—

Ign.—From grief.

Plat.—From a sea voyage.

suppressed, with—

convulsions—*Bell., Gels., Ver. vir., Zinc.*

delirium—*Apis, Bell., Plat.*

fainting—

Mosch.—With hysteria and choking in throat.

Nux m.—With cold dry skin, never perspires, and sensitiveness to cold, moist air.

flatulence—*Am. mur., Coccul., Kali carb., Lyc.*

hysteria—*Cim., Mosch., Nux m.*

mania—*Apis, Bell., Plat.*

melancholia—*Aurum, Carb. an., Coccul., Con., Cyclam., Graph., Ign., Lyc., Nat. mur., Sep., Ver. a.*

too early and too scanty—*Con., Mang., Nux v., Phos., Sep., Xanth.*

profuse—*Am. carb., Am. mur., Ars., Bell., Borax, Bov., Calc. carb., Carb. veg., Cham., China, Cim., Cinnam., Clem., Coccul., Cyclam., Ign., Iod., Ipec., Kali carb., Kreos., Led., Mag. mur., Mosch., Murex, Nat. mur., Nux v., Phos. ac., Phos., Plat., Trill., Sabina, Senecio, Ustil.*

profuse and too long—*Calc. carb., Cit. ac., Crocus, Fer., Fer. cit., Millef., Nux v., Plat., Sabina.*

menorrhagia at climacteric—

Calc. carb., Crocus, Merc. v.—Menorrhagia or metrorrhagia.

Sabina—With pain from small of back to genitals.

Trill.—Profuse, gushing at the least movement.

Menstruation—

kind of—

too profuse and too long—

menorrhagia at climateric—

Ustil.—Blood bright red and watery or partly clotted, the uterus seemingly soft and spongy and suffering from passive congestion.

Vinca—Continuous flow particularly at the climacteric, or hæmorrhages after.

late—*Calc. phos., Graph., Kali carb., Lach., Mag. carb., Nat. mur., Puls., Sang., Sep., Sulph., Vib. op.*

sometimes reappears—*Bov., Calc. carb., Kreos., Mang., Murex.*

changes to or followed by leucorrhœa—*Alumina, Bov., Calc. phos., Con., Kreos., Mag. carb., Murex, Nit. ac., Phos. ac., Sabina, Ustil.*

preceded and followed by leucorrhœa—*Borax, Calc. carb., Graph., Pallad., Thlaspi.*

leucorrhœa instead of menses—*Ars., China, Coccul., Graph., Puls., Xanth.*

bright red and hot, metrorrhagia—*Acon., Amyl nit., Bell.*

black—*Canth., Graph., Juglans reg., Kreos., Mag. carb., Mag. mur., Nux m., Xanth.*

dark, metrorrhagia—*Bov., Crocus, Elaps, Hamam., Lach., Sabina, Sep., Ustil., Viscum.*

clotted, menorrhagia—

Bell.—The discharge has a bad smell, "is thick, coagulated, decomposed, and of a dark color. Feels hot as it passes" (Minton).

Cham.—When the flow is irregular, dark and clotted.

China—Menstruation too early and too profuse, with dark clots and distention of the abdomen.

Cim.—With too early and too profuse menses the blood may be dark and clotted, with severe pain in the back extending through hips and down the thighs.

nstruation—

kind of—

dark, clotted, menorrhagia—

Cocc. c.—With large clots, and dysuria.

Coff. cr.—Dark, clotted blood, with extreme sensitiveness of the genitals.

Crocus—Menses dark and clotted, flow from the least movement.

Cyclam.—Menses too early and too profuse, black and clotted, with labor-like pains extending from back to pubis.

Plat.—Menorrhagia, with black clots, extreme sensitiveness of the parts and great bearing-down pains.

Thlaspi—Menses profuse, dark, clotted and fetid.

Ustil.—Chronic uterine hæmorrhage, with persistent oozing of dark blood, with black clots.

Viscum—Flow partly bright, partly clotted and dark, with dull headache, blue rings around the eyes, numbness of the extremities.

menorrhagia at climacteric—(see **Menstruation,** profuse, menorrhagia at climacteric).

in gushes—

Bell.—With hot blood.

Cham.—Sometimes a constant oozing of dark foul blood, with occasional bright gushes.

Coccul.—With its flatulent distention and colic.

Crocus—Gushing on every movement.

Sabina—In plethoric women and at the climacteric, flow paroxysmal, worse every movement, with pain from sacrum to pubis.

Trill.—Gushing on the least movement, with sensation as though the hips and back were falling to pieces, relieved by tight bandages.

offensive—*Bell., Carb. veg., Cham., Kreos., Lach., Psor., Secale cor., Thlaspi.*

Menstruation—

kind of—

passive flow—*Carb. veg., Cinnam., Helon., Millef., Thlaspi, Vinca.*

membranous dysmenorrhœa—*Acet. ac., Borax, Brom., Calc. acet., Calc. carb., Cham., Collin., Cyclam., Graph., Kali bi., Lach., Phos., Rhus t., Ustil., Vib. op.*

vicarious—*Bry., Calc. carb., Digit., Fer., Hamam., Kali carb., Lach., Phos., Puls., Zinc.*

with—

breast—

tender before—*Con., Helon., Ustil.*

tumors in, at period—*Con., Merc. v.*

between period—*Ustil.*

colic—*Cham., Coccul., Coloc., Kali carb., Mag. phos., Nat. mur., Puls., Secale cor., Vib. op.*

diarrhœa—

before and during—*Bov., Nat. mur.*

during—*Am. mur.*

epilepsy—(see **Epilepsy**, with menstruation).

eruption—

Graph., Mag. mur., Mang.—Eruption on face worse before menses.

Sep.—Eruption on face worse before and during menstruation.

Crot. h.—Papular eruption on chin, associated with delayed menstruation.

exhaustion—*Alumina, Ars., Calc. carb., Carb. veg., China, Cit. ac., Coccul., Fer., Fer. cit., Fer. pic., Helon., Ipec., Phos. ac., Phos., Pic. ac.*

fainting—

Mosch.—With hysteria and choking in throat.

Nux m.—With cold dry skin, never perspires, and sensitiveness to cold, moist air.

flatulence—*Am. mur., Coccul., Kali carb., Lyc.*

headache—(see **Headache,** worse menstruation).

hysteria—(see **Hysteria,** menstrual).

truation—

ith—

delirium—*Apis, Bell., Plat.*

mania—*Apis, Bell., Plat.*

melancholia—*Aurum, Carb. an., Coccul., Con., Cyclam., Graph., Ign., Lyc., Nat. mur., Sep., Ver. a.*

neuralgia, neuralgic dysmenorrhœa—

Agar., Bell.—Violent spasmodic or neuralgic dysmenorrhœa, with terrible bearing-down pains.

Caul., Cim., Plat., Ver. vir.—With convulsions.

Sarsap.—Dysmenorrhœa characterized by retracted and painful nipples.

Vib. op.—Sudden and excruciating pains through the uterus and lower part of the abdomen, preceding the flow.

Xanth.—With pains going down the anterior portion of the thighs, mostly l., with neuralgic headache, especially over the l. eye.

pain going down thighs—*Berb., Cim., Con., Mag. mur., Sabina, Ustil., Vib. op., Xanth.*

pruritus—(see **Pruritus**).

toothache—*Lach., Sep., Staph.*

urticaria—

Dolichos—From suppression of the menses from the natural cause, pregnancy.

Kreos.—Pruritus and urticaria after menstruation, with itching and burning.

Puls.—From suppression of the menses from unnatural causes.

ıry, ill effects of—*Asaf., Aurum, Bry., China, Dulc., . s., Iod., Lach., Mezer., Nit. ac., Sarsap., Staph.*

ıteric glands, diseases of—*Ars. iod., Ba. carb., Calc. carb., m., Iod.*

ırition—(see under **Urine**).

scanty or suppressed—*Puls., Urtica ur.*

Miscarriage—(see Abortion).

Mouth—

aphthæ—

Ars., Caps., Cornus cir., Iris v., Nat. mur.—With burning.

Bapt., Mur. ac., Sarsap.—In wasting diseases.

Borax—The mucous membrane looks shrivelled as if burnt.

Helleb., Thuja—With offensive odor from the mouth.

Helon., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Sulph. ac., Sulph.—With ptyalism.

Hydr.—Especially after mercury or chlorate of potash.

Kali bi.—With deep ulcerations.

Kali chlor., Kali mur., Lach.—Severe cases with fetid odor.

Staph.—With black and crumbly teeth.

burnt, scalded feeling in—

Agar., Ars.—Neuralgia of the tongue, with burning pain.

Apis—Scalded feeling along the edges.

Bapt., Iris v.—Mouth and tongue feel scalded.

Hydr.—Flabby tongue showing the imprint of the teeth, with a peppery feeling or sensation as if it had been burnt, especially on the forward part of the tongue.

Nat. mur.—Mouth and tongue feel dry, hot and burning.

Psor.—Tip of tongue is dry and feels as if burnt.

Sang.—Roof of mouth and pharynx feel as if burnt or scalded.

Sep.—Pain in tongue as if burnt.

Ver. vir., Zizia—Tongue feels scalded.

canker-sores—

Ars.—With great dryness and burning heat in mouth and tongue.

Hydr.—After the abuse of chlorate of potash.

Lach.—With dark purplish appearance of the adjacent mucous membrane.

Merc. v.—Frequently our first selection and often given when *Nit. ac.* is indicated; salivation and soreness.

Mouth—

canker-sores—

Nit. ac.—With sharp, sticking pains, and especially indicated after an over-indulgence in sweets.

crusts and scabs at corners—*Ant. cr., Cundur., Graph., Nit. ac.*

gangrene of—*Ars., Caps., Dulc., Kali chlor., Lach.*

pallor around—

Carbol. ac.—In diphtheria, pallor around the nose and mouth is one of the characteristic indications for the remedy.

Cina—Pallor around the nose and mouth when the child is troubled with worms.

Moon—

worse increasing—*Clem.*

full—*Sil.*

Mucous patches—*Merc. corr., Merc. nit., Nit. ac.*

Muscles, injuries to—*Arn., Sulph. ac.*

Nævus—*Fluor. ac., Lyc.*

Nails—

finger—

furrowed—

Fluor. ac.—The nails grow rapidly, become crumpled, or wrinkled, and have longitudinal furrows in them.

Graph.—The nails become discolored, thick and rough and may have these same furrows.

Sil.—The nails become yellow and corrugated.

horny—*Ant. cr., Fluor. ac., Graph.*

toe, ingrowing—*Graph., Sil.*

Neck—

glands of—(see **Glands** of neck).

stiff—(see **Stiff neck**).

Negro, remedies for—

Puls.—For the mental conditions.

Sulph.—For the constitutional taint.

Nephritis—(see **Kidney,** nephritis).

Nerves—

irritable with anæmia—*Agar., Asar.*

neuralgia after injuries—*All. c., Arn., Hyper.*

amputations—*All. c., Am. mur., Arn., Hyper., Staph.*

Night-sweats—(see **Sweat,** night-sweats).

Nipples, cracked—*Caust., Graph., Petrol., Phyto., Ratan.*

Nose—

worse—

smell of coffee—*Fluor. ac., Nux v., Sul. ac.*

flowers—*Graph.*

food—*Ars., Coccul., Colch., Nux v.*

strong odors—*Colch., Nux v.*

kind of and with—

nosebleed in the morning—*Ambra gr., Bov., Bry., Carb. an., Hamam., Kali carb., Lach.*

on washing face—*Am. carb., Ant. sulph. aur., Kali carb.*

of dark blood—*Arn., Crocus, Crot. h., Hamam., Lach., Thlaspi, Trill.*

vicarious—(see **Menstruation,** kind of, vicarious).

relieves headache—(see **Headache,** better nosebleed).

bones—

caries of—*Aurum, Aurum mur., Phos., Plat. mur.*

sore when touched—*Aurum, Cinnab., Hep. s., Merc. v., Mezer., Sil.*

catarrh—

worse wet weather—

Dulc.—Increased secretion and free discharge of mucus in cold, wet weather.

e—
kind of and with—
catarrh—
worse wet weather—
Gels.—Acute nasal catarrhs, with increased discharge, caused by or worse during warm, muggy weather.
Mang.—Chronic nasal catarrh, nose very much stuffed up, or obstruction of the nostrils, worse during cold, wet weather.
Nat. sulph.—Nasal catarrh, with thick yellow discharge, sometimes scabs and blood; discharge more profuse in damp weather.
Phyto.—General aggravation during damp weather; nasal catarrh, with pain at root of nose and stoppage of one nostril.
Rhus t.—Nasal catarrh, with thick discharge and severe aching, brought on by dampness.
discharge day, stopped at night—*Iod., Nat. carb., Nux v., Puls.*
passing into pharynx—*Cinnab.; Nit. ac.*
mucus smells as of old catarrh—*Puls., Sulph.*
very offensive—*Aurum, Calc. carb., Crot. h., Graph., Iod., Hep. s., Mag. mur., Merc. pr., Merc. v., Mezer., Nit. ac., Sil., Sulph.*
post-nasal—*Alumina, Chrom. ac., Cinnab., Cubeba, Curare, Dulc., Hydr., Kali bi., Kali carb., Kali mur., Lyc., Mang., Merc. pr., Nat. mur., Nat. phos., Nat. sulph., Nit. ac., Petrol., Sang. nit., Sep., Spig., Wyethia.*
scabs in, dry—
Alumina—Red tip and internal soreness.
Elaps—Nose dry, with constant feeling of stuffiness.
Graph.—Internal dryness and great soreness, formation of dried mucus or "clinkers" and general bad odor; nostrils externally are ulcerated, cracked and bleeding.

Nose—

kind of and with—

catarrh—

scabs in, dry—

Kali bi.—The most frequently indicated remedy.

Kali carb.—With soreness and stinging or sticking pains internally.

Lyc.—A remedy often indicated and often overlooked.

Mag. mur.—For conditions very similar to those for which we prescribe *Graph.* including constipation and pimply eruption on the face.

Mang., Nat. sulph.—Worse during cold, wet weather.

Nat. mur.—After abuse of nitrate of silver.

Petrol.—With many symptoms similar to *Graph.*, especially cracks in the wings of the nose.

Puls.—Aggravation towards evening and night.

Sinap.—Dryness of the anterior and posterior nares and of the pharynx, with slightly lumpy secretion.

Sticta—Dryness of the nose and palate, they feel stiff as leather, with occasional discharge of scabby mucus.

Thuja—With painful scabs.

with pain over frontal sinuses—(see **Headache**, worse, nasal catarrh).

cold—

Allium.—In scarlet fever, with deep coma, rash pale violet, involuntary discharges from bladder and rectum, tip of nose and extremities cold.

Apis.—Coldness of the tip of the nose when the throat begins to be sore is a pretty good indication for *Apis.*

Apis, Mangan.—Both remedies have a pronounced coldness of the tip of the nose, and in both it might be noticed in intermittent fever.

Nose—

kind of and with—

coryza—(see **Coryza**).

with pain at root of nose—*All. c., Brom., Eup. perf., Euphr., Iod., Kali iod., Nux v., Ran. bulb., Sang. nit., Sticta.*

cracks in wings—*Ant. cr., Graph., Nit. ac., Petrol., Thuja.*

diphtheria extending to—*Apis, Arum tri., Carbol. ac., Lyc., Merc. cyan., Mur. ac., Nit. ac.*

fan-like motion of wings—*Lyc., Phos.*

hay-fever—(see **Hay-fever**).

headache, with pain at root—*Hep. s., Lach., Sarsap.* (refer, **Headache,** worse, coryza, nasal catarrh).

ozæna—(see **Ozæna**).

pallor of—

Carbol. ac.—Pallor around nose and mouth is one of the characteristic indications for the remedy.

Cina—Pallor around the nose and mouth is a marked indication when the child is troubled with worms.

picking at—*Arum tri., Cina.*

polypi—*Calc. carb., Con., Kali bi., Kali nit., Lyc., Marum v., Merc. bin., Phos., Sang., Sang. nit., Sep.*

red—

Alumina—Chronic nasal catarrh, with soreness internally and swelling and redness of tip.

Carb. an., Cadmium sulph.—Redness of nose from cold.

Carb. veg.—For varicose veins on nose.

Caust.—"Redness and pimples on tip and wings of nose" (Dearborn).

Kali carb.—Red externally and dry internally.

Lach., Led.—For the so-called "rum-blossom."

Vinca—Redness of tip from slight causes.

regurgitation of drink—*Bell., Canth., Carbol. ac., Lach., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Sulph. ac.*

septum, ulceration of—*Hydr., Kali bi.*

Nose—

kind of and with—

stopped in coryza—(see **Coryza, with stoppage of nose**).

alternating profuse and stopped—(see **Coryza,** discharge alternating profuse and stopped).

stopped at night, discharge during the day—(see **Coryza,** stoppage at night, discharge by day).

varicose veins on—*Carb. veg., Led.*

septum—*Carb. veg., Hamam.*

warts on—*Caust., Thuja.*

wings—

cracks in—*Ant. cr., Graph., Nit. ac., Petrol., Thuja.*

fan-like motion of—*Lyc., Phos.*

Numbness—*Acon., Cedron, China, Coccul., Con., Gels., Gnaphal., Kalmia, Kreos., Mezer., Nat. mur., Nux v., Ox. ac., Phos., Plat., Plumb., Puls., Rhus t., Secale cor., Sil.* (refer **Extremities, fall asleep**).

Nursing—

pain in breast when—

Crot. t.—Excruciating pain on nursing, running through the breast to scapula.

Phelland.—Intense pain in the milk-tubes when nursing.

Phyto.—Violent pains whenever the milk flows into the breast, especially when nursing, pains which start from the nipple and radiate over the whole body, particularly up and down the spine.

prostration after *Acet. ac., Ars. iod., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Carb. veg., China, Phos. ac.*

milk scanty or suppressed—*Puls., Urtica ur.*

Nymphomania

Calc. phos., Cann. Ind., Ver. a.—Worse before the menses.

Camph. When not of long standing.

Canth. A physical desire that must be satisfied irrespective of color or previous conditions of servitude.

Hyos. Where the trouble is mostly mental and they only wish to expose themselves and talk on forbidden subjects.

ymphomania—

Kali brom., Tarent.—When associated with pruritus.
Murex—Along with prolapsus of the uterus.
Phos.—With sterility.
Plat.—Especially puerperal, with extreme sensitiveness or numbness of the external genitals.
Raphan.—With sleeplessness.
Staph.—During widowhood.
Stram.—Either menstrual or puerperal.
Zinc.—With relief while menstruating.

Esophagus—

catarrhal stricture of—*Alumina, Kali carb., Senega.*
hysterical spasms—*Arg. nit., Asaf., Con., Crot. h., Hydrocy. ac., Ign., Lauroc., Plat.*

Old People—

remedies for—*Ambra gr., Ars., Ba. carb., Caps., Carb. an., Con., Fluor. ac., Selen.*
cough of—*Am. carb., Am. mur., Ant. t., Ba. carb., Carb. veg., Con., Dros., Dulc., Kreos., Lyc., Senega, Sil., Ver. a.*

Orchitis—(see **Testicles**, orchitis).

Ovary—

right—*Apis, Ars., Bell., Brachygl., Carb. an., Copaiva, Iod., Lyc., Murex, Pallad., Plat., Podo.*
left—*Am. brom., Arg. met., Brom., Cim., Fer. phos., Graph., Lach., Lil. tig., Naja, Therid., Thuja, Ustil., Vespa, Xanth., Zinc., Zizia.*
cysts of—*Apis, Bov., Coloc., Iod., Kali brom., Podo., Rhus t.*
induration r.—
Carb. an.—Feels heavy like a ball.
Pallad.—With soreness and shooting pains from the navel to the breast.
neuralgia—*Am. brom., Apis, Bell., Cim., Coloc., Fer. phos., Ign., Kali brom., Lach., Lyc., Naja, Pallad., Ustil., Xanth., Zinc., Zizia.*
better menstrual flow—*Lach., Zinc.*

Ovary—

ovaritis, r.-sided—*Apis, Bell., Iod., Pallad., Plat., Podo.*
l.-sided—*Brom., Lach., Thuja.*
with colic—*Coloc., Sabad.*
following gonorrhœa—*Hep. s., Thuja.*

plug-like pain between r. ovary and uterus—*Iod.*
pubis and coccyx—*Aloe.*

very sensitive—*Apis, Bry., Canth., China, Cim., Con., Lach., Lil. tig., Plat., Staph.*

Oxaluria—*Kali sulph., Nit. ac., Ox. ac., Rhus t.*

Ozæna—

Ant. sulph. aur.—Not often used but of value in many cases.

Aurum—With deep-seated destruction of the tissues, caries of the nasal-bone, fetid discharge, boring pains, worse at night.

Calc. carb.—Thick, purulent, fetid discharge, with swelling at root of nose and ulceration.

Elaps—Nares always stuffed up with plugs of dry mucus, with pain at root of nose.

Fluor. ac., Graph., Hep. s., Kali bi., Lach., Lyc.—With ulceration of the nostrils.

Hydr.—Of great value, especially with profuse and bloody discharge and tendency towards ulceration.

Merc. corr.—Ulcers in the nose, excoriating discharge, especially if there is a thick gluey discharge from the nose, always associated with burning pain.

Merc. v.—With soreness of the bones.

Mezer.—With burning pain in bones of nose and face.

Petrol.—Formation of scabs and with cracks in wings of nose.

Puls.—With yellow bland discharge, aggravation towards evening.

Pains—

come and go quickly—*Bell., Coloc., Kali bi., Kalmia.*

gradual increase and decrease—*Plat., Stan.*

intolerance of—*Acon., Cham., Coff. cr., Colch., Fer., Ign., Spig., Zinc.*

Pains—

shifting—*Agar., Bry., Colch., Iod., Kali bi., Kalmia, Led., Magnol. gr., Mang., Phyto., Puls.*

Pancreas—

diseases of—*Iod., Phos.*

Paralysis—

after diphtheria—*Apis, Arg. nit., Caust., Con., Gels., Kalmia, Naja, Nat. mur., Phos., Zinc. phos.*

of heart—*Kalmia, Naja.*

of lungs—(see **Chest,** paralysis of lungs).

hysterical—*Ars., Ign.*

after a wetting—*Dulc., Nux v., Phos., Rhus t.*

Paresis—*Agar., Ars., Cim., Hyosc., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Phos., Zinc.*

Pharynx—(refer also to **Throat**).

chronic follicular catarrh—

Æscul.—With rawness, dryness, burning and difficulty in swallowing; frequently associated with hæmorrhoids.

Dubois.—A very pronounced picture of a dry, atrophic pharynx, that is dark red and with the follicles prominent.

Hydr.—Follicles deep red and irritable, worse from the least exposure to cold.

Kali bi.—With its tough, tenacious mucus.

Kali carb.—With pain as from a fish-bone on swallowing.

Phyto.—Bluish color of the pharynx and feeling of aching, scraping and rawness.

Sang. nit.—Rawness and soreness and expectoration of blood-streaked mucus.

Wyethia—Recommended in chronic conditions, pharynx dark red, dry and burning, and with frequent inclination to clear the throat, it has proved disappointing.

Phthisis—

early stage—*Ars., Ars. iod., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Kali carb., Phos., Puls., Sulph.*

late stages—*Ars., Carbol. ac., Iod., Nat. ars., Sil.* (*Iod.* has, seemingly, quite a tonic effect in these cases).

Phthisis

Excessive expectoration—see Expectoration, excessive of phthisis.

[illegible]—[illegible]. [illegible]. [illegible]. [illegible]. [illegible]. [illegible].

Placenta

retained

Bell. From spasmodic constriction of the uterus.

Caulo. Especially after miscarriage.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible].

Pleurisy

Acon. For pain—in the early stage.

[illegible] Follows well after *Bryonia*, particularly if the latter does not help.

Bry. Fever, moist skin and thirst. Sharp pains relieved by rest and pressure.

[illegible] [illegible] pains in apex of lungs, especially in consumption.

Kali carb. Chronic pleurisy, with sharp, sticking pains, [illegible] and asthmatic breathing, and a general aggravation at [illegible] a. m.

Merc. v. Occasionally useful in chronic pleurisy, pains worse at night and from lying on the r. side.

Ran. With knife-like stitches, worse on bending forward, and mostly in the l. side.

with exudations No. 1.—*Bry.*, *Senega*—The latter, especially after the former has ceased to act.

No. 2.—*Ant. t.*, *Apis*, *Apoc. can.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Canth.*, *Colch.*, *Convall.*, *Digit.*, *Grind. rob.*, *Helleb.*, *Hep. s.*, *Kali iod.*, *Lyc.*, *Senega*, *Sulph.*

Pneumonia

early stage

Acon. In the beginning, with its pronounced chill, or chilliness and fever, before any pathological change has taken place.

Pneumonia—

early stage—

Fer. phos.—First stage when in addition to the high fever, we have pressure on the chest as from a heavy weight, or as if both hands were pressing downward on the chest, making breathing an effort.

Ver. vir.—Also indicated in the first stage of the disease before hepatization has taken place, when along with the high fever we have difficulty in breathing and a congested, livid condition of the face.

Bry.—Follows directly after the *Aconite* condition has passed and hepatization has taken place; when the restlessness has been superceded by the quiet, afraid-to-move-for-fear-it-will-hurt stage; when the dry skin has changed to a moist one, or perhaps to a decided perspiration although the fever is just as high; when the pains are sharp and cutting, with relief from heat and from lying on the affected side.

Iod.—If you have given *Aconite* and it has not relieved, or if it has relieved only the anxiety and restlessness, while the high fever and dry skin continue, *Iodine* is probably your remedy; and it is indicated after hepatization has taken place, and throughout this stage when there are no sharp, cutting pains.

r.-sided—*Chel., Lyc., Merc. v., Sang., Senega.*

better lying on the back—*Chin. sulph., Sang.*

broncho—

Am. caust.—With profuse secretions, difficult respiration and cyanosis.

Am. mur.—Loud rattling respiration and cough, with thick, tenacious expectoration.

Ant. t.—Of great value and presenting a somewhat similar picture to *Ipec.*, having, however, more prostration and cold sweat.

Ars., Ars. iod.—With the anxiety, exhaustion and restlessness.

Ant. ars.—With extreme prostration; the *Ant. t.* expectoration and the *Arsenicum* restlessness.

Pneumonia—

broncho—

Ba. carb.—Especially in old people.

Chel.—When associated with liver troubles.

Cina—With irritability as the pronounced feature; the child screams when approached, screams and talks in sleep; swallows after coughing.

Grind. rob., Grind. squar.—With profuse tenacious secretions and inability to lie down.

Hep. s.—Rattling of mucus, easy perspiration and aggravation from cold air.

Ipec.—Of frequent use, with loud mucous rales, paroxysmal cough, vomiting and sense of suffocation.

Lyc.—Dyspnœa, worse latter part of the afternoon, dilation and contraction of the wings of the nose.

Phos. ac.—With profuse secretion, or expectoration of mucus in small balls.

Squilla—Much rattling of mucus in chest; paroxysmal cough causing sticking in chest and involuntary micturition.

Tereb.—Associated with scanty, bloody urine.

hypostatic—*Sang., Ver. vir.*

Polypi—

of ear—*Calc. carb., Calc. iod., Lyc., Phos., Sang., Thuja.*

nose—*Calc. carb., Con., Kali bi., Kali nit., Lyc., Marum v., Merc. bin., Phos., Sang., Sang. nit., Sep.*

uterus—*Con., Sang., Thuja.*

bleeding—*Con., Thuja.*

Polyuria—(see **Urine,** increased, polyuria).

Pott's disease—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Merc. corr., Phos. ac., Phos., Sil., Therid.*

Pregnancy—

remedies before term—*Caul., Puls.*

flatulent colic in—*Coccul., Nux m.*

hæmorrhage, post-partum—

Apoc. can.—With its thirst and vomiting.

Pregnancy—

hæmorrhage, post-partum—

Bell.—With gushes of bright red, hot blood.

Caust.—From inertia of the uterus.

Carb. veg., China—For the collapsed state after.

Cinnam.—Especially if the "flow be *sudden, profuse,* and of a *bright-red color*" (Minton).

Cham., Thlaspi—Flow dark and clotted.

Crocus—Flow thick and dark, worse slightest movement.

Erig.—With painful micturition.

Ipec.—With persistent nausea, faintness and gasping for breath.

Uva ursi—Said to be quite equal to *Ergot.*

hæmorrhoids during—*Collin., Hydr., Mur. ac.*
after—*Apis, Collin., Hamam., Hydr., Podo.*

hair, falling of, after—*Carb. veg., Lyc., Nat. mur., Sep.*

labor-pains—

false—*Caul., Cim., Ign., Puls., Vib. op.*

inefficient—*Caul., Cim., Gels.*

weak from exhaustion—*Caul., Caust., Puls.*

after-pains—*Arn., Cham., Cim., Coff. cr., Cupr., Vib. op., Xanth.*

lochia—

offensive—*Bapt., Bell., Chrom. ac., Kreos., Lach., Secale cor.*

suppressed—*Acon., Bell., Bry., Kali carb., Secale cor.*

mania, puerperal—(see **Mania,** puerperal).

melancholia—

during—*China, Nat. mur.*

after—*Cim., Helon., Sulph., Zinc.*

miscarriage—(see **Abortion**).

nausea and vomiting of—

Anacard.—Better while eating.

Apomorph.—With much empty retching.

Ars.—With its thirst, aggravation from food or drink, prostration.

Asarum—With excessive flatulence and the peculiar sensitiveness to sounds of scratching.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] and faintness.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] pit of the stomach; [illegible]

[illegible] pressure of the [illegible]

[illegible] faintness and sinking at the pit of the [illegible]

[illegible] general sour odor.

[illegible] profuse salivation.

[illegible] heavily coated tongue.

[illegible] Better from eating.

[illegible] With desire for stimulants.

[illegible] The nausea frequently lasts all day; "applicable to all gastric troubles of pregnant women" (Lilienthal).

[illegible] Temporarily better from cold drinks.

[illegible] Aggravation evening and night.

[illegible] With salivation.

[illegible] With [illegible] in the stomach at 11 A. M.

[illegible] Better hot drinks.

[illegible] With deathly nausea.

[illegible] With thirst and craving for cold, juicy things.

[illegible] *Nux v.*, *Ver. vir.*

egnancy—
puerperal—
convulsions—*Acon., Cedron, Cham., Cicuta, Cupr., Gels., Glon., Hyosc., Melilot., Opium, Stram., Ver. vir.*
fever—*Bell., Bry., Canth., Kali carb., Lach., Opium, Petrol., Rhus t., Secale cor., Ver. vir.*
mania—(see **Mania,** puerperal).
placenta retained—(see **Placenta,** retained).
salivation of—
Iod.—Spoken of by Hughes.
Ipec.—Profuse salivation and necessity to swallow constantly.
Iris v.—Where in addition to the burning distress in the stomach there is great accumulation of ropy saliva.
Helon., Jaborandi, Kali iod.—Profuse salivation.
Merc. v.—Offensive salivation, aphthous stomatitis and the well-known flabby tongue which takes the imprint of the teeth.
Petrol.—Salivation associated with constant nausea.
Sang.—Nausea and vomiting, and constant spitting.
Sulph. ac.—Constant salivation, feeling of a lump in the throat, soreness in the pit of the stomach and great thirst.
toothache during—(see **Toothache,** worse pregnancy).
urine retained after labor—*Caust., Hyosc., Ign., Nux v., Opium.*
intermittent contractions—*Caul.*
tonic contractions—*Secale cor.*

rickly heat—*Ant. cr.*

rostate—
chronic inflammation—*Chimaph., Con., Cubeba, Digit., Iod., Lyc., Puls., Staph., Thuja.*
pain in, with gonorrhœa—*Caps., Digit.*
prostatic fluid, flow of, with constipation—*Con., Selen.*

ostration—(refer to **Headache,** worse using mind, brain-fag).
mental and physical—*Bapt., Carbol. ac., China, Con., Cornus cir., Gels., Helon., Hydrocot., Kali phos., Lach., Lyc., Nux v., Phos. ac., Phos., Pic. ac., Selen., Zinc.*

Prostration—

nervous—*Aran., Coccul., Crocus, Curare, Digit., Ign., Kal phos., Lyc., Phos. ac., Phos., Pic. ac., Sil., Selen., Stan.*

following severe diseases—

Alston.—Valuable as a tonic in the debility following exhausting fevers.

Arn.—Excessive prostration, with anæmia, after lo fevers.

Ars. iod.—Valuable in many conditions of lowered vital ity after exhausting diseases, especially for the pro tration following the grip or tonsillitis.

Caps., Carb. an., Con.—In old people with, seemingly lack of recuperative power.

Carb. veg.—Prostration from, or with, exhausting di eases.

China—After loss of fluids.

Chin. ars.—With no tendency toward convalescence.

Helon.—Debility after diphtheria.

Hydr.—Retarded convalescence from typhoid, with lo of appetite, constipation and profuse sweats of u healthy odor.

Mur. ac., Selen.—Prostration following typhoid.

Phos. ac.—With general nervous debility.

Psor.—Persistent weakness after debilitating disease depressed in mind and body.

following diarrhœa—(see **Diarrhœa,** kind of, exhausting

menstruation—(see **Menstruation,** with exhau tion).

nursing—(see **Nursing,** prostration after).

sexual excesses—(see **Sexual organs,** sexual e cesses, troubles from).

and low temperature—*Am. carb., Ant. t., Camph., Ver. a* (refer to **Collapse**).

Pruritus—

Acon.—In the very beginning.

Bov.—Worse on getting warm.

Pruritus—

Calad.—Allen calls it, "the most efficient remedy in pruritus of the vulva and vagina." Dearborn says, "especially when reflex from the alimentary canal or toxins of indigestion."

Cann. Ind.—Of great value in many instances; the worse the case the better indicated.

Canth.—Worse heat, better cold applications.

Carb. veg., Graph.—Worse preceding menstruation.

Collin.—With hæmorrhoids and constipation, or during pregnancy.

Con.—Following the menses; worse perspiration or washing.

Cyclam.—Better during menstruation; "itching changing from one part to another" (Dearborn).

Dulc.—"Worse cold-wet weather, or beginning of winter" (Dearborn).

Hydr.—Usually associated with profuse leucorrhœa.

Kali bi., Kali brom.—With great sexual excitement.

Kreos.—After menstruation or pregnancy, with offensive discharge.

Menth. p.—"Valuable as a tropical application for pruritus of the vagina" (Allen).

Mezer.—Of old people temporarily better wine or coffee.

Nat. mur.—"Periodic type, most frequent in late autumn" (Dearborn).

Nat. phos.—"In early life, ... ; of young women at the menstrual period" (Dearborn).

Petrol.—During menstruation.

Plat.—With extreme sensitiveness or numbness of the external genitals.

Populus cand.—"Better from hot applications" (Dearborn).

Sulph.—With burning and stinging; intense itching worse from perspiration or heat of bed.

Sulph. ac.—"At climacteric" (Dearborn).

Tarent.—Intense itching.

Urtica ur.—Periodic, or due to food, especially shell-fish.

Zinc.—Worse from wine.

Pruritus—

preceding menses—*Carb. veg., Graph.*
following menses—*Con., Kreos.*

Psoriasis—

Arn.—With a good deal of soreness.
Ars.—Intense itching, with burning after scratching; itching worse from cold and better from heat.
Hydrocot.—With extensive thickening and exfoliation of the epidermis.
Iris v.—With the gastro-intestinal symptoms of the remedy.
Lyc.—Worse 4–8 P. M., better cold air.
Mang.—"In females, first appearing about puberty" (Dearborn).
Mezer.—Of the palms, itching worse from heat.
Nat. ars.—"Itching and burning worse from warmth" (Dearborn).
Petrol.—Of the hands, with fissures, worse cold weather.
Phyto.—"Begins first on the scalp and spreads downward" (Dearborn).
Sulph.—Burning itching worse from bathing, better from scratching.

Purpura hæmorrhagica—*Am. carb., Arn., Carb. veg., China, Chloralum, Crot. h., Hamam., Lach., Nat. mur., Phos., Rhus t., Secale cor., Sulph. ac., Tereb., Vipera t.*

Quinine, antidote to—*Ars., Carb. veg., Fer., Ipec., Nat. mur., Puls., Sulph., Ver. a.*

Quinsy, to abort, prophylactic—*Ba. carb., Hep. s.* (the former especially as a prophylactic).

Rectum and anus—

bleeding at anus from dry stool—*Alumina, Mezer., Nat. mur.*
burning at anus—(see **Diarrhœa,** with burning at anus).
constriction at anus—

Alumina, Lach., Lyc., Nat. mur., Nux v., Sil.—Constriction of anus worse on attempting to have stool.

ım and anus—

ɔnstriction at anus—

Ign., Nux v., Ratan.—Pain and constriction worse after stool.

Nit. ac.—Spasmodic constriction during and after stool, with severe tearing pain that continues for a long time after.

Plumb.—Where with the constriction there is a sensation of a string pulling the anus into the rectum.

ssures of the anus—

Alumina, Nat. mur., Sulph.—With dryness of the mucous membrane of the rectum, and hard, constipated stool causing fissures.

Calc. phos.—"Fistula ani alternating with chest symptoms" (Hering).

Caust.—With itching and sticking in anus, pains worse walking.

Graph., Hydr., Petrol., Thuja—With cracks at the junction of the skin and mucous membrane, resulting in fissures.

Ign.—Fissures of the anus, without constipation, with acute pain shooting upward.

Lach.—Fistula in the anus, with sensation of little hammers pecking away at the fissure.

Nit. ac.—With constant oozing of fetid moisture, stool followed by raw smarting, as though the anus were filled with broken glass.

Pæonia, Ratan.—Fissures of the anus, with terrible burning pains following the stool.

Phos.—"Where there is complication with disease of the lungs" (Helmuth).

Rhus t.—When associated with sore, protruding piles.

Sil.—Fissure of the anus, with very great irritability, the partly protruded stool slips in again; "fistula in ano with chest symptoms" (Lilienthal).

itching at anus—*Æscul., Ant. cr., Cina, Ign., Nat. mur., Nux v., Petrol., Puls., Ruta, Sulph.*

Rectum and anus—
paralysis sphincter ani—*Aloe, Apis, Gels., Phos.*
soft stool passed with difficulty—*Anacard., Hep. s., Ign., Nux v., Sep., Sil.*
plug in rectum, sensation of—
Anacard., Lach., Plat., Sep., Sulph.—Sensation of a plug in the rectum which cannot be gotten rid of.
Kali bi.—Sensation of a plug in the anus making it almost impossible to sit down.
Aloe—Feeling of heavy pressure in the lower part of the abdomen, or as of a plug in the pelvis.
prolapsus of—
Arn., Colch., Gambog., Merc. v.—With diarrhœa or dysentery.
Gels.—From paralysis.
Hydr., Ign., Mezer., Nux v., Sep.—With constipation.
Mur. ac.—With hæmorrhoids.
Podo.—With constipation, diarrhœa or dysentery; "before" (Dunham) or after stool, or "from a little exertion" (Lippe).
Ruta—Easy prolapsus, even with soft stool.
tenesmus of—(see **Diarrhœa,** with tenesmus).
rectum and bladder—*Canth., Caps., Digit., Merc. corr., Merc. v.*

Religious melancholia—(see **Melancholia,** religious).

Renal colic—(see **Kidney**, colic).

Restlessness—*Acon., Ant. ars., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Camph., Cham., Cim., Coff. cr., Dios., Fer., Helon., Hyosc., Iod., Kalmia, Mag. carb., Mag. phos., Merc. v., Mur. ac., Raphan., Rhus t., Secale cor., Sil., Stram., Sulph., Valer., Zinc.*
of feet—*Tarent., Zinc., Zizia.*
(refer **Amelioration,** walking).

Rheumatism—(refer to **Gout, Lumbago**).
better cold applications—*Led., Puls.*
worse warmth—*Led., Lyc., Merc. v., Puls., Sabina, Sulph., Ver. a.*

Rheumatism—

worse warmth—

no relief from sweat—*Chel., Merc. v.*

kind of—

arthritis deformans—*Am. phos., Benz. ac., Calc. carb., Caul., Caust., Colch., Lyc., Merc. v., Rhodo., Sabina.*

r. deltoid—*Caust., Mag. carb., Mag. phos., Rhus t., Sang.*

l. deltoid—*Cim., Fer., Rhus t.*

extremities—

feet—*Led., Rhodo.*

hands—*Am. phos., Ant. cr., Benz. ac., Caul., Lyc.*

heels—*Colch., Phyto.*

knee—*Asclep. cor., Bry., Calc. carb., Chel., Cim., Fer. phos., Iod., Kali iod., Led., Sabina, Sticta.*

small joints—

Actæa spic., Ant. cr., Colch., Lith. carb.—With gastric symptoms.

Am. phos., Benz. ac., Calc. carb., Caust., Led., Lith. carb., Lyc., Rhodo., Sabina, Staph.—With nodosities.

Caul.—Especially of the hands, with stiffness and cutting pains on closing the hands; particularly useful in conjunction with uterine or ovarian troubles.

Chel.—With hepatic derangements.

Fer. phos.—With heat, redness and swelling.

Kali bi.—With wandering pains appearing in the spring.

Led.—Of the fingers, or beginning in the feet and extending upward (*Sulph.*).

Ruta, Sticta—Especially of the ankles and wrists.

gonorrhœal—*Copaiva, Crot. t., Guaiac., Iod., Merc. v., Phyto., Puls., Sarsap., Thuja.*

of eye, iritis—*Bry., Clem., Colch., Kalmia, Rhus t., Spig., Tereb.*

Rheumatism—

kind of—

of heart—

Iod.—Wandering rheumatism which finally attacks the heart.

Kalmia—Due, perhaps, to external applications, with slow pulse and pains from the heart extending down the l. arm; rheumatism that alternates with heart troubles.

Rhus t.—Rheumatism of the heart the result of getting wet.

Anacard., Colch., Iod.—In rheumatic pericarditis.

Aurum, Kalmia, Lith. carb., Magnol. gr., Spong.—In rheumatic endocarditis. (*Lith. carb.* of value in chronic endocarditis, with soreness in the region of the heart, especially worse on stooping.)

jaw—*Caust., Rhus t.*

neck—(see **Stiff neck**, from cold).

throat—

Cim.—Probably the most frequently indicated remedy in rheumatic sore throat; there is aggravation on first using the muscles of the throat, after rest, as on waking in the morning, beginning of a meal, etc., and the oftener they swallow, the easier it becomes.

Nit. ac.—Rheumatic soreness after severe influenza, with sharp splinter-like pains on swallowing.

Rhus t.—A similar condition to *Cimicif.*, with more decided aggravation from damp weather.

Sang.—Rheumatic soreness of the muscles of the palate, especially when following the grip; the r. side more affected.

Wyethia—With great dryness of the pharynx.

Rheumatism—

with—

cold extremities—*Led., Puls., Rhodo.*

alternates with something—

Kali bi.—According to Lippe, when rheumatic and gastric symptoms alternate.

Kalmia—According to Dunham, for rheumatism that alternates with heart troubles.

Led.—Rheumatism that alternates with hæmorrhage from the lungs.

from below upward—*Kalmia, Led., Sulph.*

Rhus poisoning—

Crot. t.—The remedy that I have used in the majority of cases.

Grind. rob.—Very efficacious both internally and locally.

Ipec.—Has been used with good results, both internally and locally.

Sep.—"The best remedy is Sepia" (Dunham).

R.-sided remedies—*Apis, Bell., Caust., Chel., Lyc., Phyto., Sang.*

Run-rounds—*Apis, Hep. s., Nat. sulph.*

Salivation—*Agar., Berb., China, Dulc., Iod., Iris v., Kali iod., Merc. corr., Merc. dulc., Merc. v., Nit. ac., Ox. ac., Sang., Ver. a.*

of pregnancy—(see **Pregnancy,** salivation of).

Salpingitis—*Hep. s., Thuja.*

Satyriasis—*Cann. Ind., Canth., Onosmod., Pic. ac., Plat.*

Scapula—

r. pain along—*Chel., Chenopod.*

l. pain along—*Ran. bulb.*

(refer to **Shoulder**).

Sciatica—

better—

bending leg—*Kali bi.*

flexing leg—*Coloc.*

lying on affected side—*Bry., Coloc.*

Sciatica—

better—

pressure—*Coloc.*

walking—*Kali bi., Valer.*

worse—

night—*Ars., Ign., Kali carb., Kali iod., Salic. ac., Tellur., Zinc.*

cannot stay in bed—*Ign., Kali carb., Kali iod.*

cold weather—*Ign., Kali carb.*

hot weather—*Xanth.*

pressure—*Bell., Kali bi.*

sitting—*Am. mur., Kali bi., Valer.*

of anterior crural nerve—*Gnaphal., Xanth.*

with—

burning pains—*Ars., Iris v., Salic. ac.*

restlessness and numbness—*Gnaphal., Xanth.*

Scratching—(see **Itching**).

Scrotum—

coldness of—*Agnus cast., Caps., Dios., Lyc., Sulph.*

eczema of—*Crot. t., Hydr., Nat. mur., Petrol., Urtica ur.*

Scarlet fever—

to develop rash—(see **Measles**).

low types—

Ailant.—Patient is stupid or in deep coma, tip of nose and extremities cold, involuntary discharges; with this the eruption reappears very slowly after pressure and is of a livid hue.

Am. carb.—With stupor, cyanosis and tendency to hæmorrhages.

Arum tri.—With carphology and especially boring into the nose and picking at the lips until they bleed.

Bapt., Mur. ac.—With aphthous sore mouth and great prostration.

Crot. h.—With gangrene and hæmorrhages.

Lach.—With intolerance of the pressure of the bed-clothes.

Stram.—With delirium and suppressed urine.

Scarlet fever—
deafness after—(see **Ear,** deafness after exanthemata).
urine suppressed in—*Apis, Colch., Stram.*

Seasickness—
Apomorph.—Recommended by Dr. Blackman in the 6th both as a prophylactic and for the cure of seasickness.
Glon.—With the terrible throbbing, bursting headache.
Petrol.—Valuable as a prophylactic, and for the cure when in addition to the nausea and vomiting, we have vertigo felt especially in the occiput and aggravated by raising the eyeballs, and the occipital headache.
Tabac.—With deathly nausea.

Sensation—(see also special parts).
alive, something, in abdomen—(see **Abdomen,** sensation, something alive in).
band around—
body—
Anacard.—Sensation of a band around body.
Chel.—As if constricted by a string in umbilical region.
Con.—Band around hypochondria.
Phos.—Tight band around body and intolerance of heat near the back.
Puls.—The small of the back feels as if bandaged.
chest—*Arg. nit., Cact., Colch., Helleb., Mosch., Nit. ac., Phos.*
head—(see **Headache,** with sensation).
heart—*Amyl nit., Arn., Cact., Iod., Lil. tig.*
knees—*Anacard., China, Phos., Sil.*
burnt, as if the mouth were—(see **Mouth,** burnt, scalded feeling in).
cobwebs on face—*Alumina, Ba. acet., Borax, Graph.*
ice touching body—*Agar., Ver. a.*
coldness in abdomen or stomach—*Camph., China, Colch., Elaps, Grat., Ox. ac., Petrol., Sulph. ac., Tabac.*
chest—*Carb. an., Elaps* (*Elaps* coldness after eating).

Sensation—
coldness around heart—*Camph., Kali bi., Nat. mur., Petrol.*
cold water on head—(see **Head,** cold water on).
hot coals in chest—*Carb. veg., Kreos.*
pinched or squeezed by pincers, as if the face were—(see **Face,** neuralgia, worse as between screws or pincers).
plug in rectum—(see **Rectum,** plug in).
between pubis and coccyx—*Aloe.*
r. ovary and uterus—*Iod.*
soreness as if beaten—
Arn.—Complains of the hardness of the bed, or an aching soreness over the whole body, with dread of having anyone approach or touch him.
Bapt.—Especially noticeable in the lower extremities.
Camph., Hydrocot., Led.—General soreness.
Eupat. perf.—Especially an aching deep in, as if the bones were sore.
Gels., Kalmia—Especially of the neck and shoulders.
Rhus t.—Soreness of every muscle, better from exercise.
Ruta—Especially of the wrists and ankles.

Senile—
dementia—*Anacard., Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Con., Crot. h., Hep. s., Lach., Phos. ac.*
gangrene—
Ars.—With the burning and relief from heat.
Carb. veg., Lach.—Offensive discharges and bluish appearance of the skin.
Kreos.—With horrible odor and burning pain.
Secale cor.—With coldness and insensibility of the part and aggravation from heat.

Sensitiveness—(see also special parts).
to pain—(see **Pain,** intolerance of).
touch—*Asaf., Bell., China, Fer., Hep. s., Lach., Sil., Spig., Zinc.*
hyperæsthesia, general—*Asaf., Asar., Bell., Cham., China, Coccul., Coff. cr., Hep. s., Mosch., Nux v., Valer.*

Sexual organs, male—

continence, troubles from enforced—*Con., Staph.*

desire more mental than physical—*Agnus cast., Calc. carb., Con., Graph., Phos.*

discharge—

too early—*Calc. carb., Con., Graph., Selen., Zinc.*

involuntary, no excitement—

Alumina—Particularly when straining at stool, and especially in old men.

Arg. met.—No excitement; loss of sexual power.

Con.—Easy emissions, without apparent reason, followed by tremulous weakness.

Digit.—Nocturnal seminal emissions without dreams.

Dios.—Seminal emissions from sexual atony.

Eryng. aquat.—Seminal emissions without erections, day and night, after injuries. Involuntary emissions after masturbation.

Gels.—Great weakness and relaxation of the sexual organs, and emissions without erections.

Phos. ac.—Involuntary emissions; the seminal fluid escapes readily after urinating or during sleep.

Selen.—Seminal discharge thin and without odor; seminal discharges when walking; ejaculation too easy.

Zinc.—Seminal emissions without dreams, but with hypochondriasis and irritability.

erectness when lying on the back—*Plat., Rhus t.*

excesses, troubles from—

Arg. nit., Selen.—For the chronic nervous results of over indulgence.

Calc. carb.—With weakness and giving way of the knees.

Camph., Carb. veg., China, Con., Digit., Phos. ac., Phos., Pic. ac.—For the prostration following.

Kali brom.—With loss of memory and impaired co-ordination, numbness and tingling in the limbs.

Nux v.—For the general bad effects of too early and too long continued excesses.

Sexual organs, male—

excesses, troubles from—

Sarsap.—Where sexual indulgence is followed by backache, or where there is swelling of the spermatic cord following sexual excitement.

Selen.—With weakness in the small of the back.

masturbation and mental derangement—*Ba. carb., Staph., Kali brom., Plat.*

venery and mental derangement—*Ba. carb., Con., Sep., Zinc.*

impotency—

Agnus cast., Caps., Dios., Lyc., Sulph.—With coldness of the scrotum.

Alumina—With involuntary emissions when straining at stool.

Ba. carb.—Diminished sexual desire and premature impotency.

China, Con., Selen.—When due to sexual excess.

Digit.—Weakness of the sexual organs, with seminal emissions and slow, small, thready pulse, faintness and weakness of the extremities.

Graph.—For sexual debility. A pathogenetic symptom reads: "ejaculation does not follow coition in spite of every exertion."

Lyc.—Impotency especially in the aged; "falls asleep during an embrace; the old man's balm" (Lilienthal).

Pic. ac.—Loss of power, with threatening paralysis of the legs, or with tendency to boils or carbuncles.

and coldness of the scrotum—*Agnus cast., Caps., Dios., Lyc., Sulph.*

satyriasis—(see **Satyriasis**).

Shoulder—

burning between—*Lyc., Phos., Robin.*

coldness between—*Am. mur., Nat. carb.*

pain along r. scapula—*Chel., Chenopod.*

l. scapula—*Ran. bulb.*

Shoulder—

rheumatism of r. deltoid—(see **Rheumatism,** kind of, deltoid).

l. deltoid—(see **Rheumatism,** kind of, deltoid).

Skin—

hot—

Acon., Iod.—Hot and dry.

Bell.—Burning.

greasy—*Nat. mur., Psor., Selen.*

slight injuries suppurate—*Graph., Hep. s., Petrol., Sil.*

Sleep—

convulsions during—(see **Convulsions,** sleep, during).

extremities fall asleep—(see **Extremities,** fall asleep).

loss of—(see **Aggravation,** sleep, loss of).

Sleeplessness—

Acon.—Great restlessness and mental anxiety, with or without fever; also for those who make up their mind that they will not be able to go to sleep.

Bry.—"Those who worry, not so much about the future, but about the cares and troubles of the business of to-day" (Talcott).

Cham.—"Sleeplessness of those who lie awake on account of severe pain, such as neuralgia" (Talcott).

Coff. cr.—Mental anxiety, cannot stop thinking long enough to go to sleep; cannot keep the eyes closed.

Cyclam.—Dunham tells us that the patient has difficulty in going to sleep, that he wakes early in the morning unrefreshed, cannot go to sleep again but feels too weak to get up.

Gels.—"Insomnia of brain-workers, of business men, or for those who have suddenly become exhausted by work or worry, or both" (Talcott).

Sleeplessness—

Hyosc.—With great restlessness; "sleeplessness without apparent cause, save that the nervous system has become depleted" (Talcott).

Ign.—"Sleeplessness due to grief or bad news of any sort" (Talcott).

Kali carb.—Sleeplessness after 1–2 A. M.

Nux v.—Tired to death when he goes to bed and falls asleep right away; wakes early and much refreshed; takes another nap and wakes feeling like the devil.

Opium—"Sleeplessness from extreme sensitiveness of the special senses" (Talcott); light sleepers where the least noise wakens them and they are unable to get to sleep again.

Phos.—"The patient wakes many times during the night, but falls asleep easily" (Talcott).

Plat.—Sleeplessness, with extreme nervous excitement, due to "hysteria and ovarian irritation" (Lilienthal).

Puls.—It is a long time before she can get asleep; she is restless, turns her pillow over to find a cool place, then throws off some of the covers on account of the heat, then lies awake wondering whether she will not catch cold if she does not pull them over her again.

Sulph.—Sleepiness during the day, sleeplessness at night; soles of feet burn and she must cool them off against the wall.

drunkards—(from Talcott)

Gels.—For acute drunks.

Nux v., Cim.—For long drunks.

Opium—For very long drunks.

Ars.—When the drunk has continued until great exhaustion, emaciation, and restlessness follow.

Smallpox—

to lessen pitting—*Ant. t., Thuja.*

Smell—

loss of—*Alumina, Am. mur., Kreos. Iper., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Puls.*

Smell—

loss of smell and taste—*Nat. carb.*

aversion to smell of—

coffee—*Fluor. ac., Nux v., Sulph. ac.*

flowers—*Graph.*

food—*Ars., Coccul., Colch., Nux v.*

strong odors—*Colch., Nux v.*

sour, of body and stools—

Calc. carb.—With its profuse, sour perspiration and large, undigested, sour stools.

Dulc.—Sour stools, aggravation from cold, wet weather.

Hep. s.—Sour stools and sour sweat.

Mag. carb.—Sourness of everything.

Mezer.—Diarrhœa of sour and undigested stools.

Nat. carb.—Watery and sour smelling stools, worse from milk.

Nat. phos.—Acid and sour vomiting and diarrhœa.

Rheum—Stools excoriating, brown, frothy or fermented and sour, especially during teething; the whole body smells sour.

Sulph. ac.—Yellow stools looking like chopped or scrambled eggs and smelling as if the cook had forgotten them in their youth, with general sour odor of the whole body.

smells—

bad eggs—*Calc. carb.*

filth—*Anacard.*

Soles—(see **Extremities,** soles).

Soreness—(see **Sensation,** soreness as if beaten).

Spermatic cord—

neuralgia of—*Berb., Clem., Ox. ac.*

Spine—

formication—(see **Formication**).

irritability of—

Agar.—Extreme sensitiveness of the spine to touch, most severe in the upper dorsal region.

Spine—

irritability of—

Anacard.—Sensation of a plug pressing on the spine.

Bell.—Where pressure upon the dorsal vertebræ causes distress in the stomach, or violent cough and flushed face.

China—Extreme sensitiveness, especially in the dorsal region, the pain shooting up to the head when the spine is touched.

Chin. sulph.—There is great sensitiveness in the region of the first dorsal vertebra, the pain extending towards the head and apt to recur periodically.

Cim.—The cervical and upper dorsal vertebræ particularly sensitive to pressure (*Lach.*).

Coccul.—With great hyperæsthesia of all the senses.

Cupr.—With violent paroxysmal pain and extreme sensitiveness of the whole length of the spine.

Hyper.—Great sensitiveness to touch and paroxysmal pain.

Nux v.—With loss of power in the extremities, which go to sleep easily.

Ox. ac.—With numbness of the whole body and weakness in back and limbs.

Paris quad.—With pain about the sixth cervical vertebra, extending upward and downward.

Phos.—With burning between scapulæ.

Puls.—Where the small of the back feels as if bandaged.

Secale cor.—Pressure on the spine causes pain all through the chest.

Sil.—Where pressure on the spine causes pain in remote parts, especially in the head.

Tarent.—The slightest touch on the spine causes spasmodic pains in the chest.

Zinc.—Sensitiveness of the whole spine but especially of the last dorsal vertebra, the symptoms worse when sitting still and from stimulants.

Spleen—

enlargement of—*Aran.*, *Ars.*, *Ceanoth.*, *China*, *Chin. ars.*, *Chin. sulph.*, *Cornus cir.*, *Cornus flor.*, *Iod.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Phos.*, *Plumb.*, *Sulph.*, *Sulph. ac.*

Sprains—*Am. mur.*, *Carb. an.*, *Rhus t.*, *Ruta.*

Strains—

Arn.—Muscular soreness from over-exertion.

Ars.—Stiffness of knees after unaccustomed strain on them, such as kneeling, squatting, climbing mountains, or stairs on the return home after a summer on a farm.

Carb. an.—"Easy straining" (Lippe).

Cim.—Symptoms similar to those of *Rhus t.*; especially for strains resulting from lifting or stooping.

Rhus t.—Especially from over-exercising, lifting, stooping or from working in water.

Ruta—General lameness, especially of wrists and ankles after strains; synovitis from strains.

Sterility—

Aurum—With lowered vitality of the parts, especially when the longing for children has caused a decided melancholia, with constant dwelling on the subject.

Aurum mur. nat.—For sterility when associated with chronic leucorrhœa, with spasmodic contraction of the muscles of the vagina, which latter may be the cause of the sterility.

Phos.—With nymphomania.

Sternum—

pain behind on swallowing—

Cupr.—Spasm of the œsophagus, with spasmodic cough and intense pain behind the sternum on attempting to swallow.

Ver. a.—Pain in the region of the sternum after eating or drinking.

rawness behind on coughing—*Ammoniacum*, *Caust.*, *Osmium*, *Sang. nit.*

Stiff Neck, from cold—

Bell., Caust.—Worse r. side.

Calc. phos.—From any draft.

Cim.—Worse l. side.

Dulc., Phyto., Rhus. t—When caused by cold-wet.

Guaiac.—"Stiff neck from cold, muscles of spine and shoulders affected" (Hering).

Nux v.—With head drawn to one side.

Stomach—

better—

bending double—*Colch., Coloc., Dios., Mag. carb., Mag. phos., Nat. sulph., Petrol., Rhus t.*

backward—*Bell., Dios., Kalmia.*

cold—

water—*Bismuth, Phos.*

food—*Merc. corr.*

eating—

Anacard.—Dyspepsia or morning sickness of pregnancy, relieved by eating but the symptoms soon return.

Calc. phos.—Dyspepsia, with indescribable distress in the region of the stomach, only temporarily better from eating.

Chel.—Gastric disturbances relieved temporarily by eating, with preference for hot drinks and hot food (*Cupr.*).

Graph.—Gastralgia better from eating; also gastralgia coming on some hours after eating, better from warm milk.

Ign.—The gastric symptoms are generally better from eating and worse from pressure; there is an aversion to ordinary diet, and longing for all sorts of indigestible food, has to get up at night to eat; often attended with sighing.

Iod.—The mental and chest symptoms as well as the ravenous hunger, are relieved for a short time after eating.

ıach—
etter—
eating—
Mezer.—Burning in the stomach, temporarily better from eating, hence constant desire to eat.
Oleand.—Food does not satisfy for long and there is a desire to eat soon after a meal.
Petrol.—Dyspepsia temporarily relieved by eating.
Puls.—Sensation of a "weight in epigastrium an hour after eating, better by eating again" (Hering).
Rhodo.—(not strictly a stomach pain) Chronic pain in the l. side under the short ribs, better from eating.
Sabad.—The gastric symptoms are characterized by an absence of thirst, longing for sweets and general relief after eating.
Sang.—Nausea relieved by eating.
Sep.—Atonic dyspepsia, with amenorrhœa, the nausea and vomiting generally better from eating and lying down.
Sulph., Nat. carb.—Weakness and goneness in the stomach at 11 A. M., better from eating.
eructations—*Arg. nit., Calc. phos., Carb. veg., Coloc., Dios., Lyc., Mag. mur., Plumb.*
flatus, passing—*Calc. phos., Carb. veg., Coccul., Coloc.*
hot food—*Chel., Cupr., Graph.*
pressure, hard—*Cina, Coloc., Dios., Mag. phos., Nux v., Plumb., Stan.*
sweets, desire for—*Arg. nit., Sabad.* (*Arg. nit.* has a craving for and distress after sweets).
worse—
11 A.M., goneness—
Nat. carb., Sulph.—With relief from eating.
Sep.—Inclination for food but eating does not relieve the sensation of goneness.
Zinc.—Goneness at 11 A.M., with aggravation from wine.

Stomach—

worse—

midnight, about—

Ars.—1–2 A. M.

Coccul.—Attacks of gastralgia about midnight.

Kali carb.—3–4 A. M.

at regular intervals—

Coloc., Dios.—At regular intervals.

Coccul.—Flatulent colic coming on about midnigh

Kalmia—Gastralgia coming on in sudden paroxysm

in paroxysms—*Bell., Coloc., Dios., Kalmia.*

acids—*Ant. cr., Fer. phos., Selen.*

alcohol or wine—*Ant. cr., Lach., Zinc.*

drunkards No. 1—

Nux v.—Habits not very steady, dru occasionally.

Sulph. ac.—Habits steady, drunk re larly.

No. 2.—

Arg. nit., Crot. h., Lach.—Gastritis drunkards.

Cadmium sulph., Carbol. ac.—Per tent vomiting of drunkards.

Fluor. ac.—Bilious vomiting and di rhœa, a desire for highly seaso food and an aversion to coffee.

Kali bi.—Nausea and vomiting drunkards and especially for d pepsia from the use of malt liqu

Nux v.—Usually the first remedy t you will think of in the gas troubles of the habitual user of al holic stimulants or of patent me cines.

Selen.—Headache and gastric syn toms the result of a debauch, bet from additional alcohol for wh there is a craving for its stimulati effects.

ach—
orse—
alcohol or wine—
drunkards No. 2—
Sulph. ac.—Useful for the dyspepsia caused by alcohol when there is a persistent bad breath and a craving for stimulants.
Zingib.—Vomiting of old drunkards; feeling of a stone in the stomach, bad breath and bad taste.
anger—*Cham., Coloc., Nux m., Staph.*
cold drinks, ice-water—
Ars., Kali carb.—Gastritis from.
Elaps—Distress from.
Staph.—Colic from.
coffee—*Fluor. ac., Nux v., Sulph. ac.*
eating—
everything seems to be converted into gas—*Carb. veg., Coccul., Kali carb., Lyc., Nux m.*
time table—
before eating—*China, Lyc.*—Constant satiety, feels full before he has eaten anything and cannot eat.
while eating—*Cyclam., Fer., Kali carb., Lyc., Nux m., Oleand., Sulph.*
on leaving the table—*Apoc. can., Arg. nit., China, Graph., Mag. mur., Nat. carb., Nux v.*
soon after eating—*Berb., Calc. phos., Coccul., Dios., Myrica, Robin., Rumex, Sep.*
½ hour after eating—*Carb. veg., Phos. ac.*
1 hour after eating—*Carb. veg., Kali bi., Puls.*
2 hours after eating—*Anacard.*
several hours after eating—*Graph.*
fat foods—*Ant. cr., Carb. veg., Cyclam., Graph., Hep. s., Kali mur., Nat. carb., Petrol., Puls.*
hot foods, aversion to—*Calc. carb., Merc. corr.*

Stomach—

worse—

warm drinks—*Bry., Phos.*

mixed foods—*Ant. cr., Arg. nit., Ipec., Nux v.*

injudicious eating—*Ant. cr., Arg. nit., Ipec., Nux v.*

menstruation—*Cham., Coccul., Coloc., Kali carb., Mag. phos., Nat. mur., Puls., Secale cor., Vib. op.*

suppression of menses—*Am. mur., Coccul., Kali carb., Lyc.*

milk—(see **Aggravation,** food and drink, milk).

least motion—*Bry., Cupr., Kali carb., Rumex.*

pregnancy—*Am. mur., Coccul., Nux m.*

sight of food, smell of food, starchy food, sweets, tea drinking —(see under **Aggravation,** food or drink).

kind of—

acid secretions—*Iris v., Robin.*

dyspepsia—*Æthusa, Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Carb. veg., Caust., China, Con., Cyclam., Graph., Hydr., Iris v., Kali bi., Kali carb., Lith. carb., Lyc., Mag. carb., Mag. mur., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Nat. phos., Nat. sulph., Nux v., Petrol., Phos. ac., Podo., Puls., Robin., Sep., Sulph., Sulph ac.*

atonic dyspepsia—*Aletris, Carb. veg., China, Crot. h., Hydr., Kali carb., Lyc., Nux v., Oleand., Phos., Puls., Sep., Sulph., Zinc.*

burning in—*Ars., Bell., Bismuth, Carb. veg., Colch., Hydr., Iris v., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Mezer., Phos., Robin., Sang., Secale cor., Uran. nit., Ver. a.*

cancer—*Ars., Bismuth, Carbol. ac., Con., Hydr., Lyc. Robin., Sep.*

catarrh of—*Æthusa, Ant. cr., Ars., Bismuth, Chel., China, Graph., Hydr., Kali bi., Mag. carb., Puls., Sulph.*

coldness of—*Camph., China, Colch., Elaps, Grat., Ox. ac., Petrol., Sulph. ac., Tabac.*

Stomach—

kind of—

goneness, sinking in—*Calc. phos.*, *Carb. an.*, *Coccul.*, *Digit.*, *Fer.*, *Gels.*, *Hydr.*, *Ign.*, *Ipec.*, *Kali carb.*, *Lobel.*, *Nat. carb.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Petrol.*, *Phos.*, *Podo.*, *Sep.*, *Staph.*, *Sulph.*, *Tabac.*, *Ver. a.*, *Zinc.*

at 11 A. M.—

Nat. carb., *Sulph.*—Relieved by eating.

Sep.—No relief from eating.

Zinc.—With aggravation from wine.

heartburn—*Berb.*, *Bry.*, *Calc. phos.*, *China*, *Con.*, *Graph.*, *Kali carb.*, *Lyc.*, *Mag. carb.*, *Nat. carb.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Nat. sulph.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*

waterbrash—*China*, *Lyc.*, *Nat. carb.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*

lump in, after eating—

Abies nig.—Feeling of a hard-boiled egg.

Arg. nit.—Sensation of a stone, with ineffectual efforts to eructate.

Bismuth—Eructations and burning pains, with a feeling of a load or hard lump in the stomach; the pains extend from the stomach back to the spine.

Bry.—Food seems to lie like a lump or load in the stomach, with sensitiveness of the epigastric region to touch.

Gels.—No thirst; either a sensation of emptiness and weakness in the stomach, or a feeling of a heavy load lying there.

Kali carb.—Bloating, sour eructations, heartburn and a feeling of a lump in the pit of the stomach.

Nux m.—Dyspepsia, distress appearing while the patient is eating, feeling as if the food formed hard lumps, with soreness in the stomach.

Nux v.—Pain in epigastrium as from a stone, in the morning or immediately after eating.

Stomach—

kind of—

lump in after eating—

Puls.—The sensation of a lump is more in the lower end of the œsophagus, as if the food had lodged there.

Robin.—Acid dyspepsia and sour eructations, constant feeling of weight in the stomach.

Zingib.—Especially in the vomiting of drunkards, with heavy feeling like a stone in the stomach.

pains—

paroxysmal—*Bell., Coloc., Dios., Kalmia.*

at regular intervals—

Coloc., Dios.—Aggravation at regular intervals.

Coccul.—Flatulent colic coming on about midnight.

Kalmia—Gastralgia coming on in sudden paroxysms.

as if rubbed between stones—*Coccul., Coloc.*

to arms—

Dios.—Gastralgia, with severe cutting or cramplike pains extending from the stomach, along the sternum and into both arms.

Tabac.—Gastralgia, pain starting from the cardiac end of the stomach and extending to the l. arm.

chest—*Arg. nit., Coloc., Dios., Nux v., Petrol., Robin., Rumex.*

going backward—

Bell.—"Pain in stomach extending through to spine, between shoulders" (Hering).

Bismuth—Severe pain which extends from the stomach, through the body to the spine.

Calc. phos.—Dyspepsia, pain better for a short time by raising wind; when fasting the pain goes to the spine.

ach—
nd of—
pains—
going backward—
Carb. veg., Phos.—Burning heat in the stomach, extending to the back.
Chel.—Violent pains in the region of the stomach, going through to back and r. shoulder-blade, or over towards the liver.
Cupr.—Cutting pain going through to back as if it would transfix stomach to spine, and preventing the slightest motion.
Dios.—Most terrible flatulent colic, pains radiate from the abdomen to the back, into the chest and arms.
Plat.—Lead colic, with pains extending to back.
Plumb.—Terrible colic, with retraction of the abdomen, which seems to adhere to the spine, better from hard pressure.
Robin.—Lancinating pains to chest or to top of shoulder-blade.
Rumex—Gastralgia, aching extending through to back, obliged to take a long breath; any motion brings on the pains.
palpitation after eating—(see **Heart,** palpitation from eating).
pulsation in—*Asaf., Crot. h., Hydr., Kali carb., Oleand., Sep., Spig.*
ulcer—*Arg. nit., Ars., Crot. h., Hydr., Kali bi., Mezer., Phos., Sang., Uran. nit.*
ith—
aphthous stomatitis—(see **Mouth,** apthæ).
burning in—(see **Stomach,** kind of, burning).
coldness of—(see **Stomach,** kind of, coldness).
eructations—
difficult to raise—*Calc. phos., Carb. veg.*
no relief from—*Arg. nit., China.*

Stomach—
with—
eructations—
everything seems to be converted into gas—*Carb. veg., Coccul., Kali carb., Lyc., Nux m.*
like rotten eggs—*Ant. t., Arn., Hep. s., Psor., Staph., Sulph.*
sour—(see **Stomach,** kind of, acid dyspepsia).
with cough—(see **Cough,** with eructations).
convulsions from indigestion—
Absinth.—Prolonged and successive spasms.
Æthusa—Has arrested convulsions which were due to indigestion.
Chel.—Convulsions preceded by mental heaviness and sleepiness.
Cicuta—Tonic convulsions, with violent opisthotonos; may be renewed by touch, noise or jar, and are always followed by great exhaustion.
Nux v.—Often a palliative in epileptiform convulsions, especially when brought on by indigestion.
cough—(see **Cough,** with indigestion).
headache, gastric—*Ant. cr., Arg. nit., Bry., Chel., Coccul., Cyclam., Euonym., Fer. phos., Ipec., Iris v., Nux m., Nux v., Puls., Robin., Sang.*
heart, palpitation of, after eating—(see **Heart,** palpitation after eating).
menstrual colic—(see **Stomach,** worse, menstruation).
flatulent colic from suppression of menses—(see **Stomach,** worse, menstruation).
pregnancy, flatulent colic of—(see **Stomach,** worse, pregnancy).

Stone, tendency to formation of, in bladder—*Hydrang., Lyc.*

Strains—(see after **Sprains**).

Stupor, difficult to rouse—*Apis, Arn., Helleb., Opium.*

Stuttering—*Bell., Merc. v., Stram.*

Eye—
prophylactic—*Puls., Staph.*
to hasten suppuration—*Calc. pic., Hep. s.*

Abscultus tendinum—*Arum tri., Camph., Chlorum, Cim., Hyosc., Opium, Zinc.*

Suicide—
No. 1—*Ars., Kali brom., Zinc.*
No. 2.—*Ars.*—Will take his life.
Aurum—Talks of it but is afraid to.

Sun-stroke—(see **Headache,** worse, sun).
vertigo from the sun—*Agar., Nat. carb.*

Suppuration—
Hep. s., Sil.—Both are useful in the suppurative process and both have aggravation from cold and relief from warmth and hot applications, but *Hep. s.* has rich, thick, creamy pus, while in *Sil.* it is thin, bloody or like bloody water.
from slight injuries—*Graph., Hep. s., Petrol., Sil.*
long lasting—*Carb. veg., Sil.*
to promote—
Arn.—"Boils and abscesses which have partially matured but which instead of discharging begin to shrivel up by reason of absorption of the contained pus. *Arnica* given now internally and applied externally, re-develops the abscess" (Farrington).
Hep. s.—When given low, below the 3d, it will hasten the process.
Merc. v.—Is similar to *Hep. s.* to promote suppuration, but with this particular differentiation, that under *Merc. v.* there is nocturnal aggravation.
hectic fever after—*Carb. veg., Sil.*

Swallowing—
worse empty—*Ba. carb., Graph., Ign., Lach., Merc. pr., Sulph.*
cannot swallow liquids—*Bell., Stram.*
regurgitation of drink—*Bell., Canth., Carbol. ac., Lach., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Sulph. ac.*

Swallowing—

gurgling when—*Cupr.*, *Hydrocy. ac.*, *Lauroc.*

causes pain behind sternum—

Cupr.—Spasmodic cough and intense pain behind the sternum on attempting to swallow.

Ver. a.—Pain in the region of the sternum after eating or drinking.

to ears—*Bell.*, *Gels.*, *Hep. s.*, *Lach.*, *Petrol.*, *Phyto.*

in throat—(see **Throat**).

Swearing, including temper—

Anacard.—As the result of mental disease, a state of excessive anger at slight offense, or where he takes everything in bad part and becomes violent, with an irresistible desire to curse and swear.

Aurum—The patient is peevish and with vehement wrath at the least contradiction.

Cham.—She stamps her feet and screams from pain or temper; ready to swear but has never learned the words.

Cina, *Staph.*—Especially in children who have a limited supply of expressions to call upon in time of need, so in the former they throw things at you, while in the latter they place your gifts in the fire.

Colch.—For a male patient; one who has dined and wined; touch his gouty toe and hear what a vocabulary he has.

Ign.—For women, whose actions speak louder than words, or as one symptom reads, "tendency to scream, or to tear, or to bite."

Nit. ac.—According to Farrington, is only of benefit if there has been an abuse of mercury.

Nux v.—Generally of a fiery and excitable temperament.

Sulph.—Irritable; quarrelsome.

Ver. a.—Has swearing mentioned prominently in the Handbook. Talcott says in addition, that in religious melancholia, "they pray and curse in alternation for many hours in succession."

veat—

worse from—*Fer.*. *Fer. phos.*, *Merc. v.*, *Opium.*

no relief from, in rheumatism—*Chel.*, *Merc. v.*

on falling asleep—*Con.*

waking—*Sambu.*

night-sweats, in chest conditions—*Agar.*, *Ars. iod.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Calc. iod.*, *Calc. phos.*, *Carb. an.*, *China*, *Fer.*, *Iod.*, *Kali iod.*, *Lyc.*, *Merc. v.*, *Nat. ars.*, *Psor.*, *Sil.*

easy—*Ant. cr.*, *Calc. carb.*, *Hep. s.*, *Merc. v.*, *Psor.*, *Sil.*

with cough—*Ant. t.*, *Hep. s.*

cold with cough—*Ant. t.*, *Ars.*, *Dros.*, *Hep. s.*, *Ver. a.*, *Ver. vir.*

heart—*Cact.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Digit.*, *Secale cor.*, *Spig.*, *Tabac.*, *Ver. a.*

vomiting—*Ant. t.*, *Ars.*, *Camph.*, *Carbol. ac.*, *Cupr.*, *Dios.*, *Lobel.*, *Puls.*, *Secale cor.*, *Tabac.*, *Ver. a.*

on face—*Ant. t.*, *Ars.*, *Ver. a.*

on head in children—

Calc. carb.—Profuse sweat of the head when sleeping, especially on the back of the head; it may be sour but it is not offensive.

Sil.—Sweat profuse, offensive and sour-smelling, especially noticeable when sleeping, and is generally on the forehead and whole head and down the neck.

fetid of feet—

Ant. cr.—"Without odor" (Dearborn).

Ba. carb.—Fetid foot-sweats with soreness of the toes and soles.

Calc. carb.—Profuse perspiration of the feet, stockings always damp; often found in the fair, fat and flabby patient. "The sweat does not make the feet sore or raw" (Farrington).

Nit. ac.—Foul-smelling perspiration of the feet, causing soreness of the toes and balls of the feet, with sticking pains as if walking on pins.

Petrol.—Valuable for fetid perspiration, especially of the axilla and feet, with great tenderness of the latter from being kept so constantly moist.

Sweat—

fetid of feet—

Sep.—Better from cold bathing.

Sil.—Offensive sweat of the feet, with soreness between the toes; often with profuse sweat of the head. Useful for troubles arising from the sudden suppression of habitual sweating of the feet.

Thuja—Extremely fetid sweat of the feet.

never sweats—*Kali carb.*, *Nux m.*

Syphilis—*Asaf.*, *Aurum*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Guaiac.*, *Kali bi.*, *Merc. bin.*, *Merc. pr.*, *Mezer.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Petrol.*, *Phyto.*, *Plat. mur.*, *Sarsap.*, *Staph.*, *Stillingia*, *Thuja.*

headache, syphilitic—*Phyto.*, *Sarsap.*, *Thuja.*

iritis, syphilitic—*Asaf.*, *Aurum*, *Clem.*, *Iod.*, *Kali bi.*, *Merc. pr.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Sulph.*, *Thuja.*

Taste—

Bismuth, *Ars.*, *Coccul.*, *Cocc. c.*, *Cupr.*, *Merc. corr.*, *Merc. v.*, *Nux v.*, *Plumb.*, *Sulph.*—Metallic.

Bry., *Chel.*, *Sulph.*—Bitter.

Cyclam.—Salt.

Nux v.—Bad, sour, with all sorts of variations.

Puls.—Insipid, greasy, with nausea at the thought of fried food or pastry.

Sulph.—Vinegary, especially after drinking milk.

and smell lost—(see **Smell,** loss of and taste).

Tea-drinking, bad effects from—(see **Aggravation,** food and drink, tea; **Heart,** kind of, tea).

Teeth—

abscesses at roots—*Hep. s.*, *Merc. v.*, *Sil.*

grow black—*Kreos.*, *Merc. v.*, *Staph.*

and decay—*Kreos.*, *Staph.*

decay—*Calc. fluor.*, *Calc. phos.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Fluor. ac.*, *Kreos.*, *Staph.*, *Thuja.*

come late and decay early—*Calc. carb.*, *Calc. fluor.*, *Calc. phos.*

Teeth—
dental fistula—*Calc. fluor., Caust., Fluor. ac., Phos., Sil., Staph.*
grinding of—*Cina, Crot. h., Podo.*
hæmorrhage after pulling—*Arn., Phos.*
feel too long—*Ars., Caust., Clem., Lyc., Merc. v., Mezer.*
looseness of—*Caust., Hep. s., Merc. v., Nit. ac.*
teething—
with diarrhœa—(see **Diarrhœa,** worse, during teething).
difficult of children—*Bell., Cham., Gels., Ign., Kreos., Podo., Zinc.*
toothache—
better—
drawing in cold air—*Clem., Mezer., Puls., Sep.*
cold drinks—*Bry., Cham., Clem., Coff. cr., Mag. carb., Nat. sulph., Puls.*
eating—*Ambra gr., Rhodo., Spig.*
heat—*Ars., Mag. phos., Nux v., Puls., Rhodo., Rhus t.*
hard, worse light pressure—*Bell., China, Staph.*
walking about—*Puls., Raphan.*
worse—
open air and cold air—*Agar., Calc. carb., Caust., Hep. s., Mag. carb., Nux v., Rhodo., Rhus t., Sil., Spig., Staph.*
taking cold—*Acon., Calc. carb., Caust., Nux v., Piper m., Rhodo.*
cold water—*Ant. cr., Calc. carb., Hep. s., Lach., Nux v., Spig., Staph., Thuja.*
in decayed teeth—*Kreos., Mezer., Plant., Thuja.*
after eating—*Ant. cr., Bismuth, Kali carb., Lach., Lyc., Nux v.*
heat—
warmth of bed—*Cham., Clem., Mag. carb., Merc. v., Puls.*
warm drinks—*Cham., Lach., Puls.*
menstruation—*Lach., Sep., Staph.*

Teeth—

toothache—

worse—

pregnancy—*Calc. carb.*, *Mag. carb.*, *Nux m.*, *Staph.* *Puls.*, *Sep.*—Better open air.

Raphan.—During the earlier months.

light, better hard pressure—*Bell.*, *China*, *Staph.*

smoking—*Clem.*, *Sep.*, *Spig.*

wet weather—*Aran.*, *Dulc.*, *Rhodo.*

Testicles—

atrophy of—

Aurum—In boys, with low spirits and pining condition.

Caps.—In impotency, with coldness of the scrotum and tendency to atrophy of the testicles.

Iod., *Kali iod.*—With general emaciation.

epididimitis—*Puls.*, *Rhodo.*

hard—

Arn.—As the result of injury, with great soreness.

Aurum—The result of a chronic inflammation, with severe pain, worse at night.

Con.—Testicles enlarged and very hard, especially as the result of injuries.

Copaiva—The result of a suppressed gonorrhœa.

Rhodo.—With a feeling as though they were being crushed.

neuralgia of—*Berb.*, *Puls.*, *Zinc.*

orchitis—*Clem.*, *Hamam.*, *Merc. v.*, *Puls.*, *Rhodo.*

worse heat—*Clem.*, *Puls.*

from suppressed gonorrhœa—*Clem.*, *Copaiva*, *Puls.* *Spong.*

mumps—*Jaborandi*, *Puls.*, *Staph.*

pain as if crushed—*Arg. met.*, *Rhodo.*, *Spong.*, *Staph.*

from kidney to—(see **Kidney**, pain to testicles).

swollen—*Apis*, *Arn.*, *Aurum*, *Clem.*, *Cinnab.*, *Con.*, *Copaiva*, *Cubeba*, *Hamam.*, *Iod.*, *Merc. v.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Puls.*, *Rhodo.*, *Spong.*

us—*Acon., Bell., Cicuta, Crot. h., Hydrocy. ac., Hyosc., er., Lauroc., Physos.*

less remedies—*Apis, Bell., Cyclam., Gels., Puls.*

t—

rse—

cold air—

Cistus—Dryness worse.

Fluor. ac.—Syphilitic ulcerations sensitive to.

Hep. s.—General sensitiveness to.

Hydr.—Follicular pharyngitis, increased irritation from.

Kali carb.—Chronic atrophic catarrh, sticking as from a fish-bone.

Nux v.—Rawness noticed on breathing cold air.

nd of and with—

ball, etc., rising into throat—

Asaf., Ign.—Better from swallowing.

Con.—Spasmodic constriction of the stomach and œsophagus, as if a round body ascended from the stomach.

Gels.—"Lump in throat which cannot be swallowed" (Hering).

Lyc., Mag. mur., Nux m., Sep.—With flatulent distention.

Mosch.—With feeling of suffocation.

Plat.—Resulting from any nervous excitement.

Plumb.—Sensation of ball rising from throat into the head, associated with headache.

Valer.—Sensation of something warm rising from stomach to throat.

Zinc.—Very restless, fidgety.

Zinc. valer.—A valuable remedy for globus hystericus.

breathing impeded from sensation of plug—(see **Breathing,** impeded).

catarrh—(see **Pharynx,** chronic follicular catarrh).

Throat—

kind of and with—

constriction of—

Am. caust., Caps., Mosch., Sambu.—With suffocative spasm of larynx.

Amyl nit.—In nervous conditions, with choking in throat, oppressed respiration and staring eyes, accompanied by a surging of blood to the head and face.

Chlorum—Sudden dyspnœa from spasm of the vocal cords, with staring eyes, blue face and cold sweat.

Cupr.—Spasmodic asthma, with constriction of the throat, intense dyspnœa and blueness of the face.

Ign.—Nervous spasm of the glottis.

Ipec.—Spasm of the glottis, with rapid alternations of contraction and relaxation of the vocal cords.

Lach., Canth.—Spasm of the larynx due to pressure externally.

Magnol. gr.—In heart troubles, sensation of suffocation and constriction of throat.

Nux m.—In nervous conditions (*Puls.*), with constriction of the vocal cords.

Sambu.—In laryngitis, with attacks of suffocation due to spasm of the larynx.

Stram.—Suffocative spasm, or spasm of the glottis on attempting to swallow.

Ver. a.—Suffocative spasm, with cough, from constriction of the larynx or chest.

drink, regurgitation of—*Bell., Canth., Carbol. ac., Lach., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Sulph. ac.*

gangrene of—*Caps., Lach.*

hair, splinter, etc., in—

Apis—Stinging pains on swallowing.

Alumina—Great dryness and sharp splintery feeling in throat.

throat—

kind of and with—

hair, splinter, etc., in—

Arg. nit.—In acute and chronic pharyngitis, with much thick mucus and rawness and soreness, and a sensation of a splinter lodged in throat, which is felt more on swallowing.

Hep. s.—Sticking in throat as from a splinter and extending to the ear on swallowing.

Ign.—Sensation of a fish-bone in the throat, better from swallowing anything solid.

Kali carb.—Sticking in pharynx as from a fish-bone, worse if he becomes cold.

Merc. corr.—On swallowing food feeling as if knife were cutting.

Merc. v.—Sharp sticking in throat on swallowing.

Nit. ac.—Pain as from splinters on swallowing, with much salivation.

Sil.—At times stitches on swallowing.

œdema of—*Apis, Canth., Rhus t., Sang.*

pain in, to ear on swallowing—*Bell., Gels., Hep. s., Lach., Petrol., Phyto.*

phthisis, laryngeal—*Ars., Dros., Lauroc., Mang., Nit. ac., Selen., Spong.*

purple—*Ailant., Arg. nit., Bapt., Crot. h., Kali bi., Lach., Naja, Phyto., Tarent. Cub.*

rheumatic sore—(see **Rheumatism,** kind of, throat).

sore—

of smokers—

Arg. nit.—With burning and dark redness and a sensation of a splinter in throat on swallowing.

Caps.—Of drinkers and smokers, sometimes with tough mucus that is difficult to dislodge, but usually with inflammation, burning, and relaxed uvula.

speakers—(see **Hoarseness,** sore throat of speakers).

sensitiveness to touch—*Canth., Lach., Naja.*

Tongue—
black—*Arn., Ars., Bapt., Carb. veg.*
coated—
at base—*Kali bi., Merc. pr.*
thickly, white—*Ant. cr., Arg. nit., Bismuth.*
and breath cold—*Camph., Carb. veg., Colch., Ver. a.*
epithelioma—*Ars., Ars. iod., Carbol. ac., Chrom. ac., Kali bi., Kali mur., Mur. ac.*
mapped—*Kali bi., Nat. mur., Ran. scel., Tarax.*
neuralgia of—*Agar., Ars.*
paralysis of—*Ba. carb., Gels., Hyosc., Lach., Opium, Plumb.*
red—
dry streak in middle—*Ant. t., Lach., Ver. vir.*
tip—
Arg. nit., Phyto., Rhus t.—Red triangular tip.
Sulph.—Tongue dry and red at tip and edges.
scalded feeling—(see **Mouth,** burnt, scalded feeling in).
shows imprint of teeth—*Chel., Hydr., Mag. mur., Merc. v.*
trembling—*Apis, Lach.*
ulceration—*Ars., Canth., Kali bi., Kali mur., Lach., Mur. ac., Nit. ac., Phyto., Ran. scel.*

Tonic after exhausting diseases—(see **Prostration,** following severe diseases).

Tonsils—
tonsillitis, follicular—*Gels., Merc. bin., Phyto.*
hypertrophied—*Ba. carb., Ba. iod., Ba. mur., Iod., Phyto.*
mycosis—*Calc. fluor., Calc. phos.*

Touch—
sensitiveness to—(see **Sensitiveness** to touch).
hyperæsthesia, general—(see **Sensitiveness,** hyperæsthesia).

Trachea, rawness of—*Arg. met., Cann. sat., Caust., Cocc. c., Iod., Osmium, Paris quad., Phos., Senega.*

Trembling—
Arg. nit.—Tremulous weakness, with nervous restlessness and sighing respiration.

Trembling—

Cim., Coccul., Con., Gels., Lach., Merc. v., Nat. mur., Nit. ac., Nux v., Opium, Phos.—Tremulous weakness.

Sulph. ac.—General sense of trembling, without it being visible.

Zinc.—Trembling of hands.

Twitching of extremities—*Ambra gr., Bell., Cim., Cina, Coccul., Hyosc., Ign., Opium, Tanacet., Zinc., Zinc. valer.*

Tympanitis—(see **Abdomen,** tympanitis).

Typhoid—

restless type—*Arn., Ars., Bapt., Rhus t.*

non-restless type—*Arn., Bry., Carb. veg., Gels., Mur. ac., Phos. ac., Phos.*

with hæmorrhage from bowels—*Am. carb., Arn., Carb. veg., China, Crot. h., Hamam., Kreos., Lach., Mur. ac., Sulph. ac., Tereb.*

suppression of urine—*Colch., Stram., Zingib.*

Typhus—*Apis, Arn., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Bry., Chlorum, Crot. h., Phos., Rhus t.*

Ulcers—

gangrenous—(see **Gangrene,** gangrenous degeneration of ulcers).

varicose—(see **Veins,** varicose).

Uræmic—

convulsions—*Am. carb., Cann. Ind., Cupr., Hydrocy. ac., Petrol., Phyto., Plumb.*

headache—*Cann. Ind., Petrol.*

Urea increased—*Helon., Kali salts.*

Urine—

passes better standing—*Caust., Con.*

kind of and with—

black—*Ars. hydrog., Carbol. ac., Colch., Crot. h., Kali chlor., Lach., Merc. corr., Phos.*

Urine—

kind of and with—

blood, of decomposed—*Carbol. ac., Crot. h., Lach.*

hæmaturia—(see **Hæmorrhage,** hæmaturia).

burning on urinating (comments by Dr. Bukk G. Carleton).

Acon.—In acute conditions, especially with great agony at the thought of micturition.

Apis—At times when urinating there is a stinging pain, or there may be strangury, with sensation "as if the flow were obstructed near the glans penis" (Carleton).

Arg. nit.—Dysuria and bloody urine, with terrible cutting pains "from prostate to rectum on voiding the last drops of urine; also a sensation of a hot wire passing along the urethra on urinating, the burning most pronounced in the membranous portion and the fossa navicularis" (Carleton).

Ars.—Extreme burning on urinating.

Bell.—Dysuria especially in children and excitable women.

Berb.—Burning before, during or after micturition, especially when associated with uric acid deposits.

Borax—Infants and young children are afraid to urinate and almost have convulsions when the desire to urinate comes. (*Nux m.* also says Carleton.)

Camph., Tereb.—Useful for strangury when caused by poisoning from *Cantharis.*

Cann. sat.—Burning during and after micturition, worse just after.

Cann. Ind.—Burning before, during and after micturition.

Canth.—Urine bloody and scalds the whole length of the urethra; it is passed drop by drop, with great strangury.

Caps.—Strangury, excessive burning pain in prostate.

ıe—
kind of and with—
burning on urinating—

Chimaph.—Burning and scalding during micturition; difficult to begin to urinate, with straining before and after.

Clem.—Great pain and burning on beginning to urinate, "pain along the urethra, especially referred to the glans penis" (Carleton), with feeling as if the urethra were contracted, with necessity to strain to pass a few drops.

Colch.—Urine dark and bloody, with tenesmus.

Copaiva—Cystitis with great dysuria and burning the entire length of the urethra, especially if it follows gonorrhœa; has to make a great effort to pass a little urine.

Cubeba—Cutting and constriction in urethra during micturition; necessity to urinate every ten or fifteen minutes, with smarting and tenesmus after.

Digit.—Increased desire after the first few drops have passed, with burning in urethra and tenesmus of both bladder and rectum; this increased desire is so great that it causes the patient to walk around in much distress, "though motion increases the desire to urinate" (Hering).

Equiset.—Extreme and frequent urging, with pain worse just after micturition.

Erig.—Burning micturition, offensive odor. "Dysuria of teething children" (Lilienthal).

Eupat. purp.—Smarting, burning, or difficulty in urinating, in nephritis from taking cold.

Gels.—"During micturition a sensation of discomfort, combined with a voluptuous or pleasurable feeling referred to the deep genitalia" (Carleton).

Kali bi.—The last drop cannot be expelled and causes burning.

Urine

[illegible] with

burning on urinating—

Lil. tig. Smarting and burning [illegible] micturition associated with [illegible] of the uterus.

Lyc. "During micturition, pain [illegible] kidneys, causing children [illegible]" (Carleton).

Merc. c. Tenesmus, constant [illegible] passed, with burning especially after [illegible]

Merc. corr. An aggravated *Merc.* [illegible]

Nat. mur. Especially in gleet, with [illegible] burning after urinating, "and [illegible] a few hours after coitus" (Carleton).

Nit. ac. With frequent urging and intense [illegible] and burning during and after urinating, the urine smelling strong like horse's urine.

[illegible] More of an irritable bladder; frequent and painful urging to urinate, with discharge of only a few drops of burning urine.

[illegible] Constant urging to urinate, with violent pain and straining; strangury, with ability to [illegible] when on the knees and pressing the [illegible] the floor; the urine scalds the whole [illegible] urethra. "A very valuable remedy [illegible] upon" (Carleton).

[illegible] inflammations of the urethra and [illegible] attacks of urging to urinate, [illegible] attended to cause the [illegible] The man, or child, will [illegible] they find the closet door [illegible]

[illegible] with severe tenesmus, [illegible] micturition [illegible] during pregnancy; [illegible] bladder following [illegible] and the urinary [illegible]

—
ind of and with—
burning on urinating—
Prunus spin.—Neuralgic dysuria; the urine seems to pass into the glans penis and then to return and cause violent pain in the urethra.
Rhus arom.—Cystitis, with excruciating pain on urinating.
Santon.—Dysuria, with emission of only a few drops at a time; urine has a peculiar green color.
Sarsap.—Cystitis, with bloody urine, characterized by pain in the neck of the bladder at close of micturition, and with chill running up the back from the bladder.
Senecio—Chronic inflammation of the neck of the bladder, or in nephritis, with fever, great pain on urinating, urine high-colored (red) and hot.
Sep.—Slow micturition, but with constant desire and painful bearing-down sensation above the pubis (in the perineum, says Carleton).
Sulph.—Burning and smarting micturition, frequent urging, "with a voluptuous itching reaching as far as the anus" (Carleton).
Tereb.—Bloody urine; dysuria and constant tenesmus.
Thuja—Dysuria; burning, high-colored and strong-smelling urine.
Uva ursi—Cystitis, frequent urging, with severe spasm of the bladder, burning and tearing pain; urine contains blood and tough mucus. "Has to lie on the back to pass urine" (Lilienthal).
Vespa—Burning micturition in women, especially with affections of the l. ovary.
worse after urinating—*Caps.*, *Cann. sat.*, *Digit.*, *Equiset.*, *Kali bi.*, *Merc. corr.*, *Merc. v.*, *Nat. mur.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Pareira.*
with leucorrhœa—(see **Leucorrhœa,** with distress on urinating).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] after urinating—

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] weak expulsive power [illegible] and frequent interruptions of the [illegible] as if a few drops of [illegible] after micturition, a dribbling [illegible] urethra, not from the bladder.

[illegible]

[illegible] *Caust., Cina, Fer., Puls., Rhus arom.*

[illegible]

[illegible] With dark offensive urine.

Caust. When there is a weakness of [illegible] sphincter and the urine passes involuntarily, especially during the first sleep.

[illegible] Worse the latter part of the night; profuse urination.

[illegible], Fer., Puls., Rhus arom.—When there is also involuntary micturition during the day.

[illegible] Nocturnal enuresis of children, especially when there is no tangible cause, except habit.

[illegible] [illegible] the cures of which we read so much and have seen so few.

[illegible] [illegible] that he is standing [illegible] and wakes to [illegible]

—
nd of and with—
enuresis—
nocturnal—
Petrol.—From weakness of the bladder.
Phos. ac.—"When urine is passed in first sleep and fairly floods the bed" (Hering).
Plant.—With very profuse urine.
Ruta, Verbas.—Dribbling at night.
Sep.—Where the trouble is worse during the first part of the night.
Sil., Cina—Especially in children who suffer from worms.
Sulph.—Useful in nocturnal enuresis, and many start a chronic case with this remedy with the expectation that the drug to follow will act with increased vigor and thus a speedier cure may be effected.
Viola t.—With odor of cat's urine.
during first sleep—*Caust., Phos. ac., Sep.*
incontinence of children—*Fer., Ign.*
old people—*Apis, Equiset., Gels., Iod.*
spurting on coughing—(see **Cough,** causes and with, urinating).
diabetes—(see **Diabetes**).
increased in nervous conditions—*Arg. nit., Gels., Ign., Mosch., Plant., Sang.*
polyuria—*Arg. met., Helon., Murex, Nat. mur., Squilla.*
intermittent flow—*Con., Gels., Lyc., Thuja.*
milky—*Coloc., Phos. ac., Phos.*
mucus in—*Aspar., Berb., Equiset., Merc. corr., Merc. v., Puls., Senega, Sulph.*
thick, ropy—*Chimaph., Cubeba, Hydr., Pareira, Populus trem., Uva ursi.*
oily film—*Hep. s., Paris quad., Phos., Psor., Sulph.*—(the first spoken of prominently in the Handbook, the others only in italics).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Cough [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Apis, Hyos., Merc. [illegible]
[illegible] Ars., Camph., Carb. veg., Cupr., Secale c.
[illegible] Ars., Convall., Digit., Helleb.
[illegible] Apis, Colch., Phyto., Stram.
[illegible] Helleb., Sulph.
[illegible] Chimaph., Tereb. (Dr. S. F. Wilcox).
[illegible] Colch., Stram., Zingib.
yellow fever — Canth., Crot. h.

[illegible] remained behind — *Gels.*, ***Mag. mur.***, Nux v.

dribbling after urinating (see **Urine**, kind of and with, dribbling after urinating).

[illegible] standing — Caust., Con.

cannot urinate without being prepared for stool — *Aloe*, [illegible]

must strain to urinate

[illegible] Has to strain at stool in order to pass urine.

[illegible] Must press a long time before he can commence [illegible]

ne—

kind of and with—

must strain to urinate—

Caust.—Scanty flow after a long wait.

Chimaph.—Very difficult to begin, straining before and after.

Clem.—Feeling of constriction of the urethra, must strain before the urine will start and then it flows in a thin stream, stops before the bladder is emptied, and then dribbles.

Copaiva—Has to make a great effort to pass a little urine.

Hep. s.—After a long wait the urine drops down vertically.

Kali carb.—With loss of power the urine is discharged slowly.

Lyc.—"Urging but must wait a long time before it will pass" (Hering).

Mag. mur.—Must press the hands on the abdomen in order to empty the bladder.

Pareira—With great urging, can only urinate when on hands and knees.

Sep.—With urging and bearing down, must wait several minutes before the flow starts.

rticaria—

Ant. cr.—When dependent upon gastric disorder.

Apis—Itching worse 5 P. M.

Ars.—"Occurring in the anæmic" (Dearborn), worse from cold, better from warmth.

Bov., Led.—Where the itching is worse after getting warm in bed.

Chloralum—In the ordinary case of hives where the cause is unknown.

Copaiva—Biting, with violent itching.

Dolichos—During pregnancy.

Dulc., Rumex—Chronic urticaria, worse beginning of winter.

Urticaria

Kreos. After menstruation.

Nit. ac. With itching, smarting and especially burning.

Puls., Ruta. Where every attempt to eat meat is followed by an eruption like nettle rash.

Urtica ur. General urticaria, with intolerable itching and burning, especially from eating shell-fish.

worse

exposure to cold air—*Dulc., Rumex.*

intermittent fever—(see **Intermittent fever,** with urticaria).

menstruation (see **Menstruation, with urticaria**).

Uterus

kind of and with

anteversion *Lil. tig., Nux v., Sep., Sulph.*—With frequent desire and pain on urinating.

cancer of *Arg. met., Ars., Carb. an., Carbol. ac., Clem., Con., Graph., Hydr., Iod., Kreos., Lyc., Mag. mur., Murex, Secale cor., Tarent., Thuja.*

contractions

clonic *Caul.*

tonic *Secale cor.*

engorged with blood *Aloe, Bell., Sep.*

enlarged *Ars., Aurum, Aurum mur. nat., Merc. bin., Murex, Ver. a., Viscum.*

excrescences on *Graph., Hydr., Kreos., Nit. ac., Thuja.*

fibroids of *Bell., Calc. carb., Calc. iod., Hydr., Kali iod., Iod., Lyc., Mag. mur., Plat., Secale cor., Trill., Vinca.*

haemorrhage in gushes *Bell., Cham., Coccul., Sabina, Trill.* (refer also to **Menstruation,** kind of, in gushes).

neuralgia of *Con., Lil. tig.*

plug like pain between uterus and r. ovary—*Iod.*

pubis and coccyx—*Aloe.*

polypi *Con., Sang., Thuja.*

bleeding *Con., Thuja.*

—
id of and with—
prolapsus—*Agnus cast., Aletris, Ant. cr., Arg. met., Arn., Aurum, Bell., Caul., Collin., Fer. iod., Helon., Hydr., Kali bi., Lappa, Lil. tig., Murex, Nat. mur., Nux v., Pallad., Phos. ac., Plat., Podo., Puls., Rhus t., Sep., Stan., Staph., Sulph., Thuja, Trill.*
with feeling of protrusion—
Aloe—Heaviness and arterial engorgement of the uterus as if a hæmorrhage would take place.
Ant. cr.—With suppression of the menses from cold bathing.
Bell.—Sensation as if everything would be forced out or protrude, a state of arterial congestion, with heat and burning as if the uterus were heavy with hot blood.
Lappa—With a sore, bruised feeling and great relaxation, all symptoms worse standing or walking.
Lil. tig.—With desire to press upward against the vulva or to support the abdominal walls.
Murex—Must sit down and cross thighs to obtain relief from the sensation of protrusion.
Nat. mur.—With great weakness of the abdominal muscles and viscera, must sit down to prevent protrusion.
Sep.—Along with prostration and weakness as if she were about to faint, must sit down and cross her thighs.
Stan.—With a weak, gone feeling in the chest.
desire for stool—*Lil. tig., Nux v.*
to urinate—*Lil. tig., Nux v., Sep., Sulph.*
retroversion—*Caul., Convall., Fer. iod., Lil. tig., Nux v., Rhus t.*
with frequent desire for stool—*Lil. tig., Nux v.*

Uterus—

kind of and with—

subinvolution—*Apis, Aurum mur. nat., Caul., Hydr., Kali bi., Murex, Nat. mur., Secale cor., Sep., Viscum.*

tumors of broad ligament—*Bov., Coloc., Kali brom.*

ulcerations of the cervix—

Arg. met., Arg. nit., Ars.—With profuse, excoriating, offensive discharges and tendency to hæmorrhages.

Borax—Very valuable in inflammation and ulceration of the mucous membrane of the vagina and uterus, with albuminous and acrid leucorrhœa.

Calend.—Useful locally as well as internally, in bad ulcerations of the os uteri, with offensive leucorrhœa.

Carbol. ac.—With fetid and acrid discharge.

Curare—Discharge ichorous, corroding and fetid.

Helon.—Offensive leucorrhœa, with ulceration of the cervix, which occasionally causes hæmorrhage. Usually with pain in the lumbar region, weight on the chest and pressure on vertex.

Hep. s.—With profuse, offensive leucorrhœa of a decayed odor.

Hydr.—With fungoid excrescences and especially with hæmorrhages, due to the ulcerations, and with profuse tenacious leucorrhœa.

Kreos.—With burning pains and putrid discharges.

Merc. bin., Merc. r., Thuja—Especially for venereal ulcers and tendency to hæmorrhages.

Mezer.—With smarting and burning pain.

Nit. ac.—Erosions and ulcerations of the cervix, with tendency to hæmorrhages.

Uvula—

elongation of, with cough—see **Cough, worse, uvula, elongation of.**

swelling of—*Apis, Cistus, Kali bi., Kali iod., Lyc., Merc. corr., Merc. r., Nat. ars., Nit. ac., Sil., Sulph. ac.*

Vaccination, ill effects of—

Crot. h.—Erysipelas after vaccination.

Sil.—For the results from impure vaccination, with the formation of abscesses, or where the ulcer refuses to heal.

Thuja—Very useful for the bad effects of vaccination or when it causes diarrhœa.

Vagina—

burning in, with leucorrhœa—*Am. carb., Ars., Con., Iod., Lyc.*

gas from vagina—*Brom., Lyc., Nux m., Phos. ac.*

bladder—*Sarsap.*

pruritus—(see **Pruritus**).

sensitive to coition—*Aurum, Fer., Lyc., Nat. mur., Plat., Sep., Thuja.*

varicose veins—*Carb. veg., Hamam., Lyc.*

Vaginismus—*Aurum,. Aurum mur. nat., Berb., Cact., Plat., Plumb.*

Veins, varicose and ulcers—

Calc. carb.—Varicose ulcers, "worse from wet poultices and in wet weather" (Hering).

Calc. fluor.—Spoken of by Schüssler as "the chief remedy for varicose veins;" "for the aged" (Lilienthal).

Calend.—As a local application for bad smelling ulcers.

Carb. veg.—Useful in low types of ulcers when they break down and refuse to heal, with ichorous, offensive discharge, and burning pains, worse at night.

Carduus mar.—Considered by many as a most effective remedy for varicose veins, and it is especially useful when there is a general disturbed function of the liver; portal hyperæmia.

Fer. phos.—"Hyperæmia dependent upon relaxation of muscular fibres of blood-vessels. Varicose veins in young persons" (Schüssler).

Fluor. ac.—Especially in old and obstinate varicose veins and ulcers, with relief from bathing in cold water and aggravation from warm applications. "In women who have borne many children" (Hering).

Veins, varicose, and ulcers—

Hamam.—Varicose veins and ulcers, dark in color, with great soreness (*Arn.*), a bruised sensation.

Kali bi.—Ulcers deep, with adherent secretions; "worse in hot weather, better in cold weather" (Dearborn).

Lach.—Indolent ulcers of bluish-black color (*Arn.*, *Carb. veg.*, *Crot. h.*, *Hamam.*, *Mezer.*, *Mur. ac.*).

Led.—Varicose veins on nose (*Carb. veg.*).

Lyc.—Varicose veins and ulcers, with œdema and aggravation from heat.

Merc. v.—Varicose ulcers which bleed easily (*Thuja*), generally with nocturnal lancinating pains.

Mezer.—Varicose ulcers, surrounded by bluish-red discoloration; the slightest pressure causes the most intense burning pain.

Millef.—Painful varicose veins during pregnancy.

Nit. ac.—Varicose ulcers sensitive to, and bleeding easily from touch; "worse from cold water" (Dearborn).

Puls.—Sluggish circulation, coldness of parts and general chilliness; with the varicose ulcers there is smarting, stinging pain, worse from warmth; the leg sweats constantly.

Sil.—Sensitiveness to touch; sharp stinging pains, better from warmth.

Vipera t.—Varicose veins, especially with the sensation on letting the limb hang down, as if it would burst from the fulness of the veins.

Zinc.—Especially in chronic conditions; follows well after *Puls.*

Blue [illegible] *Carb. veg.*, *Crot. h.*, *Hamam.*, *Lach.*, *Mezer.*, *Mur. ac.*

Of legs [illegible] *Lach.*, *Mezer.*, *Puls.*, *Zinc.*

Puls. For the early stages.

Zinc. In chronic conditions after *Puls.* has relieved the acute symptoms.

Of nose [illegible]

[illegible] of nose [illegible] *Hamam.*

Of prominent [illegible] *Hamam.*, *Led.*

Venous congestion—*Am. carb., Ant. t., Arn., Bapt., Camph., Carb. an., Carb. veg., Chloralum, Crot. h., Cupr., Digit., Gels., Hydrocy. ac., Lach., Opium, Phyto., Ver. vir.*

Vertebræ, caries of—*Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Merc. corr., Phos. ac., Phos., Sil., Therid.*

Vertigo—

worse—

open air—*Calc. carb., Coccul., Cyclam., Sulph.*
cerebral anæmia—*Calc. carb., Con., Kali brom., Zinc.*
closing eyes—*Apis, Chel., Lach., Thuja.*
looking up—*Cupr., Petrol., Phos., Puls.*
down—*Oleand.*
steadily at any object—*Con., Oleand.*
at running water—*Arg. met., Fer.*
walking over running water—*Sulph.*
lying on r. side—*Bry.* (Beyea).
l. side—*Onosmod.*
going up stairs—*Calc. carb.*
down stairs—*Borax.*
moving head—*Bry., Calc. carb., Carb. veg., Gels.*
sitting up in bed—*Acon., Bry., Carb. veg., Chel., Cina, Coccul., Con., Oleand., Nat. mur., Nit. ac., Petrol., Phos., Puls.*
stooping—*Aurum, Bry., Carb. veg., Graph., Puls., Sulph.*
sun—*Agar., Nat. carb.*

as if intoxicated—*Arg. met., Coccul., Cyclam., Nat. mur., Nux v., Petrol., Puls.*
with falling to the left—*Arn., Aurum, Nat. mur., Salic. ac., Stram., Zinc.*

Vocal cords—

paralysis of—*Caust., Gels., Selen., Senega.*
relaxed—*Carb. veg., Coca, Hydr.*

Voice breaks on trying to sing—*Arum tri., Graph., Phos., Spong.*

Vomiting—

of black blood—*Ars., Cadmium sulph., Crot. h., Hamam., Lach., Phos., Podo., Ver. a.*—With sediment looking like coffee grounds.

Ipec.—Blood black or tar-like.

pregnancy—(see **Pregnancy,** nausea and vomiting of).

sour curds—

Æthusa—Vomiting directly, or very soon after nursing, of large sour curds that do not cause any especial inconvenience or distress, as the child is ready to nurse again after vomiting.

Ant. cr.—Has vomiting directly after nursing, but in smaller curds and the child refuses to nurse afterwards.

with cold sweat—*Ant. t., Ars., Camph., Carbol. ac., Cupr., Dios., Lobel., Puls., Secale cor., Tabac., Ver. a.*

Walk—

better from or must—(see **Amelioration,** walking).

slow in learning to—*Ba. carb., Calc. carb., Calc. phos., Caust.*

Warts—*Ant. cr., Calc. carb., Caust., Dulc., Nat. sulph., Nit. ac., Staph., Thuja.*

bleeding—*Nit. ac., Thuja.*

venereal—*Nit. ac., Staph., Thuja.*

on nose—*Caust., Thuja.*

Waterbrash—*China, Lyc., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Nux v., Puls., Sulph.*

heartburn—*Berb., Bry., Calc. phos., Carb. veg., China, Con., Graph., Kali carb., Lyc., Mag. carb., Nat. carb., Nat. mur., Nat. sulph., Nux v., Puls., Sep.*

Worms—

Calad.—Allen tells us that this is "the most efficient remedy in pruritus of the vulva and vagina." This has led to its use in little girls, when pin-worms travel over the perineum and get into the vagina; the irritation they produce may lead to masturbation.

orms—

Calc. carb.—Ascarides and chronic diarrhœa, with great appetite and distention of the abdomen.

Cicuta—Spasms of the œsophagus from worms, the child cannot swallow and strangles on attempting to swallow.

Cina—With meningeal irritation, and hot, swollen abdomen, also for strabismus dependent upon worms, especially when the child has a pale, sickly look and "blue rings around the eyes" (Hering).

Cupr., Cicuta, Ign., Sabad.—Convulsions from worms.

Fer.—Pin worms, with itching at anus and involuntary micturition; unnatural appetite and flushed face.

Marum v.—Terrible itching in anus from pin-worms, always worse at night and from the warmth of the bed.

Nat. mur.—For seat-worms and to "lessen predisposition to have worms" (Hering).

Nat. phos.—Strabismus due to worms.

Sabad., Ign.—Reflex cough from worms; the former remedy having convulsive symptoms, irritation of the external genitals, colic and even vomiting of round worms.

Santon.—Used for diagnostic purposes and for its mechanical effects.

Sil.—Nocturnal enuresis in children who suffer from worms.

Spig.—"Strabismus from worms, nauseated in morning" (Farrington), "with relief after eating" (Lilienthal).

Tanacet.—Affections from worms, with twitchings in sleep and waking in fright.

convulsions from—*Cicuta, Cupr., Ign., Sabad.*

ounds—

dissecting—*Apis, Ars., Crot. h., Lach.*

riter's cramp—*Gels., Pic. ac., Ruta.*

ellow fever—

hæmorrhage in—*Cadmium sulph., Canth., Carb. veg., Crot. h., Lach.*

urine suppressed in—*Canth., Crot. h.*

PLAIN TALKS

ON

MATERIA MEDICA

WITH

COMPARISONS

BY

WILLARD IDE PIERCE, M.D.

PREFACE.

"Talks" on our remedies, with amplifications along
ines, more especially in reference to clinical symptoms,
ginally given at the New York Homœopathic Medical
nd Flower Hospital during the years 1898–1908.
our knowledge of a remedy is in direct proportion to the
ness of the proving, our progress as individuals and as a
also dependent upon our recording of the clinical verifi-
as well as of those symptoms that we have discovered
administration of the remedy.
the objects sought for in writing about these remedies
record the symptoms that the authority for them could
n and easy reference made to the records from which
e taken whenever further study was necessary.
Handbook is followed closely, and, except for emphasis,
om the Handbook is not placed in quotation marks.
mptoms from various authors are quoted, with the
the authority or the work from which they are taken.
physicians, whose names follow the symptoms, have
e in this work by furnishing me with valuable clinical
as from their own practice, either confirmatory of the
or as additional symptoms.
minor remedies have not been included, but the indi-
r most of them will be found among the comparisons.
m is to present a plain, practical homœopathic materia

merals, within parentheses, as found in the text, refer to
in the comparison section where the symptom is com-
h other remedies having the same or similar symptom
ion.

The *potency* spoken of at the end of a remedy is the one that I, as an individual, usually use, and it means nothing more than my *preference*. It always was my custom to speak to the students of *potency* in reference to each remedy, and I see no reason for omitting it here, only I took pains to emphasize the fact that the one referred to meant nothing more than my personal choice, and that they were at liberty to accept it or to reject it as experience or *inclination* should lead them to decide: simply to give the least amount of medicine that in their judgment will suffice to cure the patient.

We all have our ideas on this subject, and have expressed them, at times, with a good deal of force, but as others have said, the best *potency* in which to use even one particular remedy is not positively known, for if it were we would all be using the same.

WILLARD IDE PIERCE.

INDEX OF REMEDIES.

Belladonna
Benzoic acid
Berberis
Bismuth
Borax
Bovista
Bromium
Bryonia
Bufo
Cactus
Calcarea acet.
Calcarea carb.
Calcarea fluor.
Calcarea phos.
Calendula
Camphor
Cannabis Ind.
Cannabis sat.
Cantharis
Capsicum
Carbo an.
Carbo veg.
Carbolic acid
Caulophyllum
Causticum
Ceanothus
Cedron
Cerium oxalate
Chamomilla
Chelidonium
Chimaphila
China
Chin. ars.
Chin. sulph.
Chloralum
Chlorum
Cicuta vir.
Cimicifuga
Cina
Cinnabaris
Citric acid
Clematis
Cocculus
Coccus cacti
Coffea cr.
Colchicum
Collinsonia
Colocynthis
Conium
Convallaria
Corallium rub.
Cornus circ.
Cornus flor.
Cratægus
Crocus
Crotalus
Croton tig.
Cuprum
Cyclamen
Digitalis
Dioscorea
Drosera
Dulcamara
Elaps
Equisetum
Eucalyptus
Eupatorium perf.
Eupatorium purp.
Euphrasia
Ferrum
Ferrum phos.
Ferrum cit. and pic.
Fluoric acid
Gambogia
Gaultheria
Gelsemium
Glonoine
Graphites
Gratiola
Grindelia rob. and squar.
Hamamelis
Helleborus nig.
Helonias
Hepar sulph.
Hydrastis
Hydrocotyle
Hyoscyamus
Hypericum
Ignatia
Iodum

Ipecacuanha
Iris vers.
Jatropha
Kali bich.
Kali brom.
Kali carb.
Kali chlor.
Kali iod.
Kali mur.
Kali nit.
Kali phos.
Kali sulph.
Kalmia
Kreosotum
Lachesis
Ledum
Lilium tig.
Lobelia
Lycopodium
Lycopus
Magnesia carb.
Magnesia mur.
Magnesia phos.
Magnolia grand.
Manganum
Menyanthes
Mephitis
Merc. viv.
Merc. corr.
Merc. cyan.
Merc. dulc.
Merc. iod. fl. and rub.
Merc. nit.
Mezereum
Millefolium
Moschus
Murex
Muriatic acid
Myrica
Naja
Natrum carb.
Natrum mur.
Natrum phos.
Natrum sulph.
Nitric acid
Nux moschata
Nux vomica
Onosmodium
Opium
Oxalic acid
Palladium
Petroleum
Phosphoric acid
Phosphorus
Phytolacca
Picric acid
Platinum
Plumbum
Podophyllum
Psorinum
Pulsatilla
Ranunculus bulb.
Raphanus
Rhododendron
Rhus arom.
Rhus tox.
Robinia
Rumex
Ruta
Sabadilla
Sabina
Sambucus
Sanguinaria
Sanguinaria nit.
Secale cor.
Selenium
Senega
Sepia
Silica
Sinapis nig.
Spigelia
Spongia
Squilla
Stannum
Staphisagria
Sticta
Stramonium
Strophanthus
Sulphur
Sulphuric acid
Tabacum
Terebinthina
Thlaspi
Thuja
Trillium
Uranium nit.
Urtica urens
Ustilago
Uva-ursi
Valeriana
Veratrum alb.
Veratrum vir.
Verbascum
Viburnum op.
Vinca
Viola tri.
Vipera
Xanthoxylum
Zincum
Zingiber
Zizia

MATERIA MEDICA

ABIES NIGRA.

BLACK SPRUCE.

nig. is a large evergreen, native of the Northern United
and the gum, which is used to prepare our tincture, was
ved by Dr. Leaman, of this country, in 1867, who had one
l two girls taking one drop of the tincture to three or six
vice a day.

lassical symptom of this remedy is the one given us by
Clair Smith; the symptom in full reads as follows: "Chew-
gum frequently produces the sensation of *an undigested*
led egg in the stomach" (179).

tells us that *Abies nig.* "has often proved curative in the
ia resulting from the use of tea (7) or tobacco."

Abies nig. 1st.

ABSINTHIUM.

ARTEMESIA ABSINTHIUM.
WORMWOOD—ABSINTHE.

nthium—ἀψινθος, *apsinthos* or *apsinthia*, wormwood).
ter, aromatic shrub, which grows wild in Europe, and has
naturalized here, has been used in medicine from ancient
Our knowledge of its effects is mostly of its toxicological
ms as it has had only a fragmentary proving by Dr. H. P.
l.

ıutopsies on animals poisoned by *absinthe* showed great
on of the cerebro-spinal vessels, of the meninges of the
nd extreme hyperæmia of the medulla oblongata.

the drinkers suffer from a peculiar form of epilepsy, which

has received the name of "absinthe epilepsy," the most prominent symptoms being vertigo, illusions of sight and hearing, trembling and numbness of the extremities and epileptiform convulsions, which Allen says, "begin in the face and extend to the body and limbs. A large number of these convulsions are apt to occur in rapid succession for a few hours, coming on with screaming."

Allen also tells us, although the clinical history of *Absinthe* is very imperfect, it has been used for prolonged spasms in children, due perhaps to gastric irritation (36), and for epileptiform convulsions (66) in older persons.

In a lecture on this remedy, Allen spoke of putting a drop of the tincture on the tongue during an epileptic attack, as it would modify the convulsion.

ACETIC ACID.

Acetic acid was first proved by Dr. Berridge and introduced by Hering in 1838 (from Hering's Guiding Symptoms).

Acetic acid produces directly gastro-enteritis, while its remote effects are a profound anæmia, with diarrhœa, night-sweats, feeble pulse, emaciation and cough.

In anæmic conditions (15) there is great prostration and general relaxation of the system, with the resultant profuse discharge of all secretions, including saliva, urine, fæces, menstrual flow and sweat.

The stomach is irritable and associated with great thirst; there is general anasarca (63) and pale, waxy skin.

Acetic acid has been used with success in menorrhagia and metrorrhagia; in the anæmia of nursing women (146), with impoverished, bluish milk; and in membranous croup with free perspiration.

Hiccough, associated with fetid eructations, is mentioned in the pathogenetic symptoms, but Dr. F. M. Bishop of Newark Valley, N. Y., first told me of its value in hiccough of any kind (116). The tincture in water or eight to ten drops of vinegar in water, will stop many an attack.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

MONKSHOOD, WOLFSBANE.

(*Aconite—ἀκονίτον, akoniton*, a poisonous plant. Monkshood, from the shape of its flowers; Wolfsbane, from its use to poison animals.)

Aconite is the accepted name of this remedy, and while the provings were made from the whole plant and root when beginning to flower, the Am. Homœo. Phar. directs that the root is not to be included in the preparation of the tincture.

Aconitum rad. or *radix*, made from the root of the plant, can be obtained from any of our pharmacies. It is supposed to have stronger medicinal properties, but has not been proved separately.

Aconitum ferox, which has had a very fragmentary proving, is made from the root of a variety of the *Aconitum napellus* and is the most poisonous species of *Aconite* known.

It is to Hahnemann that the world's knowledge of the therapeutic value of *Aconite* is due, and he speaks of its use in the 30th dilution.

The prescribing of *Aconite* by the old school, which is now so prevalent, is illustrative of their attitude towards us, where, after appropriating bits of information from homœopathic sources, they acknowledge their indebtedness with the fingers extended, the thumb on the nose.

Hughes says: "If Homœopathy had done nothing for therapeutics but reveal the virtues of *Aconite* it might die content;" and again: "It is impossible to begin to speak of *Aconite* without a thrill of gratification and pride. The inestimable benefits which are now—at least in England and America—obtaining general recognition, are the direct results of homœopathy. When, ever and anon, our brethren without have caught a glimpse of its virtues, it has been from its use by homœopathists that they have done so; though they have generally proclaimed them in the medical journals with a sneer at the source of their information."

Hahnemann published his pathogenesis of *Aconite* in 1805 and, seventy years later, in 1876, Ringer, an old school author, is ready to startle the world with this statement: "Perhaps no drug is

more valuable than *Aconite*. Its virtues are far from being adequately appreciated, but I venture to predict that, ere long, it will be extensively employed."

Bartholow, another author of the old school, writes a couple of years later, that he "can quite agree with Dr. Ringer in the statement that *Aconite* is a very valuable medicine, in the class of cases to which it is adapted." To show, however, his independence of our help, he adds this: "The monopoly by homœopathic practitioners of the use of *Aconite* has aroused a prejudice against it, which has discouraged its employment. *Aconite* is, however, an antagonist to the fever-process; it is not applicable in accordance with the so-called law of similars. It is used by these quacks because it is a powerful agent which will produce manifest effects in small doses, that may easily be disguised."

When homœopathy was young, as well as in the early years of our national existence, we were apt to be troubled by adverse criticism; but both the nation and the school have made reputations for themselves, and now neither have any occasion to be exercised over comments that have no facts back of them.

Aconite is a prominent fever remedy, but it is important to remember that it is not the only one, and that fever, *per se*, is no reason for its administration.

The following sentence from the Handbook must always be kept in mind when prescribing this remedy. "*Aconite* causes only functional disturbance; there is scarcely any evidence of power to produce tissue change; its action is brief and shows no marked periodicity."

It is of value in the beginning of acute diseases and in acute exacerbations of chronic diseases (62), but it is not to be continued after the disease has caused pathological change.

Arterial excitement, or hyperæmia, is a prominent condition calling for *Aconite*. The onset is usually sudden and is characterized by decided chill, or alternating chilliness and fever, the former especially noticeable on moving, or when the clothes become loosened from the body, which causes chills to run up and down the back. Following the chill we have fever, often high and

sthenic in type, increased heart's action, flushed face, hot and dry skin, and thirst.

Throughout the case we have restlessness (160) and great mental anxiety. This restlessness is noticeable in all cases requiring the remedy and the patient will not or cannot keep quiet, but is constantly moving an arm or a leg, tossing and turning in bed, or grabbing the covers so as to tuck them still more closely around himself.

Along with this restlessness we have, in all severe cases, great mental distress or anxiety, the so-called fear of death (81). While this is not, necessarily, a fear of the state called death, it is especially a feeling as of impending severe and serious illness that is liable to terminate fatally if immediate help is not obtained. The *Aconite* case is apt to be a "hurry call" and the patient will beg and plead with you to give him something quick, and "Oh Doctor," he is liable to say, "give me something strong; never mind about homœopathy now, this is no child's play, if I am ever going to get over this, you must give me something powerful."

The *Aconite* case is short-lived, therapeutically speaking, and you will not find such constant use for it as might be supposed, for by the time you reach the patient the stage of invasion, or of hyperæmia, will probably have passed and some other remedy will be needed that will fit the pathological change that has taken place. Its action is brief and it is to be given at frequent intervals.

We have already spoken of the fever of *Aconite* and of the hot dry skin that accompanies it; when the skin becomes moist, or when the patient breaks out into a perspiration the time for it has passed, no matter how high the temperature may continue to be.

Another section of that sentence quoted from the Handbook that we must always remember, says that the action of *Aconite* "shows no marked periodicity." It is never to be thought of, never to be given in any form of malaria or septic poisoning, and it is not a remedy to be used in typhoid fever in any stage of the disease.

It is valuable in the chilly as well as in the febrile stage preceding the development of many eruptions and lesions, but when

the preliminary storm has passed and the lesion has become established the picture changes from *Aconite* to that of some other remedy.

The sphere of *Aconite* is most marked on the head, the respiratory organs, the heart and the joints.

Cold, cold changes and exposure to high, dry, cold winds (5) are especial factors calling for the use of this remedy in many and various troubles.

The pains of *Aconite* are usually acute, and the word "sticking" will frequently describe them, although shooting, lancinating, twitching, stinging, prickling, electric shocks, drawing and bruised are spoken of, and the pains are often associated with or followed by numbness (146).

It is a remedy to be thought of in convulsions; not for those dependent upon a chronic constitutional taint, but for those of recent origin, as in the puerperal state (155), or the result of a sudden nervous shock, such as fright (36). Fright, as well as shock from injury, may result in delirium (53) requiring this remedy, when we would have, besides the hot head and face, great restlessness and mental anguish and talking about death.

The headaches of *Aconite* are severe and are especially of the anterior part of the head and, when associated with fever, the head is hot and dry, with throbbing (102), bursting pain (104). Neuralgias of the head and face, teeth and ears (63) are especially the result of exposure to cold or to cold dry winds when calling for this remedy.

In the eye, it is frequently called for in the first stage of various inflammations, before any exudation has taken place, with heat, dryness and sticking pain. It is apt to be the first remedy you will think of for acute inflammation of the conjunctiva, due to cold (73) or from the irritation due to a foreign body (74).

In incipient coryzas (37) it is of great value; the nares are either hot and dry, or there is hot fluid discharge, but in both cases we have chilliness alternating with heat.

It is right here that we need to sound a word of warning to our patients. They all keep *Aconite* in the house, have learned that it is useful in the beginning of a cold and use it in all cases, whether

indicated or not; but they want to be told, that as it induces perspiration they must not be exposed to cold air after taking the remedy any more than they would after taking a hot bath.

Aconite is to be remembered in epistaxis of bright red, hot blood when associated with the customary anxiety about his condition, as well as for great sensitiveness of the olfactory nerves, with especial reference to bad odors.

As regards the stomach, we have thirst, especially for cold water. At the onset of eruptive diseases we find retching and vomiting, principally of green substances, or a similar condition following a severe shock, such as fright, or from suppression of menstruation or perspiration. In hæmatemesis, it is also to be thought of, but in all these conditions, we must have as our guide the physical restlessness and the mental anxiety.

In the abdomen it is indicated in the early stage of all inflammations, peritonitis, hepatitis, etc., with the usual *Aconite* symptoms of fever, sharp pains and restlessness. If these conditions arise from exposure to cold, so much the more reason for thinking of this remedy.

In the rectum, remember it for bleeding piles (85), with heat, sharp sticking pains and bright red blood. A fruitful cause of an acute attack of hæmorrhoids is the sitting on cold stones, and from such an origin *Aconite* would be of value in the beginning. We also find diarrhœa from chill or from fright (57), with pain and green (59), watery stools.

In fever, the urine is dark, hot and scanty, but with no evidence of nephritis. While it is undoubtedly of value in the stage of hyperæmia and especially in an acute exacerbation of some chronic inflammation, particularly if due to cold, the chances are that we would seldom be called to the case in time to make use of the remedy.

In an acute prostatitis from cold, however, when supervening upon a chronic condition, we would find more occasion for its use, as the symptoms would be so distressing that the physician would be sent for at once.

It is of value in acute orchitis and in retention of urine in infants (200) or children, especially from cold.

Do not forget *Aconite* for sleeplessness (169), with or without fever, with great restlessness and mental anxiety; also, for those who are nervous and make up their mind before retiring that they will be unable to get to sleep.

Many remedies follow well after *Aconite* or help to complete the cure that it has started; a few are: *Arn., Bell., Bry., Canth., Fer. phos., Iod., Spong.*

I use *Aconite* 6th.

ACTÆA SPICATA.

BANEBERRY—HERB CHRISTOPHER.

(*Actæa*—ἄκτεα, *aktea*, the elder tree, from the resemblance of the leaves. *Spicata*—*spica*, a spike, having the form of a spike?)

This plant, first proved by Dr. Petroz of Spain, is a native of Europe, having black berries (the American varieties have white or red berries). We use the root to prepare our tincture.

Allen says: "Almost the only use of this drug has been for sub-acute rheumatic gout (84) of the small joints (161) associated with sour stomach."

Hering gives as its most prominent symptom: "Rheumatism showing itself partly in the small joints; pains in the wrists or finger-joints, very tender to the touch, excruciating, worse at night."

I use *Actæa* 3rd.

ADONIS VERNALIS.

PHEASANT'S EYE.

Adonis has bright scarlet petals, which are considered as emblematical of the blood of Adonis, from which the plant is fabled to have sprung.

The remedy has had only a fragmentary proving and our knowledge of it is very limited. Its chief use, perhaps, has been in cardiac dropsies (63), especially when due to valvular lesions, including double lesions of the mitral valve. It is also of value as a palliative in cardiac affections following interstitial nephritis.

It causes the heart to become stronger and more regular. and increases the urinary secretion.

I use *Adonis* in the tincture.

ÆSCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM

HORSE CHESTNUT.

(*Æsculus*, the old Latin name for the Italian oak. *Hippus*, horse; *Kastana*, chestnut.)

Horses and cattle are supposed to be fond of the seeds of the horse chestnut, especially if they are first boiled in potash and then washed in water to get rid of their bitter principles. For our use the hulled nut is pounded to a pulp and mixed with alcohol; the decanted and filtered liquid represents our tincture.

While *Æsculus* has long been known to the laity as a remedy and pocket-piece for rheumatism and hæmorrhoids, it is not officinal in the U. S. Phar. and has been a homœopathic remedy only since about 1873, when Dr. Cooley, of New York State, gave us our first recorded proving.

Dr. E. M. Hale, who also proved it, tells us that its "central point of action is the liver and the portal system, and" that "nine out of ten of its symptoms are due to this action" and we find that its chief use, for engorged hæmorrhoidal veins, gives us notice that the liver is congested.

We are told that the *Æsculus* patient is despondent and irritable. The despondency is easily understood when we think of the torpid liver, and the irritability we can consider as justified when we remember the state that the rectum is in.

For purple, protruding piles, think of *Æsculus*. The hæmorrhoids may be internal, but blind or protruding, they are very sore, associated with dryness, burning (61) and itching (159), and a sensation as if sticks, splinters, gravel, or other irritating foreign substance, a chestnut-burr, were in the rectum. As a rule the hæmorrhoids of *Æsculus* are non-bleeding (86).

Associated with the hæmorrhoids, we usually have a feeling of fullness in the region of the liver and aching in the small of the back

or in the sacrum and hips, worse walking and stooping, and with difficulty in getting up after sitting.

It has been used for leucorrhœa with backache, and for dysmenorrhœa with this character of lumbago, even when not associated with any liver or hæmorrhoidal trouble.

It is a useful remedy in chronic follicular inflammation of the posterior wall of the pharynx (149), with rawness, dryness, burning and difficulty in swallowing, and frequently the patient is also troubled with hæmorrhoids.

I use *Æsculus* in the tincture.

ÆTHUSA CYNAPIUM.

DOG PARSLEY OR POISON—FOOL'S PARSLEY.

(*Æthusa*—*αἰθύσσω*, *aithusso*, to set on fire; in reference to the acrid taste of the juice. *Cynapium*—Κύνω, *kuno*, a dog.)

Because botanists tell us that intelligent people should be able to distinguish this plant from parsley, it gets its common name Fool's Parsley, owing to the mistake that is frequently made. Good men and competent ones differ as to whether *Æthusa* is poisonous or not. Usually considered as poisonous, certain soils or methods of preparation may render it non-toxic.

Æthusa, first proved by Nenning, one of Hahnemann's fellow provers, in 1828, will not occupy much of our time, as we will only speak of it in the gastro-intestinal disorders of children, where we find frequent use for it.

Its chief employment is for the vomiting of curds of milk, which may be "so large as to almost choke the child" (Bell), and the evacuation by the bowels of curds of milk in nursing children.

This vomiting, which occurs directly or very soon after nursing (208), consists of large sour curds and does not cause any special distress to the child, as it is ready to nurse again after vomiting.

The diarrhœa of *Æthusa* may be thin, yellow or greenish (59), but the presence of curds of sour milk is the characteristic indication for its use.

Some very obstinate cases of gastro-intestinal catarrh (178) have been cured by this remedy, and it has even arrested convul-

sensation as though "sharp ice touched the parts (165), or cold needles ran through the nerves."

Agaricus is used as an intoxicant in Siberia, producing congestion of the brain and stupidity, and Talcott speaks of it for "general paresis" (149) and for "paretic conditions after sexual and other debauches," with "trembling and twitching of groups of muscles."

The headaches are neuralgic, mostly in small spots, sharp boring or piercing pain as from a nail (106) or "cold needles" (Hering); or the headaches are congestive and due to eye-strain, as from desk-work. It is a very valuable remedy in asthenopia (72) from prolonged strain, with weakness of the muscles and "swimming of the type," and spasm of accommodation, with twitching of the eyeballs and of the lids (79). For "spasms of the eyelids *Agaricus* is generally the best remedy" (Farrington).

Another valuable indication is in chorea (31) and chorea-like twitchings, especially of the facial muscles, and due to irritable nerves, the result of over-study or excessive brain-work. The grimaces and contortions in chorea increase in frequency as the exhaustion of the day progresses and while it is customary for them to cease during sleep, it is a prominent indication under *Agaricus*.

In the nose we have irritation, spasmodic sneezing and discharge of pure water from the nostrils, but without inflammatory symptoms. In other words, all the appearances of a fresh and severe cold in the head that soon passes off only to return again two or three times during the day and for several days (37). In a milder form we more frequently find clear water dropping from the nose, without a cold in the head; the "old man's pearl."

On the lips we find burning pimples which change to vesicles filled with yellow serum. These eruptions are often found in children given to licking the lips, jerkings and other more or less chorea-like symptoms.

It is indicated in facial neuralgia, with electric-like stitches or a sensation as if splinters were being run between the skin and the flesh, and noticed especially in the infraorbital nerve and along the jaw.

In neuralgic toothache we have shooting pains worse in the open

air (187), and in neuralgia of the tongue (192) calling for the remedy, we have burning, splinter-like pains and salivation.

There is also found a gastro-enteritis, with severe and sharp griping pains and great flatulence (81), with or without diarrhœa. In many nervous conditions, large amounts of inodorous flatus is a characteristic of the remedy.

Again, in nervous conditions, the urine is usually scanty, although there may be frequent desire to pass it.

Agaricus is to be thought of in dysmenorrhœa, with terrible bearing down pains, which are spasmodic, and associated with itching of the external genitals. There are also neuralgic pains in the vulva.

The cough is apt to be worse during the day, and either a constant inclination to cough, which can be mostly suppressed (41) and with only occasional bursts of dry, painful cough, or we have a nervous (46) cough that comes on in sudden convulsive attacks and may cause hæmorrhage from the lungs. At times we have a spasmodic cough, without expectoration, at night soon after falling asleep (40). The spasmodic coughs usually have expectoration of thick mucus, especially early in the attack, and this is one of the few remedies that have expectoration of small hard lumps of mucus (69).

In the chest, while many of the sensations are of a neuralgic character, sticking pains, et cetera, worse from exercise and after eating, others seem to be dependent on the abnormal circulation in the lungs caused by *Agaricus*, such as a sensation of constriction, with dyspnœa, caused by contracted blood vessels and unoxidized blood, better from deep breathing and walking, the latter being an amelioration the reverse of that usually found in this remedy.

The heart is easily irritated, having irregular tumultuous beating (112), and it is of value for the palpitation of tea and coffee drinkers and tobacco smokers (114).

Along the spine, stitches, burning and aching are prominent and it is useful in spinal irritation (171), with extreme sensitiveness of the spine to touch, most severe in the upper dorsal region. In

lumbago, we find a great variety of muscular pains, all worse on walking in the open air.

In the extremities, we find twitching of the muscles and sharp, shooting, neuralgic pains, shifting from place to place (149), and worse on motion, and it is of value for the neuralgic pains of locomotor ataxia (127).

On the skin, we have itching, burning and redness, especially noticeable in the toes, fingers and ears (64), as if the parts had been frost-bitten and were burning on being restored, with "aggravation from heat" (Dearborn); and *Agaricus* is a valuable remedy for the bad effects of frost-bite (82), and for chilblains (31).

I use *Agaricus* 3rd.

AGNUS CASTUS.

Chaste Tree.

(*Agnus*—*ἄγνος*, *agnos*, the name of the tree *Agnus castus*. *Castus*, chaste.)

This remedy was first proved by Hahnemann, but the report was not published until 1841, and then by Stapf in the Archives.

While our school is the only one to use this plant, it was formerly employed as an antaphrodisiac.

"The name of the plant hints at its special action; and its history points the same way. It was used by Athenian women during religious solemnities and by mediæval monks to repress carnal desire" (Hughes).

On the homœopathic principle, that a remedy will cure a condition similar to that which it causes, we find that the most prominent action of the chaste tree seems to be on chaste men, provided we accept as our definition of chaste—free from sexual intercourse. This chastity, however, in cases requiring *Agnus c.*, is nothing that they can claim any credit for, because, as we will find, it is impossible for them to be otherwise.

The symptoms calling your attention to the remedy in loss of sexual power in men, amounting even to complete impotency (168), are, relaxation of the penis, which is not excited by voluptuous fancies, associated with coldness of the genital organs (168).

Dr. Bukk G. Carleton, who always has a pleasing way of dealing with a disagreeable subject, says in one of his articles, that *Agnus c.* "is especially useful in those advanced in years, who in their youth have carried sexual indulgence to extremes and who, while physically impotent, are mentally as excitable as in early life" (167).

Hering, referring to the same condition, says that it is useful for "old sinners," also for "premature old age, which arises in young persons from abuse of the sexual powers, marked by melancholy, apathy and general debility."

It has proved useful for loss of sexual power following gonorrhœa, or associated with a chronic gleety discharge (83).

In women, the remedy has been used where there is great relaxation of the genital organs (203), with leucorrhœa, or where during lactation there is scanty and diminished secretion of milk, with perfect abhorrence of sexual intercourse.

Mentally we have sadness, with the impression of speedy death, and this symptom has led to the successful use of the remedy in puerperal mania (129).

I use *Agnus c.* 3rd.

AILANTHUS

Chinese Sumac or Sumach—Tree of Heaven.

(*Ailanthus*—derived from *ailonto*, a Malacca name said to mean tree of Heaven.)

The *ailanthus* tree is a native of China and Japan and in the latter country some silk worms are fed on its leaves instead of the mulberry, the cost being much less and the product, it is claimed, being much tougher and stronger.

The *ailanthus* is a rapid growing and pretty looking tree, but with a very disagreeable odor during the flowering season, and was first introduced into this country about the year 1800.

The late Dr. Henry Minton, father of our Prof. Minton, was one of the first provers of this naturalized tree.

According to Millspaugh, *ailanthus* "has caused more newspaper comment than any other" tree "now planted in this country."

First grown on account of its beauty, it soon rose to great popularity on account of its supposed power of absorbing malarial poisons. (The Australian eucalyptus was later considered just as efficacious.)

Then the people began to wonder and say that if this tree had the power of absorbing the poison, might it not also throw it off at certain times? The odor during the flowering season lending color to this view, a crusade was organized against it, which in this city had the aid of the Department of Health, and all the *ailanthus* trees were ordered cut down. At present there are more than we need for medicinal purposes.

"*Ailanthus* causes nausea, vomiting, great relaxation of the muscles, and death-like sickness, very similar to that produced" (Millspaugh) by the early use of tobacco.

The principal use that we make of this remedy is in scarlet fever, with symptoms of depression and general stupor (164).

The eruption is slow in appearing and is of a livid hue, and when pressed out, with the finger, it returns very slowly. If diphtheria complicates this condition, we have a livid appearance of the throat (62), grayish exudation, great swelling both internal and external, with ichorous discharge from the nose and sordes on the teeth.

It is of value in scarlet fever, with deep coma (164), rash pale violet, involuntary discharges from the bladder and rectum, tip of nose (44) and extremities cold.

I use *Ailanthus* 3rd.

ALLIUM CEPA.

ONION—COMMON RED ONION.

(*Allium* or *Alium*, garlic. *Cepa*, onion.)

Allium cepa is frequently spoken of as *Cepa* and under that name it is to be found in some of our materia medicas.

Hering, who first started to prove the remedy in 1847, the report being published ten years later, says that it has been "in use as a medicine since time immemorial" and quotes many authorities. He says: "Dioscorides, the Greek physician, and physicians follow-

ing him, among the Arabians, had a glimpse of the truth of *similia*, for they used the onion to cure the symptoms they knew it was capable of producing; but with Galen all reasonable investigation ceased."

Hering also says of *Allium cepa*: "It is mentioned in the Old Testament under the name *Bejel*, which the Hebrews craved, as in our time, coffee and tobacco are craved."

Those of you who have served as out-door physicians are probably convinced that the craving for the onion still exists.

The first and most marked effects of *Allium cepa* are catarrhal, the eyes, nose and larynx being mostly involved.

In addition we have neuralgic pains like a fine thread, especially of the extremities.

There is in *Allium cepa* a general aggravation from warm air (9).

The headache is usually a dull pain, located mostly in the forehead and extending across to the temples and downwards to the eyes (39) and into the face, and associated with coryza (95), and it is in acute, fluent coryza (37) that you will find the most frequent use for this remedy.

If you watch a person peeling onions in a warm room with the windows closed, you will see a pretty good picture of the *Allium cepa* coryza.

There is a profuse lachrymation with redness of the eyeballs and burning and smarting, but as a rule no excoriation of the lids. There is a copious, watery flow from the nose (37), the discharge being acrid (37), and burning (39), terminating in excoriation and soreness.

If you see the case early, the patient will frequently tell you that wiping the nose so continuously is beginning to make it sore; he is not yet aware of the excoriating character of the discharge.

There is frequent sneezing which seems to scrape or rasp the mucous membrane of the nose and throat.

Along with the coryza we have frontal headache (95), which, with the sneezing and the running from the nose, are relieved while in the open air (37).

Associated with this coryza or following it, we usually find great

hoarseness, with pain on talking (117), and cough, with a feeling as if the larynx would split or as if the mucous membrane would be torn out on coughing (51), and excessive watering of the eyes (51).

Allium cepa has been used for neuralgias following amputations (15), or injuries of nerves (142), characterized by fine, thread-like pains, shooting but not burning.

Aloe and *Squilla* are incompatibles with *Allium cepa*.

I use *Allium cepa* 1st.

ALOE

ALOE SOCOTRINA.

There are several varieties of *aloe*, but for the preparation of our tincture, which equals in drug power the 1x, the inspissated juice of the *Socotrine Aloe* is used.

The *Socotrine Aloe* is a product of *Aloe socotrina*, growing upon the shores of the Indian Ocean and the Island of Socotra, and has no reference to the fragrant wood of the Scriptures, which is not now looked upon as an *Aloe*.

"The ancients" used aloes "to purge off the bile" (Dunham) and the moderns of the old school use it principally as a purgative, its effects showing in from ten to twelve hours after swallowing.

Many of the cathartics on the market to-day contain *aloes*. Brandreth's Pills are said to contain a little *colocynth*, more *gamboge* and twice as much *aloes*, while Carter's Little Liver Pills consist of two parts of *aloes*, to one part of *podophyllin*; but whatever the contents, we, as homœopaths, can usually name the principal ingredient of a purge from the symptoms that it produces.

Aloe was first proved by Dr. Helbig, of Germany, in 1833, but Drs. Hering, Raue and others added a great deal to the first report.

The most pronounced action of *Aloe* is the engorgement of the pelvic viscera, increasing hæmorrhoidal congestion and uterine hæmorrhage, and the very characteristic diarrhœa and flatulence.

The abdominal symptoms are apt to be associated with pressure and fulness in the region of the liver, as well as with aching above forehead and heaviness in eyes.

Aloe has cured a chronic headache where the guiding symptom leading to the choice of the remedy was a pressure on the eyes from above, and a feeling as if it were necessary to contract the eyes and make them very small in order to see (from Dunham).

Hering gives first place to the symptom from Lippe that the "headaches are worse from heat and better from cold applications" (92).

There is always in *Aloe*, a great deal of flatus in the abdomen, with gurgling (11) from the motion of the flatus, which presses downward, with a feeling as if there were a plug between the symphysis pubis and coccyx (34).

Engorgement of the hæmorrhoidal veins is one of the most constant effects noticed, and the hæmorrhoids for which we prescribe the remedy (86) are sore, swollen and protrude at stool, which is usually a diarrhœa, and they are "relieved by cold water" (Lippe).

The diarrhœa of *Aloe* is characteristic and Allen adds the word, treacherous.

The stool is semi-fluid or watery, and associated with a good deal of flatus which passes easily.

When the desire for stool comes it must be attended to at once. The patient does not have a proper sense of the accumulation of fæcal matter in the rectum and there is loss of power in the sphincter (62), so that the stool escapes without effort.

There is a sense of insecurity in the rectum, with a loss of confidence in the sphincter and one cannot decide whether it is flatus or fæces that wishes to pass; he will rush to the closet and find that the excitement has been caused by flatus; the next time he does not go and regrets it.

A pathogenetic symptom states it broadly when it says, "weakness of sphincter, so that cleanliness was difficult." The *Aloe* patient dares not urinate without being prepared for stool (62).

We have all been taught that we must not ask leading questions. If we do not in the case of an *Aloe* diarrhœa we will not be apt to prescribe the remedy, as our patients will not volunteer the information, as they look upon their condition as "too disgusting for any-

thing." You will find also that while the word eructation is considered a polite form of speech, the word flatus is taboo.

While Dunham says "the diarrhœa comes on early in the morning, say at 5 A. M.," Allen said in his lecture, "there is no aggravation as regards time." There is aggravation soon after eating (57).

The dysentery calling for *Aloe* has as its chief characteristic this feeling of insecurity of the sphincter, which Dunham refers to as "striking the patient between wind and water." The stools are of jelly-like lumps, or may be of pure blood, not much tenesmus but intense pain, soreness and burning in rectum (61) after the stool (61).

In constipation it is to be thought of when there is heavy pressure in the lower part of the abdomen and especially a feeling of a plug in the pelvis (34).

There is a tendency towards engorgment of the uterus in *Aloe* and the uterus feels heavy with blood (202) and it is a valuable remedy in uterine hæmorrhage, with great heaviness of the uterus and a sensation of a plug between the pubis and coccyx.

I use *Aloe* 1st.

ALUMINA.

CHEMICALLY PREPARED ALUMINUM OXIDE—Al_2O_3, PURE CLAY.

First proved by, or under the direction of Hahnemann.

Alumina should always be spelled out in full in our books on materia medica, as otherwise we might confuse it with *Alumen* or *alum*, the crystallized double sulphate of aluminum and potassium. *Alumen* is a remedy seldom used and will not be spoken of here.

The action of *Alumina* is especially directed to mucous membranes, with dryness, and to the spinal nerves.

While Allen does not speak of the type of the *Alumina* patient, Hering says that it is adapted to "spare, dry, thin" people "of scrofulous habit who suffer from chronic diseases."

It is also useful for infants who are being artificially fed; those who have as a steady diet one of the many kinds of prepared foods,

each one of which corresponds closer to mother's milk than any of the others, if we are to believe the advertisements.

Mentally, the *Alumina* patient is low-spirited and hypochondriacal, irritable and peevish, and Talcott refers to the symptom of thoughts of suicide on seeing blood or knives, but with aversion to the idea. The mental symptoms are worse in the morning and improve as the day advances.

It is a remedy of great value in spinal degeneration, especially in locomotor ataxia (127), having amongst other symptoms, inability to walk, except with the eyes open and in the daytime; heaviness of limbs and staggering when walking; feeling in sole as if soft and swollen and numbness of heel when stepping on it.

Bœnninghausen, being guided by symptoms of the oxide, cured four cases of locomotor ataxia with *Aluminum metallicum.*

Dryness is a prominent symptom in many conditions calling for *Alumina* and in the eyes the most important indications are the burning and dryness, without much discharge and without destruction of tissue; especially useful in catarrhal inflammation of the conjunctiva, with dryness and smarting, and great loss of power of the eyelids, "especially the left" (Hering), so that it is difficult to open the lids (78).

It has been found of benefit for squinting in children during teething.

There is dimness of vision, or vision as if looking through a fog (78) or as if hairs or feathers were before the eyes, with necessity to rub the eyes constantly.

In the nose, it is useful in chronic nasal catarrh, especially of old people, with dryness of the mucous membrane and discharge of indurated masses (143) of mucus, and soreness and ulceration internally; associated with the soreness, the tip is often swollen and red (145). In post-nasal catarrh (143), there would be dropping of thick mucus, pain in root of nose (96) and loss of smell (170).

There is a chronic catarrhal condition of the pharynx, with dryness and irritation on swallowing food, which can be felt "the whole length of the œsophagus" (Hering).

The characteristic sore throat, especially as found in speakers

(118), has inflammation of the mucous membrane and great dryness, frequently with a sharp splintery feeling on swallowing (190); associated with this there is relaxation of the uvula (44) which causes a persistent tickling cough, with constant inclination to clear the throat.

As a rule, cases requiring *Alumina* are also troubled with constipation. This constipation is caused by dryness of the rectum, which is inactive, there being no desire for stool, or as Hering says, "no desire for, and no ability to pass stool, until there is a large accumulation."

Along with the dryness there is soreness of both rectum and anus. The stools are scanty and consist of small hard balls (35), like "laurel berries" and maybe, "covered with mucus" (Hering) (35), and during the movement there is cutting in anus as if it were constricted (158), or as if it were too narrow. The rectum and anus are so dry that the hard stool frequently causes bleeding (34). It is frequently indicated in the constipation of children (34), and infants, especially those that have been artificially fed, with dry and inflamed rectum, the dry stool being followed by blood (34).

The urine under *Alumina*, is passed while straining at stool or the patient often has to strain as if at stool in order to pass urine (200). There are involuntary emissions (167) particularly when straining at stool, and this is a valuable indication in impotency (168) and sexual weakness, especially in elderly people.

The *Alumina* woman is apt to be chlorotic (17), with, at puberty, abnormal appetite for indigestible things such as chalk, starch, etc. (9); the menses are scanty and pale, "simply colored water" (Minton), but followed by great exhaustion (138).

The leucorrhœa is profuse (126), acrid (126) and transparent, causing burning in the genitals, which is relieved by cold water; at times the leucorrhœa flows only in the daytime (126).

There is general dryness of the skin under *Alumina*, frequently with intolerable itching and usually associated with the constipation of the remedy. This itching may be over the whole body, is worse when overheated and from the warmth of the bed (122) and the patient scratches until the skin bleeds (122).

There is also a sensation of tension of the skin of the face or around the eyes, as if the white of an egg had dried there; the chin, it is recorded, feels as if covered with a cobweb (79).

These similar sensations should have the same wordings, but as they were reported by different provers, each one recorded the sensation in his own but unfortunately in different words.

If our materia medica could be gone over by a committee, with power to place the numerous words and expressions that have the same meaning under one heading, it would simplify the study of our symptomatology and reduce the size of our repertories.

I use *Alumina* 30th.

AMBRA GRISEA.

AMBERGRIS.

Ambra grisea, a morbid excretion of the sperm whale, was first proved by Hahnemann, who directs, on account of its sparing solubility in alcohol, that it should be triturated up to the third potency, which is powerful enough for our use. Hering, differing from Hahnemann, says: "The alcoholic tincture is the best preparation."

Ambra grisea is indicated in persons who are debilitated by age (147) or overwork, who are anæmic (15), nervous and sleepless, with asleep feeling in the arms and legs (71), or twitching in the muscles (193).

It has a nervous (46), paroxysmal cough that is worse on waking in the morning (40) and is associated with frequent eructations (50) and great soreness of the chest.

Dr. W. S. Searle, of Brooklyn, reports that in a case of angina pectoris, he confirmed this symptom, "palpitation, with pressure in chest as from a lump lodged there, or as if the chest were obstructed."

I have used *Ambra grisea* 3rd.

AMMONIA SALTS.

Ammonia derives its name from the Egyptian god, Ammon, **"the hidden one,"** near whose temple muriate of *ammonia* was **originally prepared** from camel's dung.

"*Ammonia* is produced in the juices of various nitrogenous animal and vegetable substances in their putrefactive changes.... 17,000 pounds of ammoniacal salts have been prepared annually in Paris from urine..... Guano is a great repository of it..... The shavings of stag's horns have been used to prepare it, hence the popular name given to the hydrate, spirits of hartshorn" (Appleton's Cyclop.).

At present, we obtain most of our supply from gas-houses, it being a by-product from the distillation of coal.

Although we do not use the *ammonia salts* to the same extent as those of the other alkalies, Hahnemann speaks of them as great anti-psorics, and they exert a considerable influence on the blood, *Am. carb.*, especially, producing disintegration of the blood, with tendency towards hæmorrhages.

The *ammonia salts* act powerfully on mucous membranes and are of value in catarrhal conditions, especially of the respiratory tract.

Farrington, adding to the classification of Hering, says: "The *ammonium salts* taken as a class, are best suited to rather fat and bloated persons," and of the two introduced by Hahnemann, "*Ammonium carb.* is particularly indicated in fat flabby individuals of indolent disposition who lead a sedentary life. *Ammonium mur.* is best indicated for fat sluggish individuals particularly when the adipose tissue is mostly distributed over the trunk, the legs being disproportionately thin."

AMMONIUM CARB.

VOLATILE AMMONIA—SMELLING SALT.

(Aromatic spirits of *ammonia*, which we do not use, is a mixture of *Ammonium carb.* and *hydrate*, oils of lemon, nutmeg and lavender, alcohol and water.)

Am. carb., which Hahnemann speaks of as using in the 30th, is a remedy to be thought of in states of great prostration, with falling temperature (156), in purpura hæmorrhagica (158), and in hæmorrhage from the bowels (193).

It is of use in cases of poisoning from coal gas or charcoal fumes (27), with œdema of the lungs, cyanosis (207) and unconsciousness.

Am. carb. is a remedy to be thought of in the beginning of cerebro-spinal meningitis (133), when the severity of the symptoms is the pronounced feature of the case; the patient falls into a stupid non-reactive state, he is cold, the surface of the body and the lips are cyanotic (207) and the pulse weak. In such a case *Am. carb.* will bring about a reaction so that you may be enabled to see the picture of the remedy that will effect a cure.

On the same lines and with similar symptoms, it is of use in uræmia (193), especially with somnolence, or drowsiness, and cyanosis; in pneumonia when there is great debility, with symptoms pointing to the formation of a heart clot; in low types of scarlet (164) and typhoid fevers, with stupor, cyanosis and tendency to hæmorrhage (193).

Ammonium carb. has vertigo, especially in the morning, and a feeling of looseness of the brain (91), as if it fell from side to side, whichever way the head was turned. In the eyes it may be thought of in muscular asthenopia (72) from overstraining the eyes, as from sewing, with the appearance of yellow spots on looking at white objects.

It is a remedy that has cured epistaxis, caused by washing the face (142) or hands, or that comes on after eating, and it has a coryza, not fluent, but with acrid (37) and hot discharge (39).

As might be expected the menses are too early and too profuse (135) and acrid, making the thighs sore. There is also tendency to easy hæmorrhage from the uterus.

The leucorrhœa is profuse (126), acrid (126) and burning (126), and Minton speaks of it as "smelling like *ammonia.*"

In chronic coughs it is of value, and in chronic bronchitis of old people (47), the cough worse in the early morning hours, the pathogenetic symptom saying 3–4 A. M. (40), sometimes with bloody expectoration (69).

The cough is either dry, as from dust or tickling as from a feather (43) in the larynx or under the sternum, and with great shortness of breath; we also find large amounts of mucus in the chest

(45), especially with emphysema (66) and Hering speaks of it as "one of the best remedies in emphysema," with inability to raise any mucus at all or only after the greatest exertion.

Lach. is incompatible with *Ammonium carb.*

I use *Ammonium carb.* 3rd.

AMMONIUM CAUST.

AMMONIUM HYDRATE—AQUA AMMONIA.

Just two words in reference to this remedy.

Remember it for spasm of the glottis (25), with suffocation and gasping for breath (190).

Also in acute aphonia or laryngitis, with great debility or with burning and rawness in the throat. Of special value for those who must use their voice (117) and where haste is imperative.

I use *Ammonium caust.* 3rd.

AMMONIUM MUR.

AMMONIUM CHLORIDE—SAL-AMMONIAC.

An important point in the differentiation between *Am. carb.* and *mur.*, is the decided increase in the catarrhal secretions under the latter remedy, and noticed especially in the air-passages, vagina and intestinal tract.

A symptom having greater prominence under this remedy than under any other, is a feeling of coldness between the scapulæ (168), and noticed especially in association with catarrhal conditions.

The coryza is profuse and watery, with sneezing, running of clear water from the nose and loss of smell (170). The discharge is scalding hot (39) and acrid (37), making the nose, internally, very sore to touch and excoriating the upper lip. Associated with the coryza we are apt to have a feeling of coldness between the shoulder-blades.

The *Ammonium mur.* patient may be constipated, due to a chronic congestion of the liver, and associated with much rumbling in the abdomen (11) and emission of flatus.

The *stools* in constipation are hard, crumbly and scanty, requiring great straining effort, or what is more characteristic of the remedy, hard stools covered with mucus (35).

We may have diarrhœa with much flatulence, alternating (58), with constipation, or a chronic diarrhœa coming during menstruation (52), with green (59), mucous stools or bloody and watery.

Menstruation, which is usually attended with flatulent distention of the abdomen (132), is too early and too profuse (135), with increased flow at night (134).

The *leucorrhœa* is profuse (126), and albuminous (126), looking like the white of an egg.

The *cough of Ammonium mur.* may be dry and accompanied by stitches in the chest (49), or it may be dry during the day and loose during the evening or night, which is an unusual order (45). Generally the cough is loose, with much rattling of mucus in the chest (45) and profuse expectoration of ropy, tenacious mucus (69). The cough is worse when lying on the back (42) or r. side (42).

It is of value for broncho-pneumonia (151) and for the chronic cough of old people (47), but in all catarrhal conditions of the chest we are apt to have a sensation of coldness between the shoulders (168).

It is a remedy to be thought of for chronic sprains (173) and it is useful when there is a contraction of the ham-string tendons (88), which seem tight when walking and better or looser by continued motion.

The sciatica is worse when sitting (164), somewhat better when walking, and entirely relieved when lying.

It is one of the remedies that has been used with success for neuralgic pains in stumps of amputated limbs (15), and for tearing, stitching pains from ulceration in the heels (71), worse at night in bed, better by rubbing.

I use *Ammonium mur.* 3rd.

AMMONIUM PHOSPHORICUM.

AMMONIUM PHOSPHATE.

Think of *Ammonium phos.* in chronic gout, with nodosities (84), especially of the joints of the fingers (161).

Farrington tells us that "it is not to be used for the acute symptoms, nor for the twinges of pain, but when the disease has become systemic, and when concretions of urate of soda appear in the joints."

AMYL NITROSUM.

AMYL NITRATE—AMYL ALCOHOL AND NITRIC ACID.

Amyl nit., even in small doses, paralyzes the vasomotor nerves, with the resulting relaxation, and dilatation of all arterioles and capillaries. It relaxes the whole arterial system, causing flushing of the upper part of the body, and rapid tumultuous action of the heart (112).

The action of *Amyl nit.* is rapid, beginning in half a minute after being inhaled or swallowed, and it is soon over with, so when we give it homœopathically it must be repeated frequently. It is very volatile and on exposure loses its efficacy.

It can be obtained in any drug store in glass beads or "pearls" containing from 3-5 drops, and I always carry a 3 drop pearl packed in cotton in my medicine bag.

Some of the uses to which we put these pearls are for temporary relief in epileptiform convulsions, attacks of angina pectoris and for sunstroke, with surging of blood to the head and face, staring eyes, oppressed respiration and choking in throat. If it was not for its volatile character, and its fruity odor, as of over ripe pears or bananas, I believe we would be more inclined to have *Amyl nit.* with us and see more frequent indications for its use than we do at present.

It is of value in violent neuralgic headache, with great flushing and heat of the face, dyspnœa and gasping for breath, and tremulousness, or the flushing and heat alternating with paleness and coldness, especially of one side of the face. Also of value for flushing of the face from the "slightest emotion" (Hering), for

"the effect of mental emotions, joy" (Hale) or grief, with hysterical symptoms, flushing, palpitation, etc., as well as in exophthalmic goitre (83) the result of grief, with the characteristic flushing of the remedy and irregular tumultuous action of the heart (112).

It is useful when the menses are delayed for a few days, or when they have been suppressed, or after the cessation of the menses at the climacteric, with throbbing headache (32), or surging of blood to the head and general hot flushes (32) of the face and upper part of the body, the hot flushes often attended with perspiration of the face and neck. It has been used in metrorrhagia, the blood bright red and hot (136) and it is said to be of value in hour-glass contraction of the uterus.

In the heart the prominent feature of *Amyl nit.* is the rapid and violent action. It is useful in cardiac anxiety and oppression (110), with pain and sensation of constriction around the heart (113), along with tumultuous action of the heart (112) and violent pulsation in the carotids.

It is of value as a palliative in hypertrophy of the heart (110), with insufficiency of the aortic valves and usually associated with severe congestive headache.

I have never used *Amyl nit.* higher than the 3rd.

ANACARDIUM

ORIENTAL ANACARDIUM—MALACCA BEAN—MARKING-NUT TREE.

(*Anacardium*—ἄνα, *ana*, pertaining to or resembling; κάρδια, *cardia*, heart, the fruit being heart-shaped.)

Anacardium had been a famous remedy among the Arabians, but as Hahnemann, who first proved it, says: "During the last one thousand years this powerful and sanative remedy had fallen into total oblivion" (Chr. Dis.).

The three characteristic symptoms of this remedy, one or more of which you will usually find when you prescribe it, are loss of memory, inclination to swear and plug-like pains.

I never fully understood why *Anacardium* was known as the "Student's drug" until the following explanation was given me

by one of our Seniors, who said: "I suppose the reason is because we are apt to develop a loss of memory, especially during quizzes or at examination time, with the resulting uncomplimentary remarks concerning the questioner; but while we may not take the prizes, if we only plug along we will get our diplomas and make damn good doctors afterwards."

The weakness of memory (133) as found in *Anacardium*, ranges from forgetfulness of single names, to where he cannot remember anything or forgets what he is told immediately after he hears it.

The sensation of a plug is very common and varies from the feeling of a plug or wedge being driven into a part, and so causing the pain, to an urging to stool that is ineffectual because the rectum seems to be plugged up.

The tendency to use strong language, as a result of mental disease, shows itself in a state of excessive anger at slight offense, or where he takes everything in bad part and becomes violent, with an irresistible desire to curse and swear (184).

It is a remedy that has been used in alcoholism (54); he is restless and sleepless and hears voices saying that he is going to die.

In melancholia there is loss of memory (133), with difficulty in collecting his thoughts, and Allen tells us that this has "been relieved in syphilitic patients but without marked relief of the general syphilitic symptoms."

He is suspicious of everything around him, and fears that he is being pursued (53), or he has a fixed idea of demons, that he is surrounded by enemies, or that he is possessed of two persons or wills (54), "one commanding what the other forbids" (Lilienthal).

One other condition we will speak of here and that is in reference to dreams. The *Anacardium* patient dreams of fire, about dead bodies (62) or of being near a tomb.

The headaches are pressing, as from a plug (106), worse on l. side, digging or throbbing in character, better from eating (92), but worse from any attempt to use the mind (93) or by overwork; and *Anacardium* is a valuable remedy for brain-fag (93).

One of the hallucinations that we may meet with as calling for this remedy, is where they smell filth (171) wherever they go and

especially when smelling their own clothes or body, or as of pigeon or chicken-dung, as the pathogenetic symptom puts it.

Anacardium is useful for dyspepsia and for nausea during pregnancy (153), in both conditions where there is relief while or from eating (174) but the trouble soon returns.

A symptom found in Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases and considered by many as characteristic of the remedy, is where the dyspeptic pains return two hours after eating (174).

Constipation is the rule in cases requiring *Anacardium.*

The stools are very sluggish and the rectum seems plugged up (35) and the attempt to have a movement causes distress in the abdomen. There is frequent urging to stool (34), but it comes to nothing, for when at stool the inclination ceases.

Some of the pains peculiar to the remedy that we will simply mention are: pressure as from a plug on the upper margin of the orbit; sensation of pressure against the tympanum; sensation around umbilicus as if a blunt plug were squeezed into the intestines; dull pain on or in the chest, as from a plug.

It is useful for palpitation (111) especially in old people and for pericarditis, especially rheumatic (162), with sticking pains or stitches in cardiac region which are double, or where one stitch is quickly followed by another and then there is a long interval without pain.

Anacardium is useful in diseases of the spinal cord (172) with paralysis of single parts. We have also a sensation of a band around the body (165) and along with this a feeling as of a plug pressing in the spine, so that any motion of the trunk causes pain as if the plug were sticking still further into the body.

We have a stiffness or paralyzed feeling in the knees making walking almost impossible, a sensation as if the knees were bandaged (165) and cramplike (71), intermittent drawing pain from the heels into the calves.

It has been found of value in injuries of tendons and in chronic rheumatic troubles.

The fruit of the *Anacardium* tree contains between the outer hard sheel and the kernel, a thickish, blackish juice which is used for marking linen. This juice is so acrid that warts or moles can

be cauterized with it, and if it comes in contact with the skin it causes painful pustular eruptions.

Anacardium is a valuable remedy in skin affections, especially eczema, "neurotic eczema" (Dearborn) and pustular eruptions. In its skin symptoms it is similar to, and must be compared with *Rhus tox.*, but it has not been prescribed often enough, or at least the reports of its cures are not sufficiently numerous to enable one to make close comparisons or differentiations. Dearborn says that "it occupies a very much narrower space in the therapeutic field."

We do know that there is excessive itching and burning and Dearborn says with "morning and late evening aggravations," but whether as a rule, better or worse from scratching or heat, I cannot tell you.

The great irritability of the mind caused by or associated with this condition would be a leading indication.

I use *Anacardium* 3rd.

ANTIMONIUM ARSENITUM

There are two conditions in which I will ask you to remember *Antimonium ars.*

The one where it will prove of value is in bronchitis and bronchopneumonia (151), where we have the loose *Ant. tart.* cough, with rattling of mucus in the chest (45) and the extreme prostration (34) and restlessness (160) as found under *Ars.*

The other is where in emphysema (66), there is excessive dyspnœa (24) and cough, worse eating (41) and lying down (41).

I use *Antimonium ars.* 3rd.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM

ANTIMONIUS SULPHIDE—STIBNITE—Sb_2S_3

While first proved by Caspari, one of Hahnemann's fellow-provers, the latter made some additions to its pathogenesis and recommends its use in the 30th. The first published account of the proving was in 1828.

Antimonium crud. is a general tissue remedy. (While the following definition is not wholly accurate, we can think of a tissue remedy as one especially valuable in chronic conditions.)

The chief manifestations of the remedy are on the mucous membranes and on the skin.

There is general aggravation from cold water, whether taken internally or applied externally (8), after eating and from vinegar and sour wines (5).

In many conditions, in children especially, the disposition of the patient determines the choice of the remedy.

Extreme irritability and fretfulness in children (30) is the keynote to the use of *Antimonium crud.*, especially in a great variety of stomach disorders. The child cannot bear to be touched or even looked at.

The young or grown person is sulky and disinclined to speak; grows sentimental "in the moonlight" (Hering): "has amorous longings, not for any living creature, but for some unseen seraph" (Talcott); and if we will keep in mind the following indication of Talcott's, we may, by the use of the remedy and out-door work, help these cases we are sure to meet. He says: "It is suited to the mental condition of some young person passing through the critical pubescent period, whose growing interest in the opposite sex tends to center unhealthfully in some bright Prince Charming, or in some idealized, and perhaps self-created maiden."

Headaches due to a disordered stomach are common under this remedy (97), Allen saying, especially from "eating candy." We also have headache from catching cold or after going in bathing (93).

The head seems to resent having the hair wet and there is a tendency to take cold (5) after getting the head wet, as from a shampoo, cold bath, etc.

Antimonium crud. is of value in chronic blepharitis, the lid inflamed, swollen and moist, with agglutination at night, found especially in children, with the mental irritability of the remedy.

The nostrils are chapped, cracked (145) and scurfy, with increased pain on inhalation as if the air were cold or acrid. These crusts, which are also found at the corners of the mouth (141) are

frequently the accompaniment of coryza or diphtheria calling for the remedy.

On the face we have a pustular eruption of small and painful boils and pimples (65), located especially about the mouth and nose, and found in those who are inclined to be fat and who have overindulged in food or alcoholic stimulants.

In the teeth, we have toothache in hollow teeth, with aggravation after eating (187) and from cold water (187).

A "very marked symptom," says Allen, and noted in particular in disorders of digestion, is a tongue with a thick white coating all over it, looking as if it had been white washed (192).

In infants, we have in addition to this tongue, vomiting after nursing (208) of little white curds of milk and refusal of the child to nurse afterwards. In catarrhal gastritis (178) of children we have the characteristic tongue as one guide, and nausea and vomiting as another, and Farrington says, "the vomiting is a very prominent feature and occurs as the child eats or drinks."

It is of value in the indigestion of children from sweets (6) and of adults from injudicious eating (178), foods that do not agree together, or with the patient, and associated with peevishness and irritability, thickly coated white tongue (192), loathing of (6) and after taste of food, nausea and vomiting, and thirst especially in the evening and at night.

There is frequent call for it in vomiting from an overloaded stomach (178), from acids, vinegar and sour wines (176) and Lippe says from pork (177).

It is an important remedy for alternating diarrhœa and constipation (58) in old people and for "diarrhœa from acids, from being overheated and from cold bathing" (Bell).

Amenorrhœa, or suppression of the menses from cold bathing (134), frequently calls for *Antimonium crud.*, especially when there is prolapsus (203) and constant bearing down as if everything were being pushed out through the vagina (203) and with tenderness over the ovarian region.

Associated with these, we find the gastric and mental symptoms of the remedy.

[illegible]

Personally I prefer the name *Antimonium tart.* for our use, and would leave *tartar emetic* for the old school, they giving it to cause and we to cure a condition almost exactly similar to that which it produces.

Tartar emetic "is a specific and not merely an irritant emetic" (Bartholow).

It increases the secretions generally, but produces nausea and vomiting, profound depressions of the heart, pulse and temperature, "paleness of the face, coldness of the surface (sometimes preceded by a very temporary rise of temperature), great muscular prostration. When the quantity is sufficient to produce lethal symptoms, we have epigastric pain, vomiting and purging, shrunken features, cold breath and cyanosis" (Bartholow).

Weakness and faintness, with prostration (156) and cold, clammy sweat, especially on the forehead (185), continual nausea and vomiting, or straining to vomit are the common accompaniments when we prescribe *Antimonium tart.*

The face, as we see it, when calling for the remedy, is pale and sunken or livid and cyanotic (207), two opposite conditions, but as has been shown, both produced with physiological doses.

The tongue is red and dry through the center (192).

While in gastric and intestinal troubles, *per se*, we may not give *Antimonium tart.* very often, it has some symptoms very similar to those of *Verat. v.*

In addition to the continual nausea, and vomiting or efforts to vomit, with cold sweat on the forehead (185) with great prostration (156) and trembling, we have eructations tasting like rotten eggs (182), disgust for food and presence or absence of thirst.

We have violent colic, with shifting of flatus, pains tearing from above downward, as if the bowels would be cut to pieces, and perhaps diarrhœa.

The stools are profuse, thin, slimy and offensive, grass-green in color (59), preceded by sharp, cutting colic, and accompanied by vomiting and cold sweat (208).

If we neglect to use *Antimonium tart.* in the intestinal tract, we may have a chance at the patient for some other trouble; but if we

torated with just one more effort. The patient has felt qualmish from the first and for that reason has not dared to put much force into it, even if his strength would permit, and is now conscious that if he gives that last cough it will surely cause vomiting and he sinks back on his pillow discouraged, prostrated and in a cold sweat (185), with the mucus still to be raised.

Hering speaks of *Antimonium tart.* for asphyxia neonatorum (19), the child "pale, breathless" and with rattling of mucus in the chest. He also refers to it "to relieve the death 'rattle'," where it is often of great benefit. Here it may be given hypodermically.

Tartar emetic, says Bartholow, when "applied to the skin by friction, excites a follicular inflammation, succeeded by a papule, a vesico-pustule, a surrounding inflammation with indurated base, a central umbilication, and finally desiccation, terminating in a brownish scab" and the resulting scar. "These antimony pustules are very similar to those of vaccine or variola."

Antimonium tart. is of value in acne (14) and other pustular eruptions, often umbilicated and with deep red areola, "leaving stains and poc-like cicatrices" (Dearborn).

It seems to be of undoubted value in small-pox, including a low type of the disease, and Hughes says that it is almost invariably used by him in small-pox, as he considers that it lessens the amount of pitting (170). In order to lessen the pitting it must be used early.

The fact of the similarity between the scar produced by *tartar emetic* and *vaccine*, has lead some opponents of the regulation method to inoculate by means of *tartar emetic* so that they could say that their children had been vaccinated and point to the scar for corroboration.

Kali sulph. is said to be incompatible with *Antimonium tart.*

I use *Antimonium tart.* 3rd.

APIS MELLIFICA

HONEY BEE.

Apis contains more than the poison of the honey bee, *Apium virus*, for in preparing the remedy the live bees are put in a bottle

and after being irritated by shaking, five times their weight of dilute alcohol is poured over them and allowed to remain a week before filtering off for the resulting tincture, which represents in drug power the 1st.

The following is from Hering: "Among all our drugs this is the one of which we have the most different preparations. There is but one right kind. It is the pure poison, which is obtained by grasping the bee with a small forceps, and catching the minute drop of virus suspended from the point of the sting. . . . . It is absurd to dispute the solubility of the poison in alcohol, and foolish to take the whole bee with all the foreign matter and impurities, which color the tincture."

The symptoms as given in Allen's Encyclopædia include those made from the provings, whether from the virus alone or from the whole bee, as well as those caused by the sting of the bee.

Apis was first proved by Dr. Frederick Humphries, later the proprietor of Humphries' Specifics, in 1852.

Metcalf says: "We are principally indebted for the proving of this very admirable remedy, to the indefatigable zeal and perseverance of our colleague, Dr. F. Humphries."

The subject of animal poisons and their effects, has given rise to a great deal of discussion as to whether or no they were inert when introduced into the stomach or mucous membranes; it is pretty well conceded now, however, that they do act when introduced through the digestive tract, although less quickly and not in as marked a degree as when introduced into the blood direct.

I assume that you all know from personal experience some of the prominent symptoms of *Apis*, including œdematous swelling of the skin, mucous membranes and cellular tissue, and burning, stinging, needle or nettle-like pains.

In addition we have as characteristics of the remedy, an aggravation of all symptoms about 5 P. M., a condition of general sleepiness or stupor and an absence of thirst.

As a rule, the effects travel from the right to the left side of the body, or at least start on the right side (163), and there is usually an intolerance of the heat of the bed (8) or as Dunham puts it, "warmth aggravates; cold relieves," which latter will include the

statement that the pains are relieved by applications of cool or cold water.

It is an important remedy in serous effusions (120).

In erysipelas (68) and in œdematous swellings in general, you will find frequent call for it.

In erysipelas, on whatever part of the body it may be, there is inflammation, puffiness and œdematous swelling, a boggy or baggy appearance as if filled with water, which swelling, as a rule, does not pit on pressure, and is greatly in excess to the amount of pain.

The pains are burning and stinging as if the parts were pricked with pins or needles, and while usually not intense, are especially noticeable on touch when the patient will liken the sensation to being pricked with nettles. With the pains there is a desire for cool applications to the parts.

The erysipelas usually starts on the right side and has a tendency to travel over to the left; commencing about the eye of the right side and spreading across the face to the left side, is a frequent happening.

Apathy, sleeplessness or even unconsciousness, 5 P. M. aggravation and an absence of thirst will serve to make the choice of your remedy more certain.

While lack of thirst is the rule in all *Apis* cases, there is found, at times, more or less thirst; in such case the condition of stupor and the aggravation in the afternoon will overbalance the presence of thirst and *Apis* will still be your remedy.

Apis does its work so well and is so seldom disappointing in its results, that I am always pleased when I see symptoms calling for its use; but we must be constantly on our guard lest our fondness for a remedy does not prejudice us in its favor to the exclusion of other more clearly indicated but less well-known remedies.

It is very valuable in erysipelas after operations and in dissecting wounds (62).

In urticaria (201) *Apis* is frequently called for, the leading indication, as I have found it, being the afternoon aggravation. In addition we have large blotches, with burning and stinging as from nettles.

As a rule *Apis* patients are not restless, but are apathetic, indifferent or even unconscious; but we may have in hydrocephalus (119) and in meningitis (133) great restlessness and rolling of the head from side to side on the pillow; usually with the stupor in meningeal inflammation we have sudden starts with screaming as from severe pain in the head.

It is of value in meningitis from suppressed eruptions (130), the stupor interrupted by short cries, and in tubercular hydrocephalus (119) it is apt to be your first choice when we have the stupor, occasional crying out and the boring of the head into the pillow.

Apis is to be thought of in mania resulting from suppression of the menses (135), with stupor alternating with attacks of erotic mania, and for "mania from sexual excitement" (Talcott).

The headache of the remedy consists usually of a hot heavy feeling in the head, with congestion and vertigo, worse lying down and closing the eyes (207), and with sudden stabbing pains in different parts of the head.

The headache is "worse in a warm room" (Dunham) and from any motion (96) and almost universally relieved by external pressure of the hands (92) on the forehead especially.

It is a very valuable remedy for a variety of diseases of the eye, including purulent and scrofulous ophthalmias (76) and various forms of inflammation of the cornea, in general characterized by serous exudations, great œdema and sudden stinging pains with, as a rule, relief from the application of cold water.

In inflammation of the lids they are œdematous and often everted so that the lid actually rolls over on to the cheek.

It is to be thought of in muscular asthenopia (72), with sharp, stinging pains on attempting to use the eyes, swelling of the lids, etc.

The tongue of *Apis* in acute febrile states is red and hot, in diphtheria it is swollen and in scarlet fever it is sometimes cracked, sore and covered with blisters.

We also find a feeling of rawness or as if the edges had been scalded (140) associated with the vesicles or pimples.

In acute glossitis it is of great value, the tongue may be so swollen that it is almost impossible to swallow.

In œdema of the larynx (191), with great distress for breath, *Apis* is apt to be your first choice.

Also in suspected scarlet fever, with mottled rash on the hard palate, throat œdematous and bright-red, great pain on swallowing and no thirst, *Apis* is probably the remedy.

Here is a good point from the Handbook: "Coldness of the tip of the nose when the throat begins to be sore is a pretty sure indication for *Apis.*"

In diphtheria (62) you will probably use this remedy oftener than any other, for as Allen says: "It is almost a specific in true diphtheria, always indicated when the throat is very much swollen and œdematous, with severe stinging pains on attempting to swallow, with great inertia or even complete stupor," along with the afternoon aggravation and absence of thirst. Do not forget that it is more apt to begin on the r. side and from there travel over to the l.

I use *Apis* as a prophylactic against diphtheria. You have already had your attention called to the difficulties that we encounter in saying and in being able to uphold the statement, that any remedy is of value as a prophylactic against any disease.

The idea held by many of our school, is to use that remedy for a prophylactic that is indicated in the type of the disease that is prevalent or epidemic at the time.

It is a theory that appeals to me as having not only good common sense, but also scientific reasoning back of it, for we do not believe in specifics, or any one remedy or combination of drugs that will cure all cases of disease that have a common name. The only objection that I can bring against it is that it is often impossible to know at the start what remedy is the generally indicated one and by the time you have decided, much valuable time may have been lost.

For all my liking for this theory, I always use *Apis* as a prophylactic against diphtheria, and while my experience with it has been much too limited to permit it to have great weight, still I have had but one failure up to the present time from its use, and in that instance the patient acknowledged, after he had contracted the disease, that he had not taken his prophylactic regularly.

Keep the idea in mind, use as occasion requires and note the results; you will then be in a position to accept or reject it as the case may be.

If you accept it, do not fail to observe as strict a quarantine as the circumstances may admit; if you reject it let it be after failure with the potency of your own make, for my personal experience has been limited to the use of *Apis* 30th that I ran up from the tincture.

As regards the stomach, we will simply note that vomiting of food and frequent efforts to vomit, must be associated with the *Apis* symptoms in meningitis, the early stage of scarlet fever, etc.

In dropsies of the abdomen (11) or in general anasarca (63) especially when resulting from peritonitis or dependent upon inflammation of the kidneys, *Apis* is of great value.

One symptom must be borne in mind in reference to all abdominal affections, or in remote conditions that give rise to troubles in the abdomen, and that is a sore bruised feeling in the abdominal walls, with excessive tenderness to touch (12); sometimes when the abdomen is not swollen, as in hydrocephalus and a hydrocephaloid condition due to infantile diarrhœa and cholera infantum (31), this bruised soreness of the abdominal walls would be very characteristic of the remedy.

It is of value in cholera infantum, with constant relapses, threatening brain troubles (31) characterized by stupor which is interrupted by occasional short cries, sunken abdomen, vomiting, involuntary stools with every motion, or constant oozing from the anus of which the patient is unconscious, and no thirst. If in addition there should be œdema of the feet and genitals, the case would present still further indications calling for *Apis*.

It is a remedy to be thought of in chronic diarrhœa (58), stools that are dark and fetid and worse after eating (57), or where the stool is so loose that they cannot urinate without being prepared for, or having a movement of the bowels (62).

It is useful in hæmorrhoids (86) and in hæmorrhoids after confinement (153), with sharp stinging pains, "better from cold and cold water" (Lilienthal).

In acute inflammation of the kidneys, croupous nephritis (124),

it is very frequently called for, perhaps associated with aching and soreness in the back or in the region of the kidneys, and a bruised sensation in the abdominal walls.

This croupous nephritis is found especially as the result of cold, or during or subsequent to the eruptive diseases and diphtheria. The urine, in these cases, is apt to be scanty or almost suppressed (200), with the usual accompaniments of albumin, casts, etc., but it is rarely bloody.

The dropsy (63) is very great, comes on rapidly and is especially marked on the face and upper part of the body; along with this we have stupor, dryness of the skin and absence of thirst.

In chronic interstitial as well as in chronic croupous nephritis, it is useful in temporary exacerbations, with an increase of the dropsy, sometimes about the head, when there would be an increase in the stupor, and sometimes in the chest, when there would be great difficulty in breathing and suffocation on lying down.

While the urine is usually more or less suppressed in nephritis due to erysipelas, scarlet fever and diphtheria, still, when there is no inflammation of the kidneys, the urine in *Apis* is quite free and pale, although the patients drink but little.

It is useful in incontinence of urine in old men (199) as well as in cystitis, with frequent or involuntary micturition, often passed with a stinging pain (194). At times in cystitis there may be strangury or the urine may be retained in the bladder.

It is to be thought of in hydrocele (119) and in inflammation and swelling, especially of the r. testicle (188).

Apis affects, particularly, the r. ovary (147) and it is of value in various forms of inflammation (148) and neuralgia of the r. ovary, with sharp stinging pains and sensitiveness to touch (148); it is also of value in pelvic cellulitis, with the pains and the extreme soreness over the lower abdominal region. Remember it also in cystic tumor of the ovary (147).

Apis would be indicated in dysmenorrhœa, when there was soreness in the ovarian region and a puffed, waxy appearance of the face, and in threatened abortion (13) with soreness of the ovaries.

In hydrothorax, either as the result of pleurisy or dependent

[illegible] are incompatible [illegible] the other. [illegible] after *Rhus tox.* In eruptive [illegible] after *Apis* has often disagreed."

[illegible] (*Apis*) inimical relation [illegible]

H. N. Guernsey says the same thing.

I have questioned as to whether our remedies when used in the potencies acted in an incompatible or inimical relation one towards the other.

On making inquiry amongst those for whose knowledge on the subject I have the greatest respect, no satisfactory answer has ever been given me, the substance of the replies, in this instance, being that as Hering has said so, the rest of us had better accept it.

It is a question on which there is, perhaps, no positive answer to be given at present, but I wish to quote from a recent lecture by Dr. William Boericke, who says: "It is said that *Apis* is inimical to *Rhus*. Such statements must not be made dogmatically; they are at best suggestive, only needing further clinical observation. I have seen strikingly prompt curative action from *Apis* in cases of *Rhus* poisoning so common in California, when the swelling around eyes and face generally was the chief objective symptom."

I use *Apis* 30th.

APOCYNUM CANNABINUM

AMERICAN HEMP.

(*Apocynon*, dogbane. *Cannabis*, hemp.)

This plant, which grows in most parts of the United States and Canada, was first proved by Dr. Black of England.

The name Indian hemp was given to it because the North American Indians used its tough bark for making nets; but it is an unfortunate one, as it may be confused with *Cannab. Ind.*, hashish, or Indian hemp, and the term American hemp is now given the preference.

The chief action of *Apocynum* lies in the treatment of dropsy and while it is often employed empirically, "it is less dangerous than *Digitalis*," as Allen once said in his lecture.

Farrington adds, "*Apocynum*, as a rule, is preferable to *Digitalis*, as the latter often proves to be treacherous." *Apocynum* s similar in many respects to *Digitalis* and is perhaps the safest heart tonic that we have. It is supposed that the infusion, or

the decoction, will work better as a diuretic than the alcoholic tincture.

Apocynum has a depressing action on the heart, causing irregularity of the heart and pulse. The heart's action may be increased or slow, but it is feeble and the pulse is fluttering (109). It will cause nausea and vomiting, as will also *Digitalis*, and it causes thirst. It causes free action of the bowels, with weakness of the bladder and rectum. The amount of urine was increased in a prover who took two tablespoonfuls of the infusion every fifteen minutes, but in most of the others there was a decrease in the amount, with easy flow and without pain.

Now here are the symptoms indicating the remedy: heart weak, feeble and irregular (109), usually slow; urine scanty; great thirst and drinking causes great distress, or nausea and vomiting; there is also irritability of the stomach to food, with great distention after eating (177); there is often diarrhœa, or at least looseness of the bowels, with wind, and aggravation after eating (57).

It is a drug often used empirically and while we may not be able to cure many cases when they reach the *Apocynum* stage, we will at least afford greater relief when we have the symptoms to guide us in our selection than without them.

It has been used with success in a late stage of hydrocephalus (119), where there was stupor and no cephalic cry, and in hydrothorax (29), in both conditions with scanty urine, thirst and irritability of the stomach.

Allen tells us that *Apocynum* "has been used chiefly for dropsical effusions dependent upon diseases of the liver (11); it has not been so useful in albuminuria."

"The vegetable trocar" is a name that has been applied to this drug, and it is indicative of its action.

I would like to extend the range of action of *Apocynum* as given by Allen, and quote from Hale, who says: "There is no variety of dropsy but may be amenable to its palliative, if not curative, action. Even in dropsy from organic diseases of the heart it will keep down the effusion and allow the heart a chance to regain much of its former strength. In post-scarlatinal dropsy, ... it will often prove promptly curative." Interstitial

nephritis "cannot be cured by this medicine and rarely by any other, but the dropsy may be kept in check so long as any considerable portion of the kidney is free from organic changes."

Apocynum was proved in the 3rd by Dr. Marcy.

Hughes says: "The mother-tincture, from one to five drops at a time, has sometimes proved effectual; but more frequently it has been found necessary . . . . . to prepare an infusion from the fresh root."

Hale, who is the only author I know of who speaks of the use of the infusion in potency, says: "it can be run up to the third dilution in water, if that strength is preferred," and gives two rules as a guide to its administration, as follows: "(1) In cases of acute, idiopathic dropsies, use the dilutions, beginning with the high, and descending more or less rapidly, according to the progress of the disease.

"(2) In chronic, atonic, or secondary dropsies, use the tincture, or the decoction in one or two-drachm doses."

I use *Apocynum* in the tincture, usually giving it in 3 drop doses, three times a day.

APOMORPHINUM

APOMORPHIA.

(*Apomorphia*—ἀπω, *apo*, from; + morphia.)

Apomorphia is an alkaloid formed from the decomposition of morphine with hydrochloric acid. Hypodermically 1-20 to 1-16 of a grain is used where prompt vomiting is necessary, as in a case of poisoning.

Do not use it in opium poisoning, not only because it is derived from morphine, but also because it will not work in a condition of narcosis, or failure to respond to a stimulus, as its action is on the brain and the vomiting is a reflex action.

Our pathogenetic symptoms are mostly the result of hypodermic injections of the drug and violent vomiting, without previous nausea, is the keynote.

It has cured the vomiting of food and palliated the vomiting of pregnancy (153) or of uterine displacements or tumors.

The 3rd or 6th has been used with success for seasickness (165), and Dr. W. W. Blackman has found it of value as a prophylactic, and to be taken for two days previous to beginning the voyage.

I have used *Apomorphia* 6th.

ARALIA RACEMOSA

AMERICAN SPIKENARD.

(*Aralia*, origin unknown; *racemosa—racemus*, a cluster, as of grapes—in reference to its fruit.)

Aralia race. is a native of the United States and grows in rich woodlands. It is well known for its large, spicy, aromatic roots, which are the parts used for the preparation of our tincture.

Aralia race. was first proved by Dr. S. A. Jones, formerly of this city, about 1856.

It is not included in Hering's Guiding Symptoms.

The most characteristic action of this remedy seems to be on the respiratory organs, and that will be the only one for us to consider.

The cases for which we prescribe *Aralia race.* are those in which asthma (19) occupies a prominent position.

It may be true asthma or an asthmatic condition due to bronchitis, hay-fever, etc. (88), but the difficulty in breathing is what we are asked to relieve.

The patient cannot lie down (24) as breathing in that position is so much more difficult that he fears he will suffocate, and he is obliged to sit up day and night, and the least exertion, such as walking, takes away the breath.

Dr. Jones says, "relief of the asthma by bending forward, elbows on knees," or as often seen the easiest position for him to assume, and the only one in which he can obtain any sleep, is when leaning forward with the head on a table or on the back of a chair, frequently with the arms raised and the head resting on the hands.

The obstruction to breathing is during inspiration (24) in *Aralia race.*, and the shoulders are raised in the effort to cause expansion of the chest. Expiration is comparatively free.

We also have cough worse at night after the first sleep (40),

but usually lying down aggravates the cough (41) as well as the asthma.

The cough may be caused by a tickling in the throat or a feeling of a foreign body there, associated with constriction of the chest and with relief from raising a little mucus.

I use *Aralia race.* 1st.

ARANEA DIADEMA

DIADEM SPIDER—PAPAL CROSS SPIDER—GARDEN SPIDER.

(*Aranea*, spider.)

The garden or stable spider, with one long line and three cross lines in yellow on its back.

Hering says that *Aranea* was "used as a remedy by Wm. Gross as early as 1833, ... but not proved until later by Grauvogl, ... 1866."

Hering reverses the names of this remedy, so look for it under the letter *D* if you wish to get his arrangement of the symptoms, pathogenetic and clinical.

The most characteristic features of this remedy are, the tendency to a periodic recurrence of the symptoms at exactly the same hour, the general tendency to coldness and the decided aggravation of the symptoms during cold-damp (9) or rainy weather (9).

It is a remedy that is especially adapted to those who cannot live in damp places or on the water, or for those whose troubles have arisen from so living.

A purely nervous symptom has been reported as cured by *Aranea*, where a woman had a nightly sensation as if her hands and arms were enormously enlarged (72), so that she must strike a light before she can be convinced that it is not so.

The headache of *Aranea* is periodical and worse during damp or stormy weather (98). Any part of the head, forehead, vertex or occiput may be affected and relief from the pain may be had by smoking, provided, of course, that the patient has already acquired the habit.

Dr. von Grauvogl speaks of a restoration to health by means of this remedy, of a young woman who, for six years had severe

headaches that were aggravated by talking or hearing others speak, and which were accompanied by vomiting.

The "headaches were always much more violent in *damp weather* than in dry, and, in fact, her general condition was aggravated at such times, ... and especially *all use of baths* increased her sufferings" . . . . . the headache, "even aside from considering the influence of the weather, was most violent in the afternoon or evening; . . . . . and it increased in severity, irregularly, though *periodically*, . . . she constantly suffered from *chilliness*, hence the whole winter through was obliged to keep her room very warm, and even in summer had *cold hands and feet*" (Text-Book of Hom.).

The toothache of *Aranea* is also worse in damp weather (188) and "better by smoking" (Hering); it is periodic and is often found to be worse at night as soon as the patient gets into bed.

The cough of *Aranea* is caused by tickling in the throat and is worse at night on lying down (41).

In asthma (19) the patient is unable to lie down day or night (24), with "relief from smoking" (Lilienthal).

Many of our symptoms are purely clinical, the original choice of the remedy having been dependent upon one or more of the three characteristics of the remedy.

In the intermittent fever calling for *Aranea* all three characteristics are prominent.

The case is particularly a chronic one, or originated on getting wet or from living in a damp place, and the paroxysm is always worse during a rain or during cold and unsettled weather.

The attacks recur with great regularity as to the time of day and are quotidian or tertian. Each attack consists mostly of coldness (121), cannot get warm, and the coldness lasts for a long time, perhaps for 24 hours; there is little or no fever following, and no sweat.

I use *Aranea* 3rd.

ARGENTUM METALLICUM

SILVER.

Metallic silver, as a drug, is but little used and seldom thought of, but it has some prominent symptoms, making it an easily remembered remedy.

It was first proved by Hahnemann.

Its chief action is on mucous membranes, including most of the digestive tract, the genito-urinary and the respiratory tracts, with especial reference to the last two.

Sharp pains are mostly lacking in *Argentum met.* (prevalent in *Argentum nit.*), but general weakness is common, with tendency to emaciation and pale, sallow complexion.

There is a general anæmic condition (16), with œdematous feet, loss of power in the lower extremities, with weakness of the knees (125), and we may have hectic fever coming on every day at 11 A. M. and lasting for one or two hours.

There is vertigo in *Argentum met.* (which amounts to epilepsy in its relative *Argentum nit.*), attacks of vertigo, with crawling and whirling in head as if intoxicated (207), also vertigo on looking at running water (207), as in a brook.

In the eye *Argentum met.* has proved useful in blepharitis, with itching, and it is especially indicated when the edges of the lids are much thickened.

In the mouth there is much sticky, tenacious saliva and from the pharynx and bronchi there is expectorated much gelatinous or jelly-like mucus that is aptly described as looking like boiled starch (70).

As a catarrhal remedy *Argentum met.* is of frequent use, being of value in chronic conditions of the pharynx, larynx and bronchi, with hawking or raising of this gelatinous mucus looking like boiled starch.

It is to be thought of in acute or chronic laryngitis of speakers or singers (118), with hoarseness or even aphonia; here we find soreness, or a feeling of rawness (118) either in the larynx or extending down as far as the bifurcation of the bronchi.

Rawness and soreness in larynx when coughing and not when swallowing, is quite characteristic of *Argentum met.*

We can think of the remedy for the sensation, noticed especially when eating fruit, as if a piece stuck in the throat when swallowing, with inability to remove it by coughing.

The catarrhal cough is easy (soft), is caused by a sensation of mucus in the larynx or thrachea, or from laughing (41), and the mucus is often removed by a single cough.

Argentum met. is useful for polyuria (199), a diabetes insipidus, with very profuse and turbid urine.

It is to be thought of in chronic gleet (83), the discharge thick, but not burning and perhaps associated with pain in the testicle as if it were being crushed (188), and for seminal emissions without excitement (167) or loss of power.

In the female sexual organs, we find that *Argentum met.* has an especial affinity for the l. ovary (147).

There is a sensation as if the l. ovary were too large, or there is pain there, extending up the back and down the l. thigh, associated with prolapsus of the uterus (203) and with yellow, excoriating leucorrhœa (126) of offensive odor (126).

It has been used with success for ulceration of the cervix, with much swelling and foul discharge, and it may act as a palliative in scirrhus of the uterus (202).

I have used *Argentum met.* 3rd.

ARGENTUM NITRICUM

LUNAR CAUSTIC—$AgNO_3$.

While first proved by Hahnemann, he did but little, contributing only 16 symptoms, it was not until 1845, that Dr. J. O Muller, of Vienna, gave it a thorough proving. There are 821 symptoms given in Allen's Encyclop.

It is an ancient remedy in the old school; the sticks of lunar caustic were called *lapis infernalis*, which Hering speaks of as "a prophetic name, indicating the horrible abuse of it in our age."

Argentum nit. is an irritant poison, causing violent inflammation and ulceration of the throat, stomach and mucous membranes generally. It attacks and destroys the red blood corpuscles, causing general malnutrition, especially ecchymoses (65). It depresses the temperature. It produces violent tetanic convulsions followed by paralysis. The pains in all mucous membranes are sharp and splinter-like, and associated with muco-purulent discharge.

From all of this it will be readily seen that silver nitrate is a very different remedy from his sister, metallic silver. *Argentum met.*

might be said to favor her mother, while *Argentum nit.* has his father's disposition.

There is general tremulous (192) weakness in *Argentum nit.*, with nervous restlessness and sighing respiration (25).

It is a valuable remedy for the chronic nervous results of alcoholic stimulants (5), or from excessive sexual indulgence (167), with great restlessness, fear of being alone (80), depression of spirits and general aggravation after eating (177).

It is useful for epileptiform convulsions or even true epilepsy (67), with aggravation at night and great restlessness or tremulousness before or after the attacks, and it is especially useful for epilepsy caused by fright (81), or associated with menstruation (67).

Many of the troubles that ask for *Argentum nit.* as a remedy, will present as prominent features of the case, some of the characteristic mental or abdominal symptoms of the drug, and it will be to your advantage if you keep them firmly fixed in your mind.

Mentally, the *Argentum* patient is anxious and apprehensive. She is a worrier (132) and seems to like it, at any rate she will not allow her mind to be diverted.

While we at times see men who need the remedy, some symptoms reading, "constantly talking about his sufferings; often wakes his wife or child, to have someone to talk to " (Hering), still it is a fact that women exhibit the more frequent need for it.

She is a nervous individual, and if she is going on a short trip she must be ready long before it is advisable to start and will tell you in justification of her hurry, that the only times she ever failed to take the train that she started for were when she reached the station in season to catch the preceding one.

Her own ailments are naturally a source from which she can extract a great deal of trouble and she anticipates all sorts of dreadful things as the possible outcome. She will not consult a physician for fear that he will tell her that she has cancer, heart disease, Bright's disease, cerebro-spinal meningitis, or any other complaint that she has read reports of in the newspaper, and when she is finally induced to see her doctor, will not believe what he says because she knows that he is keeping things from her.

She can and does worry herself into a state of great mental depression (132), becomes very weak and trembling, goes to bed on account of a most severe headache but cannot remain there long on account of hysterical distention of the abdomen (13) and diarrhœa, and diarrhœa as the result of mental emotion (57) is very characteristic of this remedy.

With the mental depression there may be an impulse to throw herself from the window.

They are irresolute and the memory is poor (133) and *Argentum nit.* is of value in the mental depression or irritability which results from brain-fag (93), with general debility and trembling of the whole body (192).

It is of great value in hemicrania (99). The trouble is periodical, either side may be affected, and it is brought on especially by any depressing emotions or worry. The pain is pressing or boring (106) on the affected side with an enlarged feeling on the other side of the head, or the whole head feels very large and as if the bones would separate (106); the pains are so severe and the attack usually ends in vomiting (97). With the pains there is relief from binding the head up tightly (92).

The pains in the head may extend down the face (80) and involve the malar bone and zygomatic process.

With the headache we often have great photophobia, with loss of muscular coördination and blurred vision (104).

In inflammatory conditions of the eye *Argentum nit.* is an important remedy and it is especially valuable in purulent conjunctivitis or ophthalmia (76). The discharge is thick and abundant, with agglutination of the lids especially in the morning, with intense redness and great swelling of the conjunctiva, and it is useful even when the cornea is involved and ulceration threatens (77).

In ophthalmia neonatorum, or the ophthalmia of new-born infants, which is often due to gonorrhœal infection, you will find frequent call for the remedy, with the profuse purulent discharge, great conjunctivitis and threatening or actual ulceration of the cornea.

The tongue of *Argentum nit.* is usually heavily coated, with prominent papillæ and painful and red tip (192).

In the pharynx and larynx there are several features of interest as calling for this remedy. There is generally dryness, a feeling of burning and sharp, splinter-like pains (190) and the mucous membrane is usually dark red in color (191). It is useful in acute or chronic pharyngitis, with much thick mucus, and with rawness and soreness, and a sensation of a splinter lodged in the throat (190), which is felt more on swallowing.

It is of value in the chronic inflammation of the larynx of singers (118), with hoarseness, dryness and sharp, splinter-like pains, and dark redness of the pharynx, and in the dry throat of smokers, with sensation of a hair (190) in the throat causing cough, and better again by smoking.

We have already said that many conditions calling for this remedy have, as accompaniments, some of its mental, or stomach and abdominal symptoms.

There is distress and distention of the stomach soon after eating (177) and while we may have a sensation as of a lump or load in the stomach (179), or as if the food had lodged there, with ineffectual efforts to eructate, strangulation and purple face, the usual condition is one of enormous distention of the stomach and abdomen, with very free eructations of gas (181). The gas in these cases rises easily and in volumes, and discharges in both directions with noise, and while it must be gotten rid of there is no especial relief from so doing, as it seems to accumulate faster than it can be discharged.

The tongue is thickly coated white (192) at this time and under the remedy there is a craving for and a decided aggravation from sweets (6). If the patient is seen during one of these flatulent attacks, she will be apt to tell you, either, that she ate only the least bit of candy, or that she cannot imagine why there should be all this trouble, for she had not eaten any sweets, for they always cause just such distention.

Allen speaks of *Argentum nit.* as unrivaled for the gastritis of drunkards (176), with its pain and flatulence, and it is of value in ulceration of the stomach (181), either with the enormous distention and free eructations, or with the feeling of a stone in the stomach (179), which cannot be dislodged, with, in addition, distress from any food or water.

There are usually nausea and crampy pain, or the pains extend from the stomach up to the chest (180) and shoulders and down to the abdomen.

The diarrhœa of *Argentum nit.* is of green (59) mucus, looking like chopped spinach, sometimes of undigested food (60) and usually of offensive odor (59), and passed with much noisy flatulence and forcible spluttering (59). The diarrhœa is caused by or is worse from sweets, from drinking water (57) and from mental excitement, worry or shock (57).

It is valuable for acute and chronic diarrhœa (58) and dysentery, with the abdominal distention and noisy eructations and flatulence as the characteristic indications.

With the gastro-intestinal conditions the urine is usually very scanty, while in the nervous conditions it is profuse (199).

As we have seen that *Argentum nit.* is very valuable for ophthalmia neonatorum, so also it is of value for specific urethritis or gonorrhœa, which is frequently the cause of ophthalmia. Of course I am referring to its use internally by way of the mouth and *not via* urethra. I believe that I am right in saying that even the old school now advise against the use of injections of nitrate of silver early in the disease on account of the additional troubles that it is apt to set up.

It might be mentioned here that *Nat. mur.* in potency, internally, is a valuable remedy for cases that have been abused by the local application of nitrate of silver to any mucous membrane.

In gonorrhœa, *Argentum nit.* is of value when there is profuse, purulent discharge, intense cutting or splinter-like pains (194) and more or less blood in the urine.

It is useful in leucorrhœa, due to gonorrhœal infection or otherwise, with profuse (126), purulent and bloody discharge.

Remember it in post-diphtheritic paralyses (62), for paralysis of the diaphragm and in threatening paralysis of the lungs (30), with fear of suffocation, distress in the stomach and great accumulation of gases.

In angina pectoris (107) we want to think of this remedy, when there is great pain, fear of suffocation, with difficulty in breathing, and a feeling of a bar or band around the chest (165).

I use *Argentum nit.* 6th.

ARNICA MONTANA

LEOPARD'S-BANE.

The origin of the word *arnica* is not known. Another term is the mountain tobacco of central Europe, but it is used as a medicine simply.

Hahnemann advised the making of the tincture from the whole plant when near its flowering time (Mat. Med. Pura). The Am. Homœo. Phar. directs that the tincture be made by using two parts of the root and one part each of the leaves and flowers, after having removed from the latter the larvæ of the *arnica* fly.

Hering says that "one of the first provings of Hahnemann was made from the *Arnica* root" and that the most wonderful results were obtained from the root. He also says, that "many reports of so-called poisonings have been given in the journals" that probably "were the result of tincture made from the flowers, containing the *arnica* fly. Nearly all flowers in the shops contain eggs, worms, or the excrements and other remains of the worms or the pupæ; and all this acts similarly to Cantharides."

Neither the insect nor the eggs have been proved by themselves.

The best known effect of *Arnica* is its remedial action in mechanical injuries. Hahnemann tells us that this property was known two hundred years before he proved the remedy and that the result of his proving simply corroborated it.

Arnica for injuries (26) is the most prominent symptom and it is of equal value whether the injury is of recent origin or when it is remote, such as affections of the head or mind, appearing long after a blow or fall involving the head, or in children suffering from some paralytic or other condition, due, perhaps, to the application of forceps at the time of birth.

A sore, bruised sensation (166), over the whole body or over a single part, is another pronounced symptom. This sensation is similar to that resulting from an injury, and we would think of *Arnica* whether it was a sensation simply or a reality.

While the application of *Arnica* for the results of injuries covers a wide range, a few of the recent conditions only will be mentioned, as a guide in its selection: Blows, concussions and injuries by

blunt instruments; muscular soreness, after operations, from manipulation of the parts; muscular pains and soreness after overexertion and where unused muscles have been brought into play; palpitation and pain about the heart the result of excessive straining; meningitis and meningeal irritation the result of concussion; toothache after a gold-filling or from a wedge; hæmaturia, uterine disorders and hæmorrhages after mechanical injuries, including coition; threatened abortion (13) after a fall or a blow; after childbirth, especially if the forceps have been used, for the sore, bruised sensations and conditions.

Hahnemann says: "The best preparation of this medicine for internal use is the decillionth development of power" (30th).

He also says: "In severe and extensive contusion-injuries the cure is very much promoted when, in addition to a small dose of *Arnica* taken internally, ... the parts are also for the first twenty-four hours externally moistened" with a solution of five or ten drops of *Arnica* 1st to a pint of water. (Ask surgeons concerning the bad effects of a too strong solution of *Arnica* locally and note if in part it is not due to drug-store tincture.) While it is perfectly right to use a remedy locally that we are giving internally we must keep in mind that if we use *Arnica* locally and another remedy internally, we are not practicing homœopathy any more than if we should alternate remedies.

Arnica has a pronounced effect upon the blood where there is a general tendency to disorganization, with the resulting hæmorrhage of dark venous blood; and it is to be thought of not only for the condition that will result in easy bleeding, but also as a remedy to hasten the absorption of the blood, for example, in apoplexy (18), hæmorrhage in the conjunctiva or retina (74), purpura hæmorrhagica (158), etc.

Mentally, while we must give *Arnica* first consideration in conditions that can be traced back to some mechanical injury, recent or remote, we will also find it useful in delirium, with easy fear, especially of being struck by persons coming near him, or with muttering (55), or complete stupor, foul breath (24) and involuntary putrid discharges. It is of especial value when this condition accompanies low types of fever, malarial or typhoid (193).

In apoplexy (18) we have stertorous respiration, involuntary stools, no cerebral excitement, but heavy stupor and foul breath. In any of these conditions, the *Arnica* patient, if sufficiently conscious, will complain of the hardness of the bed, or of lumps in the mattress, of an aching soreness (166) over the whole body and will dread having anyone touch him or even to have you come near him for fear of being hurt.

Arnica has a headache with a sensation as if the head were being distended from pressure within (106) and with great sensitiveness of the brain internally (91). It has neuralgic headaches, with sharp pains as if a knife or nail (106) were being driven into the head and with aggravation on moving the head (96). There are, also, intermittent neuralgic pains, associated with malaria and neuralgias following injuries to the nerves (142).

Hot head with cold body is another symptom calling for the use of *Arnica*.

Meniere's disease, with vertigo and inclination to fall to the left (207), salivation and vomiting, leads one to think of *Arnica*. (For further information refer to Dr. G. W. McDowell.)

The nosebleed of *Arnica*, when not due to mechanical injuries, is of dark (142) fluid blood and is especially noticed during low fevers or in whooping cough (47). Another prominent condition calling for the remedy in whooping cough is, that the paroxysms are so violent as to cause hæmorrhage (47) in the conjunctiva as well.

The face is usually cold and pale; in low fevers it is congested and dark red (207).

The tongue in fever is dry and *sore*, sometimes blackish, but thirst is not prominent.

The diarrhœa calling for *Arnica* is associated with a state of great prostration. The stools are putrid (59) and during sleep they are involuntary and are accompanied by eructations and flatus, tasting (182) and smelling like sulphuretted hydrogen (82). It is of value in the diarrhœa of low fevers and in hæmorrhage from the bowels during typhus and typhoid fevers (193) of dark venous blood. In dysentery, the "most marked indication," says Hering, "is the long intervals between the stools, namely, from four to six hours."

Soreness of the walls of the chest (30) as if bruised, with some sharp, stitching pains (30), is an indication for *Arnica* in rheumatism of the pectoral muscles, while the same bruised pain about the region of the heart leads to its use in affections of the cardiac muscle, hypertrophy (110) and fatty degeneration (109).

In muscular rheumatism, besides the sharp pains and great loss of power or even paralysis, the chief characteristic would be the bruised sensation and the great soreness of the muscles to touch. In gouty inflammation of the joints this symptom amounts to a fear of being approached, and as you enter the room the patient notifies you that you are expected to keep your distance and not to come near enough to touch him (84).

Arnica is of value in erysipelas (68) with tendency to ecchymoses (65) and great prostration; in varicose veins and ulcers (205); in bed-sores (21); in gangrenous appearance (82) of contused wounds; in tendency to boils, especially in diabetes (56).

Farrington speaks of its use "in boils and abscesses which have partially matured, but which instead of discharging, shrivel up by reason of absorption of the contained pus. *Arnica* given internally and applied externally re-develops the abscess" (22).

In eczema and psoriasis (158) it is to be thought of with "symmetrical eruptions" (Deschere), where the eruption in one part or side of the body has its fellow on the corresponding part on the opposite side of the body and "clinically," says Dearborn, "symmetry has been found to be a very good indication for *Arnica*."

It is a valuable remedy in fevers of a low type, especially when malarial or typhoid in origin. Among the symptoms already mentioned as calling for the remedy, in typhoid especially, would be a general aching soreness of the whole body, with complaints of the hardness of the bed and inability to find a soft or comfortable spot on which to lie. Normally of a stupid, non-restless (193) type, with added consciousness there comes increased knowledge of the soreness of the flesh (166), with restlessness (193), and constant desire to move or to be moved.

There would be passive hæmorrhages from the nose and bowels (85), offensive involuntary stools and putrid breath (24), bed-sores, heat of head and coldness of the lower part of the body.

I use *Arnica* 3rd or 30th, according to whether the injury is recent or remote.

ARSENICUM ALBUM

ARSENIOUS ACID—WHITE ARSENIC—As_2O_3.

This remedy is "one of the oldest of Hahnemann's provings, but not published in the Fragmenta, nor in the first volume of his Materia Medica. The reasons for this omission he gives in 1816, in the second volume. The ignorant, maltreated, easily frightened people, seeing the great effect of small doses, cried him out a 'poison doctor'" (Hering).

Hahnemann has, naturally, a good deal to say concerning the old school physicians who "evidently vie with one another who shall prescribe the largest possible doses of these drugs, ...

"But if the homœopathic medical art employ the *same drugs*, not at random, like the ordinary method, but after careful investigation, only in suitable cases and in the smallest possible doses, it is denounced as a practice of poisoning.

"If Homœopathy now make a fuller explanation—if she condemn (as from conviction she must) the monstrous doses of these drugs employed in ordinary practice—and, if she, relying on careful trials, insist that very much less of them should be given for a dose, ... then see the adherents of the ordinary school who denounce the homœopathic healing as a system of poisoning, see how they laugh aloud at what they call childishness, and declare themselves convinced (convinced without trial?) that *such a small quantity* can do nothing at all, and can have no effect whatever—is, indeed, *just* the same as nothing" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Hahnemann also says: "But when I have finished with the wiseacre, who, never consulting experience, ridicules the small dose of homœopathy as a nonentity, as utterly powerless, I hear on the other side the hypocritical stickler for caution still inveigh against the danger of the small doses used in homœopathic practice, without a shadow of proof for his reckless assertion.

"A few words here for such persons" (Mat. Med. Pura).

The "few words" are too many for quotation and you are referred to his Mat. Med. Pura for them.

Hahnemann advised the 30th dilution of *Arsenicum*, made from the 3rd trituration.

Dunham after noting the effects in acute poisoning by the drug, which reads like a review of its characteristic symptoms, says: "A summary review of the effects of *Arsenic* leads us to conclude:

"1. From the fact that, after death from poisoning by it, it is found in almost every tissue and secretion of the body, that it is universally diffused throughout the body and acts upon every part.

"2. From the fact that its action and diffusion are uniform, however it be introduced into the body, whether through the skin or by the alimentary canal, that its action is specific and not local.

"3. From its effects in chronic poisonings, producing anæmia, exhaustion, emaciation, etc., that it acts upon the blood composition, as well as directly on the tissues and on the nervous system."

Arsenicum is a tissue remedy, with a wide range of action and an especial affinity for the skin and mucous membranes.

It is a remedy with pronounced characteristics, making it one that is easily kept in mind, for one or more of these characteristic symptoms are found every time the remedy is prescribed.

PERIODICITY.

There is a tendency to "periodic complaints," says Hering, "return of complaints when the year comes round." In all conditions calling for the remedy there is apt to be an aggravation after midnight; "the pain and uneasiness return at regular hours as in fever and ague," reads one symptom and Allen tells us that *Arsenicum* "produces well-marked intermittent fever, with incomplete resolution."

IRRITABILITY.

The physical body is in a constant state of irritability.

If you have a cold in the head there is much tickling and irritation in the nose, with inclination to sneeze, but repeated sneezing affords no relief as the irritation is as great afterwards as it was before.

The stomach is irritable in gastric conditions, and will reject any food or water that is sent down to comfort it, and if there is any

itching of the skin you must keep your hands off, as scratching will only make bad, worse.

ANGUISH AND FEAR OF DEATH, YET DESPAIR OF LIFE.

You will recall that in *Acon.* this fear of death is a feeling that one is seriously sick and the doctor and his remedies are anxiously looked for. In *Arsenicum,* on the other hand, the patient feels that his trouble is incurable, that he is going to die and that no medicine can help him.

PROFOUND PROSTRATION AND GREAT RESTLESSNESS.

"*Arsenic* exhausts the vital power of certain organs or systems or of the entire organism, produces symptoms of impeded activity in the functions; indeed, in some cases, positive paralysis.

"This asthenic condition characterizes the entire symptomatology of *Arsenic*" (Dunham).

"The *Arsenic* condition tends deathward," says Farrington, and it is indicated in states of profound prostration, rapid exhaustion or even collapse (34); great restlessness (160) is the usual accompaniment, and with this tossing about, we find every movement followed by exhaustion.

THIRST.

Thirst is another characteristic of the remedy; the patients do not drink much at a time, a sip is usually enough, but they want it frequently; little but often. This, perhaps, is not so much a condition of true thirst as it is a need for something to relieve the great dryness or burning that they have in their mouth (140), pharynx or stomach (178); this the sips of water will do momentarily, but they must be taken frequently as the burning soon returns.

BURNING PAINS.

The pains and discharges calling for *Arsenicum* are burning or excoriating and it is immaterial whether the patient is describing a gastric condition or an external ulcer, he will refer to the pains as burning.

RELIEF FROM HEAT.

Another characteristic of the remedy is the relief experienced from warmth (10); better from the heat of the stove, is the way the symptom frequently reads.

In addition to these characteristics—
Periodicity,
Irritability,
Anguish and fear of death,
Prostration and restlessness,
Thirst,
Burning pains,

Relief from heat—the *Arsenicum* patient in chronic conditions is weak, run-down and emaciated, with white and dry skin and of a general cachectic appearance, associated with a tendency to dropsical effusions (63).

Mentally, we find melancholia, with tendency to commit suicide (183), in insanity they may try to mutilate themselves, restlessness (160), with constant change of place, wringing of hands and talking of the incurability of their complaint, with aggravation the last part of the night. Nearly all the mental disorders calling for the remedy are characterized by extreme anxiety, fear of being alone (80), fear of death (81), yet despair of life, and restlessness (160).

Arsenicum has a neuralgic headache, that is usually worse at night, with pains, that are likened by Hering to thrusts of hot wire, and with tendency to periodical return.

In the eyes, in all external inflammations, we find extreme painfulness, burning pains (73), hot and excoriating lachrymation, swelling of the lids (79), often closing the eyes, and great photophobia. In ciliary neuralgia it is of value, when we have fine, burning pains and relief from heat.

It is of importance in retinitis hæmorrhagica (77), especially when dependent upon disease of the kidney.

In the ears think of it for otorrhœa, with thin, excoriating, fetid discharge (63).

Arsenicum is frequently ndicated in profuse, fluent coryza (37) or hay-fever (88), "as a rule, there is no stoppage" of the nose (Allen), although we may find "stoppage of nose, alternating with fluent coryza" (Hering) (40).

A symptom that I would accept with much reserve as it was not developed in the proving, but from poisoning from arsenical wall-

paper, is that the discharge is less in the open air. The discharge is thin, watery, burning and acrid (37), and excoriates the upper lip; along with this there is sneezing and as Farrington says, "this sneezing in the *Arsenic* case is no joke." It is not a good, old-fashioned, hearty sneeze that satisfies you and leads you to listen for the word *gesundheit*, but it is a paroxysm of sneezing and by the time you are enabled to take a long breath you find that the irritation to sneeze is as great, if not greater, than when you began.

We have in *Arsenicum* an extreme sensitiveness to smell, they cannot even bear the smell of food (171).

The face is pale and puffy in anæmia, gastro-intestinal troubles and even in fever; in chronic conditions it is pinched, sunken and cold, perhaps with cold sweat (185).

In facial neuralgia (79) and in toothache (187) the pains are apt to be worse after midnight and are burning in character; but for all that, they are relieved by heat, and the favorite place for the *Arsenicum* patient is near the stove, as they feel so much better from its warmth. With the toothache the teeth feel too long (187).

The gums are unhealthy and bleed easily (84), but the general cachexia of the patient and the concomitant symptoms must help you in the selection, as this is but one of several remedies where the gums bleed easily.

Arsenicum is of value in many troubles of the tongue, such as neuralgia (192), canker sores (140) and epithelioma (192), all with burning pain (140). In fevers the tongue is dry, red, brown or black (192), and smooth as if varnished. In gastric conditions, it is often raw and fissured, looking like a piece of raw beef.

It is a remedy to be thought of for ulceration of the mouth and for gangrenous sore mouth in children (141). There seems to be no prevailing taste; the following are to be found at various times —sweet, sour, bitter, putrid and metallic (186).

While *Arsenicum* is seldom called for in diphtheria in the early stage, it is indicated later with the extreme prostration as a marked feature.

In the œsophagus it is to be thought of in inflammation, with burning pain and spasmodic stricture on swallowing food.

Many gastric conditions, cancer (178), ulcer (181), chronic catarrh (178) and the nausea and vomiting of pregnancy (153), call for *Arsenicum*, all with the characteristic indications of extreme prostration, great soreness and burning pain (178), the thirst for sips of cold water and the great irritability that causes the stomach to reject everything, even the swallow of water that is taken to relieve the burning. The whole inner portion of the stomach seems raw. It is to be thought of in gastralgia brought on by the slightest food or drink, and in gastritis due to ice-cream, if eaten too quickly, or to too much ice-water (177).

In the many catarrhal and inflammatory conditions of the abdomen, for which this remedy is useful, the same characteristic symptoms will be found, including the burning pains and great sensitiveness to touch (12), the extreme prostration, general coldness and tendency to collapse (34) and the relief from external heat.

By this time, as it has been repeated so often, if I should ask you to give the indications for *Arsenicum* in hæmorrhoids (86), you would reply in the words of the Handbook, "burning like fire, better from heat."

In the diarrhœa calling for *Arsenicum* the stools are dark, scanty, watery or bloody, burning (61) and putrid (59), with aggravation from eating (57) or drinking (57) and after midnight. The movements are preceded by violent burning pains in the intestines, they are excoriating and burning (61), may be accompanied by vomiting and cold sweat (185) and are followed by great exhaustion (58). Thirst and restlessness are constant features.

In children suffering from marasmus (129) it is of great value, with the emaciation, prostration, irritable stomach and bowels and the other characteristic symptoms of the remedy.

It is to be thought of in cystitis, with scanty urine and burning micturition (194).

Arsenicum has become, with many, a routine remedy in chronic interstitial nephritis and the results are no more satisfactory here than with any routine remedy anywhere; but it is indicated in interstitial (124) and croupous nephritis (124), with weak heart, œdematous extremities and dropsy (63), very irritable stomach

and bowels, the characteristic thirst, scanty, hot and albuminous urine. While the urine is usually scanty in all diseases calling for the remedy, it may be suppressed in cholera (200) and in general dropsy (200).

Menstruation is apt to be too early and too profuse (135), especially in the anæmic (15) who cannot stand the loss of blood, and followed by exhaustion (138).

It is also to be thought of in amenorrhœa (134), with profuse, excoriating leucorrhœa instead of the menses (126). The leucorrhœa of *Arsenicum*, which is apt to be associated with anæmia, is excoriating (126), burning (126) and offensive (126).

The right ovary is the one mostly affected (147) and the pains are burning as from fire, with aggravation after midnight.

Arsenicum is of great value in diseased conditions of the uterus, including inflammations, ulcerations (204), cancer (202), and hæmorrhages, with lancinating, burning pains.

In laryngeal and pulmonary conditions, especially if chronic and the patient begins to show the strain and drain on the system, *Arsenicum* is frequently of value. A few of the many conditions where it is of use are, laryngeal catarrh and phthisis (150), bronchopneumonia (151), phthisis (149), emphysema (66) with great dyspnœa and dyspnœa from œdema of the lungs (29), and asthma (19), all with aggravation after midnight and from cold air (21).

The cough is worse after midnight (40) and from cold air (40) and *Arsenicum* is one of the remedies where the cough is caused by a sensation as if he had inhaled sulphur fumes (43).

The expectoration is scanty and the cough is worse when lying on the back (42).

It is of great value for the cachexia which is the precursor to chronic disease of the lungs (149) and while this state will be especially spoken of under our next remedy, *Ars. iod.*, we want to remember *Arsenicum* in those cases in which a general anæmic condition (15) makes us fear for the patient's future and where there is easy exhaustion, a disinclination for the open air (5) and a general desire to hug the fire.

The heart under *Arsenicum* is weak and tremulous (109), with

palpitation upon the slightest provocation (111), after stool, from motion or any exertion (111), and with aggravation after midnight. It is to be thought of in the irritable heart of tea-drinkers, and tobacco-smokers (114), in dropsy about the heart (109), as well as in general dropsy (63), with weak heart.

We have already spoken of the restlessness of *Arsenicum*, mental and physical restlessness (160); one of Hahnemann's symptoms covering the latter condition, reads: "Uneasiness in the lower limbs, he cannot lie still in the night, and had to change the position of his feet all the time or to walk about (10), to get relief " (Allen's Encyclop.).

It is a remedy to be thought of in sciatica, coming on or worse at night with burning pains (164) relieved by heat.

On the skin it is indicated when there is a dry, scaly condition, as in eczema of the squamous type and in psoriasis (158).

There is intense itching in *Arsenicum*, and burning after scratching (122), so that the patient must refrain from scratching as the itching is easier to bear than the burning. The itching is worse from cold and better from heat. It is useful for dandruff (53), the whole scalp dry and scaly.

In fevers of various kinds, *Arsenicum* is of great value; remittent, intermittent, typhoid (193) and typhus (193) fevers; in blood poisoning, hectic and yellow fevers and in hæmorrhagic measles; in all these conditions, with tendency to disorganization of blood and other tissues, along with the general restlessness, irritability, thirst, etc., of the remedy.

In intermittent fever the general indication would be the inequality of the three stages. There is a short chill, long fever (121) and short sweat, or the chill and sweat, either or both, may be suppressed, but the fever is prolonged.

The paroxysm may come on at almost any hour, but the usual time for it to begin is 12–2 A. M., or 1–2 P. M. and it is apt to anticipate. The chill is short, and they hug the fire for relief or want to be wrapped up warmly, and usually there is no thirst during the chill.

The fever is long lasting (121), is hot and burning, and accompanied by restlessness, prostration, thirst and irritability of the stomach.

The sweat is very variable and is often absent and there is always great exhaustion and prostration after the paroxysm is over.

I use *Arsenicum* 6th.

ARSENICUM IODATUM

ARSENIOUS IODIDE—AsI_3.

First proved by Dr. E. W. Beebe, of this country.

Allen in his Encyclop. reports only three provings, by as many different persons, one taking repeated doses of one grain of the 1st, another took six doses of the 2nd in three days. It is a remedy that would well repay the work of a thorough proving.

Hering makes the following statement: "Introduced by friends of the lower" (potencies), "it has been given most in the third decimal and always repeated."

In *Arsenicum iod.* we have a combination of two drugs and, as in other chemical combinations, when taken into the system they break up and each element seems to work better, or at least quicker and more vigorously, than if either were taken alone. The arsenical characteristics preponderate over those of *iodine* in this preparation.

As a constitutional remedy in chronic conditions, it is of value for the scrofulous anæmic patient (15), with enlarged mesenteric (83) or other lymphatic glands (83).

In the eyes it is of value in scrofulous inflammations (76), with burning pains, and in the ears for catarrhal inflammation (63) and deafness, due perhaps to scarlet fever (63), with fetid (63), corrosive discharge.

In the ordinary coryza (37) and hay-fever (88), calling for this remedy, we have a very similar condition to that found under *Ars.*, only a more aggravated form. There is the great irritation and tingling in the nose, with constant desire to sneeze and no relief or satisfaction from sneezing, the profuse, watery, burning (39) and acrid (37) discharge that excoriates the upper lip, etc. It is a very frequently indicated remedy in hay-fever (88) and my preference in this condition is for the 6th potency.

In the lungs *Arsenicum iod.* is useful in many conditions, includ-

ing catarrhal pneumonia (151) and phthisis (149), "the special indications being debility, night-sweats (185), either after the cavity has formed or when a cavity threatens to form, with a decidedly cachectic condition of the patient." "It seems probable," as Allen goes on to say, "that in the *Iodide of Arsenic*, we have found a remedy most closely allied to the manifestations of tuberculosis; it will be indicated by a profound prostration, rapid, irritable pulse, recurring fever and sweats, emaciation, tendency to diarrhœa," etc. "It is especially valuable in non-tubercular phthisis."

It is of great value in anæmia (15) and anæmic conditions, for the night-sweats of phthisis (185), blood-poisoning and other debilitating diseases, and as a tonic (156) after exhausting diseases, especially after follicular tonsillitis and the grip. For these purposes I use *Arsenicum iod.* 3x triturate.

I dislike the tablets for two reasons: they are apt to be mottled in appearance, the iodine coming to the surface (I am told that this does not harm their efficiency, even if it does their beauty); again, if made with any degree of heat a certain amount of the *iodine* will be driven off (I am told that they now know how to make the tablets by a cold process).

One other word; do not dissolve the triturate or tablet of the 1st or 3rd in water and have a teaspoonful taken every so often, for the *iodine* will be set free and more or less of it will be given off as vapor.

ARTEMESIA VULGARIS

MUGWORT.

(*Artemesia*—from Artemesia, the Greek Diana, goddess of chastity, as the plant was thought to bring on early puberty, is one explanation that is given for the name. *Mugwort*—from the Anglo-Saxon, *mucg*—midge, a fly or gnat + *wyrt*, wort, plant?)

This naturalized plant is an ancient remedy, having been mentioned by Hippocrates, but it has fallen into disrepute and is not now given in the U. S. Pharmacopœia.

It has never been proved, as far as I know, but was introduced into our materia medica by Noack and Trinks, who took their

symptoms from observations made by the old school, and your attention would not be called to it if in a State Examination paper of April, 1898, this question had not been asked: "When should *artemesia* be given in epilepsy?"

If *Artemesia vulgaris* is the remedy asked for, the following from Noack and Trinks' Handbuch will suggest their idea of its usefulness. Epilepsy, which depends upon menstrual irregularities, occurring most frequently in young women whose catamenia are about to appear for the first time (67). Where the paroxysms recur several times a day at such short intervals that the patients have no time to recover full consciousness between the attacks (66).

ARUM TRIPHYLLUM

INDIAN TURNIP—JACK-IN-THE-PULPIT—MEMORY ROOT.

(*Arum*—ἄρυν, *aron*, wake-robin. *Tryphyllum*—*triphullus*—τριφύγγυς, *triphuggus*, three-leaved—three leaflets.)

Country boys coax their city cousins to bite into the fresh root and watch the effect that the acrid juice has on the mucous membranes of their friends. One trial is sufficient and the memory of its caustic effects remains with one through life, hence the reason for one of its common names. The acrid principle of the root is, however, very volatile, and heat and drying makes the root palatable.

Hale tells us that "it is very difficult to procure a permanent tincture of the fresh root" (which is used for our tincture); "alcohol does not preserve it" but "distilled water, to which sufficient alcohol is added, may be a successful method of preparation."

Arum tri. is an irritant poison, causing inflammation and burning of mucous membranes, corrosive discharges and destruction of tissue, together with a low type of fever.

The discharge, especially from the nose and mouth, is acrid and corroding, causing rawness and soreness of every part that it touches. The lips get dry and chapped and the discharge dries and forms scabs at the junction of the skin and mucous membrane, lips and nose especially, and the patient is unable to restrain from

picking at these scabs and removing them, which results in bleeding and an increase in the size of the raw places.

There is a tendency to great depression of the vital forces in *Arum tri.* and it is very valuable in low types of diphtheria (62), scarlet (164) and typhoid fevers, with carphology (27) and especially with boring into the nose (145) and picking at the lips until they bleed.

We are very apt to have delirium in these cases and there is a very acrid, excoriating discharge that burns every part that it touches; the throat, tongue and the whole mouth are sore and raw and the lips cracked and bleeding (127). In diphtheria the membrane involves the nose (62), which becomes completely stopped so that they must breathe through the mouth.

A severe case requiring *Arum tri.* is something awful to look upon. A sense of duty alone is the only thing that will ever cause a physician to attend. Death seems inevitable and you cannot but feel that only a poor, weak mortal has been sent for to oppose it. If ever you are going to be rattled, it will be on some such occasion. If ever heroic measures are justified, this is the time you say to yourself.

But let me tell you gentlemen, that if you want to fool with old school drugs for their physiological effects, do it in some slight, annoying, non-characteristic case, where you cannot readily get the picture of any remedy known to you; but as you value your future peace of mind, give straight homœopathy in the acute and severe cases.

The more serious the case the clearer the symptoms stand out, and I beg of you to interpret them rightly and to give the remedy that they are asking for.

In acute fluent coryzas (37) and in hay-fever (88) *Arum tri.* is of frequent use, with the same general picture of the remedy, differing only in degree; the excoriating discharge (37), the inclination to pick at the nose (145) and the feeling of rawness and soreness in the nose and throat.

It is of great value in laryngitis, with great hoarseness; there is inclination to clear the voice but with pain on so doing, and tearing in larynx on coughing (51). Laryngitis as the result of talking (117). Clergyman's sore throat (118).

It is also of value when the voice suddenly gives out or breaks (207) when talking or singing.

I wish to make a differentiation between two remedies, *Caust.* and *Arum tri.*, in acute colds associated with hoarseness. In both the cold may first attack the larynx and either stay there or travel to the nose as an acute coryza, and then return to the throat. (When it is in the nose *Caust.* is not the remedy, while *Arum tri.* may be.)

In both, hoarseness is the prominent feature, painless in *Caust.*, painful in *Arum tri.*

In *Caust.* there is a feeling as if there was mucus attached to the vocal cords which prevented their approximation. The patients make forcible efforts to clear the cords and while but little mucus is raised the effort improves the voice.

In *Arum tri.* there is considerable mucus which is raised in lumps but it hurts to dislodge it. There is rawness and more or less soreness on swallowing. It hurts to talk, seemingly from the movement of the vocal cords, and when they do speak it is done deliberately and with forethought as though they tried to talk around or over the cords so as to keep them immovable; while in *Caust.* they talk through the cords with force so as to scrape off the mucus attached to them.

In *Arum tri.* they cannot call to a person in the next room, for not only would it be painful but the voice would break on attempting it.

I use *Arum tri.* 1st or 3rd.

ASAFŒTIDA

DEVIL'S DUNG.

(*Asafœtida—asa*, mastic, a gum; *fœtida*, stinking.)

We dissolve the fetid, inspissated sap from Persia, that comes in masses or "tears," in alcohol to make our tincture.

In Persia, *Asafœtida* is used as a condiment for flavoring sauces and food. "A little—very little—rubbed on the gridiron, improves the flavor of beefsteak. If it were not for its intolerable odor" says Bartholow, who in describing its effects, furnishes us

with several good indications for its use homœopathically, "and for the horrible eructations, even disguised in a sugar-coated pill, it would be much more employed as a stomachic tonic in atonic dyspepsia accompanied by torpor of the intestines.

"It is especially in the flatulence of hysteria and hypochondriasis that this remedy is serviceable. It expels the flatus, promotes intestinal secretion and digestion, and relaxes the bowels. In this way the mind is relieved, but the action of *Asafœtida* extends beyond this improvement in the state of the chylopoetic viscera—it induces a condition of mental cheerfulness which takes the place of the abnormal mobility of hysteria, and of the gloom of hypochondriasis."

Asafœtida was introduced into our materia medica by Franz, in 1822, Hahnemann contributing to the proving.

Our principal use for the remedy is in hysteria and allied states, characterized by extreme sensitiveness to external impressions (166), especially excitement and noise, with great distention of the abdomen (13) and usually with belching of the wind, all passing upward and none downward.

It is useful in hysterical spasms due to suppression of habitual discharges, such as the sudden checking of a chronic expectoration or of a chronic diarrhœa.

It is very valuable in globus hystericus (119) that is brought on by any excitement, with a sensation of a ball or large body rising from the stomach up into the œsophagus or pharynx, and better from swallowing; associated with this we find great abdominal distention, and pressure on (29) and spasmodic tightness of the chest as if the lungs could not be fully expanded. In hysteria with the distention of the abdomen and eructations (13) tasting of garlic, we may have a very offensive diarrhœa, and regurgitation of food and liquid through the mouth, tasting like fæces, perhaps, as though the peristaltic action of the bowels were reversed.

It is one of the remedies to be thought of in hystero-epilepsy (120).

It is useful in supraorbital neuralgia, with severe boring (76), throbbing pains across the brows; there is aggravation at night, and relief from pressure and rest; also in syphilitic iritis (74) with the nocturnal pains in and around the eye.

Asafœtida is a remedy to be thought of for troubles arising from the abuse of mercury (139) and for destructive syphilitic processes, with deep ulcerations, or for caries of the bones, especially the tibia. In these cases the characteristic indications are, the terrible throbbing pains at night and the extreme sensitiveness of the affected part to touch (166).

ASARUM

EUROPEAN SNAKE-ROOT.

Hahnemann, who first proved *Asarum*, grows sarcastic over the methods and absence of detail amongst some old school men, who reported on what they called a complete proving of the drug, and he asks what they discovered from doses of from 28–46 grains, except that it caused vomiting five or six times, as if almost any substance when taken in excess would not be rejected by the stomach. "And did it do nothing more than this?" he continues. "And is this all the curative action that can be expected from it? How carelessly must they have acted in such an important matter when they observed nothing more and discovered no more medicinal use for it?" (Mat. Med. Pura.)

In reference to the amounts used by the old school, Hahnemann, continuing in the same mood, says that while we do not know all the purposes for which substances were ordained, they must be manifold, and they were not simply created in large quantities in order that we might be enabled to give them in large doses.

Asarum is not a frequently used remedy, which is due in a measure to our ignorance of all its known symptoms.

It has a mental condition, noticed while walking, in which he imagines that he is hovering in the air like a spirit.

Had I known this when I had a case presenting not only this symptom, but also some of the nervous symptoms of the remedy, I might have afforded at least relief instead of the failure that resulted from my lack of knowledge.

The most prominent feature under *Asarum* is an increased sensibility or hyperæsthesia of all the senses (166). This is especially noticeable in certain forms of irritable nerves in anæmic

women, wh re the scratching on linen or similar substance is intolerable; in fact so sensitive is the *Asarum* patient that the mere thought of it makes her shudder. While the pathogenesis is silent on the subject, we can readily imagine that the sharpening of a slate-pencil in her presence might bring on a convulsion.

Asarum is to be thought of in the nausea and vomiting of pregnancy (153) when associated with the extreme sensitiveness of the remedy.

Hering gives "unconquerable longing for alcohol" and Allen in his clinical notes says, the "desire for alcoholic drinks (15) is said to be controlled by *Asarum.*"

I use *Asarum* 3rd.

ASCLEPIAS CORNUTI,

COMMON MILKWEED.

(*Asclepias*—ασκλεπιας, *Asclepias*, Æsculapius to whom the genus is dedicated. *Cornuti*—*cornu*, a horn—the crown of the flower consists of five hooded bodies, each containing an incurved horn.)

Allen gives as the first prover, Dr. Clerborne, an old school man, who took the fluid extract and infusion of the root and the inspissated juice of the fresh herb.

Asclepias corn. is a remedy to be thought of in nervous headaches after suppressed perspiration, followed or relieved by sweating and profuse urination (93).

It increases the amount of urine and the perspiration and is useful in dropsy (63) dependent upon diseases of the heart or kidneys and following scarlet fever.

Hale makes especial mention of it "in the uræmia of pregnant women."

It has proved of value in rheumatism of the large joints (161).

ASCLEPIAS TUBEROSA

PLEURISY ROOT.

plant, the popular name of which indicates its principal
as first proved by Dr. M. S. Savery, of France.

Its chest symptoms remind one very strongly of *Bryonia*, for instance, respiration painful, especially at base of l. lung; cough dry and harsh, causing pain in forehead and abdomen; pain behind sternum, shooting, cutting, worse from long breath; spaces between ribs close to sternum tender on pressure.

It has been used with success in bronchitis, pleurisy (150) and intercostal neuralgia (120).

ASPARAGUS

Asparagus officinalis (the word is said to be of Persian origin) was first proved by Dr. Buchner in 1840, he using the edible portion, the young sprouts, to prepare the tincture.

Asparagus is a marked diuretic, communicating a peculiar odor to the urine; it depresses the heart and produces profuse nasal and bronchial secretions.

It is to be thought of in cystitis and prostatitis, with strong-smelling urine containing pus and mucus (199) and associated, perhaps, with palpitation and pains about the heart.

It has proved useful in weak heart of old people, with scanty and offensive urine, oppression of the chest and pains about the l. shoulder.

I have never used the tincture, but have used the water in which the plant was boiled as a diuretic.

ASTERIAS RUBENS

RED STARFISH.

First proved by Dr. Petroz of Spain, in 1850.

We know but little of the clinical results of this remedy.

It has been used in apoplexy, preceded by sudden attacks of vertigo; for attacks of epilepsy, preceded for several days by twitching over the whole body; and for chorea (31), quiet only when the hands were in the pockets.

Asterias has a pain, probably neuralgic, that runs from under the l. breast, over the inner portion of arm to the end of the little finger.

AURUM METALLICUM

GOLD.

Pure *metallic gold* is triturated with sugar of milk at least up to the 3rd.

Our knowledge of the value of *gold*, as a medicine, is due to Hahnemann, who proved it in 1818. He says, "modern physicians have pronounced" *gold* "to be quite inactive; they have at length expunged it out of all their Materia Medicas, and thereby deprived us of all its mighty curative virtues" (Mat. Med. Pura).

He also gives us the reasons advanced by the physicians of his day, and even earlier, for their disbelief in the use of *gold* as a remedy, and we quote the following: "It is incapable of solution in our gastric juice, hence it must be quite powerless and useless. What effect can the low temperature of our stomach have on gold-leaf, seeing that it is unaltered by the most intense heat.

"Patients may take my word for it, and spare themselves the expense of employing *gold* as a medicine—they can never obtain any medicinal virtue from it for their maladies.

"Seeing that *gold* in its metallic state cannot be dissolved or altered by the vital power, it can consequently have no medicinal action, but what it exerts on the intestines by virtue of its weight, hardness and mechanical form." (This last writer evidently thought that the remedy was to be used in the form of nuggets.)

Hahnemann says: "At first I allowed myself to be deterred by these deniers from hoping for medicinal properties in pure *gold*; but .... I could not persuade myself to consider any metal whatsoever as destitute of curative powers" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Another reason that caused Hahnemann to wish to prove this metal was the accounts that he had access to, of its use by Arabian physicians, one of whom in the eighth century said: "*gold* is a substance that gladdens and preserves the body in youth" (Chr. Dis.); and another in the eleventh century wrote that "powdered *gold* is one of the medicines against melancholia, removes fœtor of the breath, is, even when given internally, a remedy for falling of the hair, strengthens the eyes, is useful in pain of the heart and palpitation, and is uncommonly serviceable in dyspnœa" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Hahnemann in commenting on these statements, says: "From these it will be perceived that the assertions of the Arabians are not without foundation, as even small doses of this metal .... caused even in healthy adults morbid states very similar to those cured (in unconscious *homœopathic* manner) by these Orientals, who deserve credit for their discovery of remedies" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Aurum causes general destructive action on tissues, especially on connective tissues in parenchematous organs and on bones, and is useful in interstitial changes and fatty degeneration of heart (109), liver (127) and kidneys.

It is a remedy that is frequently indicated in secondary syphilis (186), and for the bad effects of mercurial poisoning (139), in both conditions where the mental symptoms of the remedy and the nightly aggravation of the pains are prominent features, and "it is an admirable medicine for those constitutions broken down by the combined influence of syphilis and mercury" (Hughes).

Some of the characteristics of the remedy are, a settled melancholia, with the general impression that he is not fit to live, boring pains especially in the bones, and an aggravation of all conditions as the day progresses, and worse at night.

This melancholia is prominent when the remedy is called for in syphilitic cases, when there is hopelessness and disgust for life, longing for death (so they say), and frequent talk of committing suicide (183), but it ends in talk (more's the pity), what Allen, in his lecture, spoke of as a "suicidal hysteria." It is to be thought of in melancholia, with weeping, in religious melancholia (131), "when constant prayer may be the most noticeable symptom" (Talcott), and in mental derangements, with constant rapid questioning, without waiting for replies (55).

There is more or less vertigo in *Aurum*, noticeable especially when stooping (207), or when walking, with tendency to fall to the left (207).

We have rush of blood to the head and violent boring pains (106), pressing outward and worse at night, also exostoses on the skull, especially syphilitic, with boring pains and great sensitiveness to touch.

In the eye *Aurum* is useful for many acute inflammations, especially with tendency to ulceration of the cornea (77) and extreme photophobia, which is considered by some as being worse from gaslight than it is from daylight. It is of value in syphilitic iritis (74), with intolerable pain in the bones around the eye, the pain extending into the face and nose, with great soreness all about the eye; the pains are burning or boring, and very much worse at night.

It is to be thought of in hemiopia (74), when objects above the median line are invisible and the patient can only see objects in the lower field of vision. It is a valuable remedy for trachoma (79) and for scrofulous ophthalmia (76), in both conditions with much photophobia. Hering gives *Aurum* as one of the remedies where we have profuse, scalding tears on opening the eyes (76).

In the nose it is to be thought of in destructive processes, especially when due to syphilis. It is very valuable in caries of the nasal bones (142), with boring pains, worse at night and with great sensitiveness to touch, in ozæna (148) and in ulceration of the soft parts of the nose and of the septum (145). The nostrils are ulcerated and agglutinated and the discharge is thick, purulent and bloody, and of the most horrible odor (143).

Aurum is of value in diseases of the antrum of Highmore (117) and abscesses of the mastoid (64). (It is a question whether we have any right to depend upon remedies in caries of the mastoid. It is a case for the operating otologist.)

Aurum is a remedy that is especially suited to old people and particularly so when there is a tendency towards fatty degeneration and interstitial changes in the liver, kidneys and heart, and for those of a gouty diathesis.

In the kidneys it is of value in chronic interstitial nephritis (124), especially when due to cardiac or hepatic diseases, with more or less ascites and very profound melancholia.

In the heart, we have a feeling of great oppression about the heart (110) and cardiac difficulty in breathing (25), in both of these conditions, with aggravation at night and weak pulse. In heart troubles requiring *Aurum* we usually find in addition, great depression of spirits. It is valuable for hypertrophy of the heart

(110), with tendency to fatty degeneration (109), sometimes with palpitation and wandering pains, anguish or anxiety coming from the cardiac region, and a feeling as if the heart would cease beating (113). It is also to be thought of in rheumatic endocarditis (162). Along with all these heart conditions we find dropsy of the lower limbs, aggravation of the pains at night and great depression of spirits.

In the male sexual organs we can think of *Aurum* in atrophy of the testicles (188), especially when found in boys, and associated with a pining disposition, listlessness and melancholia. It is useful in enlargement of the testicles, when dependent upon a chronic inflammation, the testicle (r. especially) indurated (188), and with aching and severe pain, worse at night. It is also to be thought of in hydrocele (119), especially in the young.

In the female sexual organs *Aurum* is of value in amenorrhœa (134), "with great melancholia" (Hering), for an enlarged and indurated uterus (202), with the resulting prolapsus (203), and for chronic metritis, with great sensitiveness. It is useful in vaginismus (205), with hysterical spasms, and for sterility (173), with lowered vitality of the parts, especially when the longing for children has caused a decided melancholia, with constant dwelling on the subject.

I use *Aurum* 30th.

BAPTISIA TINCTORIA

WILD OR FALSE INDIGO.

(*Baptisia*—Βαπτιζω, *baptizo*, I dye, dip, or immerse. *Tinctoria*—*tinctus*, dye.)

Baptisia is indigenous to the United States and was formerly employed as a dye. The root, which is taken for our tincture, is brown to black in color, becoming like the rest of the plant, even the canary-yellow flowers, black when dry.

Baptisia was first used by the Eclectics and introduced into our materia medica by Dr. Thompson in 1857. While it has not a wide range of action, it is an important remedy and is always associated with a condition of profound mental and physical depression (155).

"It seems," says Hale, "to affect principally the blood, impairing its integrity, the nervous system, which it deprives of its normal tonicity, and the mucous surface, which under its influence ulcerates and takes on inflammatory action, with a decided tendency to unhealthy, fetid discharge."

All the discharges and exhalations are offensive; breath, sweat, urine, fæces are fetid and fetor of the whole body is one of the key-notes for the use of the remedy.

Prostration, with disorganization of the blood and tendency of fluids to decompose, is another prominent symptom.

A bruised, weary feeling over the whole body (166), and especially in the lower limbs, is found in *Baptisia* and in addition to this there is restlessness of both mind and body (160). The body is restless; they want to move but feel too sick to make the effort. The mind is restless, with constant wandering thoughts and muttering (55); the ideas are confused and in delirium, especially in the early morning, there is an idea that the pieces of the body are separated (54) and that one or more of them are lying around loose in the bed and he wonders how they got away and what means he can employ, when he feels so sick, to get the parts back where they belong; whether he can manage to get his body over to where his leg seems to be or if it would not be easier to get his hand over there and pull his leg back into place; but he feels so weak and prostrated that either method seems more than he is able to accomplish.

There is an indisposition to think or to make any mental effort, and *Baptisia* is of value in brain-fag (93), with a feeling of heaviness of the head. With this feeling as if the head were too heavy to hold up, or as if it were too large, there is often a sensation of a band across the forehead, or as if the skin of the forehead were being drawn backward.

We have already spoken of the general disagreeable odor surrounding the *Baptisia* patient, and it is especially pronounced when associated with fever. The gums, mouth and throat are often sore and ulcerated; the tongue is coated, yellow to black, often ulcerated and perhaps with a feeling as if it had been burnt or scalded (140) and the teeth are covered with sordes; the breath, for lack of a stronger term, is spoken of as fetid (24).

It is of value in the sore mouth of nursing infants (140) and of nursing women, and in the sto atitis of phthisis.

In diphtheria besides the extreme fetor (62), or as Allen puts it, "horrible odor from the mouth," we would have a patient in a very low state (62), with dark, congested face (207) and inability to swallow anything except liquids.

Clinically, thirst is more prominent than the pathogenetic symptoms would lead one to suppose.

In diarrhœa, especially in low types of fevers, the evacuations are usually dark and thin, fæcal in appearance but not in odor; often with great soreness over the region of the gall-bladder. In dysentery, we would have some tenesmus, but as with the diarrhœa, the movements are usually painless. Farrington calls our attention to the fact that "painlessness may decide for *Baptisia*" in many serious conditions, "when the suspicious odor and general weakness offer a dangerous reason for the absence of pain" (quoted by Hale).

It is of great value in low typhoid states of many diseases, eruptive and malarial, and it is frequently indicated in typhoid. Hughes says: "*Baptisia* is capable of exciting true *pyrexia* in the human subject. This is no slight thing, for there are very few other drugs to which we can ascribe such power. And this pyrexia, in the case of *Baptisia*, is exceedingly like that of the early period of typhoid. The soft and full, yet quickened pulse, the headache and tendency to delirium, the soreness all over, and intolerance of pressure when lying, are marked symptoms of this stage of the disease."

While it is not possible to abort typhoid fever, our remedies will so modify the character of the disease as to rob it of half its terrors. This is frequently noticed in reference to *Baptisia* and one grows to have an especial fondness for it and if the case is a severe one, you feel a great satisfaction when you find the symptoms pointing to this remedy.

One author, Millspaugh, in his enthusiasm says: "Any physician, of whatever school of practice, who fails to use this remedy in typhoid alone where it is so often indicated, allows many an opportunity to save a life to escape him."

The following symptoms of a case of typhoid calling for *Baptisia*, will serve also as a recapitulation of the prominent ones of the remedy. Great weakness and exhaustion; sick all over: all parts of the body feel sore, feet painful even from resting them on the floor; sensitiveness of r. iliac region and soreness of abdomen generally; restlessness (193); more or less stupor or muttering delirium, especially with the idea that he is scattered over the bed and must collect the pieces; face congested and dusky: sordes on teeth; tongue yellow in center, red. dry and shining on edges; thirst; fetor of breath, body and stool.

I use *Baptisia* in the tincture.

BARYTA CARBONICA

$BaCO_3$.

Baryta carb. was first proved by Hahnemann.

It is a profound tissue remedy, affecting glandular structures especially and is indicated in general degenerative changes.

It is a remedy that is particularly adapted to the extremes of life; for infancy with too slow and imperfect development: for old age with too rapid deterioration, when the degenerative changes commence too early.

Where the child is not as old as it looks to be, and the man has not reached the years that his arteries would seem to indicate.

The child is thin and wrinkled, looking like a dwarf, or preferably like an old man (31), and showing a condition of malnutrition (129) both mental and physical. The memory is weak, the child seems inattentive and stupid; does not learn to play or to walk (31) and may approach a state bordering on idiocy. There is a general scrofulous condition, the glands are swollen and indurated (82), the mesenteric glands (83) are enlarged and the abdomen hard and swollen, pot-bellied (31). The child does not thrive, it seems hungry but a very little satisfies and there is a constant state of colic.

In old people and especially for those who have grown old before their time, there is profound degenerative changes in the coats of the arteries, a softening, with tendency to dilatation and

aneurism (18), to apoplexy (18) and to various paralyses, including paralysis of the tongue (192).

Remember this differentiation between *Plumb.* and *Baryta carb.* in reference to the arteries, the former producing thickening and contraction, the latter softening and dilation.

The old people needing *Baryta carb.* are dejected and unsociable; they suffer from loss of memory (133) and may progress to a state of senile dementia (166). It is useful in early mental impairment the result of masturbation (168) and whether due to habits or to degenerative changes, we find it of value for enlarged prostate and for diminished sexual desire and premature impotency (168).

Baryta carb. is useful for lipoma, especially about the neck, for wens and other cystic tumors, and for swollen and indurated glands in nape of neck and occiput. Hering speaks of it for glandular swellings and parotitis after scarlet fever, and it is of great value for swelling of the submaxillary glands (83), especially those glands posterior to the parotids.

Baryta carb. is useful for crusta lactea, dry scales or moist crusts, and with falling of the hair It is also to be thought of for premature baldness (88), "especially on the crown" (Hering), in scrofulous people.

It is useful for suppuration of the middle ear, especially when associated with quinsy, and it may prove of value for deafness of old people, when due to impairment of the auditory nerve.

The *Baryta carb.* patient catches cold easily (5); the head is sensitive to cool air and he is "disposed to catch cold from washing the head" (Hering). If the cold takes the form of coryza, besides frequent sneezing and discharge of thick yellow mucus, we have as the characteristic of the remedy, great swelling of the upper lip. If the cold attacks the throat, the normally large tonsils become inflamed and swollen and we have as the result, either follicular tonsillitis or a peri-tonsillar suppuration or quinsy.

Baryta carb. is not only useful in the beginning of quinsy (158), but it is our most valuable, if not our only, prophylactic against this very painful and distressing trouble.

Allen, in the Handbook, says that *Baryta carb.* "seems to remove

the predisposition to quinsy." I venture to substitute the word "will" for "seems to," and I am so confident that *Baryta carb.* 30th will act as a preventive against quinsy, that I am ready to make a test of it with you, and if anyone here, having, within the next five years, a case of recurrent quinsy and wishing to try these prophylactic powers, I will, upon request, furnish the remedy, provided that you on your part will agree to send me, in writing, the results that you find, be it for or against.

The *Baryta carb.* patient has habitual sweat of the feet (185), "worse while at rest in the morning, and relieved by exercise out of doors" (Dearborn). The feet are apt to be cold (71), damp and troubled with corns (37) and callosities, and the patient is subject to quinsy.

The adult, needing this remedy, is usually constipated, with small, hard, insufficient stools (88) and burning hæmorrhoids (86).

It is to be thought of for chronic aphonia in scrofulous subjects and for broncho-pneumonia (147) of old people.

I use *Baryta carb.* 30th.

BELLADONNA

DEADLY NIGHTSHADE.

This European plant, *Atropa Belladonna*, is of the family of sedatives.

(*Atropha—Atropos*, one of the Fates whose duty was to clip the thread of life. *Belladonna*—the Italian for beautiful lady, probably because the Italians made an extract from the berries for preserving the freshness of the complexion.)

(A student from another College once gave this explanation for the calling of deadly nightshade, *Belladonna* or beautiful lady; he said he supposed it was "because its physiological action was to paralyze the heart and to stimulate the sympathetic.")

Belladonna was first proved by Hahnemann.

We all know that when he commenced to give medicine on the homœopathic principle of the similarity of the drug to the diseased process, he prescribed the usual doses of the time, *Opium*, one-

fifth to half a grain, *Ignatia*, two or three grains, *Ipec.*, five grains, *Nux vom.*, four grains, *Camphor*, thirty to forty grains, *Cinchona bark*, one to two drams; and as he found that such dosage caused aggravation, for that reason and for no other, he reduced the amount, for he was not subject to criticism for the amount that he had administered. It may not be known, however, that when he used *Belladonna*, for instance, it excited a good deal of adverse comment, notwithstanding that at this time he advised its use in the 30th potency, for he says: "Those small-souled persons who cry out against its poisonous character must let a number of patients die for want of *Belladonna*, and their hackneyed phrase, that we have well-tried remedies for these diseases, only serves to prove their ignorance, for no medicine can be a substitute for another" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Dunham says: "The action of *Belladonna* on the system is so general and so complex as almost to defy analysis. On the vital forces of animal life its action is pre-eminent," while "on the organic substance it acts less profoundly."

On the heart its action is two-fold, stimulating the accelerator centers and paralyzing the pneumogastric, or "the motor power of the heart is increased in activity, and the inhibitory control is lessened" (Bartholow). The heart's action is rapid, pulse full and frequent, the peripheral vessels dilated. There is wild delirium ending in stupor; convulsions, with dilated pupils. The urine is at first increased then suppressed, and it suppresses the secretion of glands, of mucous membranes and of the skin. It produces intense scarlet redness and hyperæsthesia of the skin (166) and high fever, with absence of thirst (189). There is irritability and acuteness of all the senses, taste, smell, sight, hearing, touch (166), and the mind is easily moved and the thoughts are more active.

Belladonna is a remedy for acute conditions; the pains in many lesions are in short attacks, or are characterized by the fact that they come and go quickly (148). It is a remedy where the affected part is congested and full of arterial blood, and the skin is dry and burning to the touch (in *Acon.* the skin is dry and hot; in the *Belladonna* condition the word burning is more appropriate).

Belladonna is particularly useful in plethoric persons. It is a right-sided remedy (163).

"*Belladonna* develops two distinct states of mind. One where the patient is flushed; the mental powers seem unduly excited and exaggerated" (Talcott). He may have hallucinations of sight, of horrid monsters or of mice (54), which excite fear or laughter, but more characteristic of this stage is great excitement and fury, with tendency to run about and escape from the room or bed (53). He tears clothing, howls and strikes, bites or spits at his attendant. Associated with this we have dryness of the skin and mucous membranes, with an aversion to water amounting to a dread of drinking. Hahnemann was the first to advise the use of *Belladonna* for hydrophobia (119).

"There is also a contrary state where the patient passes into a stupid and dazed condition; the pupils remain wildly dilated; there is heavy stertorous breathing; the face is purplish red; there is marked rigidity or steady tension of the muscles; and occasionally there is low muttering delirium" (Talcott).

The headaches calling for *Belladonna* are very severe, "terrific" says Allen, and there is throbbing (102) and a congested feeling as if the head were full of arterial blood (104). The headaches are violent at the base of the brain (100) and the head is generally drawn backward, with aggravation on bending the head forward. There is violent throbbing in temples and carotids, there is a rush of blood to the head (102) and a sensation "as though the brain rose and fell" (106) "in hot waves" (Allen's lecture), and the face is red and burning hot. The headaches may be so violent that the patient seems to get blind (104) and becomes unconscious. "At times, the pain becomes a severe aching or stabbing, and is sometimes associated with extreme sensitiveness of the scalp externally" (Allen's lecture) (91), when even the pressure or dragging of the hair causes pain. The headaches are almost universally aggravated by light (95), by motion (96) or any jar and by noise (96).

Belladonna is also of value for sunstroke (98) and in the early stage of meningitis (133) and apoplexy (18).

Dunham sums up these head conditions thus: "*Belladonna* seems to be required in cases in which the arterial storm which would have indicated *Aconite* has already burst upon the patient

and localized its action in the encephalon; this localization is still in the first stage of engorgement and plastic deposit. When the period of serous effusion arrives or when the deposit is complete, the case has already passed beyond the province of *Belladonna.*"

In the eyes we have the dilated pupils (76) and photophobia, the protruding or sparkling eyes, with injected conjunctiva, especially with dryness, and a feeling of stiffness of the muscles, or heat, as if the eyes were enveloped in a hot vapor, with a vision of sparks before the eyes, or of colored halos around the light, the red predominating, or of flashes of light (78).

It is of value in supraorbital (76) and infraorbital neuralgias of the r. side, in ciliary neuralgia (75), for congestion of the conjunctiva, inflammation of the optic nerve, and hæmorrhages from the retina (77) due to suppression of eruptions or of the menses. It is seldom to be thought of in glaucoma and not to be used unless you are an oculist and willing to take the responsibility. (Atropine is never to be used in glaucoma.)

Belladonna is frequently indicated in acute earache (63), especially of the r. side, with throbbing and burning, the child screams with the pain, which is paroxysmal in character, and with relief, as it seems to me, from pressure or when lying on a hard pillow.

In facial neuralgia (80) and in toothache, the r. side is mostly affected, the pains come and go suddenly and while light touch may aggravate, pressure or clenching the teeth tightly seems to stop the blood supply and give momentary relief (187).

It is useful in erysipelas (68) of the face, with the bright redness and heat, and it is to be thought of in lock-jaw and tetanus (189).

It is of value in teething of children (187), with fever, flushed face and excitement, and it is one of the remedies spoken of for stuttering (182).

The mouth and throat are hot, dry and red, and the tongue presents the well-known strawberry appearance, characterized by the deep redness of the papillæ, and *Belladonna* is indicated in the beginning of many inflammatory diseases of the throat, when the r. side is more affected and with great hyperæmia and dryness and

a sensation as if too narrow when swallowing, or with spasmodic contraction of the pharyngeal muscles and regurgitation of liquids on attempting to swallow (183).

In the stomach, we have nausea and vomiting of food, soreness and burning (178) and usually thirst for cold water. Allen says: "Nausea and vomiting are among the most persistent effects of this drug; these symptoms are more frequently associated with other *Bell.* symptoms than is generally supposed." It is useful in gastritis and for most violent gastralgia, with, as our chief guide in the selection of the remedy, the paroxysmal character of the pains (180), without desire to double up, but rather with necessity to bend backward (174). Hering speaks of "pain in stomach extending through to spine (180), between shoulders." This is a purely clinical symptom and I do not know of its value.

In inflammatory conditions of the abdomen, three characteristic indications for the remedy are, skin hot and burning, extreme sensitiveness of the abdomen to touch and intolerance of even the pressure of the clothing (12).

It is to be thought of for bleeding hæmorrhoids (85), with forcing downward and great tenderness to touch, in dysentery, especially in children, the mucous membrane of the anus swollen and everted and for acute cystitis or dysuria (194) particularly of children and excitable women.

Menstruation is too early and too profuse (135), bright red and hot, at times coming out in gushes (137) but very often as a hæmorrhage of very offensive (137) or decomposed, putrid odor, and found especially in women of full habit. We may have suppressed menstruation with violent cerebral symptoms, even convulsions (135), and dysmenorrhœa, especially neuralgic (139).

Belladonna is of value in prolapsus (203) and inflammation of the uterus, with heavy, forcing, dragging pain, as if the uterus were heavy with hot blood (202) and for fibroid tumors of the uterus (202), with the sensation of weight and paroxysmal discharge of hot blood.

During labor, we would find constriction of the lower part of the uterus, the rigid (154) or wire-edged os, with great heat of the parts. Remember it for retained placenta (150), due perhaps

to the spasmodic constriction, and for post-partum hæmorrhage (152), with gushes of bright red, hot blood.

Belladonna is of value for ovarian tumor, with, as Minton says, aggravation during the menstrual periods, and for ovaritis and neuralgia (147) of the r. ovary (147), with great tenderness to touch and a sensation of heat, fulness and pressure downward through the vagina.

In acute laryngitis and in spasmodic croup, the larynx is hot and dry as if glazed, is very sore or feels swollen, with suffocation. The cough is dry, like the bark of a dog, causes great pain and is associated with pronounced hoarseness or loss of voice. In whooping cough we have cough in short paroxysms, preceded by crying (41) and accompanied by hot head and face, and nose-bleed of bright red, hot blood (47).

In the early stage of mastitis (22) *Belladonna* is frequently indicated, the breast hot and extremely sensitive to touch, with bright red streaks radiating from the nipple.

The pulse of *Belladonna* is full and bounding and the fevers and congestions are attended with marked throbbing of the carotids.

It is a remedy to be thought of where one catches cold readily (5) from a slight draught of air, especially after getting the hair cut (5) and it is frequently indicated in stiff-neck, worse on the r. side, from taking cold.

Hyperæsthesia of the whole surface of the body (166) or of the affected part is very pronounced under *Belladonna* and it is useful in spinal irritability (171) with extreme sensitiveness to touch, where pressure on the dorsal vertebræ causes screams and distress in the stomach, or violent cough and flushed face.

In sciatica there is this same sensitiveness, the nerve feels as if uncovered and the patient cannot bear to have anything press upon the affected part.

There is a good deal of restlessness (160) and mental excitement with dreams as of fire on falling asleep, and frequent waking in fright (81). Children especially have restless sleep, talk and quarrel, with sudden starting and jerking of the extremities (193).

Belladonna is rarely indicated in typhoid fever, but frequently in fever during dentition and particularly in scarlet fever.

"One of the most characteristic features of *Belladonna* poisoning" is "a rash over the whole body, a rash that is only a smooth scarlet redness .... This scarlet-like redness of the skin, the direct and unmistakable action of *Belladonna*, seems like a true exanthemata. This rash a little later, desquamates like true scarlatina. During this period of desquamation, the action of the kidneys is less frequent and nephritis of an acute or catarrhal nature may supervene. In short, we have a picture (almost an exact counterpart) of an attack of scarlatina. The prodromal fever, with cerebral excitement, the dry mouth and throat, with scarlet redness of the latter, with the prodromal nausea and vomiting, followed by a scarlet rash, and that by desquamation, and then, by symptoms of acute nephritis, and a more perfect picture of scarlatina simplex it would be difficult to imagine.

"No wonder that Hahnemann, almost at the very onset of his investigations into homœopathy, reached the conclusion that in *Belladonna* we have a true prophylactic to scarlet fever" (Allen's lecture).

I think it safe to say that all physicians of the three schools of medicine and the majority of laymen, have heard of the preventive powers of *Belladonna* against scarlet fever, as the result of the success obtained by Hahnemann and his immediate followers. At the present time its employment is by no means universal even in our own school, the excuse made for not using it being, that notwithstanding it has been tried in all strengths, from the tincture up, no better results have been obtained than when it was not given.

I was fortunate in obtaining from Dr. St. Clair Smith a statement of his success with it, although it was used under the most adverse circumstances, and he sums the matter up in these words: "The point that I wish to bring forward is this, that the 30th of *Belladonna* prepared as Hahnemann directed, 1 drop of one potency succussed with 99 drops of alcohol to make the next potency, will each and every time, act as a prophylactic against scarlet fever."

As a student, I heard Prof. Smith make a similar statement and immediately made my own 30th potency, which I have used since whenever the opportunity presented. I give it every two

hours for the first day then t.i.d., and continue it at that rate until two weeks after the date of the last exposure to the disease shall have passed.

If the person taking the preventive does not come down with the disease within three days I consider that they have been rendered immune, and I have never seen a secondary case of scarlet fever, no matter to what extent nor for how long the exposure was continued, where this *Belladonna* 30th was being taken as a prophylactic.

I use *Belladonna* 3rd, 6th, 30th.

BENZOIC ACID

Benzoic acid is obtained from the resin, benzoin, by distillation and our tincture represents in drug power the 1st.

Benzoic acid was first proved by and under the direction of Dr. Jeanes, of Philadelphia, the report being published by the American Institute of Homœopathy in its first volume of transactions in 1846, although the original proving was made several years earlier.

Dr. Jeanes had the honor of having his book, The Homœopathic Practice of Medicine, the first American Homœopathic book to be translated into German. It was translated in 1847. *Benzoic acid* produces symptoms of uric-acid diathesis; pains in the joints and tendons; great change in the quality of the urine. If taken in quantity, it will cause hippuric acid to appear in the urine; this we know is found in horse's urine and is what gives to it that strong, offensive odor.

It is this strong, offensive odor of the urine, smelling like horse's urine (200), that is the most prominent symptom of the remedy, and it will be found in most all conditions where *Benzoic acid* is indicated. (We, of course, refer to urine as freshly voided, or at least before decomposition has set in.)

The diarrhœa for which we prescribe *Benzoic acid* is more frequently found in infants and is very offensive; the stools are copious, light-colored, looking like dirty soap-suds, and have the same strong smelling, pungent odor so characteristic of the urine.

With the strong, repulsive smelling urine, which is dark or

brown in color, *Benzoic acid* is of value in asthma (19), kidney colic and calculi (124), cystitis, nocturnal enuresis (198) and rheumatism and gout (84).

In rheumatism and gout we have swelling of the joints and gouty deposits (84) in fingers (161), wrists and great toe, which are very painful.

I have used *Benzoic acid* 1st.

BERBERIS VULGARIS

BARBERRY—PIPPERIDGE BUSH.

This shrub is indigenous to Great Britain, but is now thoroughly naturalized here, especially in the Eastern States.

It is a well-known medicine to the ancients, who steeped it in beer and gave it to patients suffering from jaundice.

In more modern times, barberry bark and cider was used in all forms of abdominal inflammation, especially when accompanied by hepatic derangement and jaundice, but in 1882 it was dismissed from the U. S. Phar. (from Millspaugh).

The berberis flower, which is yellow and ill-smelling, produces red elongated berries of pleasant acid flavor. The fresh bark of the root, which is used to prepare our tincture, has an extremely bitter taste.

Berberis was first proved by Dr. Hesse, of Germany, who published his report in 1834, and Allen says: "The most numerous and decided effects are the shooting pains in almost every part of the body. The pains in the region of the kidneys are most marked and have been frequently verified clinically. It also exerts a marked action on the liver."

Berberis is of value in various forms of liver troubles, with sticking pains, or stitches, under the border of the false ribs on the r. side. These pains are apt "to come on suddenly, are severe and may cause the patient to hold his breath" (Lilienthal), but they are not relieved by pressure.

Associated with these pains we have many of the symptoms classed under the general term of indigestion, and noticed especially after eating (177), including, eructations, without bad taste

or smell, salivation (163), heartburn (114) and even vomiting of food.

In so-called bilious colic and in colic from gall-stones (82), *Berberis* is frequently indicated. The pains are confined to a small spot, are spasmodic, coming on so suddenly as to cause the patient to bend over, but rather aggravated by pressure, and are associated with jaundice (82).

Diarrhœa is apt to be an accompaniment of liver troubles calling for *Berberis*, the stools clay-colored (58) and painless, but with burning (61) and smarting in anus, especially perhaps, after stool (61), and with pains extending from liver across abdomen and around back.

In the urine we find a copious sediment of uric acid (123) and there are cutting pains in the bladder and urethra, before, during, and after micturition (194).

The characteristic pain of *Berberis*, the symptom which everybody remembers so well that we forget that other remedies have a similar one, is a pain which starts in, or in the region of, one or both kidneys, travels along the ureter into the bladder and thence through the urethra (125), with burning in the bladder and urethra. This pain is frequently found in renal colic and from the passage of calculi (123).

In the male *Berberis* is of great value in neuralgia of the spermatic cords (171) and testicles (188), giving in many instances almost instant relief.

In the female it is to be thought of in dysmenorrhœa, with scanty menstruation and pains radiating into the abdomen and down the thighs (139).

The pathogenetic symptoms give many pains in the lumbar region, such as sticking in region of kidneys, which extends around to the abdomen or down to the region of the hips; pain in small of back, as if bruised or crushed, with stiffness, making it difficult to rise from a seat, so that the hand must assist in rising; pain in small of back, at times extending into posterior part of pelvis or to thighs, with stiffness and lameness.

These symptoms lead us to use *Berberis* in lumbago, Allen calling it "one of our most valuable remedies," when the pains ex-

tend from the back around the body and down the thighs (128), associated with red and mucous sediment in the urine.

Allen speaks of *Berberis* in neuralgia under the finger-nails, with swelling of the finger joints.

I use *Berberis* in the tincture.

BISMUTH

BISMUTH SUBNITRATE.

Hughes in his Pharmacodynamics, says: "Hahnemann called his preparation," *Bismuth*, "an oxide, and under this name its symptoms appear in Allen's Encyclopædia. But I think that if you read his directions for making it you will agree with me that the resulting salt is identical with that which chemists now style the *subnitrate*, and which is the *Bismuth* of ordinary practice."

The field for the employment of *Bismuth* is narrow and its "chief action is manifested in the alimentary canal, causing irritation and catarrhal inflammation" (Allen).

Hale still further restricts it by saying that its action is "confined to the nerves of the stomach and those organs in special sympathy with it."

If its sphere is limited it is, nevertheless, an important remedy when indicated and there is no excuse for the statement made by Hale that "the great majority of our school rarely use it; only those who have been allopaths, or have gained some knowledge of its value from allopathic text-books.

The old school use preparations of *Bismuth* as "harmless cosmetics" (Ringer) and internally they also seem to look upon it as harmless, for they assert that they can give "from 15 to 60 grains at a dose without producing any recognized ill effects" (Bartholow).

A peculiarity of the two schools of medicine in reference to drug action is, that allopaths brag about how much they can give without poisoning the patient, while homœopaths boast as to how little they can give and effect a cure.

Bismuth is useful for violent neuralgic headaches, which alternate with, "or are attended by gastralgia, or when the headache

comes on immediately after eating (95) and is relieved by vomiting of the food" (Hale). These pains in the headache of *Bismuth*, involve the face (100) and teeth, with a feeling as if the parts were being torn by pincers (79), and relief from cold or cold applications (92).

Bismuth is of great value in gastric catarrh (178) and gastralgia, with, as a marked indication for the remedy, severe pain which extends from the stomach, through the body to the spine, or it goes from before backward (180). Another prominent indication for the remedy in gastralgia, is relief while taking cold drinks (174), yet when the stomach becomes full there is vomiting of enormous quantities.

There are usually free eructations and vomiting of food and of mucus.

The gastric pains are crampy or burning (178), with aggravation from food, which lays like a hard lump or load in the stomach (179), and *Bismuth* often gives temporary relief during the progress of scirrhus (178) when accompanied by the burning pains.

It is of importance in painless, watery diarrhœa, with thirst and with great prostration after each movement (58), although "the surface is warm" (Bell), and in cholera infantum, with vomiting, especially of water, and a thickly-coated, white tongue (192).

I use *Bismuth* 3rd.

BORAX

SODIUM TETRABORATE—$Na_2B_4O_7+10H_2O$

(*Boracic*, or *Boric acid*—H_3BO_3.)

"Although by constitution *Borax* is an acid salt it has an alkaline reaction to test-paper" as the sodium is "not fully neutralized by the *boracic acid*" (Fowne's Chemistry).

Borax is soluble in less water than is boracic acid (*borax* 15-20 parts; *boracic acid* 25 parts cold water) and is prepared for us either in dilution or trituration.

For our dilution, one part of pure *Borax* is dissolved in ninety-nine parts of distilled water to make the 1st; one part of this and ninety-nine parts of dilute alcohol to make the 2nd; and one part of

this and ninety-nine parts of alcohol 87% to make the 3d, or the lowest dilution that will not dissolve our pellets.

For our trituration, one part of pure *Borax* is triturated with ninety-nine parts of sugar of milk to make the 1st or lowest officinal trituration of *Borax*.

Hahnemann, who contributed to the symptoms of *Borax*, tells us that "in household practice it has been for a long time empirically used in solution against the aphthæ of children" and at the present time amongst the old school "*Borax* is seldom used except as a lotion in aphthæ and other oral affections" (Dunglinson's Dictionary).

We, as homœopaths, dread to see the indiscriminate use of *Borax*, as it will not only make bad worse, for all cases of aphthæ do not call for the remedy, but it will cause trouble where none previously existed, for we know from the provings that its action on mucous membranes is marked by aphthous ulceration.

Borax is a valuable remedy for aphthous sore mouth (140), aphthous stomatitis or thrush. The aphthæ are seen on the inside of the cheeks, on the tongue and in the fauces; the ulcers bleed easily on nursing or on touch, the mouth is hot and tender and the child cries on nursing. Associated with this we have thirst and vomiting, but the characteristic indication for *Borax* in aphthous stomatitis is that the mucous membrane looks shrivelled as if burnt.

With the aphthæ of *Borax* and especially in nursing infants, we are apt to have diarrhœa. The stools are mucous, light yellow or green (59), usually preceded by colic and frequently associated with hot and smarting urine; the child screams *before* urinating.

The urine is of a strong, pungent odor and there is frequent urging, but the child dreads, or is afraid to pass it and will retain it as long as possible and cries or may almost have convulsions when the necessity to urinate is felt.

Borax has a peculiar nervous phenomenon that is very characteristic and unlike that of any other remedy and that is the fear or dread of any downward motion.

In older people it may be noticed in the dread of walking or driving down a steep hill. One of the symptoms reads, "very

timid in driving down a mountain; quite at variance with his customary bearing; he felt as if it would take his breath away" (Chr. Dis.).

In young children, however, where this condition is more frequently seen, there is additional anxiety and nervousness; they are very easily startled by any sudden noise; the slamming of a door or even the rustle of a paper or dress will cause the child to start, scream and seem badly frightened.

Any downward motion is especially distressing and if the child is rocked, carried down stairs or laid down in bed, it will, even if asleep at the time, start and throw up its hands as if afraid of falling.

During sleep, the child often cries out and anxiously grasps its mother, as if frightened by a dream.

The hair is affected in *Borax*, and turns on itself so, that on the head becomes tangled or matted (88), and on the lid the eyelashes irritate the cornea. In inflammation of the edges of the eyelids, when they turn inward, entropium, so that the lids rub against the eyeball, *Borax* may effect a cure if the trouble is not of long standing.

Borax is to be thought of in erysipelas (68) of the face, with a feeling of a cobweb or as if the white of an egg had dried on the face (165).

In the female sexual organs the menses may be too early and too profuse (135), but preceded and followed by leucorrhœa (136). The leucorrhœa is acrid (126), feels warm as it passes and is white and albuminous, like the white of an egg (126).

It is a remedy to be thought of for dysmenorrhœa, with extreme pain during the flow, and especially for membranous dysmenorrhœa (138). It has proved useful for chronic vaginitis and metritis.

It is to be thought of in pleurodynia (120) or in true pleurisy in the upper part of the r. chest, with stitches (30) on breathing or coughing, and with expectoration of a mouldy taste and smell.

Acetic acid is incompatible with *Borax*.

I use *Borax* 3rd.

BOVISTA

LYCOPERDON BOVISTA—PUFFBALL.

(*Bovista*, buffen or puffen, puff + fist, to break wind; *lycoperdon* —λύκος, *lukoz*, wolf + πέρδω, *perdo*, I break wind.)

Bovista, the common European puffball, was first proved by Hartlaub, one of Hahnemann's fellow-provers, in 1828, and the entire fungus is used to prepare our tincture.

It is more or less strange that the dried puffball has been used to arrest hæmorrhage, as its most marked action seems to be on the circulation predisposing to hæmorrhages.

We find in *Bovista* bleeding from the nose in the morning (142) or on blowing the nose, and from the gums on sucking them (84). Menstruation is too early and too profuse (135), profuse in the morning and scanty during the day, or the flow is mostly at night (134) and perhaps with small amounts of blood between the periods (136).

Leucorrhœa follows the menses (126), profuse (126), acrid (126) and corrosive, with discharge only at night (126).

Bovista is one of the remedies having diarrhœa before and during menstruation (138).

It is of value for metrorrhagia, the blood dark (136) and flowing only at night (134), or early in the morning, starting perhaps from any little overexertion between the menses, and with intolerance of anything tight around the body (12).

It has cured cysts of the ovary (147) or broad ligament (127), one case cited by Hering having been tapped twice of from one to six pints of fluid before the remedy was given.

Bovista is to be thought of for urticaria (201) and eczema, with itching worse in the morning, during warm weather or on getting warm (122) and "from washing" (Dearborn), and moist eczema, with formation of thick crusts (66). In reference to the latter Dearborn says, the itching "is not relieved by scratching; hence the affected part may be torn or rubbed until it is raw and oozing, in the vain effort to get relief. This artificial irritation leads to the formation of abundant crusts not to be ascribed to the drug."

I use *Bovista* in the tincture.

BROMIUM

BROMINE.

Bromine, like *Iodine*, does not exist in nature in a free state. It is found in the waters of many salt springs as well as in sea-water. It is found, together with *Iodine*, in the ash of sea-weed and in sponges.

Bromine has a powerful affinity for hydrogen, and its solutions are decomposed by sunlight, hydrogen bromide being formed.

For our use it is prepared with distilled water up to the 2nd, then dilute alcohol for the 3rd, and the ordinary 87% alcohol for all higher potencies. If used below the 6th it should be freshly prepared. Probably the 6th and surely the 30th is stable and good until used.

While first proved, perhaps, by others, it is to Hering and his fellow-provers that most of our knowledge of this remedy is due. It seems to be especially useful for those with light hair (88) and blue eyes (*Iodine* dark hair and eyes); for those of a scrofulous diathesis, with enlarged and suppurating glands, especially the parotid.

It is useful in diphtheria with enlarged parotids, which finally suppurate, and especially when the disease invades the larynx and trachea.

The effects of *Bromine* upon the larynx and trachea furnish the most useful guides to its use in disease. Whoever has inhaled the fumes of *Bromine* will remember the sudden spasm or contraction of the throat that it causes and the arrest of the inhalation; one symptom reading, "feeling as if the pit of the throat were pressed against the trachea," and another, "sudden paroxysm of suffocation on swallowing." These symptoms are prominent ones when calling for the remedy in croup (52), and to show its position or place in this disease we will quote directly from the Handbook:

"In croup *Brom.* is rarely indicated in the early stage; but when the febrile symptoms have subsided, the patient is weak, perspiring, has a hard, tight cough, which is spasmodic, with suffocative attacks and sometimes rattling of mucus in the larynx; the element of spasm generally indicates the drug. It follows well after *Iod.*"

You will recall that it is only recently that we knew that diphtheria and membranous croup are one and the same disease, the seat of the trouble alone furnishing the name. As illustrative of a homœopath's ability to prescribe accurately in a given case even if a diagnosis is not or cannot be made, Hering, who died in 1880, says: "With apparent great sagacity one of our best authors says: '*Bromine* could not be a remedy in diphtheria and also in croup, as diphtheria and croup are two diseases entirely different in their nature and character; a chief croup remedy cannot at the same time be a great diphtheritic remedy, because a drug has not only to cover the symptoms, but must likewise correspond to the character of the disease.'" Hering's comment is: "We have nothing to do with the disease, only with the sick and the characteristics of each case."

Bromine is of value in spasmodic croup, starting up as if choked, better drinking (40), Lilienthal saying, "better from warm drinks, every inspiration provokes cough" (41).

It is to be thought of in asthma (19) with suffocative attacks, it seems as if the breathing were hindered by spasmodic constriction, and it is said to be of benefit for asthma that is better at sea.

Bromine is recommended for membranous dysmenorrhœa (138), with spasmodic uterine contractions, and in dysmenorrhœa with loud emissions of gas from the vagina (205).

It is to be thought of in chronic inflammation of the ovaries (148), the l. by preference affected (147).

I use *Bromine* 6th.

BRYONIA ALBA

White Bryonia—Wild Hops.

"Our entire knowledge," says Dunham, "of the action of *Bryonia* on the healthy human subject is derived from the proving by Hahnemann and six of his pupils, and from the Austrian provings."

While *Bryonia* is hardly considered by the old school authors of to-day (it has been excluded from their last pharmacopœia, 1905), with homœopaths it is a great and extremely important remedy.

If you will question the first ten or the first hundred physicians of our school that you happen to meet, as to the half-dozen remedies that they find the most frequent call for, I believe that you will find *Bryonia* on each and every list.

To be so universally used upon "all sorts and conditions of men" it must have an extensive pathogenesis covering a large part of the human system, and all that we will attempt to do here will be to give a general picture of the remedy, along with some of its principal symptoms, and then let you, each day of your medical life, learn new symptoms and new indications for its use.

Bryonia causes inflammation of various organs, but it seems to have an especial affinity for the lungs and serous membranes. It produces pains that are cutting, knife-like or stabbing in character, and its marked peculiarity is not only a disinclination to make any effort but great aggravation of the pains from motion of any kind; even the moving of the eyes will aggravate the headache and any but the shallowest breathing will be arrested by the chest pains.

Besides this aggravation, the patient is apt to be worse in the morning, and after eating.

There is relief from rest, external heat, lying on the affected side, or binding the part up to keep it from moving.

The seat of the *Bryonia* pains subsequently becomes sore and sensitive to touch.

There is great thirst in *Bryonia* for long drinks and the patients usually prefer them cold. With fevers calling for this remedy there is more or less perspiration.

Bryonia is especially suitable to the rheumatic diathesis; to persons with a bilious tendency, black hair and dark complexion.

Mentally the patient is ill-humored and taciturn, while in delirium, as found in fevers especially, he talks about his daily business and has a desire to get out of bed so that he may attend to his work.

Vertigo is a common accompaniment of the *Bryonia* condition and it is worse in the morning on rising up in, or from bed, or from a chair, with a feeling as if the head were turning in a circle.

The headaches of *Bryonia* are severe, are all worse from motion

(96), from stooping (98) and from coughing (95). They are apt to begin in the morning on first opening the eyes or on rising, and moving the eyes will start or aggravate the pain (96). The headaches either begin in the forehead or occiput and are apt to finally become seated in the occiput (100).

With every motion it seems as if the head would burst (104), and pressing with both hands against the forehead and temples, or binding the head up tightly relieves (92).

It will help one when differentiating between this and other remedies having similar conditions of aggravation and amelioration, to remember that the headaches of *Bryonia* are rarely neuralgic, but are usually associated with gastric disorders (97) or with inflammatory affections, and that thirst, coated tongue and bitter taste (186) are the usual accompaniments.

In the eye *Bryonia* is to be thought of in "rheumatic iritis (74) caused by cold" (Hering), as well as in choroiditis and glaucoma, the eyeball sore and very painful to touch, the pains extending to the back of the head.

In the nose we have epistaxis, the result of vicarious menstruation (138), the bleeding occuring regularly every day, especially in the morning after rising.

The lips mouth and throat are dry in *Bryonia* and the tongue, in fevers, is dry and rough, while in gastric disorders it has a heavy white or yellow coating. The prevailing taste is bitter (186) and as a rule the patient will not beat about the bush in describing the *Bryonia* taste, but will say bitter and stick to that one word. Thirst usually accompanies the *Bryonia* conditions and it is for large quantities of cold water.

In gastric derangements, besides thirst, we have bitter taste, coated tongue, nausea and may be vomiting, and sensitiveness of the epigastric region to touch.

It is useful in dyspepsia, worse from warm drinks (178) which are vomited, as well as in those cases where the food seems to lie like a lump or load in the stomach (179), with the resulting soreness. It is also to be thought of in gastric disorders, which recur in people who have been in the habit of taking mercury; and while Allen gives the following symptom as noticed in such people, I

have found it very frequently in those who are subject to attacks of so-called bilious headache, with the accompanying nausea and vomiting; the symptom reads that "the attacks are preceded by great hunger" and for a day or two the patient eats an amount and a variety that at other times he would be afraid to even think of. So frequently is this condition of great hunger followed by a bilious attack, that the patient's family attribute it to the injudicious eating and warn him to restrain his appetite if he would avoid "one of his spells."

If *Bryonia* is taken at this time of increased hunger, it will often ward off an attack and then if the remedy is continued regularly, it will cure the condition as far as the patient's habits will allow.

Bryonia is very useful in disorders of the liver, including inflammations, especially when associated with constipation, the stools large, hard (35) and dry, and with little or no inclination for a movement. In liver troubles we have sharp, knife-like pains, greatly worse from motion and better from heat, pressure and lying on the r. side (8).

It is frequently indicated in peritonitis and appendicitis, with the sharp, cutting pains, aggravated by motion or breathing, and better from heat and when lying on the back with the thighs flexed. Do not forget that the parts affected become very sensitive (12) and sore to the touch and that notwithstanding the fever there is more or less perspiration, or at least moisture of the skin.

In diarrhœa calling for *Bryonia*, the stool is dark and more or less offensive, "smelling like old cheese." It is brought on by hot weather (57), or whenever the weather suddenly becomes warmer. The diarrhœa is also caused by, or is worse from, cold drinks (57), or from eating fruit (57) or vegetables. It is a remedy to be thought of in diarrhœa due to suppressed eruptions or occurring during typhoid fever.

The diarrhœa is worse in the morning and from motion (58). If they lie perfectly still in the morning when they waken they are all right, but let them move around or get up out of bed and they will have to suspend dressing until a more convenient season.

In suppression of the menses we can think of *Bryonia* either with the accompanying gastric symptoms, or with vicarious menstrua-

tion (138). It is useful in inflammation of the ovaries, with soreness to the touch (148), and in the early stage of puerperal fever (155).

It is a remedy frequently called for in mastitis (22), the breasts being swollen and tender, and with characteristic pains, better from heat and from moderately tight bandaging.

The cough of *Bryonia* is dry and causes pain in the trachea; it causes severe headache (51), with grasping of the head with both hands, or it causes stitches in the chest (49), with necessity to hold the chest while coughing (49). We may have a cough that seems to come from low down in the chest, or as though it started from the stomach (44), and if the cough has lasted long enough, we find that the abdominal muscles have become sore from the strain of coughing. The cough is worse from motion, after eating (41) or drinking (41) and on coming into a warm room from the outside air (41); it is better from heat (40), or after being in a warm room.

It is difficult to say, when speaking of a remedy like *Bryonia*, in what particular class of cases its chief renown lies, but it is safe to say that many a life has been saved by means of this drug in the treatment of croupous pneumonia.

It is probably the most frequently indicated remedy in pneumonia that we have and it is especially useful in the early stage (150), it following directly after the *Acon.* condition has passed; when the restlessness has been superseded by the quiet, afraid-to-move-for-fear-it-will-hurt stage; when the dry skin has changed to a moist one, or perhaps a decided perspiration although the fever is just as high; when the pains are sharp and cutting, with relief from lying on the affected side.

As in pneumonia, so it is in pleurisy (150), whether alone or complicating pneumonia, and I doubt if all our remedies put together are as frequently called for as is *Bryonia*.

When prescribing for a disease I like to look upon it as on a person who speaks a language different from my native tongue and who finds himself in trouble in my own country. Now the more that I know of disease language, including its idioms and slang terms, the easier it will be for me to interpret any peculiar expres-

sions that it may make use of, and if in addition I have had the advantage of travel in its country, that is, have known the patient in his home life and in health, the greater will be the probability of my giving the relief that is asked for.

It will not be difficult to understand pleurisy when it wants *Bryonia* and if it cannot speak it will make signs.

There will be the fever, with the moist skin and the pronounced thirst; the breathing will be shallow on account of the sharp, knife-like pains that cut short any attempt to take a deep inspiration and the patient will not only press with the hands on the affected side, but will also lie on that side, so as to prevent, as much as possible, any motion between the two pleural surfaces. The patient will also find that heat will give great relief. *Bryonia* may prove useful later in the disease, with pleuritic exudations (150), provided the sharp pains continue.

In pericarditis and endocarditis it is frequently called for, with the same train of symptoms as found in other inflammatory conditions.

Bryonia is useful in lumbago, but it is especially in articular rheumatism that you will find it indicated. The larger joints (161) are particularly apt to be affected and while the pains may shift, or jump from one place to another, leaving the first free from pain, they are more likely to travel, or to involve additional joints, with more or less pain remaining in the part first affected. We have swelling, heat, and shining redness of the joint, with relief from heat or hot applications and great aggravation of the pains from even the slightest motion.

Once more let me impress upon you, that in all forms of rheumatism, acute, chronic, muscular or articular, profuse perspiration would be an additional indication for *Bryonia*.

It is a remedy very useful in fevers and febrile conditions which are the accompaniment of inflammatory processes in various tissues and organs.

It will be found of value in scarlet fever (130) and especially so in measles (130), when the eruption either does not develop or shows a tendency to recede, as well as in meningitis from suppressed eruptions.

In typhoid fever you will find frequent use for it, especially in the beginning and early stages of the disease, with the severe headache and vertigo, more or less delirium usually mild in character, thirst and abdominal tenderness. The non-restless type of typhoid (193).

In intermittent fever, while there is no particular time that is characteristic for the onset of the paroxysm, we would have great thirst during the chill (121) and additional thirst during the fever and a general apathetic condition throughout the entire paroxysm. We may have painful cough during the chill and fever (H. C. Allen) and during the fever we would be apt to have more or less delirium, with talking of his daily work, or of her household affairs.

The sweating stage would be pronounced and probably of sour perspiration.

The following remedies are, to a degree, antidotal to *Bryonia*: *Camph.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Rhus tox.*

I use *Bryonia* 1x.

BUFO

TOAD.

(*Bufo*, a toad.)

First proved by Dr. Carl Hencke, of Germany, in 1832, who used what he called the tincture; many of our symptoms, however, are from other sources, such as the effects of a bite, of venom applied to the skin, or the effects of a toad jumping into the mouth and entering the stomach during sleep.

Hering's name, *Bufones*, toads, would seem to be the best, as he says: "The provers have used about half a dozen different species and nearly every one proved a different preparation." He also adds: "The cures are of the greatest importance and cannot be doubted in the least, not even by such who make profession of so-called skepticism."

Allen says: "Our knowledge of this substance is too meagre and the symptomatology too indefinite to enable one to form conclusions concerning its properties."

It seems to have been used principally for epilepsy, associated

with livid face and profuse sweat, Hering speaking of one case where "fifty paroxysms occurred during fifteen hours."

The attacks come on at the menstrual periods (67) or are due to sexual excitement (66).

CACTUS

CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS—NIGHT BLOOMING CEREUS.

(*Cactus*—Κάκτος, *kaktos*, a prickly plant; *Cereus*, a wax candle.)

Cactus was first proved by Dr. Rubini of Italy, the report being published in 1864.

Cactus is particularly a "heart remedy," most of the symptoms being the outcome of cardiac disturbance, and from its principal symptom "it seems to have an action on the circular fibres of the muscular tissue of the heart, while *Digit.* acts on all the muscular fibres alike" (Hale).

In all the heart conditions we have either violent palpitation (112), or what is considered as more characteristic of the remedy, a sensation of constriction around the heart, as if squeezed by an iron band (113) or *hand* that was growing tighter and tighter, preventing the normal action of the heart, and associated with anxiety, suffocation and cold sweat (114).

The sensation of constriction is found frequently, under *Cactus*, in other parts of the body, as in the throat, œsophagus, chest, abdomen, ovaries and uterine region and neck of bladder, but nowhere is it as pronounced as in the chest and heart. In the chest the symptoms read: difficult breathing, with oppression and uneasiness as if the chest were constricted by an iron band (113); sensation in middle of sternum as if bound with iron pincers; constriction as from a tight cord around false ribs. Hering says, the "whole body feels as if caged, each wire being twisted tighter and tighter."

Cactus is useful in periodical (99) neuralgic or congestive headaches, pulsating and throbbing (103), worse on the r. side or on the vertex, and in threatening apoplexy (18). It is one of the remedies that has a headache as from a weight or pressure (103), and worse from noise or strong light (95).

Dyspnœa is pronounced, in the chest conditions calling for *Cactus*, whether we have bronchitis or hæmoptysis, and due to the sensation of constriction.

In the heart we often have pricking pain and sticking, and either the sensation of constriction, or violent beating, or both. The palpitation (111) is worse from walking, from the least excitement, and from lying on the l. side (111).

Cactus is useful in angina pectoris (107), in acute endocarditis and pericarditis and in hypertrophy of the heart (110); it is also of value in cardiac dropsy, with œdematous extremities (63), labored breathing and inability to lie down (107), but in all these conditions your attention will probably be first directed to the remedy by the sensation of constriction about the heart.

Many of the symptoms in other parts of the body and calling for *Cactus* seem to be due to, or have reference to some heart condition or lesion; thus we have nosebleed and dyspepsia (111), with hard, violent action of the heart and sensation of constriction.

There is dysmenorrhœa, with heart symptoms, the menstrual flow ceasing on lying down (134).

We have hæmorrhages from the lungs (27), with oppressed respiration and violent action of the heart, and hæmorrhages from the bladder or rectum, with heart symptoms, especially in malarial fever.

While the intermittent fever case requiring *Cactus* is seldom seen, the malarial feature is marked and periodicity is a prominent condition. The paroxysms recur at the same hour, usually 11 A. M. to 12 M., or 11 P. M., and are accompanied by hæmorrhages, especially from the bladder or bowels. The cold stage is the most prominent (121) and the hands grow icy-cold and neither covering nor external heat relieves the chill. The paroxysms may be complete, *i. e.*, with chill, fever and sweat, or incomplete, chill followed by fever and "no sweat" (Hering), or the chill may be followed by cold sweat.

I use *Cactus* in the tincture.

CALCAREA ACETICA

Calcarea acet. is one of the two lime salts proved by Hahnemann, who dissolved oyster shells in vinegar and evaporated this until he obtained a saturated solution. To this he added one-half its bulk of alcohol. This solution which we look upon as the first decimal, he says is seldom too strong for our use.

Calcarea acet. combines to a great degree the characteristics of *Calcarea* and *Acetic acid,* the latter having as prominent features, profound anæmia and emaciation, feeble pulse and night-sweats. It has produced membranous laryngo-trachetis.

Calcarea acet. is to be thought of especially in membranous exudations the result of inflammation of the various mucous membranes.

Allen speaks of it for membranous dysmenorrhœa (138) in women of a *Calcarea* habit and membranous bronchitis, citing the following case: "A most brilliant cure was made of an obstinate membranous bronchitis, which for months had resisted all other treatment; the paroxysms recurred every two or three weeks and each time it seemed as if the patient would die, until extensive casts of the membrane of the bronchi were expectorated."

Profuse sweat, especially in the morning, is found under *Calcarea acet.*

CALCAREA CARBONICA

Lime enters very largely into the composition of the solid ingredients of the body and to a less extent into the fluid, there being six pounds, more or less, of lime in the bones, the greater proportion being in the form of the *phosphate.*

Hahnemann, who first proved *Calcarea carb.*, directed that it be prepared from the inner, snow-white portion of oyster shells, the middle layers being selected so that they might be as free as possible from extraneous substances, as well as to have a preparation of uniform composition and one easily duplicated whenever it became necessary to prepare a new supply.

Hahnemann says, in reference to the preparation of this and similar remedies, "I have endeavored to secure the medicinal

material for homœopathic use, wherever practicable, in the most simple and natural manner, and to give directions of this kind; so that every physician, wherever he may be, may secure the same substance. For this purpose, which was to me most important, I had to avoid as far as possible all directions, by means of costly apparatus, to secure the absolute chemical purity of the medicinal substances used" (Chr. Dis. under *Kali c.*).

Our remedy is not a pure *calcium carbonate* and for that reason Hering preferred to call it *Calcarea ostrearum* and you will find it so mentioned in some books; it is, however, usually referred to as *Calcarea carb.*

Calcarea is a general tissue remedy, or as Dr. von Grauvogl happily speaks of it, a "nutrition remedy."

Calcarea carb. produces, when taken in excess, a cachectic or depraved state, which may lead to the development of various chronic disorders. The functions of various organs are disturbed, but the lymphatics are most prominently affected, with the resulting enlargement of the glands.

The *Calcarea* patient, the term used in referring to the type of person calling for *Calcarea carb.*, as the various acids in combination with lime have their own individual markings, the *Calcarea* patient is light-haired (88), blue-eyed, big, fat and sluggish, or as is better expressed, fair, fat and flabby. It is suited to cases in which there is defective mental and physical growth, is therefore a very necessary remedy in infancy and childhood, and is adapted to various phases of scrofula and marasmus (129).

The *Calcarea carb.* child or infant is fat and apathetic, with tardy development of bony tissues. The head is disproportionately large and the child is subject to hydrocephalus (119). The bones of the head do not develop well and the fontanelles remain open too long (82). The head sweats profusely while sleeping (185) and the hair and pillow become wet, and the child catches cold in consequence (5). The feet are inclined to be cold (71) and clammy; in older children the stockings are always damp (185).

If the head is out of proportion, the abdomen is more so (11) and the child looks a great deal like the pictures of those fed on artificial foods, all fat and no stamina. The intellect is dull, the memory weak and they are inclined to be obstinate.

Eczema of the scalp is common, with thick crusts (66) which are offensive to sight and to smell, the eruption inclined to extend downward over the face. The child is subject to blepharitis and scrofulous inflammations of the cornea (76) with profuse discharge, and to otorrhœa, with muco-purulent discharge (63). The glands of the neck are swollen and hard and yield but slowly to the remedy. The teeth appear late and decay early (186). We may have curvature of the spine (152) and of the tibia and the child is weak and backward in learning to walk (208).

In rachitis and marasmus (129) *Calcarea carb.* is of great value; there is a general condition of mal-nutrition, although the appetite is great (119), profuse sweats and profuse discharges generally, and cold extremities (71). The abdomen is noticeably large and protruding, pot-bellied (11), with enlargement of the mesenteric glands (83). There is general swelling of the inguinal and cervical glands (83), which have a tendency to break down, leaving fistulous openings difficult to heal. These children are subject to diarrhœa and cholera infantum.

Milk disagrees with them (6) and it is vomited sour (178) and curdled, and while there may be ravenous hunger (119) food does not nourish. The stools are undigested (60) and sour (59), sometimes fetid (59), but as Bell says: "In selecting *Calcarea c.*, the stool is of less importance than the person and the concomitant symptoms."

The child is older and you are sent for and told that it does not thrive. It may have spasms and you fear epilepsy (66) and *Calcarea carb.* is valuable for the cachexia which leads to the development of epileptiform spasms.

It may have chronic dyspepsia, with thirst, repugnance to hot or warm foods (177), acid fermentation (178), sour risings and longing for eggs (9); or, with ravenous and unnatural hunger (119) and longing for all sorts of indigestible things, such as coal (9), chalk, slate-pencils, etc., and an "aversion to meat" (Hering).

It may be that you are called because the young patient has a chronic cough that is dry at night and with free expectoration in the morning (45); in addition the patient perspires easily (185)

and frequently has enormous appetite though the emaciation is rapid. In these conditions we are apt to find that the patient has been growing rapidly and, if a girl and old enough, that the menses are delayed (134) and that there is general anæmia (15), shortness of breath, easy palpitation (111), perhaps hæmoptysis (27) and general soreness of the chest on touch or on breathing, and you fear that the patient will go rapidly into a decline unless something is done to avert it, and *Calcarea carb.* is frequently indicated in the general cachexia leading to phthisis (149).

In all these conditions the previous history of the patient in reference to infancy and childhood, the long-open fontanelles, profuse sweats, protruding abdomen, time of teething, walking, etc., will be invaluable aids in the selection of the remedy.

Calcarea carb. has a general aggravation from dampness (9), and it is frequently indicated in complaints caused by or worse from dampness, or during damp weather, or from working in water (8).

Mentally there is forgetfulness (133) and misplacing of words, Talcott saying that it is "probably one of the most effective remedies for this difficulty;" we may have melancholia, with fear of becoming insane (120), or that something dreadful is about to happen (132), but generally with a sluggish, apathetic condition as regards the immediate future.

Calcarea carb. is of value for headache due to brain-fag (93) and is frequently called for in headaches of school children (95); a good indication is where after slight mental effort the head gets very hot (95). We have congestive headaches, with violent surging of blood to the head (103), which feels hot and heavy, but with pale face and cold feet (71).

It is also to be thought of for chronic headache, with vertigo, the latter worse on suddenly turning the head (207) or on going up stairs or up a hill (207).

Going up stairs or up hill bothers the *Calcarea carb.* patient in another way, for we find "respiration short," or extreme dyspnœa, "on going up the slightest ascent" (24); here we might speak of the sweat of the remedy, which is profuse and brought out "on the slightest exertion." The word profuse is a good one to apply

to the discharges under *Calcarea carb.*, including sweat, urine, diarrhœa, menstruation and leucorrhœa.

There is easy fatigue of the eyes (72) from reading and writing, with aggravation "in damp weather" (Hering) and associated with cold and sweaty feet (185); and cold and clammy palms and feet are good indications pointing towards the remedy. It is to be thought of for inflamed eyes due to working in water and to superficial inflammations and ulcerations generally (77); but here as in most other states the build or cachexia of the patient must receive first consideration when prescribing the remedy.

In the ear it is useful for deafness due to bathing, from getting cold and wet or from working in water, with singing and roaring in the ears (65), for otorrhœa, for polypi (65) which bleed easily, as well as for nasal polypi (145).

Where there is a tendency to epistaxis in fat children, *Calcarea carb.* will probably be your remedy.

It has toothache worse from cold air (187) or from cold drink (187) and it is useful in the toothache of pregnancy (188) with these conditions of aggravation.

Calcarea carb. has proved of value in cases of true goitre or bronchocele (83) and it is one of the remedies indicated for swelling of the submaxillary (83) and inguinal glands (82).

The gastric condition we have already spoken of, with its acid dyspepsia (178) and sour eructations.

The liver is enlarged and sore to touch, with intolerance of pressure or tight clothing (12) and associated with ascites (11) and jaundice (122).

It is of undoubted value in gall-stone colic (123) and in renal colic, with terrible darting pain and profuse sweat, and in both conditions it has seemed to act as a prophylactic.

There is in *Calcarea carb.* a decided tendency towards increase of abdominal fat (80).

It is a remedy to be thought of for cystitis, with profuse mucus, in persons of a *Calcarea* habit, and for irritable bladder, with increased desire after urinating and at night, and much urine of a sour, disagreeable or fetid odor. Bell says: "The smell of the urine cannot be described, but once smelled it is never forgotten." We are safe in calling it disagreeable.

In the male sexual sphere it is of value for hydrocele in children (119), while in the adult, especially in those whose thoughts or actions have dwelt too often on one subject or object (167), there is an increased desire, which Farrington speaks of as being "more mental than physical" (167), erections are slow and only by artificial stimulus, and the discharge premature (167), with the natural result, as given in the pathogenetic symptoms, of "discontent, anger and giving way of the knees."

In the female sexual sphere *Calcarea carb.* is frequently indicated. In conditions other than those previously spoken of, too early and too profuse menstruation is the rule (135) and we have metrorrhagia at the climacteric (135). The flow is too prolonged (135), it seems difficult for it to stop, and "the least excitement brings on a return of profuse menstruation" (Dunham) (136).

Hahnemann says: "If the catamenia usually come several days before the period and are excessive, *Calcarea* is frequently the indispensable curative, and the more so, the more abundant the flow; but if the menses always appear at the right period or later, even if the menses are profuse, *Calcarea* is yet but rarely useful" (Chr. Dis.).

The leucorrhœa, which is apt to precede and follow the menses (126), is white like milk, profuse (126), often flowing in gushes (126), especially during micturition. Lilienthal speaks of *Calcarea carb.* as useful for leucorrhœa "of infants (126) and before puberty" (126).

The milk of a nursing woman of the *Calcarea* habit is profuse, but thin and not sufficiently nourishing to satisfy the child; it may even be disagreeable to the child who will refuse to nurse.

In phthisis *Calcarea carb.* is useful even after the formation of cavities, with soreness of the walls of the chest, profuse, purulent, often sweetish expectoration (70) and hæmorrhages (27); we have also, thirst, hectic fever, night-sweats (185), especially about the head, and cold hands and feet.

In rheumatism it is to be thought of for all sorts of pains in joints and muscles the result of working or a long continuance in water (8), the pains worse from any change of weather to damp (9). Lilienthal says it "is the chronic *Rhus*, and often comes in where the latter fails."

It is useful in rheumatoid arthritis (161), especially of the fingers (161) and in chronic inflammations of the larger joints (161), including tuberculosis of the hip-joint (117) and of the knee (125). It is useful for gouty knees and for cramp in the bend of the knee, in the calves of the leg (52), soles of the feet and toes, especially when extending or stretching the leg.

Calcarea carb. is to be thought of in insomnia from mental activity, "that long wakefulness which is the precursor to some diseases and the accompaniment of others" (Farrington), they start at every noise and fear they will go crazy if they do not get some sleep. Dreams are anxious and frightful, especially of falling.

The intermittent fever calling for the remedy would be of a chronic form and caused by prolonged standing in cold water or handling of damp earth or clay. There is no especial hour that is characteristic for the onset of the paroxysm.

I use *Calcarea carb.* 3rd and 30th.

CALCAREA FLUORATA

FLUOR-SPAR.

While first proved by Dr. J. B. Bell of this country, in 1874, but few important symptoms were elicited and most of our knowledge concerning the remedy is based on clinical results.

Calcarea fluor. is found in the surface of the bones and in the enamel of the teeth, especially, and it is one of the twelve remedies recommended by Schüssler as sufficient for all human ills.

In the bones it is useful for exostosis (22) especially when due to injuries, and it has been used with success for bone-spavin of horses. In the teeth it is of value in cases of malnutrition (186), especially when the enamel is rough or deficient.

Schüssler speaks of it as "the chief remedy in true croup" as well as "the chief remedy for varicose (205) or enlarged veins," and it is of value for swollen glands of stony hardness (82).

Calcarea fluor. is of value in bursitis anywhere and in chronic synovitis, especially of the knee-joint (125). It might prove useful in felons, but probably in most cases where we would use it, *Fluor. ac.* would be of more benefit.

It is of undoubted value in mycosis tonsillaris. As there are but two remedies, as far as I know, that have cured this condition they deserve and will receive further consideration when we speak of the next and most important remedy.

I use *Calcarea fluor.* 3rd.

CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA

CALCAREA PHOSPHATE.

Calcarea phos., which was first proved by Hering about 1837, is a tissue or nutrition remedy, having many of the general symptoms of *Calcarea*, particularly the aggravation from wet (9), tendency to perspiration and glandular enlargement (82) but with, as the most prominent differentiation, flat or sunken abdomen.

There is a general lack of vital heat (114), exposure to a slight draft causes rheumatic stiffness of the neck (174) and "every cold causes pains in joints" (Hering).

Calcarea phos. is a valuable remedy in diseases of mal-nutrition (129), especially with a predisposition to diseases of the bones and it is not only of use in promoting the development of bone in the young but it is valuable for the healing of bone and for non-union after fracture.

In children the osseous system is badly developed and the fontanelles remain open for a long time (82), Farrington saying, *Calcarea carb.* "particularly the anterior;" *Calcarea phos.* "both anterior and posterior," and in cholera infantum we may have the "skull very thin, crackling like paper when pressed upon" (Hering.)

The teeth are late in appearing and decay early (186) and in young people you will find *Calcarea phos.* of value where the teeth seem soft, with the constant formation of new cavities or enlargement of old ones so that the filling loosens and drops out. (A dentist on being told of the excellent results obtained from a more or less continuous use of this remedy, said that he would advise anyone to have full life-insurance before making any such statement public.)

The *Calcarea phos.* child develops slowly and is slow in learning

to walk (208), has weakness of the spine and cannot sit up unless the back is supported, or has curvature of the spine, Pott's disease (152), lumbar abscesses and hip-joint disease (117).

It is of value in chronic irritation of the brain, resembling hydrocephalus, noticed in scrofulous children after exhausting diseases like cholera infantum (31). It is also of value in chronic hydrocephalus (119), with large head, open fontanelles, emaciation, etc., with pain in the head extending down the spine. Dr. von Grauvogl advises that if a woman has given birth to scrofulous children, with tendency to hydrocephalus, or if you fear such result, she shall be given *Calcarea phos.* one day and *Sulph.* the next during her pregnancy, he saying that he gives *Sulph.* "as a nutritive remedy favoring the formation of tissues, while *Calc. phosph.* was to favor that of the bones."

The headaches of *Calcarea phos.* are especially of the top of the head, perhaps with a sensation as if ice were melting there (90) and with aggravation from change of weather to damp (98). It is of value for headaches of school-girls (95) who are maturing and who are anæmic (93).

Allen tells us that *Calcarea phos.* is valuable "for acne of girls (*Calc. pic.* more frequently for boys)" (14). Dearborn says: "The existence of a non-specific cachexia as the probable perpetuating cause of a skin eruption may be counted as a good indication for *Calc. phos.*"

(As *Calcarea picrata* is not given separate mention in the Handbook we may say here that it is a good remedy to abort styes or to hasten their suppuration (183) and it is of especial value in furuncles of the ear (Dr. Houghton) (64).

I use it low, 3rd, and it has a decidedly disagreeable taste.)

In the throat *Calcarea phos.* is of great value for mycosis tonsillaris (192). This condition you will sometimes hear miscalled chronic follicular tonsillitis. It is not often seen, but occurs in those who are anæmic and run-down. Old school authorities acknowledge their inability to cure it and declare that the whole treatment lies in the endeavor to build the patient up. Our knowledge of the value of *Calcarea phos.* here is purely the result of clinical experience and was first given to us by Dr. C. E. Beebe, of this city.

Calcarea phos. is to be thought of for dyspepsia, with pain after eating (177), or as Hering puts it, "at every attempt to eat, belly-ache;" at any rate the trouble arises soon after eating, and is better temporarily from eructations (175); when fasting the pain goes backward from the stomach to the spine (180), with difficulty in eructating and temporary relief from eating (174). There is heartburn (114) associated with acid eructations (178).

There is noticed in *Calcarea phos.* and in cholera infantum especially, a longing for salted and smoked meats, bacon, ham, etc. (9), with the emaciation, sunken and flabby abdomen.

The diarrhœa calling for the remedy, is found especially in scrofulous or rachitic children (129) and during teething; there is an aggravation from fruit (57) and from cider. The stools are green (59), undigested (60) and expelled forcibly (59), with much offensive flatus.

Calcarea phos. may prove useful in nymphomania (146), with a voluptuous feeling as if all the parts were full of blood, heat of head and a sensation of weight on vertex (103) and with aggravation before the menses.

Menstruation is too early, *i. e.*, too frequent, perhaps every two weeks, in young girls, with faint feeling in stomach (179) relieved by eating (174), while in older women menstruation is apt to be delayed (136). We may have labor-like pains during menstruation or pains like uterine spasms, after stool or micturition.

The leucorrhœa, which looks like the whites of eggs (126), is not as profuse as under *Calc. carb.* It may be worse before menstruation or after it (126), increasing as the menstrual flow decreases.

It is of value in the exhaustion following prolonged nursing (146), with cough, weakness of voice and pain between the shoulders. Hering says, "child refuses breast, milk has a saltish taste."

The cough for which we prescribe *Calcarea phos.* is usually a chronic one, even tubercular; it is short and dry and associated with dyspnœa and night-sweats (185). We also have a suffocative cough of children, perhaps with sensation of "contraction of chest" (Hering), the cough better when lying down (40), worse when sitting up.

Calcarea phos. is useful in chronic rheumatism of muscles or joints, worse from change of weather to dampness (9), "particularly when the snow melts and in east winds," or for "rheumatism pertaining particularly to cold weather, getting well in spring and returning next autumn" (Hering).

I use *Calcarea phos.* 3rd.

CALENDULA

COMMON MARIGOLD.

(*Calendula—calendæ*, the first day of the month; from its producing flowers almost all the year round. *Marigold*—from Mary, *i. e.*, the Virgin Mary + gold.)

While *Calendula* was first proved by Frantz, one of Hahnemann's fellow-provers, it is a remedy that is seldom used internally.

Its especial value is as a local application to external wounds and lacerations, with or without loss of substance, but with great soreness and pain. It promotes healing, lessens the amount of scar and prevents suppuration.

It can be used locally in erysipelas and is of value for varicose (205) and other ulcers and especially for any breaks in the continuity of the mucous membrane of the female sexual organs.

"Of course," says Hughes, "there is nothing homœopathic about *Calendula*,—its working, that is, is no instance (so far as we know) of the operation of the law of similars. Nevertheless, it is homœopathists only—at least in England and America—who give their patients the benefit of this precious vulnerary."

CAMPHOR

Camphor is obtained from the Camphor-tree which is found especially in Japan, including Formosa. The root, trunk and branches of the tree are cut in small pieces and these, with a small amount of water, are heated and the vapor of *camphor* condensed on straws placed at the top of the vessel.

This is refined and one part of this gum *camphor* is dissolved in nine parts of 87% alcohol to make our tincture, which is, strictly speaking, the 1st.

Camphor is very slightly soluble in water, 1–1500. The alcoholic solution combines with tepid water in the proportion of 1-400, but it must be well shaken to do so (from Mat. Med. Pura). If you put our tincture in cold water, the *camphor* will separate and appear as flakes. This will not harm it as a medicine, but it will be remarked upon by your patient.

Camphor Rubini, which is sometimes referred to in our literature, is so-called after the Italian physician Dr. Rubini, who introduced *Cactus* into our materia medica, and is simply a stronger solution than our tincture. It is, I believe, a saturated solution.

Camphor was first proved by Hahnemann, who says: "The rapid exhaustion of its action and the quick change of its symptoms render it incapable of curing most chronic diseases" (Mat. Med. Pura). As its action is short it must be repeated at frequent intervals. Hahnemann tells us that he "can testify from experience" that *Camphor* "removes the too violent action of very many drugs, whether unsuitably employed or given in too large doses."

While in such cases its antidotal powers are of benefit to us, be on your guard that from its universal use it does not cause our undoing by destroying the effects of our medicines. The only safe method that I know of is to throw the camphor bottle out of the window on our first visit and to forbid the use of oil that is camphorated.

Camphor may be used as an antidote to irritant poisons and Allen cites as examples, the effects of poisonous insects (122), tobacco and mushrooms.

Camphor produces violent convulsions, hysterical and epileptiform, and various phases of nervous excitement. It also produces great coldness of the body, perhaps with a feeling as if a cold wind were blowing against the various parts, and profound collapse (34), with feeble pulse.

As a rule, in cases of collapse requiring *Camphor* the prostration occurs suddenly and increases rapidly and there is amelioration of the symptoms from profuse sweat.

There is restlessness (160) and often subsultus tendinum (183), and frequently in cases calling for the remedy there is a feeling of general soreness, as if one had been beaten (166).

Camphor is to be thought of in the new-born who are asphyxiated (19) and have spasms in consequence, and for convulsions or collapse the result of suppressed eruptions, in scarlet fever (35) and especially in measles (35), with blueness and general coldness, and dryness of the skin. It may be indicated in the collapsed state due to shock from injuries, etc., with coldness of the surface of the body and weak and intermittent pulse (110).

The mental condition in collapsed states is either one of extreme anxiety, restlessness and perhaps delirium, or we have a state of great lethargy, from which they can scarcely be aroused, or a complete loss of consciousness.

It is useful after sunstroke (98), provided there is the general coldness so characteristic of the remedy, and usually with headache, a constrictive pain (105) as if the head were knotted up, and with throbbing (102) in the cerebellum.

The *Camphor* patient is sensitive to cold and to cold air (5) and takes cold easily (5) and as a remedy it is useful in the first stage of coryza, with chilliness, soreness or aching of the muscles, sneezing, and either dryness of the nostrils or a fluent discharge, with, in both instances, a feeling as if cold air were passing over the mucous membrane when breathing.

It acts as a palliative in hay-fever (89) and Hahnemann speaks of it as such in the grip, for he says: "When the influenza endemic in Siberia comes among us, ... camphor is of service, only as a palliative certainly, but an invaluable palliative, seeing that the disease is one of short duration. It should be given in frequent but ever increasing doses, dissolved in water "(Mat. Med. Pura). This statement of Hahnemann's was made before *Gels.* was proved.

I may be prejudiced against *Camphor*, but I feel that as it is employed it does more harm than it accomplishes good and, with the exception of cholera, I consider that we can use other remedies in any given case that will prove of greater value and afford more permanent benefit than *Camphor*.

It is not so much the use of the drug by physicians that I object to, for as a usual thing it is only occasionally used by them, as it is its constant employment by the laity.

The *camphor* bottle and the kerosene-oil can are to be found in

every American family, and while the latter holds the record of being able to remove one from this scene of trouble by the shortest and most direct route, still *Camphor* by its antidotal powers and especially by reason of its action as a heart depressant, causes many a condition of ill-health that we are often at a loss to account for.

In acute colds and coryzas, for which *Camphor* is so often self-administered, there are many remedies for us to think of that will act other than as mere palliatives.

The face in *Camphor* is sunken and pale, a collapsed expression, the lips blue (207), the face, nose, mouth, tongue and breath cold (24).

We have vomiting, with great prostration and cold sweat (208) and we may have internal burning in the abdomen and external coldness.

In cholera infantum, *Camphor* would be indicated by the suddenness of the attack and the rapidity of the exhaustion (34), vomiting, involuntary movements and coldness of the body.

In true, or Asiatic cholera (31) it is of great value. In the early stage it is indicated when the stools are loose and watery, or still contain fæcal matter, and associated with vomiting and great exhaustion; in a later stage there is increased and icy-coldness, usually with dryness of the surface of the body and may be, sudden suppression of all discharges, including vomiting and diarrhœa, and collapse. The remedy should be discontinued when the patient perspires.

It may be of interest to know that in 1831, cholera first invaded Europe. Its approach was known and caused great anxiety among physicians as to the proper treatment of the disease. Hahnemann, who had only seen the printed description of the symptoms of the disease, gave notice that from the provings *Camphor* was the remedy to be used in the early stage, and clinical experience in each subsequent epidemic has demonstrated the truth of his statement (from Hughes).

Camphor is to be thought of in hæmaturia (85), especially after irritating drugs, and in excessive strangury (194) and retention or suppression of urine (200) in Asiatic cholera or in poisoning by *Cantharis*.

In the male sexual sphere it is useful in chordee (31), the result of sudden suppression of a gonorrhœal discharge, with coldness, strangury, etc., and for prostration following sexual excesses (167).

In the female it is to be thought of in sexual excitement, if of recent origin, although Hahnemann says, "it acts only in a palliative manner" and to the subsequent harm of the patient. In puerperal mania (129) it would be indicated when the discharges were suppressed, with dryness of the surface of the body and coldness.

It has been used in asthmatic attacks (19) and in emphysema (66), with suffocation and for a dry cough in measles, with suppressed eruptions.

Camphor is a remedy having cramps in the calves (52), especially in conditions of collapse, and it is of value in congestive chill (31), with icy-coldness over the whole surface of the body.

Hydrocy. acid is to be thought of for collapse when caused by *Camphor*, with sudden cessation of all discharges.

Opium is an antidote to *Camphor*.

Hahnemann tells us that he has "not found *Camphor* suitable as an antidote to the violent effects of *Ign.*," though it may antidote some of the minor effects.

I use *Camphor* in the tincture.

CANNABIS INDICA

Indian Hemp.

(*Cannabis*, hemp.)

The Indian word *bhang* is Hindustandi for hemp and under this name the leaves are used for smoking. An intoxicating drink is prepared by infusing the pounded leaves in cold water and in India this is known as ganja or gunjah, while the Arabs call it hashish.

The true Indian hemp, *i. e.*, that which contains to the fullest extent the narcotic properties of the herb, grows at altitudes of 6,000 to 10,000 feet, principally in the Himalayas above Calcutta and in Thibet, and its physiological activity is influenced largely by the height at which it grows.

Some of the local names by which it is known, the leaf of delu-

sion, the increaser of pleasure, the laughter mover, will serve to indicate some of the mental states produced by its use. Hale says: "It stands almost alone as a medicine that seems to possess the power of acting on the *soul*. It seems to give us some idea of the vast capabilities of emotion, comprehension and capacity for happiness and sorrow, which the soul of man possesses, but which lie latent while the body incloses it."

The most extensive provings that we have of this remedy were made by the American Provers Union and obtained by eight physicians, the report being published in 1839. In addition we have on record many fragmentary provings and the effects of single doses of varying amounts.

I do not feel that *Cannabis Ind.* has lived up to the hopes entertained for it in mental disorders. Hale gives it as his opinion "that in order that it shall prove curative in mental diseases, they must be *purely psychical in their origin*, and not depend on any bodily ailment."

Cannabis Ind. produces loquacity (55) and indiscriminate laughter, an abnormal exhilaration and excitation of thought, so that ideas crowd upon each other with great rapidity.

Delusions concerning time and space are very pronounced, so that time seems indefinite, space immense; "a few seconds seem ages, a few rods an immense distance" (Hering).

There are also hallucinations and imaginations innumerable; he hears music or bells ringing most sweetly; imagined that he was a pump-log through which a stream of hot water was playing; that he was an inkstand and that the ink might spill over the bed; imagined that he was gradually swelling or that he was a huge hippopotamus; fears that he may become insane (120).

The sense of duality (54) is often noticed, as if the soul were separated from the body (54) or as if he had two beings, with two distinct, yet concurrent trains of ideas, or even that he is a third person and looking at himself and a friend. Exaltation of spirits is apt to be followed by sadness.

Talcott tells us that "the natural tendency of the individual is exaggerated under the influence of *Cannabis Indica;* the mild and gentle person becomes more pleasant, happy and agreeable than

common, while those possessing irritable dispositions become exceedingly vicious and violent under this drug."

It is a remedy of value in "nervous diseases, with delusions relating to time and space, and accompanied by unusual sexual disturbances" (Talcott). In delirium and delirium tremens (54) we are apt to have frequent shaking of the head, misapprehensions concerning time and distance, great flow of language (55) and exalted ideas concerning his power and wealth (54).

In the head it is of value in uræmic headache (103) and in migraine (99), with severe agonizing pain, "rendering the patients delirious or unconscious" (Hale), and a feeling as if the top of the head were opening and shutting, or as if it were being lifted or raised (106).

The urinary symptoms of *Cannabis Ind.* are very similar to those found under *Cannabis sat.*, although inflammatory symptoms are more marked in the latter.

In *Cannabis Ind.* we have stitches or burning (194) in urethra before, during and after micturition, with dribbling of urine after the stream ceases (198).

The primary effect of *Cannabis Ind.*, on both sexes, is that of an aphrodisiac, associated with amorous dreams, "in which are realized the prophesies and promises of Mahomet's heaven for the time being" (Talcott); the secondary effects are to cause impotency or sterility. We use it with success in satyriasis (163) and for chordee (31).

Menstruation under *Cannabis Ind.* is profuse, but attended with great pain. "It appears," says Hale, "to control the neuralgic (139) and spasmodic varieties of dysmenorrhœa, but is more frequently indicated when the patient is hysterical, emotional, and the menses are preceded, attended, or followed by unusual sexual desires." It is also to be thought of in uterine colic, with great nervous agitations.

In the heart, we have sharp stitches, with a sensation of oppression (110), the latter better from deep breathing (107).

It is to be thought of in nightmare soon after falling asleep, and for dreams about horrible objects or of dead bodies (62).

I use *Cannabis Ind.* 3rd.

CANNABIS SATIVA

COMMON HEMP.

(*Sativus*, sown or planted.)

We use the tops of the hemp grown in Europe or America to prepare our tincture.

While *Cannabis sat.* is said to be "the only species known of *Cannabis*, *C. Indica* being only a variety" (Century Dict.). Millspaugh tells us that *Cannabis Ind.*, which you recall grows at an altitude of 6,000–10,000 feet, "differs in nowise botanically from that grown at lower levels, but medically the variation is wide."

Cannabis Ind. contains more of the peculiar gum "Hashish," producing much greater mental disturbance, *Cannabis sat.* contains an unusual amount of *potassium nitrate*, producing more pronounced urinary symptoms.

Cannabis sat., "a native of the temperate portions of Asia, grows readily in this country, in waste places and cultivated grounds, where the cleanings of bird cages have found their way" (Millspaugh).

Hahnemann, who first proved *Cannabis sat.*, says that previous to his proving, it had been "used to advantage in the inflammatory stage of gonorrhœa" and that "the homœopathic reason for its utility is evident from the peculiar similar morbid states observed in the urinary organs after the administration of hemp to healthy persons, although no physician ever recognized this."

It is in specific urethritis that you will find the most frequent calls for this remedy. There are burning (194), biting pains extending backward towards the bladder when urinating, with frequent desire to urinate, but with difficulty in starting the flow, owing to a spasmodic closure of the sphincter of the bladder; a cystitis due to the extension of the gonorrhœal inflammation, with scalding and bloody urine.

In gonorrhœa excessive swelling of the prepuce is often a valuable indication for the use of this remedy, associated with burning in urethra during and after urinating, worse just after urinating (197). While it may be indicated throughout the course of gonorrhœa, it is of especial value in the early stage and I think that the majority of physicians use it low.

This is what Hahnemann says concerning the best potency in which to use it: "For a long time I employed the undiluted alcoholic tincture of *Cannabis*, in the dose of the smallest portion of a drop; but the higher and the very highest yet made dilution and potency (X)" (30th) "of it develops the medicinal powers of this plant in a much greater degree" (Mat. Med. Pura).

I use *Cannabis sat.* in the tincture.

CANTHARIS

SPANISH FLY.

Cantharis vesicatoria (Κάνθαρις—*kantharis*, a blistering fly), the Spanish or blistering fly, is the best known species of the family *Cantharidæ*. The flies, originally perhaps, natives of Spain and Italy, are now found in Hungary and southern Russia as well, the Russian being the largest and most esteemed.

The flies, or beetles, are an inch or less in length and of a shining green color, and when crushed of a sweetish, nauseous smell. The juice being acrid, persons in shaking the trees where they swarm, must have their face and hands protected by netting and gloves. When collected, the flies are killed by exposing them to the fumes of boiling vinegar; they are then dried. If they are now exposed to the air, and if powdered they soon putrify; so they are packed whole after drying in air-tight vessels, and will thus retain their properties for many years, being powdered as needed.

While the use of *Cantharis* is very ancient, Hahnemann first introduced the remedy into our materia medica. He, however, did but little with it, giving us but 105 symptoms and it was left to others to re-prove it and gather together the records of poisoning so that now we find in Allen's Encyclop. 1651 symptoms taken from 112 different sources.

The chief action of *Cantharis* is on the entire urinary tract, and on the intestinal canal, especially on the lower bowel. When applied to the skin it produces blisters (vesication, with inflammation).

Mentally we find *Cantharis* useful in acute mania of a sexual type, amorous frenzy, intense desire for sexual intercourse in either sex, nymphomania (146) or satyriasis (163).

We may have in the delirium of the remedy, crying and barking like a dog, and ending in convulsions. Talcott says of the symptom, "renewal of these attacks," of convulsions, "at sight of liquids," that he has seen "some *Cantharis* cases that were much disturbed by seeing water, or any bright, glistening substance" and suggests its use in hydrophobia (119).

In the eye, *Cantharis* is to be thought of in acute inflammations, with biting, and smarting as from a burn, and internally and locally it is one of our best remedies for inflammations of the eye when caused by burns from chemicals or pieces of hot metal (locally "not stronger than one part of the tincture to forty of water") (Hughes).

A condition in which *Cantharis* is of value, yet frequently overlooked, is vesicular erysipelas (68), with redness and burning, biting heat, associated with nephritis.

In the throat it is to be thought of in inflammations where the burning is the prominent feature, the throat feels on fire. In diphtheria, we would have in addition, constriction amounting almost to suffocative dyspnœa, with the resultant regurgitation of drink (183).

In intestinal conditions, the especial characteristics would be the tympanitic distention (13) and the burning heat.

The diarrhœa calling for *Cantharis* is like meat-washings, or the scrapings of the intestines (60), the stools consisting of reddish or bloody mucus, or flakes of blood and mucus, with extreme burning at anus during stool (61). With the stool we have severe burning tenesmus of both rectum and bladder (61) and chill during stool (61) as if water were poured over him. In dysentery, we have a similar picture, only of much greater severity, and with burning of the throat, mouth and lips, unquenchable thirst, cold hands and feet and a tendency to collapse.

In the throat, rectum and bladder, the intensity of the symptoms is often the key-note to the remedy, and it is of value in cystitis, even of a most violent character, with intense burning tenesmus.

The urine is bloody, scalds the whole length of the urethra and is passed drop by drop, with great straining; associated with this,

we have general fever and chilliness and always the most terrible distress, cutting and burning (194), in the neck of the bladder, or strangury. In gonorrhœa there is the most intense suffering, sexual excitement and chordee (31), with constant distress in the bladder and with discharge of blood. It is of frequent use in acute nephritis with the distress in the bladder, and scanty, bloody (85) and albuminous urine. It is to be thought of in renal calculi (124), with the bladder symptoms of the remedy, and for gravel in children (124) with constant pulling of the penis.

In the female, we find menstruation too early and dark (136), with great soreness of the breasts. The ovaries are inflamed, with burning pains, extreme sensitiveness to touch (148) and with great aggravation during menstruation. It is to be thought of in puerperal metritis, especially with mania (129) of a sexual type.

Sensitiveness to touch being so pronounced under this remedy, it is to be remembered for spasms produced by touching the larynx (191).

Canth. is to be thought of in the exudative stage (150) of pleurisy characterized by extreme heat and burning in the chest (28).

It is an excellent remedy, internally and locally, for burns and scalds causing vesication, for vesicular eruptions, with itching and burning heat, and for eczema on the backs of the hands (65), between the fingers, or of the feet, in all these conditions with relief from cold or cold applications and aggravation from heat (122).

Coff. cr. is incompatible with *Cantharis.*

I use *Cantharis* 3rd.

CAPSICUM

CAYENNE PEPPER—RED PEPPER.

(*Capsicum*, so called from the shape of its pod, *capsa*, a box or case; Dunglison says it is derived from *καπτω*, *kapto*, bite. *Cayenne*, the capital of French Guiana; the pods or berries are known in commerce as "Guinea pepper.")

Hahnemann, who first proved this remedy, says: "The diseases curable by *Capsicum* are rarely met with in persons of tense fibre" (Mat. Med. Pura). He refers to the trillion-fold dilution (9th) as the suitable one to use.

Capsicum is most useful in older persons who have become debilitated by disease and who react badly; not so often indicated in young people. It is often adapted to people who have exhausted their vitality, especially by mental work, and whose vital heat is diminished (114); in those who do not react, especially from chill, who are fat and indolent, with weary and painful muscles, and who fear the slightest draft (5) of either warm or cold air.

Capsicum is useful for the weakness and debility found in those who are trying to abstain from their accustomed alcoholic stimulants. Lilienthal speaks of ten drops of the tincture "for dipsomania shortly before meals, or whenever depression or craving for alcohol arises" (15). It is good also in material doses, for those who have not abstained. Gtt. x-xx of the tincture in water is often sufficient to enable a drunk to brace up and walk home. Saves the ambulance surgeon the trouble of bringing him to the hospital.

Capsicum produces inflammation of mucous membranes, with bloody mucous discharges (throat, bladder, bowels). It produces well-marked chill and fever, neuralgias and phlegmonous inflammations, with threatening deep-seated abscesses (lungs, ear).

The pains, in general, are spoken of as burning, and chilliness is an almost universal accompaniment. Remember that when we have thirst in a *Capsicum* condition, that drinking causes or increases the chilliness.

Many of the sensations of the remedy are of constriction, and are noticed especially in the throat, chest, bladder and rectum.

Teste, writing in 1853, says: "Homœopathic physicians have not yet derived from pepper all the good it is undoubtedly able to accomplish. Until now it has only been employed in certain forms of *intermittent fevers*, which have resisted the action of *cinchona* or were caused by the abuse of this drug."

Capsicum is one of the remedies to be thought of in nostalgia or homesickness (119), with a continuous performance consisting of crying and chilliness.

It is to be thought of in headache, with feeling as if it would

burst (104) on moving head, walking or coughing (95), "better from heat" (Lippe) (92). The bursting headaches of this remedy are often the accompaniment of intermittent fever.

Capsicum is of value in chronic suppuration of the middle ear, with perforation of the drum and discharge of thick, yellow pus, associated with bursting headache, chilliness, etc., and it is our main remedy in threatening abscess of the mastoid (64), with some external redness and great tenderness to touch.

In the throat we have spasmodic constriction (190) as well as pain on swallowing, as from a swelling. It is especially useful in the sore throats of drinkers and smokers (191), sometimes with tough mucus that is difficult to dislodge, but usually with inflammation, burning and relaxed uvula. The diphtheria calling for the remedy is of a severe type (62); in addition to the spasmodic constriction, excessive burning, chilliness, etc., we would have extensive gangrene of the mouth (141) and throat.

It is useful in hæmorrhoids (86) with intense burning, which for our easy remembrance is spoken of as burning as from pepper, with throbbing and great soreness, and associated with pain in the small of the back.

In dysentery, two symptoms are apt to stand out above all the others; one, the severe pain in the back after the stool (61); the other, excessive thirst especially after the stool, and drinking causing chilliness and pronounced shivering (61). The stools are frequent, small, mucous and bloody, with excessive burning in the anus (61) and tenesmus of both rectum and bladder (61).

In the urinary organs we find tenesmus, strangury (194), frequent and almost ineffectual efforts to urinate. It is useful in gonorrhœa, with the above symptoms and pain in the prostate, and biting, burning pains (194) during or between the acts of micturition (197), and Carleton says, "especially indicated in the fat and indolent;" also of value in gonorrhœa with chordee (31), "which can only be appeased or subdued in cold water" (Hering), with excessive burning and pain in the prostate (155). It is to be thought of in impotency (168), with coldness of the scrotum (164) and tendency to atrophy of the testicles (188).

While hoarseness is mentioned in the pathogenesis of *Capsicum*, Hering speaks only of this symptom: "Hoarseness from straining the voice, in singers, preachers, etc." (117).

The cough is violent and explosive or paroxysmal, causing bursting headache, a feeling as if the chest would burst or fly to pieces (49) and pains in distant parts, knees, legs, etc.

Capsicum is of value in threatening or actual gangrene of the lungs (29), when the breath is not offensive but the cough expels a putrid odor from the lungs.

In intermittent fever calling for the remedy, a leading symptom to keep in mind is, thirst and drinking causes chilliness. This thirst precedes the chill (121) and as drinking causes chilliness, the patient gets the idea that the onset of the paroxysm is hastened by the first drink. The chill begins in the back (121), perhaps between the shoulder-blades, and is better from heat. There is thirst during the chill and less thirst during the fever and sweat. During the chill there is great pain in the back and limbs and bursting headache. Frequently we find that the sweat coincides or commingles with the fever or hot stage instead of following it.

I use *Capsicum* 3d.

CARBO ANIMALIS

ANIMAL CHARCOAL—CHARRED OX-HIDE.

Carbo an. is prepared by placing a piece of ox-hide leather on red-hot coals and leaving it there as long as it burns with a flame. As soon as the flame ceases, the red-hot mass is extinguished by pressing it between two flat stones; otherwise, if left to cool gradually in the air, most of the carbon would be consumed. (*Carbo an.* of the old school is prepared from bone.)

The proving of *Carbo an.* was first published by Hahnemann in 1827, and he says, concerning the reason for making the proving: "However much similarity there may be found in the effects of animal charcoal and of vegetable charcoal on the state of the human health, there are, nevertheless, so many variations in the effects of animal charcoal from those found in vegetable charcoal,

and so many particular symptoms, that I have thought it useful to add here what I have been able to observe" (Chr. Dis.).

Like all the carbons, this is a tissue remedy; but of the four principal ones, from the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdoms, *Carbo an.* is the least used.

Carbo an. is useful in elderly people, especially with venous plethora (207), distended veins, skin of hands and feet blue and blue lips, with great debility. It is one of the remedies where the patient suffers from "cold feet" (Chr. Dis.) (71), there is a general lack of vital heat (114), an "aversion to the open, cold, dry air" (Lippe) (5), and a general lack of recuperative power and it is to be thought of in lack of reaction after debilitating diseases (156).

In the young it is useful for scrofulous subjects, with enlargement and induration of glands (82).

Another sphere of usefulness for *Carbo an.* is for indolent tumors with burning pains.

Mentally there is sadness, with desire to be alone (9) and disinclination to talk, and it is sometimes useful in homesickness.

There is deafness and confused hearing, so that he cannot tell the direction of sounds, and bleeding from the nose mornings, preceded by vertigo; but epistaxis is not nearly as prominent under this remedy as it is under the vegetable carbon.

In the stomach we find heartburn and offensive eructations, and there is much trouble from flatulence, but, as with the nosebleed, these occupy a secondary position here and a prominent one under *Carbo veg.*

In the female sexual organs, Lilienthal gives additional prominence to the pathogenetic symptom that the menses are dark and flow only in the morning. While menstruation is not excessive, it "produces great exhaustion" (Minton). It is to be thought of in troubles following suppression of the menses, with sadness and desire to be alone (9), feeling of goneness in the stomach (179) and general weakness.

The r. ovary (147) is the most frequently affected in *Carbo an.*, it becoming indurated (147) and feeling heavy like a ball.

It is of value in metritis, with induration of the neck, and in

true scirrhus of the uterus (202), with offensive discharges. The pains in the female sexual organs are generally burning, sometimes tearing, with heaviness and pressure downward.

It is of value in scirrhus of the breast (23); at first when we have simply the hard nodule and perhaps stinging pain, and later when the skin around the nodule is blue and mottled (23), the axillary glands indurated and with burning drawing pains through the breast.

Carbo an. is useful in a late stage of pneumonia, with ulceration of the lungs, purulent and extremely offensive expectoration (69), suffocation and great debility and with burning or a feeling of coldness (29) in the chest.

It has been found of value in syphilis, with copper-colored eruptions (some of the provers got these copper-colored eruptions from taking even the crude *Carbo an.*), for buboes which have a blue look (26) or for old buboes which have broken down and will not heal, but instead discharge an offensive ichor, the surrounding tissue being blue and indurated.

It is a remedy to be remembered for redness of the end of the nose (145) from cold.

Carbo an. has a dragging bruised pain in the coccyx, or a pain there that becomes a burning on touch, which symptoms have been found as valuable indications for the annoying troubles connected with injury (34) or neuralgia (34) of the coccyx.

There are numerous symptoms in the provings referring to pain as if the parts were sprained. Lippe says: "Easy straining (173); great debility and spraining of the joints" (173); Hering adds: "Easily sprained from lifting even small weights."

In the debilitated conditions calling for *Carbo an.* we have exhausting and offensive night-sweats (185), which color the linen yellow.

I use *Carbo an.* 3d.

CARBO VEGETABILIS.

VEGETABLE OR WOOD CHARCOAL.

Hahnemann says: "The charcoal of any kind of wood, thoroughly heated to redness" (to rid it of the vaporous gases that

it has absorbed), "seems to manifest itself uniformly in its effects on the human health, when it has been prepared and potentized in the manner which Homœopathy uses. I employ the charcoal of birch wood; in some provings by others the charcoal of the red beech was used" (Chr. Dis.).

Hahnemann proved it in the 3d trit. and for medicinal use, says: "The various degrees of potency are employed according to the varying intention in healing, down from the decillion-potency" (30th) "to the million-powder-attenuation" (3d) (Chr. Dis.).

Carbo veg. is adapted to persons who are suffering from exhausting diseases, and especially when exhausted from the loss of vital fluids, hæmorrhages, sweats, diarrhœas, seminal fluid; "it seems to control hæmorrhages, especially in older persons" (Allen) and in a general way acts as a tonic in conditions of great prostration (156). Its prostration is more marked than that found under *Carbo an.*

It is indicated in the collapsed stage of various diseases (34), she faints readily and wants to be fanned constantly, and in general, with fetid exhalations and discharges, and bluish appearance of the skin. Diseases of the venous system predominate (207), with "symptoms of imperfect oxidation of the blood;" the veins are swollen and livid, the "blood stagnates in the capillaries, causing blueness, coldness" (Hering), coldness of the extremities, especially cold knees.

It is of great value in hæmorrhages, especially when they occur in elderly people and there is a tendency to hæmorrhage in low types of disease, as in pernicious anæmia, purpura hæmorrhagica (158) and typhoid fever (193). There is a tendency to putrid decomposition.

Headache is a prominent symptom under *Carbo veg.*, the general character of the pain being heaviness and pressure, a dull ache. The head feels as heavy as lead; feeling as if the head were bound up with a cloth (105); the hat pressed upon the head like a heavy weight and the sensation continued even after taking it off, are some of the expressions used by the provers to describe their sensations.

Vertigo is often an accompaniment of the headache and usually both are "attended with weakness and tendency to faintness" (Dunham). The vertigo is pronounced and the patient is obliged to hold on to something to keep from falling. There is aggravation when sitting up in bed after sleeping (207), from quick movements of the head (207) and from stooping (207) as well as vertigo "from flatulence" (Hering).

There is falling of the hair in *Carbo veg.* after severe diseases and after pregnancy (153).

In the eyes it is useful in asthenopia (72) the result of overwork or over use of the eyes, with vision of floating black spots (77).

It is to be thought of for deafness and dryness of the ears after scarlet fever or measles (63), for thin, offensive discharge (63) due to suppuration of the middle ear, and for deafness from defective secretion or absence of wax (65).

Carbo veg. is of value for varicose veins on the nose (146) and for varicose veins on the septum of the nose (146) which are the cause of many a case of nosebleed, especially in old people. We have nosebleed preceded and accompanied by pallor of the face and feeling of faintness, and it is of value in recurring nosebleed in persons who have been overtaxed with anxiety, especially elderly people, as well as in epistaxis occurring during low types of disease, especially typhoid fever.

The gums are sensitive and spongy, they are retracted (84) and bleed easily (84) from sucking them (84) or from brushing the teeth (84). With this condition of the gums the teeth become loose and decay rapidly (186).

The tongue is dry and black (192) in a late stage of typhoid and yellow fevers, or cold, yellow and fissured in the collapse of cholera (31), with cold breath (192).

Carbo veg. has a marked effect on the digestion, especially in atonic conditions, and in flatulent distention of the stomach and abdomen you will find frequent call for the remedy. You all know, as Dunham says, that "charcoal possesses the power of absorbing gases in large quantities in vastly greater proportions than the relation of its bulk. It condenses the gases within its

pores. It does not act equally upon all gases in this way; absorbs but little hydrogen, more oxygen, large quantities of sulphuretted hydrogen, and still more ammonia," and for this reason it has been used as a disinfectant and to purify water. ("Of ammoniacal gas it is said to absorb not less than ninety times its volume, while of hydrogen it takes up less than twice its own bulk"—Fownes Chemistry.)

Charcoal, or *Carbo ligni*, as used by the old school for flatulence, "in 5-10 grain doses" (Ringer), "average dose—15 grains" (U. S. Phar., '05) has a purely "chemical action," as Hahnemann showed us long ago, and does not accomplish what we as homœopaths strive for, the cure of the condition causing the flatulence.

For homœopaths the length of time, after eating, before the distress is noticed, is one of the leading indications in the selection of the remedy (177).

It is of great value in flatulent dyspepsia, with sour eructations (178) difficult to raise (181); the distress comes on half an hour (177) or an hour (177) after eating and the stomach and abdomen become swollen like a drum. Every sort of food disagrees, even things which have usually digested easily and everything seems to be converted into gas (177).

There is an aversion to meat and fat things (177) and to milk (6) as the patient says it makes her flatulent; the stomach seems to be suffering from inertia (178) and is unable to digest the simplest articles of food. The eructations which are noticed after drinking as well as after eating, are not easy to raise, although there is experienced a feeling of great relief when they do break (175). For all that there is such an accumulation of gas, the patient has to squirm about, retract and even knead the abdomen (depending upon where she is and who is looking), in order to dislodge it.

I have always looked upon *Carbo veg.* as having eructations and flatus of the odor of sulphuretted hydrogen, but it is not so mentioned in Allen's Encyclop., offensive flatus being the nearest approach to it.

It is useful in acid dyspepsia (178) with heartburn (114), coldness of the surface of the body and feeble pulse, and in the

gastralgia of nursing women, with flatulence, sour and rancid eructations and faintness. Associated with the excessive flatulence of the remedy we may have a sensation of burning in the stomach (178), which sometimes extends to the back (180).

In the abdomen there is great distention as from an accumulation of gas (182), with rumbling of flatus (81), which passes more or less easily and with a feeling of much relief (81). The flatus is usually offensive.

A frequent cause for the gastric and abdominal troubles calling for *Carbo veg.*, is hurried eating, eating when very tired and assuming a bad position after a hearty meal, such as sitting bent over on the porch steps or on a chair without a back.

We find in *Carbo veg.*, colic worse riding in the cars or in a carriage, better from the emission of flatus (81).

In diarrhœa calling for this remedy, the stools are brown, watery, slimy and of a putrid, cadaverous odor (59). The diarrhœa is seldom due to any acute condition, but is the accompaniment of low types of fever and associated with coldness of the lips, tongue and extremities, faintness, a tendency to collapse (34) and desire to be fanned.

The urine is scanty, high-colored, or dark red, and contains a good deal of uric acid (123). It is to be thought of in hæmaturia, with tendency to faintness or collapse, and in suppression of urine in cholera (200).

Carbo veg. is an important remedy for exhaustion following the loss of fluids from the body; this includes hæmorrhages from any part of the body, prolonged nursing (146), excessive expectoration, profuse diarrhœas (58), excessive sexual indulgence (167) and masturbation (167).

Menstruation is too early and too profuse (135), thick, corrosive, offensive (137) or of strong odor, and exhausting (138), and preceded by violent itching of the vulva (156).

It is to be thought of in menorrhagia, with passive flow (138). The leucorrhœa, like the menstrual flow, is thick and corrosive (126), causing rawness and soreness. It is useful for varicose veins of the pudenda (206), with easy hæmorrhages.

In the throat we have hoarseness or aphonia that is painless

and worse in the evening, and due to relaxation of the vocal cords (207) so that the voice fails on exerting it. It is useful in chronic laryngeal catarrh, especially of old people and in chronic bronchitis of old people (47), with burning in chest (28) and choking when coughing.

The cough is better from heat (40) or from being in a warm room. Lippe says the cough is worse "after eating (41) and drinking, especially cold things" (41). The cough is generally spasmodic, suffocative, from irritation in the throat, or there may be "a tight feeling in the chest, with constant desire to cough" (Dunham).

Carbo veg. has a burning sensation in the chest that is much more pronounced than under *Carbo an.* In *Carbo veg.* this burning has been likened to that from glowing coals (29) and it is especially noticeable "after the cough" (Dunham).

It is a remedy useful in asthma (19) of old people (21) who are debilitated, troubled with flatulence, etc., and especially when associated with blueness of the skin.

It may be indicated in a late stage of membranous croup and of pneumonia, with excessive dyspnœa, tendency to collapse and necessity to be fanned. In hæmorrhage from the lungs (27) it is of value when we have burning in and oppression of the chest (29), the desire to be fanned and the cold skin.

This feeling that they must be fanned, so frequently found under *Carbo veg.* in states bordering on collapse, is not simply the desire for air (9), but they want it to blow on them. There is a sensation of impending suffocation and as they feel too weak to take a full inspiration, something must be done that will, seemingly, force the air into the lungs.

The heart is weak and the pulse weak and small and *Carbo veg.* is to be thought of in fatty degeneration of the heart (109), with cyanosis (207), cold sweat (114), tendency to hæmorrhages and desire to be fanned.

It is a useful remedy for varicose veins (205) and for varicose and other low types of ulcers, with ichorous, corrosive discharges, burning pains, worse at night, and with purple discoloration of the surrounding parts (206).

It is of value in senile gangrene (82), in gangrenous degeneration of ulcers (82) and for the tendency of carbuncles to become gangrenous (82).

It is valuable in hectic fever from long lasting suppuration (183) and in other low types of fever, especially typhoid, with putrid discharges, offensive odor of the body, tendency to hæmorrhages (193) and collapse and desire to be fanned. It is to be thought of in the third stage of yellow fever with hæmorrhages (209).

There is sleeplessness at night in *Carbo veg.*, or frequent waking, with coldness of the limbs and especially cold knees. In intermittent fever the coldness of the knees is a prominent feature. While the time of the onset of the paroxysm is not marked, we have as guiding symptoms during the chill, great coldness of the knees (121) and blueness of the finger-nails (121). During the chill there is thirst but during the fever there is none. The sweat is sour-smelling.

While it is useful for the bad effects of quinine (158), "*China* follows well after *Carbo vegetabilis*" (Lippe).

I use *Carbo veg.* 6th.

CARBOLIC ACID.

C_6H_5OH.

First proved by Dr. T. Bachmeister, of Chicago, in 1869, and our symptoms are from this and numerous other provings, as well as from the effects of poisonous doses.

The best thing for poisoning by *Carbolic acid* is vinegar, locally or internally, as required, and was first told to the profession by Dr. Edmund Carleton, of New York.

Allen says that *Carbolic acid* is "a powerful protoplasmic poison. It destroys life by producing paralysis of heart and respiration; preceded by vertigo, roaring in ears, profuse sweat, contracted pupil and collapse. The blood is disorganized, and hæmoglobinuria results (black urine.)"

It is a remedy especially to be thought of in malignant types of disease, with tendency to destruction of tissues and putrid discharges, collapse (34) and cold sweat (185).

In diphtheria the face would be dark red but with a white streak around the mouth and nose. The case is a bad one (62), with extension to the nose (62), extremely fetid odor (62) and regurgitation of liquids through the nose on attempting to swallow; the urine dark of decomposed blood (194).

Carbolic acid has been used for the vomiting of pregnancy (153) and of drunkards (176), with much flatulence and desire for stimulants (9), and for cancer of the stomach (178).

In dysentery the stools would be putrid (59), looking like scrapings of the intestines (60), and associated with collapse.

It has been used for ulceration of the cervix of the uterus (204), with fetid and acrid discharge, and has cured epithelioma of the labia (202), cheek and nose, with offensive odor and hæmorrhages.

Allen speaks of it as "palliative in offensive (69), purulent expectoration in tuberculosis of lungs," and Dr. John H. Demarest, of this city, uses it in the 1x in whooping cough, to stop the paroxysm.

CAULOPHYLLUM.

BLUE COHOSH—BLUE GINSENG—SQUAW-ROOT—PAPPOOSE-ROOT.

(*Caulophyllum*—Καύλος, *kaulos*, a stem; Φύλλαν, *phyllan*, a leaf, the stem of the plant resembling the stalk of a large leaf, or so called because the leaf stalks appear like a continuation of the stem. The word *Cohosh* is an Indian name, the meaning of which I have been unable to find. The word *Blue* refers to the color of the pod. The word *Squaw* refers to its main sphere of action, while the word *Pappoose* refers to a time when its action is exhibited beneficially.)

While *Caulophyllum* is a drug that was officinal in the old school pharmacopœia, it was dismissed from that of 1905 and is but little used by those physicians.

Dr. Burt, of this country, first proved *Caulophyllum* for us, but it is only a fragment of what we should have in order to properly understand the remedy, it occupying but two pages in Allen's Encyclop.

One of the authors, Millspaugh, says: "There is hardly an

American remedy in our Materia Medica that needs, and probably merits, a more thorough proving, upon females especially, than *Caulophyllum;* and the sooner it is done, the better able will we be to cope with many of our most obstinate uterine diseases."

The most prominent effect of *Caulophyllum*, as we know it at present, is its power of causing "intermittent contractions of the gravid uterus" (Hale) (155). It is a plant that grows all over this country, and was known to our Indians as "their most valuable parturient; an infusion of the root, drank as tea, for a week or two preceding confinement, rendering delivery rapid and comparatively painless" (Millspaugh).

A great many homœopaths use *Caulophyllum* as a remedy previous to confinement (152) on the principle that it prevents too tedious and too painful labors, when not caused by mechanical obstacles. Give it t. i. d. for two or four weeks previous to the expiration of the term.

Hale says, in reference to this: "My experience has been so uniform on this point, that I do not hesitate to assert that it prevents not only a too painful labor, but it prevents those premature labors which are so common among the wealthy women of this age." It may cause the woman to over-run her time, but other things being equal, this is rather an aid to easy labor than otherwise.

It is to be thought of in threatening miscarriage (13), with spasmodic uterine pains and more or less hæmorrhage, and for "habitual abortion from uterine debility, with passive hæmorrhage" (Lilienthal).

It is a very useful remedy for the false, annoying pains (153) a few days or weeks before labor sets in. If the patient is already taking *Caulophyllum* t. i. d., she can be informed that if these false, spasmodic pains appear she is to take the remedy at hourly intervals; it will be of benefit and stop the pains, give the patient something with which to occupy her mind, as well as saving her doctor the making of unnecessary calls.

During labor *Caulophyllum* is very frequently called for. It is needed when the os is rigid (154) and the labor pains are deficient (153), for while they may be spasmodic and severe, they do

not press downward but fly about in all directions and accomplish nothing except that they tire the patient out.

It is of great value when the labor pains are too weak, due to atony or to the exhaustion of the patient (153), when they do not press downward but pass off with a kind of shivering.

It is one of the remedies useful in subinvolution of the uterus (204) after child-birth, with general debility and loss of power in the extremities.

It may prove useful in prolapsus of the uterus (203) due to atony, and in retroversion (203) attended with periodic spasmodic pains.

The leucorrhœa of *Caulophyllum* is profuse (126) and it may prove useful for the leucorrhœa of "little girls" (Minton) (126).

It is indicated in spasmodic dysmenorrhœa, with hysterical convulsions (139), pains shooting to various parts of the body and with great debility.

The second prominent action of *Caulophyllum* is on the short muscles and small joints of the extremities, and it is useful in rheumatism of the small joints (161), especially of the hands, with stiffness and cutting pains on closing the hands; it is especially useful in conjunction with uterine or ovarian troubles. It is of value, says Lilienthal, for "arthritis deformans (161) in women."

I use *Caulophyllum* in the tincture.

CAUSTICUM.

A Mixture of Caustic Lime and Bisulphate of Potash.

Causticum occupies a peculiar position, as a remedy, in my mind. I look upon it as I do upon certain people in whom there is no brag nor bluster, no claim to superior knowledge, and even the hiding of what they do know until the occasion arises that leads you to seek their help. While they are seldom leaders, being too unobtrusive for that position, they are constantly being called upon to finish the work that others have started and were unable to complete. The better you know them, the greater is your admiration for their ability and the more you are inclined to be governed by their opinion.

Causticum does not claim to cure diphtheria or pneumonia, and is very modest about telling of what it has done in paralysis or rheumatism, so is very apt to be overlooked; and while in most cases you do not ask its help in the beginning of trouble, the better you know it the more inclined you become to refer to it and in particular to expect it to be able to complete the cure that other remedies have left but half finished.

Causticum is used exclusively by our school and was first proved by Hahnemann, who directed that it be prepared as follows: A piece of freshly-burnt lime is put for one minute in distilled water, and then placed in a dry vessel, where it crumbles to powder. Equal parts of this powder and pulverized bisulphate of potash (previously ignited and melted) are dissolved in the same amount of boiling water and stirred to a stiff paste; this paste is dissolved to dryness, the vapor being condensed by means of cold water, and this clear, distilled liquid is mixed with an equal amount of alcohol and called *Causticum* tincture.

The exact composition of *Causticum* has not been determined and it seems to me that some day a simpler preparation will be found to take its place, but until such time we must make it, that is, our pharmacists must make it for us, exactly as Hahnemann directed.

In an article by T. F. Allen we find the following: "I have been in the habit of including *Causticum* in the potash group, as it has been considered a weak solution of caustic potash; but recent investigations at Columbia College have shown me that this *tinctura acris sine Kali* of Hahnemann, and which, as he thought, contained the alkaline principle or spirit separated from the potash, is really *aldehyde*. Symptomatically, it has always to my mind, belonged to the potashes; from end to end its features are similar, even to the symptoms of cardiac paralysis; there is something remarkable in its origin as related to its symptoms and to the potash salts; but there is no potash in it, that seems certain" (Trans. Am. Inst. Homœo., '94).

The *Causticum* patient is anæmic (15), weak, and has no desire and scarcely the ability to make an effort, the child being slow in learning to walk (208), and young or old, is subject to affections of the urinary and respiratory tracts.

Many conditions arise from getting cold or wet, or are aggravated during stormy weather (9) and in *Causticum* there is a general tendency to rheumatic and paralytic affections, especially paralysis of single parts and paralysis resulting from rheumatism or diphtheria. The r. side is especially apt to be affected in *Causticum* (163).

The girl requiring this remedy is peevish and apprehensive, with aggravation of these conditions preceding or during menstruation, and it is to be thought of in epileptiform (67), or chorea-like spasms at the time of puberty, and for chorea (31) affecting especially the r. side and r. eyeball.

In the eye we find asthenopia (72) with frequent loss of sight, as from a mist (78), and paralysis of the muscles of the eye and of the upper lid (78), with the resulting ptosis, and particularly ptosis after catching cold. There is weakness of the muscles of the eyeball, amounting even to paralysis, especially with feeling of sand in the eyes (77), also double vision (77) from paralysis of the ocular muscles; vision worse on turning the eyes to the right.

Causticum is a most useful remedy to arrest the progress of cataract (73), Hering giving, with a "constant inclination to touch and rub eye, which seems to relieve a pressure in it."

In the outer ear we have burning and tingling, as after a frostbite (64) or an excessive accumulation of wax (65), which may have an offensive odor. In the middle ear it is useful in chronic inflammation, with deafness and re-echoing of sounds or of his own voice (65), or with buzzing or roaring in the ears (65).

Causticum is of value in paralysis of one side of the face from taking cold, with hemiplegia, in facial neuralgia from change of weather to cold and stormy (79), and in rheumatism of the articulation of the jaw (162), with pain on attempting to open the mouth, in all these conditions with aggravation, perhaps, on the r. side.

The gums are swollen and bleed easily (84), there is a painful looseness of the teeth (187) and one or more of the teeth feel too long (187). There is severe toothache, even in sound teeth,

due to taking cold (187) or from drawing in cold air (187), but there is no preference given, in the symptoms, to any particular side.

In the stomach it is to be thought of in acid dyspepsia (178) with sour eructations and sour vomiting and for hæmorrhoids (86) that are very painful and with aggravation from standing or when walking.

There is constipation, with frequent, ineffectual efforts at stool (34) or a partial paralysis of the rectum, with difficulty in expelling the contents and the stool is passed better when standing.

In the bladder we find a condition of great interest that calls for *Causticum*, not only because it is so frequently met with, but also because the remedy does so much for us in effecting a cure. There is a weakness or paralysis of the muscles of the bladder (22) so that the urine is expelled very slowly after much effort (200), or it is retained; it is of value in paralysis of the bladder after labor with retention of urine (200). There is also found a weakness of the sphincter of the bladder, with too easy escape of urine and in children it passes involuntarily and unconsciously at night, especially during the first sleep (199), or during the day (198) from the least excitement or over-exertion. A loss of sensation of the urethra.

In older persons micturition is so easy that they are not conscious of what is going on until they notice the results, or there is a spurting of urine on blowing the nose, sneezing, coughing (52) or walking.

Allen was the first to call our attention to the value of *Causticum* during labor when we find the pains growing weaker, owing to the complete exhaustion of the patient (153), and in post-partum hæmorrhage (152) due to inertia of the uterus.

The menses flow only in the day-time (134), while the leucorrhœa, which is bloody and accompanied by great weakness, is noticed only at night or is worse at that time (126).

On the vocal and respiratory organs *Causticum* is of great value and the more we study the remedy the more indications we find for its use.

It is indicated in various paralyses resulting from diphtheria (62) and especially so for paralysis of the muscles of the pharynx and larynx. In acute laryngitis, with hoarseness or sudden aphonia after taking cold it is frequently called for, as well as in loss of voice in singers and speakers (117), especially when it occurs from exposure to cold air, after use of the voice, when the larynx is more or less heated and congested. The vocal cords will be found to be reddened and there will be noticed more or less rawness and soreness in the larynx and trachea.

In the early morning there is great dryness in the larynx and the voice is very harsh and rough, all of which sensations are relieved by eating or drinking and the use of the voice, and a valuable differentiation, as emphasized by Dr. G. G. Shelton, between *Causticum* and *Phos.* is that in the former the hoarseness is better from talking and in the latter worse. There is also a feeling as if there were mucus sticking to the vocal cords which causes the hoarseness and they try to get rid of it by clearing or rather, scraping the throat.

The cough of *Causticum* is worse from the warmth of the bed (41) and better from sips of cold water, and while several remedies are mentioned in the Handbook as having cough better from drinking (40), this is the only one where cold drinks are spoken of at all prominently. Frequently with the laryngitis or cough calling for *Causticum*, we have a sore or raw streak extending down the trachea, which is irritated by every cough, and the patient will show the extent of the rawness by means of one finger passing over the line of the trachea; with the rawness on coughing requiring *Phos.*, all the fingers of one hand are used to illustrate the extent, as a broader surface is to be covered. This differentiation, as first given by Dr. Shelton, should be kept in mind, as it is frequently demonstrated to us by our patients.

A common sensation under *Causticum* is as though the irritation to cough was caused by mucus situated just below the larynx, just too low to be reached by the cough although frequent efforts are made to raise it; a sip of cold water will now relieve the necessity to cough. We must not forget the symptom already spoken of, cough with involuntary micturition (52), nor the

symptom that I have learned to place great reliance upon, cough at the end of pronounced expiration, the cigarette cough. Expectoration is scanty and as a rule the little mucus that is loosened is more easily swallowed than raised (70).

Many rheumatic conditions call for *Causticum*, with a general aggravation from taking cold and during stormy weather (9). The pains make the patient restless, but motion does not relieve.

It is useful in stiffness of the neck from taking cold (174), in lumbago, with painful stiffness in back, sacrum and "coccyx" (Dunham), worse on attempting to straighten out, and in sciatica of the r. side, with pain on motion, and in all these conditions with relief from heat (10) and aggravation from easterly storms. It is of value in many conditions of paralysis resulting from rheumatism, and in rheumatic paralysis of the r. deltoid, especially (161), with inability to raise the hand to the head or to fix the hair.

There is stiffness and cracking in the joints (125) when walking, weakness of the ankles (71), cramps in the calves (71), feet and toes, a sensation as though the hamstring muscles were too short (71), so that the leg could not be extended, or there is contraction of the tendons of the palms of the hands.

Causticum may prove useful in arthritis deformans (161), especially in persons who suffer from great weakness of the limbs, and with aggravation from easterly winds or storms.

On the skin there is more or less tendency to soreness in the folds back of the ears, between the thighs, etc., especially when associated with sour sweat.

It is of value for warts (208), small flat, or horny, that appear on the eyelids, tip of nose, hands and fingers, especially on the tips of the fingers and about the nails.

The acids, *Coff. cr.*, and *Phos.*, are incompatible with *Causticum*.

I use *Causticum* 3d.

CEANOTHUS.

NEW JERSEY TEA—RED ROOT.

(*Ceanothus*—Κεανώθος, *keanothos*, a kind of thistle.)

This indigenous shrub "derives its common name from the fact that during the Revolution, when Chinese tea could not be procured, it was used as a substitute" (Hale). Even to-day uncomplimentary remarks are made concerning our neighboring State.

Ceanothus has received but fragmentary provings, that by Dr. J. C. Burnett, of England, in 1879, being among the first.

Chronic inflammation and hypertrophy of the spleen (173) seems to be the especial province of the remedy. There may be pain or not and sometimes there is extreme dyspnœa.

For clinical reports of its use, see Dr. Burnett's article as quoted in Hale's New Remedies.

CEDRON.

(*Cedron—cedrus*, cedar.)

The seeds of this tree, which is native of the Republic of Colombia, were first proved by Dr. Teste, of France.

Allen, in the Handbook, says: "Too little is positively known," about this remedy, "to enable one to judge of its general sphere of action, but it seems to produce well-marked symptoms of intermittent neuralgia, and, indeed, of regularly recurring febrile attacks. It has proved curative in marsh malaria characterized by severe pains recurring periodically."

Periodicity of the symptoms, clock-like regularity of the return of its aches and pains, is its great characteristic.

For the first ten years of my medical life I looked upon *Cedron* as of little or no value; then I prescribed it, for the first time, on the following case and found that I had entertained an entirely erroneous view of the remedy.

Headache, r.-sided, coming on every day at 9 A. M. The pain was severe and lasted until noon, or a little past.

The patient commented upon the regularity of its return. She felt all right in the early morning but at nine o'clock the pain

would begin and she would have to drop everything and go to bed. As soon as the pain was over she felt like herself again until nine the next morning.

This had lasted for a week, when she was given *Cedron* 3d. The next day the headache was much less severe, and the following day there was none.

The r. side is especially apt to be affected in *Cedron*, and it is a useful remedy in ciliary (75), supraorbital (76) and facial neuralgias (80), either or all coming on regularly (79) at about 9 A. M. and lasting a few hours.

These neuralgias may (104) or may not be associated with a malarial paroxysm.

With the ciliary neuralgia, we have pains shooting into the nose, causing flow of scalding water from eyes and nose. We may find ciliary neuralgia after sewing on black dress goods.

In intermittent fever, besides the regular recurrence of the paroxysm and the headache or neuralgia preceding (104), we have numbness or a dead feeling in the limbs, or with the headache simply, the whole body may feel numb.

"The chill or chilliness of the paroxysm predominates (121) but no stage of the paroxysm is 'clear-cut' or well marked" (H. C. Allen). The majority of the pathogenetic symptoms give 6 P. M. as the time for the onset of the chill; H. C. Allen gives 3 P. M. as more characteristic.

I use *Cedron* 6th.

CERIUM OXALATE.

The metal cerium is never found isolated and this drug contains in addition the oxalates of at least the two metals lanthanum and didymium.

The old school use *Cerium oxalate* "to restrain vomiting arising from various causes, especially from pregnancy" (Bartholow). They do not seem especially enthusiastic over it, contenting themselves, seemingly, with the thought that if it does no good, it does not make the patient worse.

It has not been proved and we are not apt to use it except when other remedies fail.

Hale says: "My experience with it is that in the worst cases of vomiting of food, half-digested matters, mixed or not with blood, with great pain during or after vomiting, it sometimes affords relief . . . I have obtained the best results from the 1st decimal trituration."

CHAMOMILLA.

GERMAN OR COMMON CHAMOMILE.

(*Chamomilla*—Χαμαι, *chamai*, earth; μῆλον, *melon*, apple, so called from the apple-like smell of the flower.)

Chamomilla was first proved by Hahnemann, who recommends its use in the 12th, and says that it "has not a long duration of action."

"The fact," says Dunham, "that *Chamomilla* exalts the general susceptibility, causing pains to be felt very keenly, so that a pain which might be supposed to be only moderately severe is, to the patient, intolerable," furnishes us with the most characteristic symptom and the keynote for the use of the remedy.

The disposition is peevish, impatient and restless (160), with excessive susceptibility to pain (148) and is accompanied by the statement, made by speech, expression or pantomime, that she can't stand it any longer.

The *Chamomilla* patient would like to dismiss her doctor before he had made his first prescription, so impatient is she, and you can interpret as you please, Hahnemann's statement that it "is less beneficial to those who remain patient and composed under their sufferings."

It is primarily a remedy for infants and secondarily for grown-ups who act like babies.

Children are extremely cross, irritable and whining. They want this and they want that, but when offered it, either will not take it or push it away in anger, and no matter the lateness of the hour, or your previous condition of fatigue, the only way that they can be comforted and kept from crying is to walk the floor with them, when they will smile and coo, say "pretty papa" and act like perfect little angels. The young father of the comic paper unquestionably had a *Chamomilla* baby.

Older patients requiring *Chamomilla* are peevish and impatient and extremely sensitive to pain, so that they speak of the slightest twinge as unbearable (148).

It is of value for people suffering from the excessive use of coffee, "when the symptoms do not rather point to *Nux vom.*" (Hahnemann), and for those who have been in the habit of taking *opium, bromide*, etc., for the relief of pain, nervousness or sleeplessness. Hering says: "As long ago as 1830, I gave *Chamom.* in cases spoiled by the use of *opium* or *morphia*, at least as an intercurrent before giving other remedies, and mostly with brilliant results."

Without the mental symptoms, *Chamomilla* will seldom be called for; but with them it will be found valuable in a great variety of neuralgias, painful diseases and hysterical conditions, even if other indications pointing to the remedy are wanting; it will at least change the aspect of the case and make it more amenable to treatment.

There is a general aggravation of the pains at night and from warmth (8). When the pains are severe there is an inability to keep quiet; she will toss about in bed, wring her hands or get up and walk the floor (10) insisting upon instant relief.

Chamomilla is of value for convulsions in children, especially with the characteristic symptom of redness of one cheek while the other is pale (27) and usually associated with hot sweat. These convulsions may be due to teething (187), to excitement or anger or "from a fit of anger in the mother previous to nursing the child" (Lilienthal).

It is of value in earache (63) and toothache (187), as well as in various neuralgias of the face, with the intolerance of the pain and aggravation from heat. In the distress of teething children (187), it is of constant use, with the mental distress and peevishness so characteristic of the remedy.

Anger often plays an important part as the cause for many a condition calling for *Chamomilla.* Convulsions have already been spoken of; other morbid states resulting from anger are, flatulent colic and indigestion (177), diarrhœa, menstrual colic, threatening miscarriage (13) and suppression of milk.

The diarrhœa of *Chamomilla* is green (59), slimy, mucous; often changeable in color, looking like chopped eggs and spinach, or like scrambled eggs (58), or undigested. This diarrhœa is found in children during teething (58) or as the result of taking cold; it is usually hot and offensive, smelling like rotten eggs (59), and is associated with colic.

Chamomilla is a valuable remedy for too early and too profuse menstruation (135) or uterine hæmorrhages, associated with bearing down or labor-like pains. Minton says, the patient is "very irritable and peevish, snaps at everybody," especially before menstruation. The flow is intermittent, dark and clotted (136) and offensive (137). Sometimes there is a constant oozing of dark blood, with occasional gushes (137) of bright blood.

During labor we find frequent use for *Chamomilla*, with rigidity of the os (154) and spasmodic pains extending down the thighs, but in particular with the great mental excitement and the intolerance of the pains that they tell you they cannot stand any longer. It is also of value for severe after-pains (153), especially when they extend down the thighs and are associated with the great nervous excitement so characteristic of the remedy.

Concerning the use of *Chamomilla* in catarrhal croup, with hoarseness and rawness in the larynx and suffocative attacks, as mentioned in the Handbook, I cannot tell you, never having used the remedy in this condition; but I do know of its value in bronchitis, with free expectoration of mucus, especially in children, and in particular when it has lasted some time, is in the catarrhal stage, and nothing that you have given heretofore has seemed able to finish up and cure the case.

The arms go to sleep (71) when grasping anything firmly, under *Chamomilla*, and the extremities and joints feel sore and bruised.

It is to be thought of in rheumatism and rheumatoid pains that are violent and unbearable, making the patient wild, so that he walks about in distress (10) and it is useful for the sleeplessness of children, who instead of being quiet, insist upon being carried; here you and not the patient will get wild and

walk the floor in distress. It is valuable for sleeplessness (169), in young or old, when they lie awake on account of severe pain.

Acon., Coff. cr., Ign., Nux v. act as antidotes, and *Zinc.* is incompatible with *Chamomilla.*

I use *Chamomilla* 1st for adults, and 6th for children, given directly or through the mother's milk.

CHELIDONIUM.

SWALLOWWORT—TETTERWORT.

(*Chelidonium*—Χελίδον, *chelidon*, a swallow.

This plant was so named on account of some resemblance of the pod or seeds to a flying swallow; because it flowers at the time of the return of that bird; or because it was once supposed that when the eyes of young swallows became, through injury or otherwise, affected with a white film, the parent birds gathered and applied the juice of this plant and so cured the trouble. *Tetterwort* (tetter, a skin eruption), so-called from its employment in cutaneous diseases.)

The European or *Chelidonium majus* is naturalized in the United States, and, according to Millspaugh, is at the present time "not found growing at any great distance from dwellings."

"A fine gamboge-yellow, acrid juice, pervades the plant, root, stem and leaves. This fact led those who practiced upon the doctrine of signatures" (where the peculiarities of form and color of plants indicated in what diseases or part of the body they would prove curative) "to employ the drug in hepatic disorders, from its resemblance to bile in color. It proved one of the hits of that practice" (Millspaugh).

Hahnemann, who first proved this remedy, in commenting on this ancient method of prescribing, says: "The importance of human health does not admit of any such uncertain directions for the employment of medicines. It would be criminal frivolity to rest contented with such guesswork at the bedside of the sick.

"Only that which the drugs themselves unequivocally reveal of their peculiar powers in their effects on the healthy human body—that is to say, only their pure symptoms—can teach us

loudly and clearly when they can be advantageously used with certainty; and this is when they are administered in morbid states very similar to those they are able to produce on the healthy human body" (Mat. Med. Pura).

The most prominent action of *Chelidonium* is upon the liver, with symptoms of congestion, inflammation and jaundice, of disturbed function of the bowels and kidneys and sympathetic affections of the r. lung.

It is a r.-sided remedy (163) and in the majority of cases in which it is prescribed you will find more or less hepatic disorder and pain beneath the angle of the r. scapula.

Chelidonium "has a narcotic action on the nervous system" (Millspaugh), and mentally we find great lethargy, sleepiness, debility, weariness and indisposition to make any effort. A pathogenetic symptom reads, "horror of movement."

The *Chelidonium* patient is apt to grow very forgetful (133), imagines that she cannot think and that she will lose her reason (120) and in melancholia, associated with enlarged liver and jaundice she is anxious and uneasy, with fears of having committed a crime (53) or "the unpardonable sin" (Hering).

It is a remedy to be thought of in convulsions due to indigestion (36).

Vertigo is very marked, noticed especially on rising up in bed (207) or from a chair, or "on closing the eyes" (Hering) (207), with inclination to fall forward, and associated with jaundice and bilious vomiting.

R.-sided headaches are the rule in *Chelidonium*, often neuralgic, usually associated with hepatic symptoms (95) and bilious vomiting (97). These headaches begin somewhere in the r. side, extend down behind the ear and generally to the r. shoulder-blade, where they become seated.

We also have violent neuralgic headaches in the r. side of the head, affecting especially the r. eye and ear and r. cheek-bone, with sharp cutting pains. When the pains are located in or over the r. eye (76) there is usually profuse lachrymation (104).

There is a feeling of heaviness in the occiput (107) so that

one can hardly raise the head from the pillow, and Lippe gives, "sensation of coldness in the occiput (90), ascending from the nape of the neck."

There are many interesting conditions in *Chelidonium* in reference to the stomach and liver; interesting, provided the muzzle of the gun is not pointed in your direction. The whites of the eyes, the forehead, nose and cheeks, and the tongue are yellow (122), in gastric and hepatic disturbances, and the tongue shows the imprint of the teeth along the margins (192). The taste is bitter (186), there is a bad odor from the mouth and an accumulation of tough mucus.

We have gastric catarrh (178), with nausea and vomiting, coated tongue, bitter taste, etc., and bilious colic, with violent pain in the region of the stomach, going through to the back (180) and r. shoulder-blade, or over towards the liver. Generally the gastric disturbances are relieved temporarily by eating (174), with preference for hot drinks and hot food. Sometimes very hot water relieves the vomiting for a time.

Chelidonium is of value in enlargement and congestion of the liver, with sticking pains, bloated abdomen and pain under the angle of the r. shoulder-blade; usually with jaundice (122), heavily coated tongue, showing the imprint of the teeth (192), bitter taste, etc.

A sensation in the umbilical region, sometimes noticed in liver troubles, is as if the abdomen were constricted by a string (165). In all the gastric, intestinal and hepatic affections of the remedy, the pains are worse on the r. side and generally become seated under the angle of the r. scapula (163).

While the urine is usually dark yellow or brown, with sediment when fresh, we may have, in jaundice, clear, offensive urine and dark stools.

The diarrhœa is of thin, bright-yellow or white (58), pasty stools, or we have alternations of diarrhœa and constipation (58), in general associated with jaundice (122) and disturbances of the liver, or with symptoms of intestinal catarrh.

In *Chelidonium*, says Hahnemann, there is a longing for milk, which agrees well with him and does not produce the usual flatu-

lence; and with the diarrhœa there may be a desire for milk (57) or hot drinks.

The cough is loose and rattling (45), with expectoration that is profuse but difficult to loosen. The cough is often spoken of as racking, partly because of the difficulty in raising the mucus and partly because of the pain we are apt to have, when coughing, in the r. side of the chest (49) and under the angle of the r. scapula. These pains are especially noticed in a severe bronchitis, broncho-pneumonia (151) or pneumonia associated with liver troubles. It is to be thought of in particular in r.-sided pneumonia.

There are numerous rheumatic pains in *Chelidonium*, those in the upper extremities being especially associated with hepatic derangements. In the upper extremities, on both sides, but especially the r., we have pain in the shoulders, arms and tips of fingers (161), with yellowness of fingers and coldness, and blue finger-nails. The flesh is sore to touch and while there is perspiration, there is no relief of the pains from sweat (185).

In the lower extremities the r. is more apt to be affected, and we find the pains in the hip, thigh and knee (125), frequently with stiffness of the r. leg as if it were paralyzed.

In reference to the itching to be found under *Chelidonium* and associated with jaundice or other liver symptoms, Dearborn says it is "better after eating."

I use *Chelidonium* 3d.

CHIMAPHILA.

PIPSISSEWA.

(*Chimaphila*—Χεῖμα, *cheima*, winter; Φίλω, *philo*, loving. *Pipsissewa*, the North American Indian name.)

Chimaphila is a hardy little evergreen, that seeks the shaded portion of our woods and blossoms in June or July. It was first used by our Indians "as a tonic and diuretic, as well as for rheumatic and scrofulous disorders" (Millspaugh).

Allen in the Encyclop. gives Dr. S. A. Jones the credit of introducing it into our materia medica.

The especial sphere of action of this remedy seems to be on the bladder and secondarily on the kidneys. It is useful in both acute and chronic cystitis, the urine scanty, offensive and turbid, containing thick ropy (199), or bloody mucus and depositing a copious muco-purulent sediment.

There is frequent desire to urinate but it is difficult to start the stream and the patient must strain a good deal before (200) as well as after micturition. There is burning and scalding on urinating (194).

It has been used for suppression of urine in infants, and for acute or chronic prostatitis (155), with retention of urine and a feeling of a ball in the perineum when sitting.

I have never used *Chimaphila* other than in the tincture.

CHINA.

CINCHONA CALISAYA—YELLOW PERUVIAN BARK.

Cinchona derives its name from the Countess of Cinchon, wife of the Viceroy of Peru, who was the means of introducing the *Peruvian bark* in Europe, in 1640, for the cure of intermittent fever.

"*Cinchona* contains five alkaloids, two simple acids, two tannic acids and a resinoid substance" (Bartholow) and we take them all in a dose of *China*. (*China* is old continental medical Latin for bark.)

The alkaloid *quinia*, which is found most abundant in the yellow or *calisaya bark*, is the one most frequently used by the old school. It is insoluble in the saliva and soluble in combination with the gastric juice, but the most active form is a combination of *quinia* and *sulphuric acid*, the ordinary *quinine*.

Hahnemann, perhaps, was the first to call attention to the fact that quinine was harmful when indulged in as a habit, for, he says: "Excepting opium, I know no medicine that has been more and oftener misused in disease, and employed to the injury of mankind, than *cinchona bark*" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Everyone knows it now, and Ringer says: "The salts of *quinia* are protoplasmic poisons, arresting amœboid and the allied move-

ments of the white corpuscles" and destroying large numbers of them.

Bartholow says: "*Quinia* also affects the function of the red-blood corpuscles as carriers of active oxygen (ozone), and diminishes the oxidizing power of the blood."

While some old school authors question as to whether *quinine* lessens the excretion of urea, as it certainly does lessen the excretion of uric acid, Allen claims that it does, saying that "it particularly retards the elimination of nitrogenous waste (urea and uric acid) and causes the retention and accumulation of effete products in the system." It is especially because of the waste material being retained instead of being thrown off by the system, that Allen considers the increased weight and sense of "tone" that may be found when one first begins to take *quinine*, but, as he says, "the ultimate result is deplorable."

I do not feel that I am the one to speak to you in detail against the use of *quinine*. You have had it from others, and if you had not, I would not consider that I was competent to talk to you against it, for, although I have administered it on numerous occasions, it was given in ignorance and before I had begun the study of medicine. I would advise you, however, to read carefully the article on *quinine* as found in any old school materia medica, not only that you may be enabled to advise your patients against its use, but also that you may decide, each one for himself, if there are not sufficient arguments, all unconsciously presented, to deter a scientific physician from using *quinine* on other than the homœopathic indications.

One of the prominent symptoms calling for *China* is weakness; a mental and physical exhaustion (155); a disinclination to make any mental effort; a general apathetic condition and indifference to what goes on about him, either low-spirited or irritable, but extremely weak. This debility, anæmia (15) or leucocythemia, is due especially to loss of fluids, and ranges all the way from prostration due to prolonged nursing (146), to excessive weakness from profuse night-sweats (185).

Sensitiveness of all nerves (166) and acuteness of the senses, touch (166), hearing and smell, and associated with weakness, is another important condition calling for this remedy.

Periodicity is marked in *China*, the troubles recurring on certain hours, days or seasons.

Mentally it is useful, says Talcott, for "melancholia and subacute mania when there are general anæmia, profound debility, and tendency to periodical aggravation of all the symptoms."

Talcott also says: "Patients are sometimes sent to insane asylums because they have been made insane, in my opinion, not alone by the diseases from which they suffered, but also by a blind, reckless and unwarrantable use of *Cinchona*, or its alkaloids, given in overpowering and disastrous doses. "*Cinchona*, if unwisely used, may become as dangerous in its effects as the excessive use of alcoholic stimulants."

One of the first symptoms noticed from taking *quinine* is severe headache and roaring in the ears.

In the headache for which we prescribe *China* there is a throbbing (102), bursting pain (104), noticed especially in the temples and associated with great sensitiveness of the scalp to touch (91), with pain when the hair is moved. Sometimes we have a sensation as if the brain beat in waves against the skull (106), or as if it were moving back and forth and hitting against the sides of the skull. It is useful for violent anæmic headache (93) due to sexual excesses or after loss of blood, a hammering headache (102), better from hard pressure (92), worse from slightest touch, and associated with vertigo and flickering before the eyes (77).

Large doses of *quinine* often dim the vision and sometimes cause total temporary blindness, and *China* is useful in retinal asthenopia, with flickering before the eyes (77), for transient blindness, especially after sexual excesses or loss of other vital fluids, and for night-blindness (76). It is to be thought of for ciliary neuralgia (75) and supraorbital neuralgia, the pains worse from the slightest touch and with periodical aggravations, frequently associated with (104) or following malaria.

Tinnitus aurium is one of the usual symptoms of *cinchonism* and *China* is of value for ringing and roaring in the ears (65), with loss of hearing, especially when associated with anæmia. We also have intolerance to loud noises and sensitiveness of the

external ear to touch, as well as neuralgic pains in the ears (63), worse from the least pressure.

Remember *China* in nosebleed in anæmic people, with ringing in the ears and for nosebleed relieving a severe throbbing headache (102).

The toothache calling for *China* is neuralgic, with the pains worse from slightly touching the teeth and better from clenching them tightly (187).

China is a remedy to be thought of for chronic salivation (163), due to mercurial poisoning (139).

"*Quinine,*" says Bartholow, "on account of its bitter principles, two tannic acids, acts as a stomachic tonic; that is, it promotes the appetite, the flow of gastric juice and the digestive power. Long continued, as is the case with all bitters, it sets up a gastric catarrh and digestion becomes painful and labored."

Ringer, in speaking on the same subject, says: "These alkaloids, if too long employed, disorder the stomach, producing heat and weight at the epigastrium, loss of appetite, nausea, sickness and even diarrhœa."

These will do for the gross symptoms; to our provings we must look for the finer and differential symptoms and taking them altogether, we find *China* useful for the generic term, "dyspepsia." There is loss of appetite and indifference to eating and drinking; there is a full feeling before they begin to eat (177), a feeling of constant satiety, but on eating there is a natural taste to food.

There is a feeling of coldness in the stomach (178) and if they eat at all they desire plenty of condiments (9), sour things (9) and stimulants (9) to warm the stomach up and start digestion. Digestion is very slow (178), they feel an increased fulness even when eating only a little (177), which fulness lasts for a long time after a meal, and is associated with distention of the abdomen, bitter eructations (178) of food and often loud belchings without relief (181).

It is useful in acid dyspepsia (178), with distention of the whole abdomen, much fermentation and rumbling (11) and pains of various sorts. There is fermentation after eating fruit and

heartburn (114) after drinking milk (6), with a constant full feeling and no relief from belching gas.

In wasting diseases we may have voracious appetite (119) but with non-assimilation of food, undigested stools, rapid emaciation and copious night-sweats (185). It is useful for catarrh of the stomach (178) and for gastro-duodenal catarrh, with yellow coated tongue, a loathing of food yet canine hunger (119). In hæmorrhage from the stomach, we would have extreme sensitiveness of the stomach to touch (12) and great prostration, resulting from the loss of blood.

The spleen is enlarged (173), especially in chronic malarial poisoning and in jaundice (122) of nursing children, the abdomen is swollen, with enlarged liver and spleen.

A great deal has been written concerning the use of *China* in gall-stone colic (82). If the pain is sèvere you may meet with success by giving the indicated remedy or you may be obliged to resort to the use of adjuvants, but the especial interest that attaches to *China* is that by its regular use, and the 6th potency is mentioned, one may permanently cure the tendency to gall-stone formation.

The diarrhœa calling for *China* is usually painless and associated with great weakness and exhaustion (58), which may be noticed simply after the stool, or constantly as the result of the many movements. The abdomen is distended (13), with a great deal of fermentation and rumbling in the bowels (11) and there is a desire for acids and condiments.

The stools contain undigested food (60), are sometimes involuntary when passing gas (59) and often of a cadaverous odor (59). There is aggravation directly after eating (57) and an aggravation at night, and frequently the movements are only at night, and after meals.

It is of value for diarrhœa from fruit (57), with fermentation and emission of much fetid flatus, in the diarrhœa of phthisis (60) and in that occurring during or after debilitating diseases or from prolonged nursing. It is often advantageous in beginning the treatment for the cure of chronic diarrhœa, to give *China* for a day or two so as to relieve the condition of prostra-

tion. Remember that the diarrhœa of *China* is not only exhausting but is usually painless.

In the male sexual sphere it is of value for weakness following nocturnal emissions (167) or other sexual excesses (167), amounting even to impotency (168).

In the female the menses are too early and too profuse (135), usually dark and clotted (136), and followed by great exhaustion (138). We may find leucorrhœa that comes on instead of the menses (126), the leucorrhœa being bloody, fetid (126) and purulent and associated with great weakness. It is of great value for post-partum hæmorrhage (152), due to atony of the uterus, with fainting, cold skin and other evidence of collapse (34) from the loss of blood.

We find ovaritis resulting from sexual excesses or following hæmorrhages, with extreme sensitiveness of the parts to touch (148). We also have a condition of general anæmia (15) due to prolonged nursing, in which this remedy is frequently indicated, as well as in hæmorrhage from the lungs (27) while nursing, or when nursing causes great weakness or prostration.

China is of value for bronchorrhœa (26), with great prostration, simulating the last stage of phthisis, with loud rales throughout the chest (45), with extreme sensitiveness of the chest (30) and intolerance of any pressure over it (29). It must be thought of when you fear that phthisis will develop after exhausted vitality or loss of fluids, and associated with profuse night-sweats (185).

We may have cough after eating (41), and cough caused by laughing is mentioned prominently (41); in both conditions with more or less suffocation, as if the larynx were full of mucus. There is also a dry, hacking, nervous cough (46), worse, perhaps, in the morning, caused by irritation as from sulphur fumes (43), with dyspnœa, pain in the spleen, palpitation and intolerance of tight clothing over the chest (29).

Full doses of *China*, used in the proving, produced pain and tenderness in the vertebræ, especially in the dorsal region, and it is useful in spinal irritability (171), with extreme sensitiveness, the pain shooting up to the head when the spine is touched.

It has been used in locomotor ataxia (127), with numbness (146), but especially with a sensation as if cords were tied about the leg (165), or as if the garters were too tight and the legs were going to sleep (71).

It is useful in hip-joint disease (117) where there is great prostration, due to prolonged suppuration, with diarrhœa and night-sweats, and for dropsy of the lower extremities, in anæmic conditions, with general sensitiveness of the surface of the body to the slightest touch (166).

China presents an additional interest to us, quite apart from its remedial action in disease, for it was the first drug proved by Hahnemann.

"In 1790, while engaged upon a translation of Cullen's Materia Medica, Hahnemann was struck by the contradictory properties ascribed to Peruvian bark and the various explanations that were given of its operation in intermittent fever. Dissatisfied with the latter, he resolved to try upon himself the effects of the medicine, and after several powerful doses, discovered symptoms analogous to those of intermittent fever.

"The fact that a drug had produced upon a man in health the very symptoms which it was required to cure in a sick man immediately suggested to him the great law *Similia Similibus Curantur*" (T. F. Allen in Appleton's Cyclop.).

It is well for us to remember that the detractors of Hahnemann who assert that he was not the discoverer of this law can find in the Organon this sentence: "Indeed there have been physicians from time to time who had presentiments that medicines, by their power of producing analogous morbid symptoms, would cure analogous morbid conditions" (Wesselhoeft Translation, p. 45).

Hahnemann cites seven authors, from Hippocrates, or from one of the books attributed to him, to Stahl, a Danish physician, all of whom theorized more or less on the law.

Hippocrates, after having explained the rules of healing by contraries, says: "Another proceeding; the disease is produced by similars, and by similars which the patient is made to take, he is restored from disease to health (Teste's Mat. Med.).

Stahl says: "The rule, which is admitted in medicine, of treating diseases by contraries or by remedies which are opposed to the effects of these maladies, is completely false and absurd. I am persuaded, on the contrary, that diseases yield to agents which determine a similar affection (*similia similibus*)" (Teste's Mat. Med.).

Hahnemann, in a foot-note, says: "In citing the following passages of writers who have had some presentiment of homœopathy, I do not mean to prove the excellence of the method (which establishes itself without further proof), but I wish to free myself from a reproach of having passed them over in silence to arrogate to myself the merit of the discovery." (Organon, translated by C. H. Devrient, Esq., 1833).

No, Hahnemann did not discover the law of cure and never claimed that he did, but by his proving of drugs on the healthy he succeeded in organizing a materia medica and made fruitful a law, "which had remained until then, an empty and unmeaning formula" (Teste).

Quinine, the chief reliance of the old school for all malarial conditions, will cure intermittent fever, and when it does, I believe it is because the case was one similar to that which *quinine* produces. In the great majority of cases, however, where it is given it simply suppresses the paroxysms for the time being.

The intermittent fever for which we give *China* is one in which the paroxysm is fully developed, the three stages, chill, fever and sweat, being pronounced and there is an interval of time between the chill and fever, and between the fever and sweat. There is no special time that is characteristic for the paroxysm, as it may begin at any hour of the day.

There are frequently severe headache (104) and pronounced thirst (121) preceding the chill; no thirst during the fever or chill but thirst during the sweat. The chill and fever are strongly marked and the sweat is profuse and debilitating.

During the apyrexia there is great debility, soreness over the liver and spleen and ringing in the ears.

Ars., *Carbo v.*, *Ipec.*, *Puls.*, *Verat. a.* are a few of the remedies that act as antidotes to *China*.

I use *China* 1st.

CHININUM ARSENICUM.

ARSENATE OF QUINIA.

Chininum ars., a chemical combination of *quinine* and *arsenic*, has to a great extent a combination of *China* and *Ars.* symptoms, with prostration very marked.

It is to be thought of in protracted diseases that show no tendency towards convalescence, and with great exhaustion as a pronounced feature. It has been a disappointment to me in this respect, as a tonic (156), and I much prefer the use of *Ars. iod.*

Chin. ars. has been used in angina pectoris (107), the paroxysms occurring periodically and associated with burning pain and great prostration, and for asthmatic attacks, during phthisis, recurring each day at the same hour.

I have used *Chin. ars.* only in the 3x.

CHININUM SULPHURICUM.

QUININE SULPHATE.

In *Chininum sulph.*, a remedy that I have never used, periodicity is a marked feature.

In intermittent fever we would have the paroxysm recurring with great regularity at the same hour, with extreme sensitiveness of the dorsal vertebræ to pressure (171), but in other respects very much like *China*. Hering gives as one symptom: "Distinct cold, hot and sweating stages, and perfect apyrexia."

CHLORALUM.

CHLORAL HYDRATE.

Chloral is prepared by saturating absolute *alcohol* with chlorine gas to make it dry, and this combining with water gives

us the colorless crystals, one part of which dissolved in nine parts of water, represents our tincture, which, properly speaking, is the 1x.

Chloral hydrate, which is a powerful anodyne and hypnotic, was first proved for us by Dr. W. Eggert, of this country, the report being published in 1870. In 1874, Dr. D. A. Babcock, now of Fall River, Mass., proved it for his Graduating Thesis from this college.

It is a heart depressant and paralyzer of the vaso-motor nerves and is the substance used for "knock-out drops." It produces a decided erythema, which is decidedly worse from alcoholic stimulants.

Our use of it is limited, and the headache and the urticaria are the only conditions calling for it that we will mention.

The headache is worse in the morning, aggravated by any motion (96) and relieved to a degree in the open air (92).

The urticaria may follow, says Dearborn, the "free use of drinks or stimulants" and it is much worse at night than during the day. I have frequently used it with success, in the 1st, in urticaria (201) where over-indulgence at table was suspected but not proved.

I use *Chloral hydrate* 1st.

CHLORUM.

CHLORINE.

Chlorum, which was first proved by Hering in 1846, and first used in practice by Dunham, is prepared by saturating cold distilled water with *chlorine gas*.

Our tincture contains about one per cent. of *chlorine gas*. As it should be freshly prepared, or at least have the decided suffocating odor, I use that prepared by the druggist, and it can be kept for some time in a rubber-stoppered bottle.

The marked feature of *Chlorum*, whether inhaled as gas or taken as a remedy to cure the condition, is a spasm of the glottis, which, while it permits of comparatively free inspiration (25), shuts

down on the air that one wants to get rid of, Hering putting it, "air is admitted well enough, but its exit is prevented."

Dunham reports as follows on the effects of washing the mouth with a solution of *chlorine*: "Scarcely had the liquid been received into my mouth, when I became sensible of a spasmodic action of some part of the respiratory organs of the following character: *Inspiration was unimpeded, and could be effected in the natural manner, but expiration was absolutely impossible*, . . . not from any inability of the muscles of expiration, but from a closure of the rima glottidis; expiration being felt to be impossible, inspiration was again attempted, and was accomplished fully and easily, although the act was attended by a slight crowing noise; expiration, which was again attempted, was impossible, as before. By these successive operations the lungs became inflated to a most painful degree, but so firmly did the glottis appear to be closed that it seemed as though air might pass through any part of the thoracic walls more readily than by way of the larynx."

We make effective use of this symptom in laryngismus stridulous and in asthma (19).

Chlorum has been used in typhus fever (193), especially when the tongue was extremely dry; it seems to relieve the extreme prostration, the subsultus tendinum (183) and extreme dryness of the tongue.

I use *Chlorum* in the tincture.

CICUTA VIROSA.

WATER HEMLOCK OF NORTHERN EUROPE—WATER PARSNIP—COWBANE.

(*Cicuta*, hemlock (Cent. Dict.), Millspaugh says: "The ancient Latin name, in reference to the hollow stems of this genus, the name *Cicuta* designating the hollow joints of reeds from which pipes were made." *Virosa—virosus*, poisonous or emitting a fetid odor.)

The common names given to this European plant have been the source of much confusion. The American water hemlock,

Cicuta maculata, one of the most poisonous plants in the United States, and similar but probably different from its European namesake, is one of our infrequently-used remedies. The Oregon water hemlock, *Cicuta vagans*, is also poisonous, but is not incorporated into our materia medica. The *Œnanthe crocata* of Western Europe, one of our remedies, is also spoken of as the water hemlock and has been mistaken for the parsnip. The true water hemlock, because it grows in the water while *Cicuta vir.* grows on the banks of ponds and streams, is *Phellandrium aquaticum*, a remedy of great value in the last stage of phthisis, with very offensive expectoration.

Many of the older writers have confounded *Cicuta vir.* with *Conium maculatum.*

Hahnemann, who first proved *Cicuta*, was assisted by his son and two other provers. He says that the symptoms that he presents "can only be regarded as a commencement of a thorough proving of the peculiar effects of this powerful plant in altering the human health" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Many of his symptoms, and almost all of the pathogenetic ones that have been added since, are from cases of poisoning where the root has been mistaken for parsnip, and in Allen's Encyclop. there is one case recorded where seven children ate the root. The mistake in thinking this root a parsnip has resulted in death in several instances.

It is quite likely that you will give *Cicuta* to the first child that you are unfortunate enough to see in a convulsion, for it is usually the first remedy to come to one's mind, as in the majority of cases where it is prescribed there will be a convulsion or at least a spasm.

The convulsions for which we give the remedy are from various causes, among which are injuries, including concussion of the brain, epilepsy (66), worms (36), indigestion (36), during and after labor (155) and from opium, for which it is more or less of an antidote.

They are chorea-like, epileptiform, tonic and tetanic, *with insensibility*, staring eyes, and jerking of the eyeballs, muscles of the face and even of the whole body, with the face congested,

hot and sweaty; or with the convulsions we have violent opisthotonos, tetanic rigidity of the whole body, eyes fixed at one point, jaws locked, frothing at the mouth and spasmodic breathing; a distressing picture whichever form presents itself.

The spasms may be precipitated or renewed by touch, noise or jar, and are always followed by great exhaustion. When due to indigestion or gastralgia, the convulsions may be preceded by vertigo and muscular twitchings, or by sudden violent shocks of pain through the head and whole body, accompanied by jerkings.

In the delirium calling for this remedy, there is either a happy, child-like state, with singing, dancing and playing with toys; a quiet delirium, with great mistrust towards everyone; or great agitation and violence, with red and sweaty face, weeping and howling.

Cicuta has not only proved useful for the effects of concussion of the brain and spine, but also for basilar or tubercular meningitis (133) and cerebro-spinal meningitis (133), and many cases of the latter have been cured by this remedy.

It has proved beneficial in commencing strabismus in children, especially if periodic and spasmodic, as well as for strabismus caused by convulsions or "occurring after a fall or a blow" (Hering). During a convulsion the pupils are usually dilated (76).

In the ears we find hæmorrhages due to cerebral troubles, complete deafness, with cerebro-spinal meningitis, and deafness in old people, with sudden loud reports in ears, especially on swallowing (64).

With the convulsions calling for this remedy we frequently notice loud hiccough (116), with spasm of the pectoral muscles and great difficulty in breathing.

Cicuta has proved of value in spasmodic constriction of the œsophagus from worms (208) or for constriction after injuries to the œsophagus, with inability to swallow and strangling on attempting it.

In the heart we have either a trembling palpitation (109) or a sensation as if it had stopped beating (113).

The menses are apt to be delayed and associated with spasmodic affections, and it has been used with success for neuralgia of the coccyx worse during menstruation.

The *Cicuta* child or young girl may have great appetite or indifference to food, or an unnatural appetite with longing for coal and eating it (9).

The skin lesions calling for this remedy are situated especially on the head and face and found particularly in neurotic children. We find suppurating eruptions and pustules about the size of a pea, which tend to coalesce and form thick yellow crusts. These crusts, which form on the scalp, face and corners of the mouth, become loose and "fatty" (66). There is some itching and burning, with aggravation on touch.

I use *Cicuta* 3d.

CIMICIFUGA RACEMOSA.

ACTÆA RACEMOSA.

(*Cimicifuga—cimex*, bug; *fugare*, to drive away, a genus of drugs containing the bugworts or bugbanes. *Racemosa—racemus*, cluster, as of grapes—in reference to its fruit. *Actæa—ἀκτέα, aktea*, the elder tree, the leaves looking like those of the elder.)

The two names, *Cimicifuga* and *Actæa racemosa*, we must know, as they are often used indiscriminately. In Hering it will be found under *Actæa racemosa*, the reason he gives for it being, that the drug "has received so many improper names that the oldest one is preferred."

Macrotis is another name that pharmacists used to put on our bottles of *Cimicifuga*. It is a wrong term and we want to remember that *Macrotin* or *Cimicifugin* is an impure resinoid, and not an alkaloid of *Cimicifuga*.

As various scientists have seen fit to call this plant by different names, laymen have felt privileged to do the same, and we find *Black cohosh*, *Black snake-root*, *Squaw root* and *Bugbane* some of the terms by which it is known.

Cimicifuga, a native plant and "common over the eastern half of the United States and Canada, was a favorite remedy among

all tribes of our Indians, being used in rheumatism, disorders of menstruation and slow parturition. It was also used as a remedy against the bites of venomous snakes, with what success history does not relate, but we can easily judge" (Millspaugh).

Hale, in his introduction to *Cimicifuga*, says: "We now come to speak of one of the most important of all the new remedies. It is to the new, what *Ignatia* was and is to the Materia Medica of Hahnemann. Its range of action is quite extensive; it has been quite thoroughly proven; the clinical experience with it is already large and it has large possibilities for future development."

It was perhaps first proved under the direction of Dr. C. J. Hempel, of Philadelphia, about 1856.

Cimicifuga seems to exert a marked action on the spinal nerves, especially at the upper part of the cord, with symptoms of meningeal irritation, inflammation, neuritis and neuralgias, with muscular spasms, tremors, etc.

It has been found to control many conditions of the uterus and ovaries, such as neuralgias and even inflammations, and especially reflex neuralgias in various parts of the body depending on ovarian and uterine troubles.

We find the following in Hering: "The observation that a drug may produce different symptoms on the different sexes, is of the utmost importance for the scientific development of our Materia Medica. Professors Hill and Douglas state in their valuable report of provings with *Actæa racemosa*: 'It produced nausea, vomiting, and much gastric irritation in the six women, while in forty men it was hardly noticed as affecting the stomach in the least.' Being an important remedy in morning sickness of the pregnant, we may conclude that all the gastric symptoms observed by female provers depended on the uterus."

Another sphere of usefulness in *Cimicifuga* is for muscular rheumatism, with aggravation from motion, but with great restlessness (160).

Mentally we find *Cimicifuga* useful in "mental depression associated with uterine diseases or accompanied by rheumatic pains, and it is indicated in general paresis (149) when the

patient is weak and exceedingly tremulous (192) throughout the whole body, and particularly in the melancholic stage of the disease" (Talcott).

It is to be thought of in puerperal melancholia (131), with sleeplessness, sighing (25) and moaning all the time, and in insanity in the form of melancholia, she is suspicious, apprehensive and talks of becoming crazy (131).

It is useful in delirium, with excessive restlessness, twitching of tendons (183) and sudden startings up. He sees rats or vermin where there are none (54), "cannot sit long in one place as it makes him frantic" (Lilienthal) and is constantly talking (55) and changing from one subject to another.

With these symptoms *Cimicifuga* is useful in delirium tremens (54) and in puerperal mania (129), but the two marked characteristics of the remedy in delirium or insanity are the pronounced mental and physical restlessness (160); the patient talks continually but never for long at a time on the same subject, and is constantly shifting his position and moving about.

Cimicifuga is an important headache remedy and has pronounced and characteristic symptoms. The headaches may be rheumatic, as from being in a draft, neuralgic, or a reflex neuralgia (103) due to some uterine disturbance, such as menstruation (95), or they may be associated with symptoms of inflammation of the meninges of the brain and spine.

In general, the headaches affect the base of the occiput, or they begin at that point (100). Sometimes the pain shoots from the occiput up to the vertex and down the spine, and usually we find an aggravation from bending the head forward (98), as it seems to pull upon the spine, and with relief from bending backward, or from pressure in the back of the neck from the hand or from something hard (92). Sometimes there is a feeling as if a bolt were driven from the neck up to the vertex, with every beat of the heart. With the neuralgic headaches we may have a feeling as if the top of the head would fly off, or as if it were being lifted up (103).

Usually with the headaches of *Cimicifuga* there is rheumatic stiffness of the muscles of the neck, with distress on moving the

head and it is useful in stiff-neck from catching cold (174), with or without the accompanying headache.

It is useful in ciliary neuralgia (75), with a feeling as if the eyeballs were enlarged (77) and with pains shooting into the head. These pains are very severe, and especially worse at night; the pains may extend from the occiput to the eyes, or from the eyes to the top of the head.

In facial neuralgia, either of rheumatic origin or associated with uterine disturbances, the "pain goes off at night" (Hering) and reappears again the next day (79).

Cimicifuga is the first remedy that I think of in rheumatic sore throat (162). The pains are worse in the morning on waking and on first swallowing, better after repeated swallowing or towards the end of the meal. If the l. side of the throat seems to be the most painful, it is an additional indication for this remedy.

We have said but little under *Cimicifuga* concerning the side of the body for which the drug seems to show a preference and while either side, in many conditions, may be affected, we can look upon it as a l.-sided remedy (125).

This is especially noticed in the chorea (31) for which we prescribe the remedy, where the muscles of the l. side are particularly affected, and if in the stiff-neck the pains are worse on the l. side, or run down towards the l. shoulder, it is an additional reason for thinking of this remedy.

Cimicifuga is useful in nausea and vomiting in uterine affections, including pregnancy (153), or when caused by pressure on the spine (171) and cervical region.

It is of value in neuralgia of the uterus (202) and ovaries (147), with great tenderness and bearing-down sensation, and pains shooting up the sides, down the thighs and across the lower part of the abdomen. The l. ovary (147) is especially affected and along with great tenderness (148), we have pains shooting up the side and particularly down the l. thigh.

Menstruation under *Cimicifuga* may be irregular or suppressed, with great pain, and hysterical symptoms (120) or epileptiform spasms (67) at the period; or the menses may be too early and

too profuse (135), the blood dark and clotted (136), and with severe pain in the back, extending through hips and down the thighs.

During the latter part and termination of pregnancy, we find *Cimicifuga* a frequently indicated remedy.

It is useful in threatening miscarriage (13), the pains fly about and across the abdomen, associated with fainting spells, and Lilienthal advises it for "habitual abortion in women of rheumatic tendencies." It is valuable for the false pains (153) before parturition and for the pains during labor when they do not force downward, but extend across the abdomen and upward into the sides.

During labor there are many nervous or hysterical symptoms, along with rigidity of the os (154). Hering speaks of nervous shuddering, "shivers," during the "first stage of labor."

Dr. W. A. Dewey in his lecture to us in 1904, made this valuable differentiation between *Cimicifuga* and *Caul.:*

"*Cimicifuga* pictures tonicity, tonic spasms; the labor pains are tonic, they are the kind that occur during the first stage, and they are located more in the back.

"*Caulophyllum* pictures more of a clonic condition which gives way at once to atony; there may be some spasm and cramping above the pubes, but it soon passes off and there is weakness and inertia. This condition is found later in labor, and the atony makes hæmorrhage likely to occur."

Cimicifuga is very frequently called for in after-pains (153) which are severe and apt to run down the thigh. The patient becomes very sensitive, grows extremely nervous and declares that she cannot bear them.

A symptom of *Cimicifuga* that I have never made use of is tickling in larynx, worse speaking (43), causing inclination to cough, or nervous cough (46), excited by every attempt to speak.

It is to be thought of for neuralgia of the diaphragm (56), with sharp pains, "worse by deep inspiration, coughing and lying down" (Lilienthal).

It is of value in pleurodynia or intercostal neuralgia (120);

either side may be affected, the l. especially, and in women with uterine troubles, the l. side in particular. In women also, we often find the remedy indicated in a catching pain about the heart preventing respiration, with palpitation (111) and faintness. In angina pectoris (107) calling for this remedy, we have pain or numbness of the l. arm (110), with irregular, trembling pulse (109) and tremulous action of the heart.

Cimicifuga is of great value in rheumatic affections of the muscles of the back. This lumbago is especially caused from a strain (173), bending over to pack a trunk, for instance, from catching cold or from getting wet, with stiffness, worse from motion and with relief from lying flat on the back. There is great restlessness (160) and pains running from the small of the back down the thighs (128), especially the left.

A word as to the aggravation from motion in the rheumatic pains under *Cimicifuga*. It is not the aggravation of *Bryonia*, the afraid-to-move-for-fear-it-will-hurt condition, but more like that found under *Rhus tox.*, where it hurts on first beginning to move. It is said that there is not as much relief from continued motion in *Cimicifuga* as in *Rhus tox.*, but to my understanding they are very similar in that respect.

Cimicifuga is one of the remedies recommended for sleeplessness (170) in delirium tremens (54) but in this case *Macrotin*, the resinoid of *Cimicifuga*, seems to work better.

Talcott speaks of *Cimicifuga* for the "sleeplessness of former opium eaters."

I use *Cimicifuga* 30th.

CINA.

Wormseed.

As the authorities that I have consulted differ as to the name of this plant, let us, until we are shown our error, consider *Cina* as the *Artemesia santonica*, or European wormseed, and *Santoninum* as the Russian or Asiatic *Artemesia pauciflora*. *Cina* derived its popular name, wormseed, from its use for centuries as a vermifuge, and we use it, not for its mechanical but for its

curative effects, for Hahnemann, who first proved it, found that it produced on the healthy human body, those symptoms that would lead one to suspect the presence of round worms, or the seat, pin or thread worms.

These symptoms are "fretfulness, ravenous appetite and swollen abdomen, itching of the nose and anus, frequent micturition, restless sleep and twitchings in various parts of the body" (Hughes).

It must not be forgotten, as Dr. Deschere has already expressed it, that where symptoms like those of helminthiasis present themselves, *Cina* will cure whether worms are present or not (208).

It is especially in children that we find the most frequent call for this remedy and the child who needs it is a little devil, as far as temper is concerned. That I may not seem to exaggerate, I quote the symptoms: "Children become very fretful, cannot be pleased; cannot be quieted by any persuasion; proof against all caresses and though very weak when sick, they are very cross and obstinate and strike everybody."

We have a stupefying headache in *Cina*, worse in the occiput (100) and associated with vertigo that is relieved by lying down (207), and it is a remedy to be thought of for cerebral symptoms of meningeal irritability, especially in children suffering from worms, particularly with swollen and hot abdomen. It is of value for strabismus depending upon worms, especially when the child has a pale, sickly look and "blue rings around the eyes" (Hering).

There is great itching of the nose in *Cina*, and the child rubs it, or is constantly boring into the nose and picking it until it bleeds (145). Pallor around the nose (145) and mouth is marked in *Cina*, when the child is troubled with worms.

In children with disordered stomach and bowels, who require *Cina*, we find twitching of the muscles of the face and about the eyes, sometimes the whole face is burning hot, or one cheek is red and hot and the other is pale (27); these symptoms vary rapidly.

Cina is to be thought of in neuralgia of the malar-bone (80)

with a sensation as if pinched with pincers (79) and with aggravation from external pressure (79).

There is ravenous hunger (119), often soon after a meal, the child wants a great variety of things and refuses ordinary food. The abdomen is swollen, hard and hot, with soreness to touch or pressure (12), especially above the navel, where there is also a good deal of colic. The colic is sometimes better from pressure (175).

The diarrhœa is watery, with little pieces of white mucus looking like popped corn (60) and associated with white, turbid urine. The child passes worms, both round and thread.

There is frequent desire to urinate or an involuntary micturition during the day (198) or at night (198).

Cina may be thought of in broncho-pneumonia of children (151), where, in addition to the characteristic crossness of the remedy, we find a gurgling or swallowing after coughing.

In whooping cough there is this same gurgling, or "clucking sound", as Farrington calls it, that goes down the œsophagus as the child finishes the paroxysm.

There is great mental excitement in *Cina*, children wake in fright (81), scream and tremble and the paroxysms of whooping cough are worse "when awaking from sleep" (Lippe). There is twitching of the extremities during sleep (193) as well as grinding of the teeth (187).

I use *Cina* 30th.

CINNABARIS.

MERCURIC SULPHIDE—RED SULPHIDE OF MERCURY, HgS.

This ancient remedy was first proved for us by Hahnemann, who incorporated in his Mat. Med. Pura some forty-five symptoms. Allen in his Encyclop. has added to this a number of additional provings which, however, only make a total of three hundred and seventy-two symptoms.

An important thing for us to remember about *Cinnab.* is in reference to the eye. It is of value in inflammations and ulcerations of the cornea (77), usually superficial, but characterized

by severe pain in the bones of the orbit, extending from the inner to the outer canthus, with nightly aggravation. This pain, while usually above the eye, may encircle the eye in the bones of the orbit. It is also valuable in ciliary neuralgia (75), with this pain extending over or around the eye.

In the nose it is to be thought of for chronic nasal and post-nasal catarrh (143), with pain about the root of the nose (97) and an accumulation of stringy mucus which passes through the posterior nares into the throat (143).

We can think of *Cinnab.* for indurated buboes (26) and for chronic gonorrhœa (83), with enlargement of the testicle (188).

I use *Cinnab.* 3d.

CITRIC ACID.

Pure crystalized *Citric acid* made from lemon juice is triturated with sugar of milk for our lower potencies.

In the absence of a regular proving, our symptoms are made up from a few cases of poisoning from lemon juice and some clinical reports of its use.

The organic acids generally produce conditions of malnutrition and anæmia (15) and there is reported a case of scurvy brought on by the excessive use of lemon juice as a preventive against yellow fever.

You are familiar with the use of the lemon and pineapple in diphtheria, with seemingly beneficial results. There are several reports of the local application of one dram of citric acid to eight ounces of water to relieve the pains of cancer.

It is of value, as a remedy, to check excessive menstruation (135).

CLEMATIS.

Clematis Erecta—Upright Virgin's Bower.

Clematis (Κλέμα, *klema*, a vine or tendril), so called from its long, lithe branches, belongs to the same family of plants as *Puls.* and is, in many respects, similar in action to it. There are many varieties of *clematis*, but the *erecta*, which is a native of

and grows most abundant in the south of France, is the most sweet-smelling of the species, is the one that was proved by Hahnemann and the only one found recorded in Allen's Encyclop.

There is a general aggravation at night and from heat under *Clematis* (8); a fear of being alone (80) but they are "disinclined to meet otherwise agreeable company" (Lippe), and it has been used with success for homesickness (119).

In the eye it is of value for iritis, whether from cold (74) or from syphilis (74), with aggravation of the pains at night, photophobia, lachrymation, pressing and burning pains in the eyes, and with great sensitiveness to cold air. (We can make a note that the sensitiveness of the eye to cold and to cold air is the reverse of what is usually found under the remedy.) It is also of value for pustular conjunctivitis (76), especially when complicated with eczema of the scalp.

Clematis is a good remedy for toothache, especially in the back teeth, and transiently better from holding cold water in the mouth (187) and from drawing cold air into the mouth (187). There is grumbling in the teeth during the day but great pain at night on lying down. There is also aggravation from the warmth of the bed (187) or from smoking (188). With the toothache there is often salivation and soreness of the gums, with a feeling as if the teeth were too long (187).

Clematis is a remedy affecting glandular structures and it is useful for swelling of the inguinal glands, with little pain during the day but with increased pain and sensitiveness to touch at night and from the warmth of the bed.

In cystitis it is of value when the neck of the bladder is involved, with burning pains (194) worse at the beginning of micturition, and with great difficulty in getting the flow started (200). There is a feeling of constriction of the urethra, the patient has to wait, and strain, and grunt before the urine will start and then it flows in a thin stream and stops before the bladder is emptied.

With this difficulty in beginning to urinate, there is dribbling (198) after he supposed that he had finished; in ways like this nature strives to strike a balance.

It would be a remedy useful in gonorrhœa, with the pain and difficulty in starting micturition, and Farrington speaks of it "in the beginning of inflammatory stricture."

The testicles are inflamed, sensitive and swollen (188), with the pains worse at night and from the heat of the bed or from warm applications (188). It is of great value for orchitis from cold or from a suppressed gonorrhœa (188) and for neuralgia of the spermatic cord (171), with drawing up of the r. testicle.

In the female sexual sphere there are marked points of difference between this remedy and *Puls.* Clematis has menstruation too early and too profuse (135) and a corrosive leucorrhœa (126), associated, perhaps, with cancer of the uterus (202), with shooting pains running upwards to the breasts, noticed especially on urinating (126).

In the breasts we find hard nodular tumors (23), perhaps scirrhus, which are painful and sensitive to touch, with aggravation at night and Hering says, "worse during growing moon."

Clematis is of value for a rheumatic constitution, with sprained pain and aching in muscles and joints, especially when the patient occasionally suffers from herpetic eruptions.

These eruptions, which are apt to become pustular, especially about the occiput, are worse on the hairy parts, reaching to the hair line on the back of the head (65), and are associated with corrosive secretions and great itching, which is worse from the warmth of the bed (122) "from wet poultices" (Hering) "and from washing" (Lippe) (122).

It is of value for eczema of the hands (65) and for eczematous eruptions following suppressed gonorrhœa. The eczema of *Clematis* is put down as being worse during the increasing moon (141), Allen giving it, "sometimes moist (during the increasing moon), sometimes dry (during the waning moon)."

Dearborn says, "in chronic eruptions a monthly aggravation (said to be coincident with the new moon) is quite marked."

I use *Clematis* 3d.

COCCULUS.

COCCULUS INDICUS, INDIA BERRIES.

(*Cocculus*, diminutive of *coccus*, κόκκος, *kokkos*, a berry.)

Hahnemann, who first proved *Cocculus*, says: "This vegetable substance, hitherto only used for the purpose of destroying some noxious vermin and for stupefying fish so that they may be taken by the hand, was first employed by myself as a medicine after I had ascertained its dynamic effects on the healthy human body."

The ancients used these berries to stupefy fish; they were scattered on the water, and the fish after eating them, would become dizzy and lie motionless on the surface, so that they were easily caught. The moderns, at least in England, use *Cocculus* for the adulteration of beer, as it not only prevents secondary fermentation, but it also hastens stupefaction in the human fish, the intoxication that it produces being first noticed in the motor tract. *Picrotoxin* is the active principle contained in the berry, which acts as the intoxicating poison.

Cocculus produces violent convulsions and loss of control and paralysis of muscles; it produces excessive nausea and vertigo.

There is in *Cocculus* a general tendency to paralysis, heaviness and sluggishness of the whole body, and numbness (146); sometimes trembling (192) and jerking (193) of various groups of muscles, and at times unconquerable drowsiness.

There is general hyperæsthesia of all the senses (166), an intolerance of the least excitement and a general sensitiveness to both cold and warm air (5) and an aggravation from fresh or cold air (5). Keeping this latter fact in mind we will be enabled to differentiate this from other remedies having, in other respects, many similar symptoms.

Vertigo as if intoxicated (207) is an almost constant concomitant of *Cocculus* symptoms. This vertigo is worse rising up in bed or from a chair (207), and better from lying down, generally with a feeling of stupefaction of head, numbness and unsteadiness of the extremities and nausea.

Cocculus is a remedy useful for the general bad effects of pro-

longed insomnia (8), and for diseases caused by "over-study, overexertion, dissipation and disappointed ambitions" (Talcott); it is useful for nervous exhaustion (156), with pronounced weakness of the extremities, which feel as if asleep (71), and with a weak, empty feeling in the chest (30) or abdomen (179), or as Talcott says, in mental conditions, "a delusion that his organs are hollow; sometimes this delusion relates to the head, or the chest, or the abdomen."

It is useful in spasmodic affections, notably hysteria and especially menstrual hysteria (120), with weakness and numbness of the extremities; in chorea (31), especially when the patient is exhausted; and in epilepsy (66) characterized by cold extremities (71) and numbness (146).

Mentally we find *Cocculus* adapted to cases which present a condition of stupidity; they are slow of comprehension, or cannot think of the words with which to express themselves, the mind feels benumbed (91), they are depressed and easily offended and are troubled with vertigo and nausea. It is useful for mental derangements resulting from suppression of the menses (135) and for the "ill effects of anger and grief" (Hering).

The headaches of *Cocculus* are frequently seated in the occiput (100), the pain extending down the spine; they are worse from any external impressions (95), from eating (95) and drinking, from cold air (93) and from sleep (97), and are associated with constant nausea and vomiting (97). We may have a sensation as if the head were compressed by a band (105).

It is our most valuable remedy as a prophylactic against car-sickness, or for sick headache caused by riding or reading in the cars (97). I do not recall a single failure with it when used in the 30th for two days before taking a trip on a steam railroad, including southern roads.

Nausea and even vomiting are almost constant concomitants of a *Cocculus* condition. There is an extreme aversion to the sight of food (6), with persistent qualmishness and bitter, metallic (186) or putrid taste. The nausea is provoked by eating, or even by the smell of food (6), by drinking, motion or becoming cold. It has proved of value in the nausea and

vomiting of pregnancy (153), especially when associated with the vertigo of the remedy.

Colic is frequent in *Cocculus*, twisting, flatulent colic, only slightly better by passing flatus (175); the attacks come on about midnight (176) and have as accompaniments, a feeling of emptiness in the stomach (179) and abdomen, and nausea and vomiting. It is useful for flatulent colic during pregnancy (152), for gastralgia due to the suppression of the menses from other causes (135) and for the excessive distention of the abdomen when associated with dysmenorrhœa (138).

It is a valuable remedy in hernias, umbilical and especially inguinal (114), and it is particularly indicated when the abdominal muscles are weak and it seems as if a hernia would easily take place; worse on the r. side.

The diarrhœa of *Cocculus* is brought on by riding in cars or carriages, or from drinking cold water (57), with flatulent colic, a feeling as of sharp stones rubbing together in the abdomen (180), relieved by a movement or the passage of flatus. Along with the diarrhœa we have numbness of the legs, bilious vomiting and vertigo.

Menstruation is usually too early and too profuse (135), gushing (137) and very exhausting (138) and associated with flatulent colic (138), as from sharp stones, pains worse from motion and on breathing, along with the vertigo and the nausea of the remedy. In suppression of the menses (139), we have many mental symptoms of depression and sadness, with flatulent colic (138) and a purulent gushing leucorrhœa (126) that takes the place of the menses (126).

A symptom found in hysteria, is dyspnœa as from constriction of the throat (25), chest or stomach.

Of the effect of *Cocculus* on the special senses, Dunham says, that the "most marked action is exhibited in the voluntary muscular system, paralysis more or less complete being produced in the eyelids, and in the muscles of the face, the tongue, the pharynx, and of the extremities, particularly of the lower extremities."

We have great weakness of the cervical and dorsal muscles,

with heaviness of the head, relieved by leaning the head backward; this weakness is often found in spinal irritation (171), with great hyperæsthesia of all the senses (166). The knees are weak (125) and he totters when walking; the feet and hands are alternately asleep (71) and the feet fall asleep when sitting. It is to be thought of in paralysis of the extremities, the symptoms preceded by convulsive movements of groups of muscles.

In the intermittent fever calling for *Cocculus* we have during the chill flatulent colic, nausea and disgust at the smell of food. The chill may be only partial, the lower extremities being cold while the head is hot, or the chilly stage may mingle with the febrile stage, and the latter may be imperfectly developed. During the chill no relief is obtained from external heat, and during the fever, as well as with the chill, there is intolerance of both cold and warm air.

The sweat is general, being cold on the face, and the attack is followed by extreme debility.

Cocculus is to be thought of in low types of malarial fevers, in typhoid, rheumatic and relapsing fevers, the "slow, sneaking, nervous forms" (H. C. Allen), with intense headache at the base of the occiput, vertigo, with sensation of emptiness or hollowness in the head, nausea "as if the stomach were always nauseated" (H. C. Allen), faintness, great difficulty in collecting his ideas and numbness of the extremities.

Coff. cr. is incompatible with *Cocculus*.

I use *Cocculus* 30th.

COCCUS CACTI.

COCHINEAL.

(*Coccus*—κόκκος, *kokkos*, a berry, a kernel; *Cochineal*—*coccineus*, scarlet.)

The cochineal insect is a native of Mexico but is cultivated in various tropical countries. The *cacti* upon which it lives are extensively grown for this especial purpose. The females only are valuable for their coloring matter, and their dried bodies, "previously cleansed by agitation with tepid water, are coarsely

powdered and covered with alcohol for fourteen days" (Am. Hom. Phar.) to make our tincture, which has a drug value of the 1x.

Coccus cacti was first proved by the Austrian Society.

The chief points of interest that this remedy has for us as homœopaths, are its action on the urinary tract and on the fauces and larynx.

The urine is dark colored, containing large amounts of urates and uric acid, and it is of value for gravel, or kidney calculi (123), with violent colic, sharp, lancinating pains running down to the bladder (125), hæmaturia (85) and usually tenesmus.

It is to be thought of in menorrhagia, with discharge of dark clots (136) and constant and ineffectual efforts to urinate until these clots have passed. Menstruation is apt to be irregular and the flow intermittent, being only at night when lying down (134).

The fauces are very irritable, even when not inflamed; so much so, that simply brushing the back teeth is sufficient to set up a violent cough, along with gagging and even vomiting. The antics of the *Coccus cacti* patient must not be set down to the discredit of the laryngologist who wishes to examine her, for she will begin to gag as soon as she opens her mouth.

It is a remedy of value in laryngitis and bronchitis, with suffocation, most violent paroxysms of cough and difficult expectoration of thick, tenacious mucus (69), which causes strangling, retching and vomiting. The cough is worse on first waking in the morning (40). It has relieved a cough, due to a chronic bronchitis, where the aggravations were, as the pathogenetic symptom records, in the morning on waking and at 3 P. M.

It is frequently indicated in whooping cough (48), with strangling, the paroxysms worse after waking "or after rising" (Hering), and ending with vomiting of ropy mucus.

I use *Coccus cacti* 30th.

COFFEA CRUDA.

UNROASTED COFFEE-BEAN.

Hahnemann was one of five who first proved *Coffea.*

For our tincture, which is prepared in a peculiar manner, we use the raw seeds of the plant *Coffea Arabica* (Levantic or Mocha beans), so called because the first "written accounts of the use of *Coffee* came from the Arabians, about the fifteenth century.

"It was one hundred years later (1573) that the first European wrote about it" (Appleton's Cyclop.), so that its use amongst us, now so universal, is of comparatively recent date.

Some of the curative effects of *Coffea cr.* we will give you; some of the deleterious effects you already know, remembering at the same time that roasting the bean makes it more stimulating; for other bad effects, real or imaginary, consult current Postum advertisements.

The primary effect of coffee is its well-known cerebral and bodily activity, with an increased sense of health and vigor, an increased flow of thought and talkativeness, and great acuteness of all the senses (166), hence an increased susceptibility to pain, with an intolerance of it (148). The secondary effects comprise "a sort of relaxation of all the faculties of the organism; disagreeable sensation of life; dulness of the mental faculties; gloomy, constant yawning, stretching, desire to sleep at any time of the day, light, unrefreshing sleep" (Teste).

Coffea cr. is of value for neuralgic pains of any part of the body, when attended by great nervous excitability and intolerance of the pain (148). It is useful for the nervous results of over-indulgence in stimulants, alcohol (5), etc., and while seldom the first remedy thought of for delirium tremens (54), it is useful when there is restlessness (160), trembling of the hands, and with the mind active with the idea that he is not at home and the preparation of some cock-and-bull story for use when he gets there. There is great mental excitability, resulting from pleasurable emotions, the primary effect of the drug, with recurrent attacks of weeping and hysterical depression, as the secondary effect.

[illegible] of value in severe neuralgic or nervous headache, from [illegible] cause, but especially from some emotional excitement (95), [illegible] sensation as if the brain were being torn or crushed and the [illegible] unable to bear the pain; or there is a one-sided headache [illegible] a sensation as if a nail (106) were being driven into [illegible] parietal bones.

[illegible] will frequently startle both physician and patient [illegible] prompt relief that it will give in an unbearable facial [illegible] relieved only by ice-cold applications, or a neuralgic [illegible] that drives one frantic, and better from holding cold [illegible] mouth (187).

[illegible] speaks of painless diarrhœa, under *Coffea cr.*, the result [illegible].

[illegible] of the male sexual organs is the primary action, [illegible] thereof the secondary action of *Coffea*" (Allen's En[illegible] we make little use of this fact, as other remedies [illegible] prominently.

[illegible] is usually too profuse, and *Coffea cr.* is to be [illegible] uterine hæmorrhage of dark, clotted blood (136), [illegible] and sensitiveness of the genitals.

[illegible] used for unbearable after-pains (153), with much [illegible].

[illegible] pression of the chest, with short inspiration and [illegible] (111), the result of any pleasurable excitement [illegible]

[illegible] most frequent uses that I have made of *Coffea cr.* [illegible] (169), with nervous excitability, extreme [illegible] external impressions and a steady flow of ideas; [illegible] sleep on account of mental activity, and will [illegible] after getting into bed, with inability to stop [illegible] enough to go to sleep.

[illegible] are not necessarily disagreeable, but preferably [illegible] The man will go over the day's work and the [illegible] he had in that transaction; or the hostess will dwell [illegible] events of her entertainment and how well every[illegible] passed off; or the case that Thackery writes about, where [illegible] young man after retiring goes over the social evening that

he has just spent and rehearses the bright remarks he might have made and the witty answers he could have given, if he had only thought of them at the time instead of now when he wants to go to sleep.

I use *Coffea cr.* 30th.

COLCHICUM.

COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE—MEADOW SAFFRON.

(*Colchicum*—κολχίκον, *kolchikon*, a plant with a poisonous, bulbous root.)

Colchicum was so named either because it grew in profusion in Colchis, now known as Mingrelia, a portion of Asiatic Russia, or because, according to Greek legend, Media, the sorceress and poisoner, lived and finally died in that country.

Colchicum autumnale, the meadow saffron, grows naturally in the temperate climates of Europe, blooming in the autumn.

It is an old remedy in the treatment of gout, and seemingly the old-school physicians of to-day have made but little progress in the knowledge possessed by the ancients concerning its medical properties and uses, including the question advanced as early as the fifth century, whether, although it gives magical relief, its frequent and continuous use does not favor the frequent recurrence of the attacks (from Dunham).

This view is accepted by Ringer, 1876, who says: "*Colchicum* is merely palliative, removing for a time the patient's sufferings, but as experience abundantly proves, in no way protecting him from their recurrence. For it is on all hands accepted that *Colchicum* is inoperative to prevent a return of the attack; nay, many who suffer from it are of the opinion that while the medicine removes altogether an existing attack, it ensures the speedier return of another. Hence, gout-ridden people commonly advise their fellow-sufferers to abstain from *Colchicum*."

Colchicum was first proved by Stapf, one of Hahnemann's fellow provers.

To quote directly from the Handbook: "It produces violent inflammation of the gastro-intestinal canal, with profound depres-

but more frequently a sensation of icy coldness there (178), and great distention of the abdomen with gas (13).

It is to be thought of in gastralgia, with severe crampy pains and diarrhœa, retching and vomiting, especially when due to the repression or retrocession of gout.

It is of value in ascites (11) and other abdominal conditions, with, as the leading indication, the nausea or vomiting from the smell of food.

The stools of *Colchicum* are seldom profuse, the movements may be painless, or with colicky pains and severe tenesmus. In dysentery, and especially when recurring in the autumn (58), there is more or less constant tenesmus (61), tympanites (13) and colic, with inability to stretch out the legs and relief of the colic from bending double (174). The stools are watery, jelly-like, or like gelatine, bloody, mucous, or changeable in character; at times the stools consist of reddish water containing shreds like the scrapings of the intestines (60).

Colchicum is of value in croupous nephritis (124), with scanty, dark or black (193) and bloody urine, associated with tenesmus, and especially if there is also inflammation of the neck of the bladder, with burning on urinating (194); there is usually severe pain in the region of the kidneys, with aggravation from stretching out the legs, as it seems to cause abdominal pressure on the kidneys, constant chilliness and cold extremities, and a feeling of coldness in the stomach.

It is to be thought of for suppression of the urine during typhoid (200) or after scarlet fever (200).

In the heart *Colchicum* is of value in subacute or chronic pericarditis, with effusion (109), especially when associated with rheumatic conditions (162). There will be severe stitches about the heart and oppression (110), necessitating deep breathing (107), oppression of the chest (29) and dyspnœa as if the chest were squeezed with a tight band (27). In these cases the heart's action is weak and indistinct and the pulse may be even thread-like; as an accompaniment there is frequently a feeling of icy coldness at the pit of the stomach (178).

Hughes, in speaking of the two reports of the use of *Colchicum*,

says: "It displayed such remarkable power of controlling rheumatic pericarditis, that it ought to be more frequently used in the treatment of this affection."

Gendrino says: *Colchicine*, an alkaloid of *Colchicum*, "has proved a valuable preventive of rheumatic pericarditis, not one case of pericarditis having occurred in over one hundred and fifty cases of rheumatic fever treated with this remedy by the writer and several friends."

Colchicum is useful in hydrothorax (29), with great dyspnœa and œdema of the extremities (63), when dependent upon urinary troubles of the kidneys and heart.

It is of great value in gout (84) and in the gouty diathesis, with soreness of the flesh and joints, extreme irritability of temper (84), intolerance of touch and the gastric symptoms of the remedy, especially the distress from the odor of food cooking. The joint of the great toe is apt to be affected and we have sharp shooting pain and extreme sensitiveness to touch, so that he even fears having anyone come near him (84). It is useful in rheumatism or gout of the heel (84), which is extremely sore to the touch (71).

In articular rheumatism, *Colchicum* seems to be a frequently indicated remedy. The pains are sharp and shifting (149) and worse towards night, and there is the same sensitiveness to touch, the irritable disposition and the gastric symptoms with which we are familiar. Any joint may be affected but the smaller ones are especially apt to be involved (161). The pains are severe, often paralytic, so that the patient can hold nothing in the hands, or when the feet are affected, they become swollen and œdematous and it is difficult to lift them from the floor. It is indicated during the acute attack, it is frequently called for in the end, with the wandering, spasmodic pains.

It is valuable, in addition to the suppression of urine (200) already noted, of *Colchicum* would be of value when there is great prostration, tympanites (13), coldness of the stomach (178), cold breath (34) and cold sweat, nausea and vomiting.

Use *Colchicum* in the tincture or 3d.

COLLINSONIA.

HORSE WEED—STONE ROOT.

In 1735 a specimen of this plant was sent from this country to Peter Collinson, an English botanist. He forwarded it to Linnæus, the Swedish botanist, who named the species *Collinsonia*, in honor of his friend. As it was indigenous to this country, it was natural for it to receive the first proving here, and Dr. William H. Burt, of Illinois, made it for us.

All authorities agree that we know but little concerning this remedy, and Allen says: "From our scanty information, it seems to act upon the hæmorrhoidal sphere similar to *Aloes*, *Sulphur*, etc."

Collinsonia has been prescribed in ascites (11), both from cardiac and hepatic disease, but the keywords of the remedy are piles and constipation, the first letters of the two words being the same as his for whom the plant was named.

It is of value for hæmorrhoids, non-bleeding, or bleeding almost incessantly (85), with a sensation of sand or of sharp sticks in the rectum, and general aggravation of the pains late at night. Associated with this we have obstinate constipation (88), the stools sluggish, hard, and in the form of balls.

It is to be thought of in dysmenorrhœa and membranous dysmenorrhœa (138), with hæmorrhoidal troubles, and in pruritus of the vulva (156) and prolapsus (203) or other uterine troubles, associated with hæmorrhoids and constipation.

It is of value for pruritus during pregnancy, with swelling and dark redness of the genitals, and inability to sit down or walk on account of the protrusion and soreness of the parts, and with hæmorrhoids as an accompaniment, and it is "adapted" says Hughes, "to women who have hæmorrhoids either during (153) or as a sequel to pregnancy" (153).

I use *Collinsonia* 3d.

COLOCYNTHIS.

BITTER CUCUMBER.

The fruit of this plant is a round gourd (hence its name, *κολοκύνθη, kolokunthe*, the round gourd or pumpkin), and resembles in size and appearance a green orange. We use the dried fruit, deprived of its rind and seeds, to prepare our tincture.

Colocynth is a violent hydrogogue cathartic, producing also terrible colic. Hughes says that this remedy offers "a crucial instance of the fruitful results attainable by the Hahnemannian process of 'proving' on the healthy human body. Here is a substance which traditional medicine knows simply as a purgative. The modern experimentation on animals has done nothing for it; as a purgative and nothing else it still stands in the works of" the old school authors.

In addition to its colic, *Colocynth* also causes violent pains in almost every nerve of the body and all pains are, as a rule, relieved by pressure and by heat. The onset of the pains is sudden, they last an indefinite time, and when they cease they leave as suddenly as they came. This is the explanation of a prominent symptom of the remedy, paroxysmal pains that come and go quickly (148).

One other general condition before we take up the special analysis of the remedy. Hahnemann, who introduced *Colocynth* into our materia medica, says that it is especially efficacious for the "ill consequences and troubles springing from indignation and embitterment, or internal gnawing mortification over the unworthy treatment of himself or of other persons who excited his pity" (Chr. Dis.).

Colocynth is a valuable neuralgic remedy, and in the head we find violent neuralgic headaches, with sudden cutting and boring pains, and facial neuralgias involving the eye and malar-bone (80), and in all these cases there is a paroxysmal character to the pains, with great soreness of the part affected yet relief from firm pressure (92) and from heat.

It is useful in controlling the pains in iritis and glaucoma, when the pains extend into the head and are better by firm

pressure. Whatever the trouble requiring *Colocynth*, look for pain as its most prominent symptom, with the paroxysmal come-and-go feature, and relief from heat and pressure.

In the colic calling for this remedy you will frequently have the opportunity to verify the statement, that I have heard from more than one old-school graduate, who has also studied our materia medica, that in the majority of cases of acute pain, relief can be obtained as quickly with the homœopathic remedy as by the use of *morphine*.

Two cases that I well remember will serve as illustrations. One hot night a stranger got me out of bed and said that his wife had been poisoned by something that she had eaten and he feared she was dying. I found his wife lying on the floor and writhing in the greatest of agony. She could not speak to me, but noticing the intermittent character of the pains and her position during the paroxysms, I gave her *Colocynth*. Twenty minutes later she exclaimed, "What a relief!" and she had but slight returns of the pains after that.

I was called to see a colored woman who had been suffering for several hours from a *Colocynth* colic. When I left, in about half an hour, her brother met me and asked if I thought his sister would live? I told him not to make any noise, for she was at that time taking a nap.

Another case illustrative of a different phase of medical life was where I sat for a couple of hours feeding *Colocynth* to a colic that not only did not want the remedy but would not have it. I always like to wait in a case of colic and administer the medicine myself, as it is such fun to watch the patient get better; in this instance the fun was postponed, and it was not until after the second dose of *Croton tig.* that it commenced.

We have in *Colocynth* great flatulent distention of the abdomen, with most violent cutting, griping, flatulent colic, better from hard pressure (175); sometimes with nausea and vomiting, sometimes with diarrhœa, sometimes with discharge of great quantities of gas. The pains start around the navel and are paroxysmal (176), griping, as if squeezed between stones (180), and they may extend into the chest (180) or pelvis. These

pains may be caused by eating fruit (green apple colic), from suppressed perspiration, as from drinking ice-water when heated, or they may be brought on by fits of anger (177), indignation or grief from ill-treatment or after a scolding; but whatever the cause, the result is the same in all cases, and the patient doubles up with the colic (174), usually with the hands folded over the abdomen, so as to get additional pressure, and with relief from heat, from a movement of the bowels, or the passage of wind, either upward (175) or downward (175).

These pains are paroxysmal and each paroxysm will stop as suddenly as it started. In severe cases we may have a constant pain which is bearable, while it is the paroxysms of pain that bring tears to the eyes or strong words to the lips. (There may be a certain amount of truth in the statement that a woman cries to keep from swearing, while a man swears to keep from crying.)

Although diarrhœa is not always present with the colic, colic is an accompaniment of the diarrhœa calling for *Colocynth.* The diarrhœa, like the colic, is caused by eating fruit (57), from anger, vexation, etc. The mere fact of being found fault with, especially if she considers it to be without cause, is sufficient in a susceptible person to bring on a violent attack of colic and diarrhœa.

In dysentery the stools are bloody and mucous, always after eating (57) and drinking (57) and preceded by the characteristic colic.

The urine in *Colocynth* is high-colored, being likened to brown-beer, and becomes turbid as soon as cold, with a copious sediment of urates. It is to be thought of in chyluria, the urine white like milk (199) and coagulating in the cold.

In the pains from gravel (124) this is a frequently indicated remedy, with relief from pressure and from heat.

In the female sexual sphere, *Colocynth* is often called for in suppression of the menses (134), especially from anger or chagrin, with the characteristic colic (138), and in dysmenorrhœa, with violent paroxysmal pains, better from hard pressure and heat (the hot stove-lid).

In the ovaries it is of value in inflammation (148), with great

soreness, in ovarian colic and in tumors. Many cases of cystic tumors of the ovaries (147) or broad ligament (127) have been cured by *Colocynth*, especially if the tumors are round and small, associated with pain, or with general discomfort, and with relief from heat; the patient has periodical pains and always wants the abdomen supported by a bandage.

It is not only a very valuable remedy in sciatica, but it is one that is frequently indicated, and Hughes says that it is in sciatica and colic "that the greatest triumphs for *Colocynth* have been made." People with only old-school experience are wholly unable to conceive of the promptness with which *Colocynth* will cure its cases of sciatica. The pains are extremely violent and paroxysmal, of a tearing, shooting or boring character, with relief from heat, pressure (164) and by flexing the leg on the abdomen (163). (Note the misplaced sign here in the Handbook.)

If the sciatica patient who wants *Colocynth* is able to be about, you will find that if the pain catches him while walking he will involuntarily stoop and grasp the thigh at the upper portion of the popliteal space; if he is sitting, he is apt to stretch out the leg so that the edge of the chair may press on the sciatic nerve (164).

I use *Colocynth* 3d.

CONIUM MACULATUM.

SPOTTED HEMLOCK—POISON HEMLOCK.

(*Conium*—κωνεῖον, *koneion*, hemlock; *Maculatum*—*macula*, spot, stain.)

Conium is indigenous to Europe and Asia. It, however, has become thoroughly naturalized in this country, where it grows in waste places, usually by river-sides, to a height of from two to six feet. The entire fresh plant, root excepted, is used to prepare our tincture.

While this fetid, poisonous herb was first proved for our school by Hahnemann, its use as a poison dates back to about the fifth century B. C. It is now conceded that *Conium* was the Grecian

State potion used at Athens as a means of executing certain prisoners, and that Socrates (d. 399 B. C.) was put to death by a drink from this plant. *Conium*, physiologically, produces paralysis, first of voluntary motion, then of respiration, and we read that Socrates was told that all he had to do after drinking the poison was to walk about until a heaviness took place in his legs and then lie down. *Conium* would do the rest.

The first use of this plant as a medicine dates back to one hundred years before the Christian era, when it was used as a poultice in erysipelas. Pliny (d. 79 A. D.) says that *Conium* leaves keep down all tumors. In the first century it was claimed that by anointing the breasts with *Conium* they ceased to grow and several hundred years later a celebrated Arabian physician (and Hahnemann acknowledges many an idea from the Arabs) praised it as an agent for the cure of tumors of the breast.

In 1760 Baron Störck introduced *Conium* into more general use for the cure of cancer; but because of the failure to individualize the cases it fell into disrepute, and on account of the massive doses used, Hahnemann says that he was "prevented from recognizing sooner in *Conium* one of the most important antipsoric medicines" (Chr. Dis.).

Since *Conium* has been proved we are no longer working in the dark and know in what class of cases it will prove serviceable, and as regards tumors and indurated glands (82) the stony hardness and knife-like pains are our prominent indications.

It is of value for scrofulous constitutions, for the bad effects following sexual excesses (167), for weakness following exhausting diseases (156), for paralysis after diphtheria (62) and for general physical and mental debility (155), and tremulous weakness (192), with sudden attacks of faintness with vertigo. It is a remedy that is more frequently indicated for old people (147) than for the young.

There is a general weakness in *Conium*, perhaps senile dementia (166), a forgetfulness, especially of dates, inability to get his mind fixed on his business and a tired, weary sensation in brain and body on every attempt to concentrate his thoughts (93).

It is of value in melancholia; the patient is quiet and sad,

picks his nose, which bleeds easily and becomes sore, or he picks his fingers until they bleed. It is to be thought of for melancholia in those who suffer from ungratified sexual desire, as well as for hypochondriasis resulting from excessive gratification (168). There is depression of spirits preceding menstruation and melancholia resulting from suppression of the menses (135), with aversion even to the members of her own family. Here we find the mental condition of aversion to people (131), yet dislike of being alone.

Vertigo is a common accompaniment of the *Conium* condition and may be due to cerebral anæmia (90). The vertigo is especially worse from motion, even slight motion, such as sitting up in (207) or turning over in bed and there is in addition, easy intoxication from the smallest quantity of alcoholic stimulant. It is to be thought of for vertigo due to the excessive use of tobacco and for that found in old people. With the vertigo there may be a feeling of extreme sensitiveness of the brain (91), with a sensation of a hard lump there, or a numbness (91) or coldness inside the head or on one side.

Conium is of great value for partial or complete paralysis of the ocular muscles, particularly of the internal rectus, where any attempt to fix the eyes on any object becomes painful and the object seems to move; or when reading, the letters soon begin to run together. There is vanishing of vision with vertigo, and vertigo when fixing the eyes on any object (207).

Another condition that has been benefited by this remedy is where through sluggishness of accommodation or adaptation the vision is good for fixed objects, but when an object is put in motion before the eyes there is a haze and dimness of vision and vertigo. A curtain blowing in the wind or an empty chair being rocked are familiar examples.

Conium is of great value in superficial inflammatory conditions of the cornea (ulcers (76) and pustules (76)), from cold, injury or a scrofulous diathesis (76), indicated in a general way by extreme photophobia (76), greater than the apparent inflammation would seem to warrant, and aggravation at night on lying down. The spasmodically closed lids are with difficulty

forced open and when opened "a profuse flood of hot tears spurts out" (Hering) (76). It has proved of value in cataract (73).

We may have in *Conium* extreme sensitiveness of hearing associated with the vertigo of the remedy, or loss of hearing due to an accumulation of wax which hardens in the ear.

It is useful in gastralgia, with sudden contractions of the stomach, and associated with cough (51), a spasmodic and so-called stomach cough (44). We might think of it in globus hystericus (119) as it is one of the remedies where there seems to occur a spasmodic constriction of the stomach and œsophagus, with a sensation as if a round body or ball ascended from the stomach to the throat (189). There is pain in the stomach associated with sour eructations (178) and vomiting after eating, and it has been used with success in cancer of the stomach (178) and liver.

There is a sensation of constriction of the hypochondria as from a band (165), great sensitiveness of the abdomen (12) to touch, associated with sticking, tearing or knife-like pains; with these symptoms it has cured hard nodular swellings of the liver as well as enlarged mesenteric glands (83).

Conium is of value in obstinate constipation, with frequent and usually ineffective desire (34), hard stools followed by tremulous weakness, also for constipation that alternates with diarrhœa (34).

It is of value in chronic diarrhœa of old men, sometimes involuntary in bed, the movements followed by tremulous weakness and vertigo, and especially when associated with frequent urination and an interrupted stream, the urine flows by fits and starts (199). This break in the current on urinating is due to a partial paralysis of the bladder, with pressure to urinate; the flow starts and stops repeatedly "and passing water does not relieve the pressure to do so" (Lilienthal); frequently he can urinate better when standing (200).

Conium is a remedy of great value in the bad effects following excessive sexual indulgence, or for non-indulgence but with excessive thought on the subject, with, in the male, desire without erections (167), or easy emissions without sufficient cause

(167), with tremulous weakness (167) and flow of prostatic fluid on the slightest motion or with constipated stool (167), the result being impotency (168) and melancholia. It has also been found useful for the sexual nervousness of strong, healthy men who are unable to have an erection at the time when it is most needed.

In both sexes it is of value for the bad effects of ungratified sexual desire, where the desire has been strong but the opportunity lacking, and as Talcott says, *Conium* "is, therefore, useful in relieving the ailments of old maids, of widows (131), of widowers, of old people generally."

It is a valuable remedy for the testicles when they are enlarged and very hard (188), especially as the result of injuries.

In the female sexual sphere, *Conium* is a remedy that is frequently called for. It is useful in various tumors, including cancer (202) of the uterus and especially of the cervix; tumors that are hard and with burning, stinging and knife-like pains. It is to be thought of in uterine polypi (202) and in hæmorrhages from the uterus, with pain running from the uterus down the thighs (139).

Menstruation is scanty and while usually too early (135), it may be delayed or suppressed and associated with many of the symptoms already spoken of (135). Pruritus of the vulva and vagina frequently follows the menses (158), along with excessive hyperæsthesia of the genital organs. The leucorrhœa is excoriating (126) and burning (126) and follows the menses (126).

A condition often calling for this remedy is where we have swelling of the breasts, with soreness and sharp pains, preceding the menses (23) and if there are any tumors of the breast they are increased in size and more painful at the menstrual period.

Conium is of great value in tumors of the mammary glands (23) and it is believed to have cured scirrhus; anyway, the especial indications calling for the remedy in swellings and tumors of all kinds would be the extreme hardness and the sharp, knife-like pains. A point that we take from the Handbook is, that in these tumors our remedy is followed well by *Silica*, which helps to complete the cure begun by *Conium*.

The cough of *Conium* is frequently found, and while it will remind us of *Drosera*, as far as the necessity to hold the chest (49) or sides is concerned, it differs decidedly from that remedy in having only scanty expectoration.

It is especially to be thought of in the tormenting cough of old people (47). The irritation to cough is caused by a dry spot in the larynx, is worse when lying down at night and is accompanied by suffocative attacks. While noticed more at night, the attacks are brought on by lying down during the day also, and the patient must sit up (41) and "cough it out" or loosen the mucus, after which he has relief for a time.

The expectoration is scanty. There is a feeling of mucus in the throat and they must cough until it is loosened, but when loosened it is easier to swallow it (70) than to raise it. There is also a cough that seems as though it came from the abdomen (44) and they must hold the body tight when coughing (49).

Conium has sweat immediately on falling asleep (185), noticed especially about the perineum, genitals or axilla, and it may be offensive.

I use *Conium* 3d.

CONVALLARIA.

LILY-OF-THE-VALLEY.

(*Convallaria—convalis*, a valley inclosed on all sides.)

Convallaria is one of our newer remedies, not being mentioned in our literature previous to 1883, and for that reason it is not to be found in Allen's Encyclop. or Hering's Guiding Symptoms. In large doses it causes irregularity of the heart's action, vomiting and collapse; in somewhat smaller doses it diminishes the rate of the pulse, promotes the flow of urine and "probably stimulates the respiratory function" (Warner). In small doses it acts as a cardiac tonic and dissipates dropsical effusions of cardiac origin.

It is a drug similar in many respects to *Digit.* but is less energetic and usually safer to use. Nausea and vomiting occupy a very minor place in the pathogenesis, but dyspnœa, with inability to lie down (24) occupies a very prominent position and is a leading indication for the selection of the remedy.

The symptom that I keep in mind in reference to this remedy, and around which most of the others revolve, is that in the chest and heart conditions, lying down is difficult, if not impossible, and the patient is obliged to sit up, or to sit propped up (24).

It is a remedy to be thought of in dyspnœa, with pulmonary status and hydrothorax (29), with inability to lie down (24). It has relieved dyspnœa caused by walking, or ascending stairs or a hill (24) even when there was no organic heart lesion.

Convallaria is a valuable remedy for weak heart, with more or less irregularity and with or without valvular lesions. There will be great dyspnœa and inability to lie down, scanty urine and dropsy (63). It is useful for dilation of the heart due to emphysema (66) or kidney disease.

Dr. Boericke says that *Convallaria* is "of use when the ventricles are over-distended and dilation begins, when there is an absence of compensatory hypertrophy, and when venous stasis is marked."

I use *Convallaria* in the tincture.

CORALLIUM RUBRUM.

RED CORAL.

This is an ancient remedy, but it has not been used for a long time by the old school. It was considered to have "strengthening properties, such as precious stones were formerly supposed to be possessed with" (Teste) and was used for a tonic.

While first proved by Dr. Attemyr, of Germany, Teste, of France, gave us our first therapeutic knowledge of its use as derived from his own provings.

The especial interest that we have in *Corallium rub.* is in reference to its remedial action in nervous coughs and whooping cough, and there are seasons when it seems to act almost as a specific in the latter condition.

An indication for its use is the extreme severity of the paroxysm, the patient gets blue in the face (47), vomits tough, stringy mucus (69), or may have hæmorrhages (47) from the nose,

mouth or lungs. The cough is often preceded by a sensation of smothering, and the paroxysms follow one another at short intervals, leaving the patient very much exhausted, or as Hering puts it, "as weak as a rag."

There is a general sensitiveness of the mucous membrane of the throat, especially to air, which seems cold, and breathing the open air will provoke a paroxysm of coughing (40).

I use *Corallium rub.* 30th.

CORNUS CIRCINATA.

ROUND-LEAVED DOGWOOD.

(*Cornu*, a horn, in reference to the hardness of the wood; *Circinatus*, to make round.)

First proved by Dr. E. E. Marcy.

The bark from this large shrub is much more bitter than that from the *Cornus florida.*

Allen says the general action of *Cornus circ.* is "not sufficiently known, but seems to exert a marked action on the liver and intestinal tract."

It has been used in chronic inflammation of the liver, with jaundice (122) and for bilious diarrhœa and dysentery, with burning in rectum and anus (61) during the passage of the very offensive stools.

It is to be thought of in chronic malarial conditions, with weakness, jaundice, diarrhœa or dysentery and enlarged spleen (173).

The *Cornus circ.* patient is drowsy, depressed in spirit, and mentally and physically prostrated (155).

CORNUS FLORIDA.

FLOWERING DOGWOOD—NEW ENGLAND BOXWOOD.

(*Floridus*, flowery.)

This small tree was well-known to our Indians, who used the bark for fever and colic. It possesses an action similar to that of Peruvian bark, as a stomachic and anti-periodic, and differs from it only in quantity of action.

It was first proved by Dr. G. H. Bute, in 1838.

It has been used in chronic malarial conditions, with dulness, drowsiness and great exhaustion during the paroxysms.

The chill (121) and the fever often begin in the back, and either of them may usher in the paroxysm.

During the apyrexia the patient is weak and is very apt to have diarrhœa.

CRATÆGUS OXYACANTHA.

HAWTHORN BERRIES.

(*Cratægus*—κραταῖγος, *krataigos*, a kind of flowering thorn; *Oxyacantha*—ὄχυς, *oxus*, sharp, + ακάνθα, *akantha*, a spine.)

Cratægus, which has been lauded as a heart remedy, had a proving under the direction of Dr. Cowperthwaite, of Chicago, who reported the result to the American Institute of Homœopathy, in 1900. Fourteen provers took part, one taking repeated doses ranging from 5 to 185 drops of the tincture, and Dr. Cowperthwaite reports that the only action of the drug, common to nearly all the provers, was a purgative one. One of the doctors who assisted in the work and followed up the action of the drug on the provers, reported that "this much-vaunted cardiac remedy, after thorough test physiologically on the healthy, and as a therapeutic measure in a large number of cardiac lesions, has shown such a limited sphere of action as to be entirely superseded by other drugs."

"Therapeutically," he goes on to say, "*Cratægus* has no beneficial action in valvular lesions. It is indicated by a slow, low-tension pulse, a general circulatory torpidity, tendency to cutaneous chilliness and blueness of the finger tips, without organic heart lesion" (Dr. G. L. Brown.)

Only two of those who took part in the discussion reported as having used it in valvular lesions and both times successfully.

I have used the remedy but once, and in the tincture, and after other remedies had failed. It was a case of dilation of the heart, due to chronic interstitial nephritis, and accompanied by great dyspnœa and much cyanosis. It relieved.

CROCUS SATIVUS.

SAFFRON.

(*Crocus*—κρώκυς, *krokus*, *saffron*. *Saffron*—from the Persian *safra*, yellow (as bile). *Sativus*, sown or planted.)

Crocus sat., the autumnal *crocus*, has nothing in common with *Colchicum*, the meadow *saffron*. *Crocus sat.* yields the real *saffron* of commerce, which consists of the orange-colored stigmas of the flowers; but as it took some four thousand flowers to make an ounce of the dried stigmas, it was apt to be adulterated with cheaper substitutes, and it is now about displaced by aniline dyes.

Crocus was first proved by Stapf, one of Hahnemann's followers.

There are two things that stand out prominently in this remedy, the hysterical symptoms and the hæmorrhages of dark blood.

It is to be thought of in hysteria, with changeable moods, and in nervous prostration (156), with the peculiar abdominal sensations, which we will speak of later, and the chorea-like twitchings, noticed especially in the spasms of the upper eyelids (79). It is also to be thought of in chorea (31), with repeated nosebleed of tenacious, thick, black blood (142).

Crocus is a remedy useful for headache during the climacteric (96) and "worse during the period in which she was accustomed to have menstrual flow" (Hering). These headaches are congestive, pulsating (102) and better from pressure (92); sometimes one side of the head is affected and sometimes the other, with pain in, or over the corresponding eye.

In the eyes we have ciliary neuralgia (75) where the pain goes from the eye to the top of the head and associated with a sensation as if a cold wind were blowing against the eye (77). It is useful in asthenopia (72) with a feeling as if a veil were between the eyes and the light (78), or as if a film of mucus were over them and he is obliged to wink or wipe his eyes in order to remove it; along with this, we may have extreme photophobia, cannot read without a gush of tears.

It is of value in spasmodic affections of the eyelids (79), with

itching and twitching and feeling as if he had to wink all the time or press the lids tightly together.

Crocus has a sensation as if something living were jumping about in the pit of the stomach, abdomen, arms or other parts of the body, or a sensation of worms crawling in the abdomen (11) or of something dead lying there and associated with a condition of extreme nervousness. It might be of use in imaginary pregnancy, and it is of value to remove the tendency to miscarriage (13) associated with the unnatural sensation of worms in the abdomen, or as of something dead lying there.

Menstruation is too profuse and too long (135) of thick, dark blood (136) and aggravated by any motion (134). It is of great value in menorrhagia (135) and metrorrhagia (135) at the climacteric, with increased flow on the slightest movement.

I use *Crocus* in the tincture.

CROTALUS HORRIDUS.

RATTLESNAKE.

Crotalus was first proved by Hering, assisted by five others, the report being published in 1837.

It presents a somewhat similar picture to that found under *Lachesis*, but with a more marked tendency to hæmorrhage. Two pathogenetic symptoms read: "Bleeding from orifices; bleeding suddenly from eyes, ears, nose, gums, urethra and beneath nails."

The blood of *Crotalus* is dark and disorganized. It produces hæmatogenous jaundice.

There is general exhaustion as pronounced, if not more so, than found under *Lachesis*, and Hering says the coldness and collapse (34) are more marked than under *Camphor*.

It is a remedy useful in "broken down constitutions" and in "low typhoid states" (Hering).

It is useful in senile dementia (166), with the forgetfulness (133) of figures, names or places, or with antipathy to his family (131); he imagines himself surrounded by foes (53) or by hideous animals (54). In these latter symptoms we can see the application of *Crotalus* in the delirium of typhoid or typhus fevers, or in that of delirium tremens (54).

It is a remedy to be thought of in cerebro-spinal meningitis (133), with delirium, nosebleed of dark blood (142), tongue swollen and red, offensive breath and offensive, bloody stools.

It is of value in severe headache with diphtheria, or in occipital (100) or frontal headaches associated with dysmenorrhœa (96), as well as for ciliary neuralgia (75) coming on at the menstrual period.

Crotalus is to be thought of in keratitis, with aggravation at the menstrual period, and like *Lachesis*, it is used for "hæmorrhages into the retina" (77) due to kidney or "other diseases, or when it seems to be of spontaneous origin" (Hering).

It is useful for acne (14) and for papular eruption on the chin associated with delayed menstruation (15), and it is one of the remedies to be thought of in people who grind their teeth (187) at night, even to the extent of cracking the molars, and associated with delayed menstruation.

In the œsophagus we have hysterical spasms (147), with inability to swallow anything solid.

In diphtheria calling for *Crotalus* we find the fauces swollen and dark red (191), with less feeling of constriction around the throat than under *Lachesis*, but with greater tendency to hæmorrhage from the nose, mouth, kidneys and anus.

In the stomach we have inability to retain anything, with vomiting of food or of blood (208).

It is to be thought of in bilious vomiting, with inability to lie on the r. side without instant vomiting; in atonic dyspepsia (178), with a sensation of throbbing (181) or fluttering (11) near the umbilicus; in the gastritis of chronic alcoholism (176); in ulcer of the stomach (181), with vomiting of blood; and for black vomit in yellow fever (209).

In the abdomen there is great tenderness and sensitiveness (12), cannot bear the touch of clothing, and with inability to lie on the r. side (8); and it is especially useful in hæmorrhagic, or black jaundice, with dark red face and skin, and hæmorrhage of dark blood from any or all the orifices of the body.

The diarrhœa is offensive, dark or bloody and usually associated

with vomiting. It is caused from "imbibition of septic matters in food or drink; from 'high game'" (Hering) and from bilious, remittent or other low-type fevers.

The urine is usually scanty and bloody (193) the result of nephritis or of disorganized blood (194) in low fevers.

In whooping cough, besides the tendency towards epistaxis (47) and spitting of blood, we have cardiac weakness and blueness of the face (47), with slow return of the normal color after the paroxysm. We may find the "attacks followed by puffiness of face or hæmorrhagic spots" (Hering).

The heart is weak, although the rate be rapid, with a sensation as though it tumbled about, or "over" (Hering) (114), the circulation is poor and the skin dark blue (207) in the inflamed parts.

Crotalus is a very useful remedy in purpura hæmorrhagica (158), in boils, carbuncles, abscesses and varicose ulcers (205), when the parts look blue and unhealthy, and the tendency towards gangrene (82), and associated with great prostration. It is to be thought of in chilblains (31), especially when threatened with gangrene, in erysipelas (68) after vaccination (205) or from the bites of insects, and in lymphangitis and septicæmia from dissecting wounds (209).

It is extremely valuable in fevers of a malignant type, especially when they present a hæmorrhagic or putrescent character, and is to be remembered in bilious, bilious remittent and malignant fevers of the South; in hæmorrhagic measles (131); in scarlet fever (164), with weakness, unconsciousness, efforts to vomit anything taken into the stomach, and when vomiting, oozing of blood from the gangrenous fauces; in typhus (193) and typhoid fevers (193), with hæmorrhage from the bowels and kidneys (85) of dark (193) decomposed blood (194).

Crotalus is the most homœopathic remedy in yellow fever (209), with symptoms of blood-poisoning, pains all over the body, swollen parotids, sensitiveness of the liver, dark bloody stools, nosebleed and vomit, face dusky, hands nearly black, suppression of urine (209) and tendency to collapse (34).

I use *Crotalus* 6th.

CROTON TIGLIUM.

CROTON OIL—PURGING NUT.

(*Croton—κρώτον, kroton*, a tick, which the seeds are supposed to resemble.)

Croton oil, which we, as well as the old school, obtain from the seeds of the India and Ceylon *Croton tiglium*, is largely adulterated as found in commerce. While we use the seeds only, we can remember that "the purgative principle of the oil exists in all parts of *Croton tiglium*" (Bartholow), and as one author puts it, "every part—wood, leaves and fruit—seems to participate equally in the energy."

The first provings were made by Dr. Hermann, of Germany, and for our use one part, by weight, of the oil is dissolved in ninety-nine parts, by weight, of alcohol (87 per cent.), making our strongest preparation, or tincture, strictly speaking, the 1st.

Croton tig. is a powerful hydrogogue cathartic and in certain susceptible persons has produced diarrhœa when rubbed on the skin. When applied on the skin, by friction, it excites inflammation and causes an eruption of small vesicles and pustules, with inflamed areolæ.

In the eye *Croton tig.* is useful in pustular conjunctivitis (76) and even for ulcers on the cornea (77). characterized by excessive photophobia, super-ciliary pain and an eruption on the lids, about the eyes and on the face (77). It has a ciliary neuralgia (75), with the sensation as if a string were pulling the eyeballs back into the head (77).

In the abdomen under *Croton tig.*, we find gurgling (11) and swashing, as if there were nothing but water in the intestines, and when the patient has a movement, he is convinced that there was nothing but water there and that it was under high pressure. The diarrhœa is characterized by a sudden griping in the abdomen, which demands instant attendance at, and is relieved by stool (61). The movements are watery and yellow, with sudden expulsion; passed with a gush (59), "coming out like a shot" (Hering).

There is great aggravation from taking anything into the

stomach and the stool occurs immediately after eating (57) or drinking (57); solids or liquids seem to pass right through one; it is as though water were passed through a twisted tube that was open at both ends, with the added sensation of a gripe as the fluid passed each bend in the tube. If an artist were to represent the *Croton tig.* condition, he would picture the patient as partaking of nourishment while sitting at stool. Associated with the diarrhœa we may have nausea and vomiting, sometimes with pain following the colon down to the rectum, or possibly the stool may be painless, but always with the aggravation after eating and drinking and the sudden expulsion.

Croton tig. has a symptom found in nursing women who have very sore nipples, where there is excruciating pain running from the nipple back to the scapula on nursing (146).

The eruption on the skin, caused by and cured by *Croton tig.*, is vesicular at first and later pustular, with painful burning and redness, very like herpes and especially like herpes zoster (114), and Dearborn says the itching and burning are worse from "washing (65) and exposure to the air." It seems to have an especial affinity for the face and genital organs and it is of value for eczema of the scrotum (164) and penis, with intense itching.

Croton tig. has been my usual choice for the vesicular eruption due to poisoning by *Rhus tox.* (163), it causing an eruption very similar to that produced by the poison ivy.

I use *Croton tig.* 2d.

CUPRUM.

Copper.

Copper, one of our "most abundant metals, has been known from a very remote antiquity—even before iron" (Wagner's Tech.). (They are both mentioned at the same time in the Bible—Gen. iv. 22.)

Hahnemann, who first proved metallic copper, included in its pathogenesis the provings and poisonings from *Cuprum acet.*, especially *verdigris*, the basic acetate of *copper*, and *Cuprum sulphate*, the *blue vitriol.*

[illegible] concerning *Cuprum*, "by which I mean the salts [illegible] as well as the pure metal; for there seems no [illegible] action, and they were used indiscriminately [illegible] in his provings and citations from authors."

[illegible] in his Encyclop. gives the pathogenesis of *Cuprum acet.* and *Cuprum sulph.* separately, and says: "Whether or not there is any essential difference in action between *Cupr. met.* and its [illegible] the collection here furnished will assist in determining."

To prepare *Cuprum*, Hahnemann directed that a piece of pure metallic copper be rubbed upon a hard, fine whetstone, under distilled water in a porcelain bowl. The fine powder that sinks to the bottom is dried and run up to the 3d triturate with sugar of milk.

At present we are enabled to get our metallic copper in a purer and more finely-divided state by means of precipitation and this, after being well washed and dried, is triturated up to at least the 3d.

Hahnemann calls our attention to the fact that "most of the violent symptoms in those poisoned with copper are wont to appear in groups, lasting for a half or a whole hour, and they are apt to recur from time to time in renewed attacks with an almost identical composition of the symptoms," and he adds, "copper is, therefore, all the more homœopathically indicated in diseases that show themselves in such irregular attacks of similar groups of symptoms, as is the case with copper" (Chr. Dis.); he cites as the "chief sphere of the appropriate application of copper," various kinds of partial or general clonic spasms, chorea, epilepsy, whooping cough, etc.

We can keep in mind that the action of *Cuprum*, as a medicine, is short in comparison with some of our remedies, Hahnemann saying that it "seems to extend over only a few days" (Chr. Dis.), while *Sulph.* "seems to act in the smallest doses for from 16 to 20 days" (Mat. Med. Pura).

"The poisonous action of copper, like that of most metals, is exerted primarily upon the alimentary canal, and secondarily, after absorption, upon the nervous centres" (Hughes).

Prominent features under the remedy are what might be spoken of as the "Big Four;" they are, cramps, convulsions, coldness and a tendency to collapse.

We have spasmodic contractions of flexor muscles, especially of the thumbs, fingers and toes, and these contractions will often serve as the key-note for prescribing the remedy in lesions of the nervous system.

It is of value in chorea (31) "where the spasms come on in paroxysms, associated with other symptoms which always appear grouped with these paroxysms; or when the paroxysm commences in one part—the finger or limb, for instance—and gradually extends until the whole frame is involved" (Guernsey's Obstetrics). We may have chorea with hysterical symptoms, laughing, weeping, etc., or paroxysms of the most violent character, associated with vomiting and cold sweat (185). It is useful in chorea when caused by fright (81) or appearing during pregnancy.

The epileptic attacks (66) for which *Cuprum* is especially indicated are characterized by the most frightful spasms, with clenched jaws and fingers, thumbs underneath, stiffness of limbs and body, blueness of the surface and cold sweat. Talcott says that it is most useful in the epilepsy of "weak, nervous individuals; those in whom mental or physical overwork has advanced to complete exhaustion."

It is to be thought of in convulsions from worms (36), uræmic convulsions (36) following cholera and puerperal convulsions (155), in all of which the spasms "are apt to begin with cramps in the extremities, especially in the fingers and toes" (Hughes). It is of especial value in convulsions preceding the outbreak of the eruption in scarlet fever or measles (130), or in the repression of the eruption, with symptoms of meningitis (133). The convulsions are ushered in with spasms of the flexor muscles, the thumbs clenched, and are accompanied by loud cries, frothing at the mouth, and blueness of the face and lips.

The headaches calling for *Cuprum* are severe and accompanied by spasmodic vomiting of all food and drink. We may have violent continuous headache, usually with intermittent pains

and a feeling as if cold water were being poured over the head (90).

Another important condition calling for the remedy is violent headache over the frontal sinuses in nasal catarrh, "better when lying down" (Hering). We find neuralgia of the face, with burning, stinging pains and aggravation from touch (79).

Spasm of the œsophagus is frequently noticed in *Cuprum* (147), with gurgling of drink on swallowing (184), or with a spasmodic cough and intense pain behind the sternum (184) on attempting to swallow.

Vomiting is frequent in gastric conditions needing this remedy; it is spasmodic and painful and may be noticed in the morning on waking, or on the slightest movement. We find severe intermittent cramps in the region of the stomach and abdomen, with vomiting, or violent cutting pain in the region of the stomach and going through to the back (180). with feeling as if the abdominal wall would be transfixed to the spine (11) and preventing the slightest movement.

In the abdomen we have neuralgia of the abdominal viscera, or the most horrible colics that are intermittent and associated with hiccough (116), convulsive vomiting and tendency to collapse.

It is of value in cholera (31) and choleraic stools, with desire for warm food and drinks (175), which are swallowed with a gurgling sound (184). The movements are associated with spasmodic vomiting and intermittent cramps of the most frightful character, in the stomach and abdomen, and severe clonic spasms in the extremities, especially of the flexor muscles, the thumbs clenched across the palms. The stools are frequent but not very copious and are accompanied by intense coldness and blueness of the surface, tendency to collapse, and usually suppressed urine (200).

Cuprum is of great value, and is used by many as a routine remedy, in after-pains (153), and especially so for women who have borne many children.

It is to be thought of in laryngismus stridulous and in spasmodic asthma (21), with thumbs clenched in the palms, blue-

ness of the face, constriction of the throat and dyspnœa so intense that even a handkerchief cannot be tolerated near the face.

In whooping cough it is of great value, especially when the spasmodic character of the cough is very prominent (48); there is vomiting, the face becomes purple (47) and the child seems to almost suffocate. The paroxysms are better from drinking water.

Cuprum is of frequent use for the cure of that condition which causes spasmodic contraction or cramps of the toe or calf (71), and occurring especially at night. Before the days of homœopathy, people were advised, for the relief of this condition, to hop out of bed and repeat the following prayer:

> "The devil is tying a knot in my leg,
> Mark, Luke and John, unloose it, I beg."

In intermittent fever *Cuprum* would be useful when there was icy-coldness of the whole body (121), predominating cramps in the limbs, blueness of the surface, collapse and suppression of urine.

I use *Cuprum* 30th.

CYCLAMEN.

Sow-bread.

(*Cyclamen*—κύκλος, *kuklos*, a circle, in reference to its globular or bulb-like root.)

Cyclamen is one of our infrequently-used remedies, which often means a drug not thoroughly proved and one of which our knowledge is limited. It was first proved by Hahnemann and four of his followers, all men, and for that reason its value on the female sexual organs was not determined, and until it was proved by the Vienna Society, many of its chief indications were not known.

It is an old remedy but had gotten into ill-repute owing to erroneous accounts given by the Arabians concerning its action, so, as Hahnemann says: "Modern physicians know nothing more respecting it, scarcely as much as the ancients romanced about it." One of the romances being, that to touch the plant would produce abortion.

Hahnemann makes a statement here that we, as scientific therapeutists, know perfectly well but are apt to lose sight of. He says: "But as our new (homœopathic) medical art takes nothing on the authority of unintelligent tradition, and neither accepts anything because it has been praised, nor rejects it because it has been condemned, without having first subjected it to impartial trial, I undertook the investigation of this much-decried root" (Mat. Med. Pura).

The symptoms of *Cyclamen* seem to group themselves about the functions of digestion and menstruation, and while its action is similar in many respects to its allied remedy, *Puls.*, there is this general differentiation: *Puls.* better from or desire for fresh air; *Cyclamen*, worse from or with dread of the open air (5).

The *Cyclamen* patient is apt to be depressed and out of humor with himself; inclined to cry but prefers to do so without an audience (132); this mental state is especially noticeable in conjunction with suppressed menstruation (135). There is vertigo, associated with gastric or menstrual irregularities, objects turn in a circle (207), with relief in the house or while sitting, and with aggravation in the open air (207).

The headaches of *Cyclamen* are periodic and one-sided (99), "the left temple being the seat of the pain almost always" (Dunham), with flickering before the eyes (104) and, when severe, with blurred vision (104) or even blindness (104), and "relieved by applications of cold water" (Lippe) (92). The headaches are usually due to anæmic conditions (93) or to gastric (97) or menstrual difficulties (95).

The saliva tastes salty, which gives a salt taste to all food. There is no thirst and but little appetite, with a feeling of satiety as soon as he begins to eat (177). There is a feeling of qualmishness in the stomach, an aversion to bread and butter and to fat (177) or greasy food, and according to Lippe, "could only drink lemonade without being nauseated."

Menstruation is normally too early, or frequent, and too profuse (135), discharge black and clotted (136), with severe labor-like pains from the back to the pubis. In membranous dysmenorrhœa (138) there is also a profuse flow.

In anæmia (17) and chlorosis (17) we have scanty or suppressed menstruation (134), with the one-sided headache and blindness; but in all conditions calling for the remedy there is apt to be a state of constant chilliness and great dread of the open air (5).

Dunham says that the *Cyclamen* patient has difficulty in going to sleep, that he wakes early in the morning unrefreshed, and while he cannot go to sleep again, feels too weak to get up.

I use *Cyclamen* 3d.

DIGITALIS PURPUREA.

PURPLE FOXGLOVE—FOX-FINGERS—LADIES'-FINGERS.

(*Digitalis*, pertaining to the fingers (*digital*), and so named because its flower resembled a finger-stall or thimble.)

While the plant is a native of Europe, it is cultivated in this country, but that from Europe is considered superior for medicinal purposes.

Both schools use the leaves obtained from the two-year old plant and our tincture is prepared by adding equal parts of alcohol and expressed juice from the leaves.

Among the active principles of the leaves we find "*digitalin*, or *ine*, which probably most nearly represents the drug, and is soluble in alcohol, but not in water, and *digitonin*, which is soluble in water, but only slightly so in alcohol." *Digitonin* is supposed to represent "the diuretic action of the drug and being practically insoluble in alcohol but soluble in water" (Warner) will explain the preference often given to the infusion over the tincture.

The chief interest in *Digitalis* centers in its action on the heart and circulation.

Its action on the heart is remarkable in that it produces vigorous systolic contractions, which later, as the remedy is pushed, become very irregular, one portion of the ventricle dilating while another portion remains in a state of contraction; finally the heart stops in systole (114). In material doses it "at first slows the heart" and pulse, increasing arterial tension and caus-

ing contraction of arterioles, "but poisonous doses make the heart beat very quickly and irregularly" (Ringer).

Hahnemann, who first proved this remedy, says the same thing in different words, that "the most usual and assured phenomenon from *Digitalis* is, that after the preliminary slowness of the pulse (primary action), after some days it is the reverse (reaction or secondary action), a much quicker and smaller pulse is induced."

Ringer tells us that "*Digitalis* reduces the strength of the beats of a heart acting too powerfully and strengthens the action of a weak heart," but this stimulation is not long-lasting, because it causes weakness of cardiac tissue, and this weakness, this feeble action, is our chief guide in the selection of the remedy in heart cases.

The heart beats may be slow or rapid, usually the latter, but they are weak, with consequent weakness of the pulse, and every little extra exertion, such as sitting up in bed, or "rising from a sitting to a standing posture, increases the rapidity of the pulse (111) but the force is diminished" (Farrington). This weak pulse is apt to become irregular or intermittent (110).

Digitalis is valuable in all varieties of heart trouble, from simple weakness to valvular lesions (look out for it in fatty degeneration), but whenever indicated there is a feeble, irregular, intermittent (110) or fluttering pulse (109). Frequently with the weak and irregular pulse there is a feeling as if the heart stood still (113), or "would stop beating if he moved" (Farrington), with anxiety and oppression about the heart (110).

Another important indication for *Digitalis* in heart troubles is a condition of cyanosis (207), with general desire to take a deep breath (107), which only partially relieves the sensation of suffocation. This cyanosis may be partial, as around the lips, or it may be noticed only after some exertion, and is often accompanied with cold, clammy sweat (185).

In the head *Digitalis* has been found useful in meningitis (133) in the state of effusion (133), with scanty, albuminous urine and a slow, feeble and irregular, intermittent pulse, with cold sweat (185). It "differs," says Allen, "from *Helleb.* only

in the character of the pulse," which you will recall is tremulous but not intermittent.

In the eyes we may think of it in loss of sight and illusions of vision (bright colors (78), hairs, etc., before the eyes) when due to disturbed circulation, and in the ears Hahnemann says that *Digitalis* has often cured deafness attended with hissing (65) as of boiling water.

We often have, in cases calling for *Digitalis*, ascites (11) due to, or accompanied by, some disease of the heart. In enlargement of the liver, there is some heart trouble, associated with jaundice (122), vomiting, diarrhœa of light, clay-colored stools, scanty and high-colored urine, ascites (11) or general dropsy (63), with slow, intermittent pulse (110), faintness and cold sweat.

The effect of *Digitalis* upon the kidneys is not at all certain, but it is of value when we have scanty urine and general dropsy due to a weak and irregular heart.

Dropsy anywhere (63) may call for this remedy and it is frequently of use in croupous nephritis (124) after scarlet fever, with scanty and dark urine, œdematous extremities, dyspnœa and œdema of the lungs (29). In chronic interstitial nephritis it is often of temporary value when there is threatened failure of the heart, or very scanty or suppressed urine, with œdema of the lungs.

It has a urinary symptom that has led to its use in inflammation of the neck of the bladder and in enlargement of the prostate, or in particular when there is an acute inflammation of an enlarged prostate, and that is where there is a more or less ineffectual urging to urinate, with increased desire after the first few drops have passed, which causes the patient to walk around in great distress, "though motion increases the desire" (Hering) and with burning in urethra (194) for some time after (197); along with this we have tenesmus of the rectum (160).

It may prove useful in gonorrhœa, with frequent ineffectual urging to urinate, associated with inflammation of the prostate; in hydrocele (119), with suppressed or scanty urine; in seminal emissions, without dreams (167) but followed by general weakness (167), faintness and palpitation (111).

In the female we can think of *Digitalis* when, with heart disease, we have vicarious menstruation (138).

Respiration in *Digitalis* is apt to be irregular and accompanied by frequent deep sighs (25) as if the chest could be only half filled, as if there were an impediment deep in the chest, or as if the internal parts were grown together.

It is a useful remedy in pneumonia of old people, with weak pulse, cyanosis (207) and cold extremities; in œdema of the lungs (29) and dropsy of the pleura (29) or pericardium (109), with weakness of the heart.

I use *Digitalis* in the tincture.

DIOSCOREA VILLOSA.

WILD YAM—COLIC ROOT.

Dioscorea, named in honor of the famous Greek physician and botanist Dioscorides, is a creeper or twister, native of the United States, but common only in the South, and was first proved by Dr. A. M. Cushing, of this country. The root, which is one of the yams not edible and the only one used in medicine, has long enjoyed a reputation, first among the aborigines for curing abdominal pains, and later in domestic practice as a specific in bilious colic, "and country nurses will narrate almost miraculous cures from its use, after the patient had been given up to die by the attending physician" (Hale). *Dioscorea* root is not an officinal drug in the old school.

Our principal use for *Dioscorea* is in gastric and abdominal conditions, with colic and flatulent distention (13), and the general characteristic that the colic is relieved by walking or from motion.

It is of value in flatulent dyspepsia, with belching of large quantities of tasteless or offensive gas, the eructations partially relieving the colicky pains (175) in the stomach and abdomen. The flatulent dyspepsia may be the result of drinking tea (7).

In the gastralgia the pains are very severe, cutting or cramp-like, and extending from the stomach, along the sternum (180) and into both arms (180), with cold, clammy sweat (185) and usually with relief from belching and standing erect.

In the abdomen we have rumbling (11) and griping pains, with emission of much flatulence but without much relief from so doing.

It is of value in most violent flatulent colic, generally better from walking about and from pressure (175), worse lying down, except when lying flat upon the back; the pains are cutting and twisting and they radiate from the abdomen to the back (180), into the chest (180) and into the arms.

While most of the pathogenetic symptoms of *Dioscorea* give relief, in the stomach and abdominal pains, from walking and being erect, some show amelioration from bending double, as is found prominently under *Coloc.;* and clinically, we find frequent use for *Dioscorea* where the patients not only press hard against the abdomen but also bend forward in order to obtain relief (174).

Dr. F. E. Doughty once told me of a case of colic that he himself had experienced, where there was relief by bending double but on which *Coloc.* had not the slightest effect. A couple of doses of *Dioscorea* gave such prompt relief that he felt it to be a pure coincidence and stopped taking any more medicine in hopes that the colic would return and give him the opportunity to test it. The colic did return and he satisfied himself that *Dioscorea* had relieved and now cured his colic.

While you will probably give *Coloc.* before you will *Dioscorea* in this condition, remember the latter in case the former does not give prompt relief. One differentiation that we can keep in mind between the two remedies is, that in *Dioscorea* there is more inclination to walk (10), even if bent over.

The general character of the *Dioscorea* colic is a "constant pain, aggravated at regular intervals (176) by paroxysms of intense suffering" (Hale), very like what we find in certain cases calling for *Coloc.*

It is to be thought of in gall-stone colic (82) the pains radiating into the chest and arms, with terrible eructations; in colic from the passage of gravel or kidney calculi (124), with pains shooting up into the kidney and down into the testicle (125) and leg, with cold, clammy sweat.

The hæmorrhoids (86) calling for *Dioscorea* look like bunches of grapes, or "like red cherries," as the pathogenetic symptom reads; they protrude after the stool and are associated with darting pain in anus, shooting up to the liver.

The diarrhœa of *Dioscorea* is associated with the characteristic cutting, twisting, paroxysmal colic. The stools are thin and of a deep yellow color; they are most frequent in the morning, are followed by exhaustion (58) and do not afford much relief to the colicky pains.

In the male we have sexual atony, with relaxation and coldness of the sexual organs (168), and seminal emissions during sleep (167).

While no provings seem to have been made by women, it has been found useful in uterine colic, dysmenorrhœa, and perhaps "after-pains" (Hale), with the pains shooting in different directions from the uterus.

Dioscorea is to be thought of in sciatica of the r. side, with shooting pains, shooting the whole length of the extremity when moving the limb, with entire relief when keeping perfectly still.

It has been recommended for felons (81), Bell saying that it "will usually cure if taken as soon as the pricking in the finger is felt, and greatly relieve and hasten the termination if taken later."

I use *Dioscorea* 3d.

DROSERA.

SUNDEW—MOOR-GRASS.

The genus *Droseraceæ* are known mainly by their leaves being clothed with gland-bearing hairs which exude drops of a clear gelatinous fluid that glitters in the sun, hence its name *Drosera* (δρώσος, *drosos*, dew, juice) or in English, *sundew*. These glandular hairs hold the small insects that touch them and exude a fluid, under the operation of which the insects are dissolved or digested. One species of this family, the North Carolina fly-trap, is supposed to be a carniverous plant. As regards the *sundew*, we only know that the plants allowed insects as "food"

appear to flourish better and ripen more seeds than those deprived of that nourishment.

Drosera, which is used only by our school, was known as early as the sixteenth century, when it was supposed to be curative in consumption; but, like many another good thing that is used empirically, it fell into disrepute and we find it stated that those who use it die sooner than those who abstain from it (from Millspaugh).

Hahnemann, who first proved *Drosera*, after speaking of its use by the older physicians, says: "The moderns who, guided by tradition, had no knowledge of any other than large doses, knew not how to employ this uncommonly heroic plant without endangering the life of their patients, hence they rejected it altogether" (Mat. Med. Pura). He also says that he first employed it in the 9th dilution, "but latterly in still higher potency, and at last in the 30th dilution."

The greatest interest in *Drosera* centers about the action of the remedy on the respiratory apparatus, and especially its spasmodic cough, which closely resembles whooping cough.

The especial features of the cough are, the spasms or paroxysms of cough, with catching of the breath and inability to expire (25). The paroxysms recur at irregular intervals, but are worse at night on first lying down and after midnight (40); they end with choking, vomiting and cold sweat (185) and are associated with pain in the hypogastrium, or convulsions of the muscles of the chest or abdomen, so that he must sit up and hold his sides with his hands (49).

The cough is often provoked by tickling in the larynx as from a feather (43) or from a collection of mucus that must be expectorated, or it may seem as if the cough started from the abdomen (44). Sometimes we find after coughing a sensation as if some of the mucus remained, or as if the chest were oppressed, with catching inspiration and inability to expire (25), with aggravation from attempting to speak or cough.

Drosera is of great value in bronchitis and whooping cough (48), with a good deal of mucus and the two periods of especial aggravation, on first lying down and after midnight (40).

Remember it in facial neuralgia brought on by change of weather (79) to damp, or from being out in the wet, or worse from the slightest exposure to cold (79); also in toothache from getting wet (188), with painful salivation (163), and especially when associated with diarrhœa.

It is to be thought of in the salivation of mercury (139), which is worse in damp weather. There may be an increase of saliva in rheumatic conditions, and it has been used in ulceration of the mouth, even gangrene (141), with great swelling of the mucous membrane and profuse flow of saliva of putrid odor.

The diarrhœa of *Dulcamara* is worse in cold wet weather (58), stools mucous, green (59) or changeable on color, of sour odor (59), and with general dry heat of the skin. It may be useful for diarrhœa in summer when the hot day is followed by a cool and damp night (58).

It is of use in cystitis, the result of taking cold, and in acute nephritis (124), with suppressed urine (200), the result of a sudden wetting while in a perspiration, or due to working in water.

The cough of *Dulcamara* is worse during cold, wet weather (44); the cough is either dry and hoarse, or as usually found, with a good deal of greenish, tenacious expectoration (69). It is frequently indicated for bronchial catarrh in old people (147), cough usually with free expectoration and worse from or during cold, wet weather or from change of weather to cold and wet.

While not mentioned in the provings, *Dulcamara* is to be thought of in "amenorrhœa (134) resulting from exposure to cold or dampness (134), or in sudden suppression of menstruation from exposure to damp, cold weather or air" (Minton). It is useful in nursing women for suppression of milk from taking cold.

Dulcamara is frequently called for in lumbago, or in stiffness and lameness across the back and shoulders, associated with fever, and due to catching cold or getting wet. It is a valuable remedy in muscular rheumatism that is worse during cold weather, and especially during cold, wet weather.

attacks of deafness at night, associated with roaring (65) and cracking (64) in the ears.

The nose is stopped up, the stuffiness being high up in the nostrils; the sense of smell is lost (170) to the patient, who is unaware of the very disagreeable odor emanating from the plugs of dry mucus (143) high up in the nostrils. It has been found useful in ozæna (148) and nasal catarrh, with pain at the root of the nose (96) and frequent nosebleed.

In the lungs besides the hæmorrhage of black blood (28), we have cough, with tearing pain as if the lungs would be torn out, and noticed especially in the r. upper chest.

Another prominent symptom under *Elaps* is the distress from cold drinks.

In the stomach "cold drinks feel like ice" (Hering) (177) and in the chest we have a feeling of coldness after drinking (29).

We can think of *Elaps* for metrorrhagia of black blood (136) but Allen did not think enough of the symptom to take it from his Encyclop. and put it in his Hand-book.

EQUISETUM HYEMALE.

Scouring Rush—Scrubbing Rush—Winter Horsetail.

(*Equisetum—equus*, a horse + *seta*, a hair, a bristle. *Hiemal*, belonging to winter.)

Equisetum belongs to the series *Cryptogamia*, or flowerless plants. The cuticle of the *Equiseta* abounds in silica, on which account the stems of some species are used for polishing wood or metal. The *scouring rush* is best suited to this purpose and it was formerly "gathered into bundles by many housewives and used to brighten tins, floors and wooden-ware" (Millspaugh).

The first proving of *Equisetum* was made by Dr. Hugh M. Smith for his thesis when he graduated from the New York Homœopathic College in 1876, he taking the 30th, 3d, and tincture, the latter in 50-drop doses.

The most prominent effects of *Equisetum* are noticed on the urinary tract, especially on the bladder.

There is pain in the bladder as from distention, with constant

desire to urinate, but only a small amount is passed, which seems to aggravate rather than relieve the pain. It is useful in cystitis, with tenderness over the region of the bladder, as from distention, and it is especially to be thought of in women, the urine containing perhaps blood as well as mucus. It is of value in dysuria during pregnancy and after confinement, and in either sex in dysuria, with extreme and frequent urging, and pain (194) worse just after micturition (197).

Equisetum is to be thought of in weakness of the bladder (21), with dribbling, in insane people who will not attend to the bladder, and in incontinence of urine in old men (199). It is very useful in nocturnal enuresis of children (198), especially "when there is no tangible cause, except habit" (Hering).

I use *Equisetum* in the tincture.

EUCALYPTUS.

EUCALYPTUS GLOBULUS—AUSTRALIAN FEVER OR BLUE-GUM TREE.

(*Eucalyptus*—εὖ, *eu*, well + καλύπτος, *kaluptos*, covered, concealed, the flower by the calyx. *Globulus*, a little ball.)

This rapid-growing and extremely large tree (400 feet in height) was first planted in marshy districts because of its great power of absorbing water; it soon grew into favor on account of its alleged power of destroying malarial poisons.

Dr. Leao tells me that when it was first planted in Brazil the number of cases of malarial fever in the district were greatly lessened. In a few years, however, malaria was as prevalent as it had ever been. He attributes it to the fact that when the trees were young the leaves were near the ground and could sift the air as it came from the marshes. Subsequently, with the growth of trees, the leaves being removed from the ground, the air was enabled to pass under unobstructed.

Our tincture is made from the fresh leaves.

Eucalyptus has had but fragmentary provings, Dr. E. M. Hale being among the contributors. It seemingly warrants a thorough proving, as our knowledge of its symptoms is so very limited

that Allen says: "It has been prescribed in fevers, intermittent, typhoid and remittent, but without marked indications."

Hering speaks of it for "Fevers of a relapsing, obstinate and prolonged character, of a miasmatic origin."

In lieu of more definite indications, I will give in a few words the leading symptoms of a case of intermittent fever that was cured by *Eucalyptus* after five weeks' effort on my part to accomplish the result with other remedies.

8:30 A. M., premonitory symptoms of yawning and stretching and a pale, watery streak under the finger-nails, which changed to blueness during the chill (121). 9:30, chilliness, which soon amounted to a severe shaking chill, with desire for extra covering and hot-water bottles.

No thirst during chill. Nauseated towards end and at end of chill vomited.

Fever with thirst. Sweat not pronounced.

I use *Eucalyptus* in the tincture.

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM.

BONESET—AGUE WEED.

(*Eupatorium*, from the surname *Eupator* of King Mithridates (d. 63 B. C.), who was so named because he happened to have a noble father. *Perfoliatum*, or distinguished by the perfoliate character of its leaves (where the stem seems to pass through the leaf), each pair of which are at right angles to those immediately above or below.)

There are many species of the genus *Eupatorium*, two of which we will now speak of.

Eupatorium perf. is a native of the United States, is common to all parts of this country and grows in wet places on the borders of lakes, ponds and streams.

To quote from one of our authors, Millspaugh, "there is probably no plant in American domestic practice that has more extensive or frequent use than this. The attic, or woodshed, of almost every country farm-house has its bunches of the dried herb hanging tops downward from the rafters during the whole

year, ready for immediate use should some member of the family, or that of a neighbor, be taken with a cold.

"How many children have winced when the maternal edict, 'drink this boneset; it'll do you good,' has been issued; and how many old men have craned their necks to allow the nauseous dose the quicker to pass the palate!"

Eupatorium perf. was first proved by Drs. Williamson and Neidhard in 1846.

The common name, *boneset*, is probably derived from its curative powers in the fever peculiar, in this country, to the South, the Dengue, Dandy or Break-bone fever; and the characteristic symptom of the remedy, and the one that you will meet with throughout its pathogenesis, is the great soreness and aching in the bones. There is also great soreness of the muscles (166), but when you prescribe the remedy you will expect the patient to tell you that it seems as if this muscular soreness extended deep in and that even the bones were affected. One point to keep in mind is, that the more general and severe the bone pains, the better adapted is the case to this remedy.

The headache of *Eupatorium perf.* is apt to be periodical (99) and located especially in the occiput (100), with at times a sensation of pulsation there, great soreness of the whole scalp and eyeballs, along with nausea and vomiting.

In violent coryza, influenza or the grip, *Eupatorium perf.* will do wonderful work for you when it is called for. The most prominent symptoms would be the great and universal aching and soreness, fear to move for fear the bones might break if he shifted his position; severe headache, soreness and aching in arms and chest; wrists feel as if broken or dislocated; bruised pain in the back; soreness of lower limbs, with sensation in calves as if they had been beaten. Associated with this picture and with the fever of the remedy, we have thirst for cold water, rather constant nausea and vomiting of food or of bile after drinking.

Along with or following after these symptoms, we have hard cough, with hoarseness, and soreness extending from the larynx down the trachea and throughout the bronchi. The cough is generally worse lying on the back (42) and better lying on the

face. The cough hurts the head and chest and the patient holds the chest with the hands (49); usually there is little or no expectoration.

In intermittent fever *Eupatorium perf.* is of frequent use and with pronounced symptoms. We would have the violent bone-pains, the muscular soreness and headache, but Allen in the Handbook tells us that more characteristic of the remedy than the bone-pains is thirst before the chill (121) and during the chill and fever, and that drinking causes vomiting.

Among the remedies that have thirst before the onset of the paroxysm, you will think of *Caps.* Here drinking causes chilliness and the patient feels that he has brought on the chill before its usual time because he satisfied his thirst.

In *Eupatorium perf.* thirst, with vomiting after drinking, is pronounced during the chill and fever. Because there is thirst, that he must relieve, before the chill and drinking causes vomiting, he will tell you that drinking caused the chill to anticipate.

While there is no definite time, one symptom reads: "The paroxysm usually begins in the morning, thirst several hours before the chill." Hering gives from 7 to 9 A. M. as prominent hours for the onset.

As a usual thing, the chill and the fever are well marked, while the sweat is slight or wanting.

I use *Eupatorium perf.* 3d.

EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM.

PURPLE-FLOWERED BONESET—JOE PYE WEED.

(*Purpureum—purpura*, purple. It is said that an Indian named Joe Pye cured typhus fever in New England with this plant, by inducing profuse sweating.)

Eupatorium purp. was first proved by Mrs. H. H. Dresser, about 1865, under the direction of Dr. L. B. Dresser of this country. Mrs. Dresser took from 10 to 60 drops of the tincture at a dose, every eight hours.

Eupatorium purp. has not been used sufficiently often to enable us to say much concerning its range of action, but it

would seem as if we had neglected it in affections of the kidneys and urinary organs, with dysuria.

It has proved of value in subacute or chronic inflammation of the kidneys from taking cold, with severe pain in the back, more or less suppression of the urine, with dropsy (63), and smarting, burning (194), or difficulty in urinating.

In intermittent fever Hale wonders how it first happened to be used, saying: "The symptoms are not found in the provings. It may have been by accident that its curative powers in ague were discovered."

It has many clinical symptoms, including pain in the back and the bone-pains, similar to those found under *Eupat. perf.*, but we will speak only of the dissimilar ones.

The chill begins in the small of the back (121) and is not preceded by thirst; in fact there is no thirst throughout the paroxysm, or thirst only for acid drinks. Chilliness is increased by every movement; during the chill there is blueness of the finger-nails (Hale, Hering) (121) and at the end of the chill nausea, but no vomiting.

It is especially to be thought of in intermittent fever when dysuria is a prominent symptom, with constant desire to urinate, and aching in kidneys and bladder.

EUPHRASIA.

EYEBRIGHT.

(Εὐφράσια, *euphrasia*, delight, good cheer "as to its effects upon the spirits through its benefits to the sight" Millspaugh.)

Euphrasia was first proved by Hahnemann.

For many centuries *Euphrasia* had enjoyed a great reputation in the cure of all diseases of the eyes, including senile blindness, and poets have sung its praises as an eye-opener, Milton saying:

> "Then purged with euphrasy and rue
> The visual nerve; for he had much to see."
> —*Paradise Lost.*

but since the days of Hahnemann and scientific medicine, we know

that there cannot be a specific for all diseases, even of the eye, and have learned in what class of cases *Euphrasia* is of value.

It is a catarrhal remedy, with special reference to the mucous membrane of the eyes and nose. In a few words, this is the general picture: In the eyes, redness, soreness and burning, with profuse lachrymation, which bites or excoriates. In the nose, frequent irritation to sneeze, with a profuse flow of water from the nose, which does not excoriate.

Euphrasia is a valuable and frequently indicated remedy in catarrhal conjunctivitis (73), characterized by a free discharge of matter, which is acrid and makes the lids red and sore. The discharge may be thin, or thick and yellow, but it is acrid, and many superficial inflammations of the eyes and lids are successfully treated by *Euphrasia* when there is this acrid discharge. A very prominent characteristic of the remedy is the tendency to an accumulation of sticky mucus on the cornea, which is removed by frequent winking (78).

Euphrasia is very valuable in many cases of acute cold in the eyes and nose, with acrid water from the eyes, while the discharge from the nose is generally bland, and it is frequently indicated in profuse fluent coryza (37), with this opposite character of the discharge from the eyes and nose.

A question that is often asked, and it has been demanded by the State Board, is the differentiation between the coryzas of *All. cepa* and *Euphrasia*? The former, you will recall, has an excoriating discharge from the nose and a bland discharge from the eyes, while in *Euphrasia* it is just the reverse.

As these reverse propositions are at times confusing, unless we have some fixed point from which to start, I take as my starting point in this instance, *Euphrasia*, or the three *E's*, *Euphrasia Excoriates* the *Eyes*.

There is found under *Euphrasia* a form of coryza, with sneezing, running from the eyes and nose, in fact with all the evidences, except fever, of a fresh and severe cold developing. This may last for an hour or perhaps two, when it will pass away entirely, only to reappear and disappear as quickly later in the day. This condition may continue indefinitely unless you give *Euphrasia* or

Agar., as these are the only remedies, that I know of, useful in this form of neurosis.

We may have cough in *Euphrasia*, with free expectoration. The cough begins in the morning on rising and continues throughout the day, but not troubling the patient at night. Usually, with the cough, the characteristic symptoms of influenza are present.

It is a remedy frequently indicated in the beginning of measles, with inflammation of the eyes, photophobia, running from the nose, cough, etc.

I use *Euphrasia* in the tincture.

FERRUM.

FERRUM METALLICUM—FERRUM REDACTUM.

IRON BY HYDROGEN—PURE IRON REDUCED BY HYDROGEN.

The old school dose of this preparation is, grains ½–2.

The method of preparing iron by hydrogen, as we read in the *Am. Hom. Phar.*, comprises three stages:

"1. The preparation of a pure ferric hydrate from ferric chloride, drying and powdering the same;

"2. Submitting the ferric hydrate at a red heat to the reducing action of a continuous stream of pure hydrogen gas as long as vapor of water comes off;

"3. And finally continuing the stream of hydrogen until the reduced iron has cooled."

Ferrum was first proved by Hahnemann.

To quote from the Handbook, "Iron acts chiefly on the blood, producing more rapid oxydation, with rise of temperature; at first an increase of red color (or of red corpuscles), but subsequently a diminution of red corpuscles and profound anæmia."

We use iron in cases of anæmia and so do the old school, and because it is considered by so many as the panacea in all anæmic conditions, I ask your indulgence for a few minutes to consider the position of the two schools in the administration of iron.

We, as homœopaths, practice according to what we believe to be a law of cure, *Similia Similibus Curantur* (let likes be treated by likes, or as Dunham puts it: "Sick persons should be treated

by drugs which produce in the healthy, symptoms similar to those of the sick persons").

If this is a law, it is necessarily universal in its application and not subject to change. We cannot accept it in one pathological state and reject it in another; to be a law it must be inflexible and apply to all curative diseases, including anæmia.

The old school, on the contrary, not having a law to guide them, are constantly changing their practice and that change, I believe, will cause them to approach nearer and nearer to homœopathic methods; only, until they accept our law of cure they will reap but partial benefits, for they practice for the most part empirically, or because some one has found a drug of benefit in a certain disease the remainder of the school will use that drug in a disease having the same name irrespective of the differential symptoms.

We all know that in health a mixed diet contains sufficient iron for all purposes of the human economy, and if iron other than found in food is needed, there is something wrong. (It is estimated that in the entire body there are three grams, or 46.3 grains, of metallic iron.)

We also know that, when the old school give iron, but a very small portion of it can enter the systemic circulation and that most of it is eliminated by the liver into the bile, by the intestinal tract and by the kidneys.

The position held by the old school may be best seen by quoting from some of their authors. Prof. Tirard, in a recent lecture at King's College, London, says: "For many years there has been a growing dissatisfaction with our resources for the treatment of anæmia, and efforts have frequently been made to discover some form of treatment which should possess active properties and at the same time be free from the constipating effects so often produced by many of the preparations of iron. It has long been recognized that the beneficial effects of iron salts and preparations could not be measured by the amount administered, and that an increase in the amount is almost certainly followed by the production of some form of digestive trouble.

"With the astringent or ferric salts, troublesome constipation might follow an attempt to employ full doses, or there might be

loss of appetite, nausea, or unpleasant eructations, when non-astringent forms of iron or feebly-astringent ferrous salts have been administered. These considerations led to the ready acceptance of any researches or theories which should explain the frequent failure of the employment of the inorganic forms of iron."

The theories that are advanced by the old school for the employment of iron in anæmia are many and various, and change as the years bring new books upon the market. Some authors seem to reason on the idea of brute force, and if they can only keep the stomach from rebelling, even if they have, as Ringer says, to "humor the stomach by changing occasionally the preparation of iron," enough will be forced down the patient so that the system will be unable to eliminate it all and some will have to be taken up into the circulation.

The following from Bartholow is of interest and it may prove an incentive to study and work out our cases of anæmia if we hope to effect a cure. "The physiological action of iron is not limited merely to the construction of red blood. When there is no intolerance to its presence in the stomach it promotes the appetite and invigorates the digestion and it is the opinion of some eminent authorities that the chief use of iron as a remedy, even in anæmia, is to promote the digestive function. Practical physicians are familiar with the fact that iron improves but little, if at all, the condition of the anæmia, when it does not increase the desire for food and the ability to digest it.

"In anæmia iron is given with two objects: to furnish the needed material to the blood; to increase the energy of the primary assimilation. To accomplish the first object, small doses—one or two grains—of reduced iron are most suitable. The second object is best obtained by large doses of the most astringent preparations which the patient's stomach will tolerate."

"The homœopathic principle," says Farrington, in speaking of anæmia, "is to correct the defective supply of hæmatin which lies back of the want of iron in the blood. This deficiency is due not to want of iron in the food taken, but to want of power on

the part of the system to assimilate it," and why the system lacks this power and what it needs in order to regain it, we ask each individual case to tell us by the symptoms that it presents for our interpretation.

In cases requiring *Ferrum* we find profound prostration and emaciation, usually with restlessness (160) and general relief from walking slowly (10); cannot keep quiet, but feels worse from any active effort. There is a general over-sensitiveness to pain (148) and to a greater or less extent a "general hæmorrhagic diathesis" (Hering).

The face is pale, often puffy, but with tendency to easy flushing of head and face from the slightest emotion of pleasure or distress, which gives the appearance "of false plethora" (Lilienthal), or what Dr. S. Weir Mitchell has described as "fat anæmia." There is liability to violent headaches (93); the hands and feet are often swollen and the extremities are generally cold (71).

Mentally, *Ferrum* is useful in melancholia or hypochondriasis in anæmic or chlorotic women, with gloomy forebodings and easy irritability.

In the head we have the so-called congestive headaches (102), with violent beating (104) and hammering, and flushed face. In these throbbing headaches (102), which are due to anæmic conditions or to loss of blood, there is extreme sensitiveness to all external impressions (95) and the pain is greatly worse by any sudden motion (96) or by noise (96). The pain generally begins in one temple or on one side of the head and may involve the whole head; sometimes the skull feels as if it would burst open (104). With the hot and throbbing head, there are generally cold extremities, which are always noticed, says Hughes, in "congestive headaches following large losses of blood."

In exophthalmic goitre (83) we would think of *Ferrum* when the trouble was due to suppressed menstruation and associated with violent palpitation (112), extreme sensitiveness and great nervousness.

The *Ferrum* patient may have ravenous hunger (119) which sometimes alternates with loss of appetite, or there is absolute

disgust for food, especially for meat, which is vomited. We frequently find a feeling of sinking or goneness in the stomach (179), but with no benefit from eating, on account of the diarrhœa that all nourishment causes (57).

In the diarrhœa calling for *Ferrum* the stools contain undigested food (60), they are, as a rule, painless and worse from eating or drinking (57), and with frequent movements at night. Associated with the diarrhœa there is generally unnatural hunger, with aggravation from satisfying it, easy flushing of the face, great weakness and exhausting sweats.

Ferrum is useful for chronic diarrhœa (58), painless, watery and gushing (59), aggravation at night, and associated with coldness of the extremities and great prostration (58). It is to be thought of as a valuable as well as a neglected remedy in colliquative diarrhœa of phthisis (60), where it seems impossible to obtain any benefit from food as it passes right through and undigested. In the diarrhœa of teething children (58) we have painless, undigested stools (60) followed by great exhaustion (58); sometimes associated with vomiting, both diarrhœa and vomiting coming on immediately after nursing.

It has proved of value in nocturnal enuresis (198) as well as in diurnal, the child wetting himself even while walking.

There may be amenorrhœa or the menses may appear at irregular intervals, or the menses may be too profuse and too long-lasting (135), with flushed face, ringing in the ears and followed by great debility (138). After severe uterine hæmorrhage it is of value when we have congestive headache, bloating, coldness of the skin and great prostration.

In anæmia and chlorosis the menses (17) are pale, watery and acrid and the patients are usually troubled with an acrid (126) and milky leucorrhœa. (In anæmia and chlorosis, *Manganum* is extremely useful, taking the place of *Ferrum* when there is early and scanty menstruation or when there is tendency to menstrual discharge between the periods.) *Ferrum* is valuable in suppressed menstruation, with hæmorrhage from other parts (138), as from the nose, lungs, or even rectum.

There is under *Ferrum* great sensitiveness of the vagina to

coition (205), due either to dryness of the mucous membrane, or to soreness from the acrid leucorrhœa.

Allen tells us that "the use of the various preparations of iron for febrile and inflammatory states has been greatly neglected" and that "it is very probable that *Ferrum* has been overlooked as a valuable remedy for inflammation of the thoracic organs, for it certainly may be indicated when there is marked febrile excitement."

We have in *Ferrum* dyspnœa and oppression of the chest (29), as from pressure of a hand, with marked febrile excitement, and it is especially indicated when these symptoms seem to occur from a kind of surging of blood to the chest (27).

The cough is dry and spasmodic and may be accompanied by expectoration of bright-red blood (69) and there is especially apt to be hæmoptysis (27) if we have the sensation of rush of blood to the chest.

In the heart we find palpitation (111), worse from movement, with a full but soft pulse. In anæmic conditions we have, of course, palpitation.

Ferrum is useful in lumbago that is relieved by walking about (10) and in rheumatic and neuralgic pains in the lower limbs when there is relief from moderate motion. It seems to have an especial affinity for the l. deltoid (161) and it is of value for rheumatism about the l. shoulder-joint, extending to the elbow, or to the l. deltoid, with inability to move the arm or fingers.

In intermittent fever *Ferrum* may be useful after the abuse of quinine (158). During the chill there is general coldness, especially of the extremities, the hands and feet cold and numb, while the head may be hot and the face red, particularly from the least emotion or exertion. During the fever there is burning heat of the palms and soles. The sweat is profuse and long-lasting and all the symptoms are worse while sweating (121).

I use *Ferrum* 3d.

FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM.

IRON PHOSPHATE, $Fe_3(PO_4)_2$.

Ferrum phos. is prepared by adding a solution of *sodium phosphate* to a solution of *ferrous sulphate.* The resulting precipitate, after being washed, dried and powdered, is our officinal *Ferrum phos.* and ready to be triturated with sugar of milk.

Ferrum phos. is one of our comparatively recent remedies, having been proved by Dr. J. C. Morgan, and the result published in 1876.

It is one of Schüssler's twelve tissue remedies. Concerning Schüssler's theories we have nothing to say here; concerning the twelve tissue remedies, they are important ones and of great value, most of them having been proved before, or have been proved since 1873, when Schüssler's first article on them was published, and which we use on their homœopathic indications.

Ferrum phos. is indicated in conditions of increased hyperæmia or congestion dependent upon relaxation of muscular fibres of blood vessels, with heat, redness and pain, a quickened pulse, thirst and sweat, which latter does not afford relief (185).

It is similar to *Acon.* in being useful in a state of hyperæmia, before exudation has taken place; like *Acon.*, it is useful in the beginning of trouble.

You know that the practicing physician does not use *Acon.* as frequently as some of our other remedies, for the reason that he is seldom called in time. When he reaches the case the *Acon.* stage of invasion has usually passed. *Ferrum phos.* follows directly after *Acon.* and for that reason we often give the former, when if we had seen the case earlier our first prescription would have been *Acon.*

Ferrum phos. is useful in the early stage of meningitis (133), with fever, suffused eyes, full but soft pulse, drowsiness and heaviness; useful in violent headaches during menstruation (95), with great heat and sensitiveness of the head to touch (91), and for severe, throbbing (102), congestive headaches, followed and relieved by nosebleed (93).

The epistaxis of *Ferrum phos.* is of bright red blood, is noticed,

perhaps, "especially in children, and a concomitant of other complaints" (Schüssler).

It is an excellent remedy in earache (63) and for inflammation after manipulation, the hyperæmia of the drum (64) being a guide in its selection.

Ferrum phos. is to be thought of in dyspepsia, with headache (97), nausea and vomiting and aggravation from acids (176); it is also to be thought of for women, for the persistent vomiting of food, often before eating in the morning.

In the bladder we find retention of urine in children (200), with fever; irritable bladder or acute inflammation there, with frequent urging, the pain relieved by urinating; and hæmorrhage from the bladder. Schüssler speaks of "incontinence of urine from weakness of the sphincter" and most authors of all journals praise *Ferrum phos.* for diurnal as well as nocturnal enuresis (198); I have met with but little success with it here.

It is a remedy to be thought of in cholera infantum, brought on by a sudden change of temperature or checking of perspiration (58); the stools are watery or even bloody, and associated with fever, red face, full and soft pulse.

While nothing is said under *Ferrum met.* concerning the ovaries or the side affected, and but little under *Phos.*, and that little pointing to the l. side, in *Ferrum phos.* the l. ovary is spoken of as being especially involved and it is a remedy of value in ovarian neuralgia of the l. side (147) and in dysmenorrhœa, with headache, frequent urging to urinate and pains in sacrum and l. ovary.

On the respiratory organs *Ferrum phos.* is of frequent use, and in the early stage of pleurisy and pneumonia (150) it is often called for.

Ferrum phos. has the fever and congestion of *Ferrum met.* and the dyspnœa and oppression of the chest of both *Ferrum met.* and *Phos.*, so as Allen says, "in a general way, symptoms of oppression like *Phos.*, with the evident fever and congestion of *Fer.* should be treated by this drug."

Dr. Shelton speaks of the oppression of the chest under *Ferrum phos.* in this way: "Both *Ferrum* and *Phos.* have oppression of

the chest as from a weight, or as if the hand lay on the chest, while *Ferrum phos.* has additional oppression, or as if both hands lay like a weight on the chest" (29).

The cough of *Ferrum phos.* is usually short and hacking and there may be expectoration of blood, either streaked (69) or clear.

Ferrum phos. is of value in muscular rheumatism (it seems here to affect the r. shoulder and deltoid) and in articular rheumatism of the large (161) as well as of the small joints (161), with shooting pains, heat, redness and swelling.

I use *Ferrum phos.* 3d.

FERRUM CITRATE and FERRUM PICRATE.

Both of these remedies are of value in anæmic conditions (15), due to, or associated with profuse menstruation, followed by great exhaustion (138).

Owing to the absence of thorough provings and detailed clinical reports of these chemical combinations, they have been used either on the symptoms as found under the separate drugs or from personal choice, with the result that a good deal of discredit has been cast upon them for their failure to cure.

Talcott says: "The form of iron from which we have obtained the best results has been the citrate."

Ferrum picrate would be the choice when, in addition to the general prostration, we have occipital headache and brain-fag from any mental effort.

I use *Ferrum citrate* and *Ferrum picrate* 3x.

FLUORIC ACID.

Hydrofluoric Acid, HF.

By the distillation of *fluor spar* (*calcium fluoride*, CaF_2) with *sulphuric acid*, we have the *hydrofluoric acid* driven off and the *calcium sulphate* left in the retort.

(Our remedy *Calcarea fluorata* is made from this same *fluor spar.*)

Hering, under whose direction *Fluoric acid* was first proved,

advises that it be kept in silver vials up to the 5th, on account of its well-known properties of "eating glass." At present our pharmacists run it up to the 3d with distilled water in gutta-percha vials.

It is one of the remedies that I would advise you to let the pharmacist prepare for you, as he will take greater precautions against inhaling the vapor, which is very irritating to all mucous membranes, as well as taking care not to spill any of the liquid on the skin, as it causes deep, non-healing sores.

Fluoric acid is a remedy indicated in deep, destructive processes, the periosteal, osseous and connective tissues being especially affected; and in a general way it is useful for an unhealthy condition of the tissues in broken-down conditions, as in old people (147) and for drunkards (176); useful in syphilitic destruction of tissues; for exostoses and bone-pains; in diseases of the bones generally; in varicose veins (205); in bed-sores (21), especially in typhoid; also in diseases of the skin, ulcerations, nævi and for lupus-like tubercles (128).

There are in *Fluoric acid* two symptoms that we want to keep in mind, especially as regards tumors, felons and ulcers; one, the relief from cold applications; the other, the need for energetic and rapid motion, "it seems as if she could walk forever" (10).

Fluoric acid is a valuable remedy in lachrymal fistula (125), in dental fistula (187) and in caries of the jaw-bone (123).

We might mention here that *Calc. fluor.* is known, even from its imperfect provings, to be frequently indicated in conditions of the bones and teeth instead of *Fluoric acid.* *Silica* is closely allied to *Fluoric acid* and in diseases of the bones *Fluoric acid* follows well after *Silica* and is especially indicated when the latter "apparently does some good but fails to complete the cure;" it is also of value after "*Silica* has been abused" (Farrington).

Fluoric acid is of value in the easy decay of the teeth (186), the enamel rough or deficient, and associated with sensitiveness to touch and to food.

It is a remedy useful in syphilitic ulcerations of the throat, with great swelling and destruction of tissue, fetid odor, and as Allen says, "throat very sensitive to cold."

varicose veins and ulcers (205), with relief from bathing in cold water and aggravation from warm applications. Hering adds, varicose veins "in women who have borne many children."

I use *Fluoric acid* 6th.

GAMBOGIA.

GAMBOGE, A GUM-RESIN.

(First obtained from Cambodia, or Camboga, a dependency of France, in southeastern Asia, hence the name, *Gambogia.*)

Gamboge, which is used as a yellow pigment in water-color painting, was first proved by Dr. Nenning, of Germany.

It is a powerful drastic cathartic, often producing nausea and vomiting, and is a valuable remedy for diarrhœa, having as one characteristic, pain before and relief after (61) the movement. The stool is thin, yellow or green (59) and watery, or with some mucus; the necessity is urgent and the expulsion all at once, in one gush, and accompanied with burning in anus (61) and protrusion (160).

Intense itching of the eyelids, so that children rub them frequently, is said to be a marked indication calling for the remedy in the diarrhœa of children.

It is of value for the diarrhœa of old people.

I have used *Gambogia* only in the 2d.

GAULTHERIA.

WINTERGREEN.

(*Gaultheria*—named after Dr. Gaultier, of Quebec.)

The leaves which are used to prepare our tincture were also used for an infusion during the Revolutionary War, hence the common names for the evergreen—Mountain or Jersey tea.

Our only provings have been the result of over-doses of the oil and essence.

Allen speaks of it, under Clinical notes, as follows: "The oil of wintergreen has been very largely used for both acute and subacute rheumatism. The plant itself contains *salicylic acid,*

and to this fact may be due some of the beneficial effects of the drug. It has also proved useful in pleurodynia (120) in the anterior part of the chest."

GELSEMIUM.

WILD OR YELLOW JESSAMINE.

(Italian—*Gelsomino, jessamine.*)

Although the name of this plant is variously spelled and frequently mispronounced, Gel-se-mium is correct.

Gelsemium, a beautiful climbing plant, with yellow flowers, indigenous to the southern United States, is perhaps the most valuable remedy that this country has as yet contributed to the Homœopathic Materia Medica. Its medical history only goes back to the time when a Mississippi planter, sick with bilious fever, was cured with an infusion of the *gelsemium* root, which was administered in mistake for that of another plant.

The first provings were made by Dr. John H. Henry, of Philadelphia, in 1852. In 1862, Dr. E. M. Hale, of Chicago, published a monograph of the results of provings and experiments that he had made with the drug. "Such was the interest excited by this *brochure*, that the whole edition was disposed of in a very short time, and the remedy rose in the estimation of physicians, till it took a front rank along with *Aconite* and *Belladonna* in the *armamentarium* of homœopathic practitioners" (Hale).

With increased knowledge of the value of the remedy have come added demands for it, until at the present time there are few, and perhaps no other one remedy, that you will have more frequent use for than the one that we are considering.

Gelsemium produces prostration, spinal convulsions and paralysis, lowering the force and rate of the heart and finally paralyzing respiration. Consciousness is preserved to the last stage of life.

"It affects principally the nerves of motion; causing muscular prostration through the nerves" (Hering), and we find in general, great prostration and loss of muscular power, with disinclination to make any effort. and, says Hale. "dimness of vision,

slight or complete, is nearly always present, together with dropping of the eyelids, with much difficulty in opening them."

It is a remedy to be thought of in paralysis of various groups of muscles, eyes, throat, sphincters, extremities, etc., and in various forms of hysteria and hysterical convulsions, a kind of hystero-epilepsy (120).

It is to be thought of prominently in catarrhal affections of various mucous membranes, with a relaxed and debilitated condition of the system, noticed particularly in women, and especially when caused by damp, muggy weather. Another sphere of usefulness is in neuralgias of various sorts, with loss of control of the part, pain in the muscles of the back, hips and lower extremities, the pains being mostly deep-seated. It is also of frequent use in conditions of passive or venous congestion (207).

It is an important fever remedy and it is one of the prominent thirstless drugs (189).

Mentally the *Gelsemium* patient is listless and indolent; his ideas flow on in a disconnected fashion and the attempt to think connectedly causes a painful feeling in the head (93), with dizziness, heat of face and cold feet (71). In low types of fever the mental faculties are either dull, with more or less stupor and desire to be let alone, or there is great depression of spirits, with fear of death.

It is a remedy frequently indicated in bodily ailments, especially diarrhœa (57), uterine symptoms, etc., resulting from emotional excitement, such as the anticipation of any unusual ordeal, appearing in public, etc., or from sudden bad news, grief or fear (57).

Vertigo is common in conditions calling for *Gelsemium;* it is associated with blurring of vision, or loss of sight, and lack of muscular steadiness, especially weakness of the knees (125) so that he staggers when walking. The vertigo is worse when walking or from any sudden movement of the head (207).

Headache is the usual accompaniment of cases requiring this remedy, the condition being frequently one of venous congestion, with fulness and heaviness of head, soreness of scalp and brain and with a feeling as if the head were constricted by a band (105).

Another prominent symptom is where the pain is seated in the posterior part of the head (100) and associated with dizziness and muscular soreness. The pains extend to the shoulders and spine, or from the occiput the pain passes *through* the head to the eyes, which become sore to the touch. The headaches are worse from heat (95) or hot applications.

It is to be thought of where the head feels confused and large, as if full of stagnant blood, and in general nervous headache, with soreness of the head, face and teeth, and associated with attacks of blindness (98) and dizziness. It is one of the few remedies where the headache is generally relieved after the discharge of profuse, watery urine (93).

It is useful in menstrual headache (95), with blurred vision and nausea and vomiting, which latter relieves the headache, also in headache at the climacteric (96), with drowsiness, vertigo and blurred vision, the pain in the head, in both conditions, being relieved by profuse menstruation.

In cerebro-spinal meningitis (133) *Gelsemium* is to be thought of when we have, amongst other symptoms, extreme tenderness of the occipital region and intolerance of the slightest touch.

In the eyes, besides the blurring or dimness of vision so constantly found under the remedy, it is of frequent use in serous inflammations, including serous iritis, with a dull aching pain within the eyeball and more or less indifference to external irritants, such as light (76).

It is of value in paralysis of the upper lid, with drooping of the lid, ptosis (78), and in paralysis of the muscles of the eye, causing at times, double vision (77). This double vision is noticed on inclining the head to either side, there being single vision when holding the head erect; also double vision that can be controlled by an effort of the will. It is also to be thought of in asthenopia due to muscular weakness (72).

In the ears, we must think of this remedy in deafness due to the use of quinine, as well as in deafness the result of catarrh of the middle ear and Eustachian tube (63).

There is in *Gelsemium* a disposition to take cold (5), either from the slightest change in the weather to cold, or when during

warm and foggy days, the patient, after exercising, sits down in the line of a draft or in a cool room.

It is a prominent remedy in an acute nasal catarrh, the plain cold in the head, where the patient says that she knows that she has taken a heavy cold because of the great muscular soreness and bruised feeling that she experiences. This is a condition that is especially prevalent in summer, from the influence of a cool, damp atmosphere, or in winter or summer, from a sudden change in the weather from dry to damp (9). As physical accompaniments we find, inflammation of the throat, pain in the throat extending to the ear when swallowing (191), deafness, headache, physical weakness and muscular soreness (166).

Gelsemium is to be remembered in hay-fever (88), with all of the above and especially with the head symptoms prominent, while in grip it is the most frequently called for remedy in our materia medica in the beginning of the disease. Here, as well as in fresh cold, the following group of symptoms are apt to present themselves in cases calling for this remedy: Chilliness in back, with desire to cover up warmly or to hug the fire; fever, without thirst (189), restlessness or anxiety, but with a dull, heavy, torpid condition in which they want to be left alone and not bothered with questions concerning their symptoms; headache, the head feels heavy and congested as if filled with stagnant blood, with no desire to hold the head, as the trouble seems to be that it is already bound up; dizziness, suffused eyes, sneezing and more or less watery mucus from the nose. Along with this, and equally prominent, we find an aching all over the body, especially noticeable in the shoulders and lower extremeties, and an afternoon aggravation.

Gelsemium is to be thought of in neuralgia of the face, pains sharp, face congested and dusky, associated with headache, vertigo and dimness of vision.

It may be useful during dentition (187), when the child has fever, vertigo, drowsiness, sometimes dilated pupils and dim vision, although it is one of the minor remedies in reference to this symptom of Hering's, "child frantic at times, especially when gums are examined."

Gelsemium is useful in paralysis of the tongue (192), with indistinct speech, the tongue feeling thick and numb, and it is frequently called for in various forms of sore throat, a prominent symptom being, when on swallowing the pain shoots from the throat up to the ears (191). In follicular tonsillitis, especially in the beginning, in addition to the pain running to the ears on swallowing, we would find the aching in the shoulders and the muscular weakness so characteristic of the remedy.

We also find it is of value in difficulty in swallowing due to paralysis of the pharyngeal muscles, as well as for paralysis of the throat following diphtheria (62), with, perhaps, a feeling of a lump in the throat which cannot be swallowed. We may find this same feeling of a lump in the throat as calling for the remedy in hysteria (119).

It is a rule that the *Gelsemium* patient has no thirst (189), but occasionally exceptions to this are found.

In the stomach we are apt to have either a sensation of weakness or emptiness (179), with, probably, the idea that something must be eaten whether there is desire for food or not, or a sensation of oppression or weight on the stomach, or a feeling as of a heavy load in the stomach (179).

It is to be thought of in hiccough (116) and it has relieved some chronic cases, when there has been an evening aggravation.

It has proved useful in gastro-intestinal catarrh, with jaundice (122), persistent nausea, dizziness and diarrhœa, and it is of value in passive congestion of the liver, with vertigo and blurred vision. In many of these conditions *Bry.* and *Gelsemium* have numerous similar symptoms and you will find that the choice between the two remedies will often be determined by the presence or absence of thirst.

Gelsemium is a valuable remedy in diarrhœa, both acute and chronic, resulting from depressing emotions, such as fright (57), grief (57) or any emotional excitement. The stools are generally painless and often involuntary. There is frequently found a paralysis of the sphincter ani (160) and in some cases a partial prolapsus of the rectum (160).

There is an increase of urine in all nervous conditions (199)

and *Gelsemium* is of great value in those cases of nervous excitement previous to the performance of a necessary but distasteful task, such as an examination, one's maiden speech, or going to see her father at his office, with weakness of the knees (125), cold extremities (71) and frequent micturition of clear, watery urine. We also find a loss of power in the bladder (21), especially in old men (199) or following diphtheria, with difficulty in retaining the urine, as well as paralysis of the fundus of the bladder, with the resulting retention and distention (22). In incomplete paralysis of the bladder the flow is intermittent (199), with a feeling as if something remained behind after urinating (200).

In the male sexual organs the most noticeable feature of the remedy is the pronounced weakness and relaxation, so that while an erection is but a memory, emissions take place on the slightest provocation (167).

In the female, *Gelsemium* is of value in congestion (venous) and heaviness of the uterus, associated with melancholia, and in inflammation of the ovaries, with the characteristic headache. It is of value for suppression of the menses, with congestion of the head, or even convulsions.

In dysmenorrhœa and during labor the pains are shooting, going up the back and down the thighs, associated with headache, faintness and vertigo. It is useful for "nervous chills in the first stage of labor" (Hering), or when the os feels thick and flabby, yet will not relax, as well as for inefficient labor pains (153), when the pains shoot upward, instead of pressing downward. We must remember it in threatening puerperal convulsions (155), with stupidity, twitching of muscles, albuminuria, and sharp cutting pains from the neck of the uterus upward.

Gelsemium is to be thought of in "nervous aphonia, with dryness of the throat" (Hering), as well as in paralytic aphonia that is noticed only during menstruation.

It is of frequent use in catarrhal affections of the air-passages, with the general aching and the relaxed condition of the system; useful in dyspnœa, with a sense of fulness in the chest, cold extremities, threatening suffocation and desire for fresh air (9);

also in threatening paralysis of the lungs (30), especially in old people.

The heart's action in *Gelsemium* is usually feeble, the pulse soft and weak, and a symptom frequently met with is a feeling as if the heart would stop beating (113) if she did not move about. There is nervous (111) and hysterical palpitation and a sensation of oppression about the heart (110) the effects of grief (111).

In a little book, "The Garden of a Commuter's Wife," there is a family talk as to whether expenditures are warranted or not, and we find this sentence: "Father" (a doctor) "jokingly adds that the cause of much physical and all mental disease is 'biting off more than one can chew.'"

We, as physicians, are constantly meeting with the results of this increase of responsibilities, and whether due to financial, social or church burdens, *Gelsemium* is frequently the remedy. In addition to the symptoms already given, including mental heaviness, with an inability to reason out the problem, fear and apprehension as to the ultimate outcome, we have prominently, a state of physical or nervous restlessness with inability to keep quiet even when the opportunity offers. Many of these cases will be unable to wholly eliminate the source of worry and *Gelsemium* will need to be taken regularly and for a long time as it will help to keep in tone the unstrung nerves. As far as I have been enabled to see, no tolerant or bad effect follows the prolonged use of the remedy.

In the extremities there is coldness (71), with loss of power and of control.

In the lower extremities the gait is staggering and the limbs feel as heavy as lead, with inability to "direct their movements with precision" (Hering); it may prove useful in paraplegia and in locomotor ataxia, and it is to be thought of in rheumatism, with soreness of the flesh.

In the upper extremities we find it useful when the hands become very tired after playing on the piano, and for writer's cramp (209).

In general, in *Gelsemium*, we have trembling of all limbs (192) and weak knees (125); loss of muscular control; numbness (146) and lack of sensibility of the extremities.

Gelsemium is a very valuable remedy in eruptive fevers, especially measles, with catarrhal symptoms of the eyes, nose and throat, great prostration and perhaps stupor, livid eruption and no thirst. It is not only useful to develop the eruption (130) but also to keep it out.

In malarial fevers, whether the so-called bilious-remittents, of the South, or as we find them in this section, the symptoms calling for *Gelsemium* are apt to be pronounced and unmistakable. There is periodicity to the attack, which generally comes on toward evening; 4–5 P. M., I look upon as the most prominent time of aggravation for all febrile conditions calling for the remedy.

The chill may be slight beginning in the back (121), or it may be wanting, but there will be a prolonged type of fever (121). Throughout the paroxysm there will be great aching and prostration of the whole muscular system, and no thirst.

The fever is accompanied by headache, stupor, or possibly delirium, dizziness, blindness and faintness, and this is followed by perspiration, which relieves the pains (121).

It is to be thought of for "suppressed intermittents, with general prostration, aching and soreness in body, 'dumb ague'" (Hering), and "where the remittent takes on the intermittent type" (H. C. Allen).

In typhoid fever it is frequently called for (193) in the early stage, with vertigo and dimness of vision, a tired feeling in all the limbs, great weakness and tremulousness of the extremities, soft, compressible pulse.

It is useful in nervous chills, the result of emotional excitement or depression, "in which, with shivering and chattering of teeth, there is no sensation of chilliness" (Hering).

I use *Gelsemium* in the tincture.

GLONOINE.

NITRO-GLYCERINE—$C_3H_5N_3O_9$.

Nitro-glycerine, a mixture of glycerine on nitric and sulphuric acids, was discovered by Dr. A. Sobrero, while a student in Paris, in 1847, but it is only since 1862 that it has been manufactured on a large scale.

Dr. C. Hering, who first proved *Glonoine* (he published the proving within a year of its discovery, 1848–9), was unable to obtain it for experimentation until a Philadelphia chemist, Morris Davis, succeeded, under the direction of Hering, in making a sufficient quantity for proving.

Hering, in naming it, took the first two letters of the word glycerine and the symbols O and N; then because there was an excess of oxygen in the mixture, or for the sake of euphony, he added another O; completing this by the terminal ine, he gave us the word *Glonoine*.

One part by weight of pure nitro-glycerine is dissolved in nine parts by weight of 95 % alcohol, making our strongest preparation the one-tenth or 1x.

You all know of the dangers associated with the handling of *nitro-glycerine*, and that its mixture with something that will hold it in suspension, such as infusorial earth, renders it comparatively safe if treated with respect and not subjected to much cold. *Nitro-glycerine* is soluble in alcohol and the solution is non-explosive; but to keep it so, even the one-tenth solution must not be exposed to a temperature of less than 60° F., otherwise part of the *nitro-glycerine* separates and falls to the bottom.

The word *Glonoine*, as used by us, is not accepted by the old school, who prefer to call it by its commercial name. As they use it much oftener than we do, this is to their advantage, inasmuch as by so doing they are not obliged to acknowledge openly any homœopathic source for their information concerning the drug.

I was surprised in looking in a copy of Dunglison's Medical Dictionary to find that under *nitro-glycerine* I was referred to the word *glonoine*. The reason why was evident when I noticed that the book was published in 1874, or twenty-five years after Hering had told all the world, who cared to read, about its value as a remedy. How long it took the old school to learn about *nitro-glycerine* I cannot tell you, but in two of their standard works on Materia Medica and Therapeutics (Bartholow and Ringer), published in 1878 and 1876, no mention is made of it.

Dr. R. N. Foster, of Chicago, says of Glonoine: "By means of

the homœopathic proving its precise sphere of action was determined before it had been tested by any clinical experiment. Many years after Hering had announced this remedy, the Academy of Medicine in Paris bestowed special honors upon a French physician for 'discovering' the same long-published facts. In so doing, that distinguished body of physicians crowned Hering, Hahnemann and Homœopathy, and covered themselves with dishonor" (Am. Inst. Hom. Trans., '86).

Glonoine is identical in its physiological action with *Amyl nitrite*, although more lasting, paralyzing the peripheral vasomotor nerves and causing dilation of arterioles and capillaries, and rapid and violent action of the heart. A very prominent symptom, therefore, under *Glonoine*, and one that we usually find when prescribing the remedy, is of an increased blood supply to the part, head generally included, with great throbbing and feeling as if the part affected would burst, so great is the pressure of the blood.

Mentally it has proved valuable for the after effects of traumatism, fright, fear (80), etc., which show themselves in sudden attacks of terror, or confusion of mind, so that he is afraid to go out into the street alone. We also have confusion of ideas so that he cannot tell where he is when on the street; a loss of the sensation of location so that he loses his way in well-known places; cannot tell which side of the street his house is on; places that should be familiar seem strange, and if he turns the corner, is unable to find his way home. This condition is accompanied by an increased blood supply to the head.

In epilepsy (67) it is of value when there is a great rush of blood to the head (102) and vascular excitement generally. In acute mania or insanity it is useful when the head is hot, full and throbbing (102), eyes staring, pulse very rapid and with pulsation in the carotids, and often with short outbreaks of frantic maniacal excitement.

Glonoine is a most valuable remedy for headache, hemicrania (99) and supraorbital congestions from a great variety of causes, including excessive heat (98) and suppressed menstruation (95), with rush of blood to the head and strong pulsation there (102), or throbbing with every beat of the heart.

This throbbing is very noticeable in the carotids, which are raised and feel like whip-cords, and is even felt in the tips of the fingers. There may be a sensation as if one were hanging with the head downward and there was a great rush of blood in consequence; a feeling as if the brain surged in waves against the skull (91), or a feeling as if the skull were too small and the brain were trying to burst through (104). These various sensations are accompanied by violent action of the heart and pulsation over the whole body. Intense, violent, frightful and terrible are some of the words used in our Materia Medica to describe the headaches calling for this remedy, while miners, in their usual picturesque manner, speak of the headache caused by the inhalation of the fumes after the explosion of nitro-glycerine as "the damndest headache you ever had."

Dunglison's Dictionary, 1874, says of *Glonoine:* "Little is yet known of its therapeutic effects. A drop, brought in contact with the lips, or even the vapor, is said to have caused the most distressing headache; hence it has been used in headache by the homœopathists."

It is this same dictionary that gives these definitions of Homœopathy: "A fanciful doctrine, which maintains that disordered actions in the human body are to be cured by inducing other disordered actions of a like kind, and this is to be accomplished by infinitesimally small doses, often of apparently inert agents. It has been called Globulism."

If, as some philosophers maintain, happiness is dependent upon ignorance, the old-school practitioners should be a jolly set.

Glon. is to be thought of in cerebral congestion during pregnancy and in threatening apoplexy (18). It is of value for those who work "steadily under gas-lights, so that the heat falls on the head" (Hering) and who have a throbbing headache in consequence, and it is very frequently indicated for the effects of sunstroke (96) or of heat prostration. Hering even saying, "headache begins with warm weather and lasts all summer, increases and decreases every day with the sun (96): great sensitiveness to the rays of the sun, and to pressure from covering of head."

It is of value in congestion of the head, with symptoms of cerebro-spinal meningitis (133), pains along the whole length of the spine, rising up to the occiput.

It is to be thought of for supraorbital neuralgia, with pulsating pain and for congestion of the retina, due to exposure to a bright light (74).

Glonoine is of value for suppression of the menses (134) from excitement, or at the climacteric (32), with intense congestion of the head and flushing of the face, or where the menses do not appear at the proper date but with intense congestion of blood to the head (95) in their place. It is also of value for puerperal convulsions (155).

The circulation is especially affected in *Glonoine* and we have palpitation with violent beating of the heart (112), the pulsations felt all over the body even to the tips of the fingers. In angina pectoris (107) we would find a sensation of rush of blood to the heart (113) and then to the head; at times with fluttering of the heart (109), then violent beating (112) as if it would burst the chest open, with labored breathing and pains about the heart radiating in all directions, even into both arms (110), with loss of power in the arms.

I use *Glonoine* 6th.

GRAPHITES.

GRAPHITE—PLUMBAGO—BLACK-LEAD.

(*Graphite*—γράφη, *graphe*, writing + *ite*, like or of the nature of.)

Graphite is one of the forms under which *carbon* occurs in nature. While the use of the word "lead" as a synonym is of course a misnomer, its use is probably too firmly implanted in our speech and literature to admit of its ever being eradicated.

Hahnemann, who first proved *Graphites*, tells us that "the purest *plumbago* is a sort of mineral carbon, and the small contents of iron are probably to be viewed merely as an admixture not essential to the nature of *plumbago;*" nevertheless we must keep in mind that while an impurity, iron is always found in *graphite*,

Hahnemann was the first to call our attention to the fact that "where chronic constipation and menses, delaying several days, cause trouble, *Graphites* is often indispensable" (Chr. Dis.).

Older women requiring *Graphites* have a tendency to grow fat and are subject to menstrual irregularities and herpetic eruptions. Farrington, in speaking of this condition, says: "We find *Graphites* acting best in constitutions in which there is a tendency to obesity. This obesity . . . is not a healthy, solid flesh, that belongs to a full-blooded, strong, healthy individual, but it is that kind of fat which you find under *Calcarea ostearum*, showing improper nutrition."

Allen reminds us that "the obesity of *Graph.* is more particularly seen in older people, that of *Calc.* in children."

Hering sums up this type of patient when he says, *Graphites* is "adapted to women inclined to obesity, who suffer from habitual constipation, and whose history reveals a tendency to delaying menstruation."

Graphites has a preference for the l. side of the body (125) and if there is any favoritism shown by the remedy in reference to complexion, the blondes have it.

In the head we have either the rush of blood to the head (103), previously spoken of, and found especially in chlorosis and amenorrhœa, or we have a violent semilateral headache (99), with numbness of the head (91), and due to amenorrhœa or to suppression of the menses (95).

A feeling as if the inside of the head were numb and made of pith, when associated with delayed or suppressed menstruation, usually calls for *Graphites*.

Graphites is of value for eczematous eruptions, involving the whole scalp, with moist exudations and scabs and matting of the hair (88).

It is a remedy of frequent use in inflammatory conditions of the eyelids, conjunctiva and cornea, with thin, acrid discharge from the eyes and nose. It is of value for chronic ciliary blepharitis, the edges of the lids swollen and inclined to crack and ulcerate, for the formation of dry crusts in the lashes (78), with dryness, burning (73) and itching, and for tumors of the lids

to preventive medicine, and my experience here has been too limited for it to be of much value, still I have not had a recurrence in a single instance since I have used it, and in two patients I saw them through three attacks before my attention was called to the value of *Graphites* as a preventive.

My method of administering it for this purpose, is as follows: after an attack is over the patient is given a two-dram vial of *Graphites* 30th in pellets and directed to take two pellets every night and morning until the vial is exhausted. This is to be repeated every three months until a year has passed since the attack.

There may be hunger in *Graphites* but there is an aversion to meat and aggravation from fat food (177). Sweet things disgust and nauseate her (6) and there is an aversion to salt or salt food. (There are several remedies mentioned in repertories as having aversion to or aggravation from salt food. They do not show up prominently when you look for them in a materia medica.)

We have chronic gastric catarrh (178), indigestion and heartburn (179), with sour (178) and rancid eructations, better from warm food (175) or drinks. There is a gastralgia coming on some hours after eating (174), better from warm food or warm milk, and worse from cold food or drink; associated with this there may be abdominal colic, worse below the umbilicus, that comes on immediately after eating (177).

It is to be thought of in ascites (11), with hard and indurated liver and in chronic intestinal catarrh, with distention (13) and intolerance of anything tight about the abdomen (12) and constipation.

In constipation calling for *Graphites* the stools are large, hard (35) and knotty, and either a quantity of white mucus is expelled with the stool, or the hard pieces of fæces are covered with mucus (35). Do not forget this remedy for cracks and fissures of the anus (159), with bleeding and ulceration.

In the male, *Graphites* is useful for sexual debility (168). "The sexual appetite," says Dunham, "is decidedly increased but the power is diminished" (167), with great desire and "in-

which can be added a little white wax, and to every ounce stir in crude *graphites*, grains viii.

It has been questioned by some of our school whether the crude *graphites* could do any good here, and if all the benefit was not derived from the petroleum jelly? Hahnemann tells us that the crude drug is of value in such cases and says that "the first thought of the medicinal use of *plumbago* was given to Dr. Weinhold by the fact that . . . he saw workmen use it externally for driving away herpes." Dr. Weinhold tried it, found it useful and "prescribed its external application either with saliva or with soft fat, or he rubbed in the ointment, or applied a plaster of plumbago" (Chr. Dis.).

Graphites, says Dearborn, "shows a greater affinity for the left side, for the epidermis and the glandular structures derived from it, sometimes extending to the sub-cutaneous tissue. When these tissues have been destroyed and replaced by cicatricial tissue, it is credited with effecting a restoration of the epithelium and great improvement in, or the disappearance of, the scar."

It is useful for herpes zoster (114), especially if l.-sided, with large blisters and excessive burning.

In addition to the eczematous eruptions in various portions of the body already spoken of, it is of value in eczema of the dorsal region of the forearm and hands (65), with thickening of the skin, which cracks and becomes fissured. "Persistent dryness of portions of the skin unaffected with eczema is a special indication for this remedy" (Dearborn). The finger and toe-nails, under *Graphites*, become thick (141), rough (141), brittle and discolored. Dunham speaks of its value for ingrowing toe-nails (141).

Graphites is to be thought of in spasmodic asthma (21), where the attacks waken from sleep (24) and are relieved by eating (24), and for chronic hoarseness in persons subject to herpetic eruptions, especially if the eruptions have been suppressed, the voice breaking on attempting to sing (207).

I use *Graphites* 30th.

GRATIOLA.

HEDGE HYSSOP—HERB OF GRACE.

(*Gratiola*, named in allusion to its supposed medicinal virtues, from *gratia*, grace.)

While *Gratiola* has had an extensive proving, by Dr. Nenning and others of Germany, it is used principally for diarrhœa. In large doses it is a violent emetic, cathartic and diuretic.

It has as a prominent symptom, diarrhœa due to the drinking of excessive amounts of water (57). There may be cramps with the movement, but usually the stool is painless, profuse, yellow, watery and gushing (59).

To distinguish it from several remedies that you will think of as having similar conditions, we can remember that the movement in *Gratiola* is associated with a feeling of coldness in the abdomen (11).

I have used *Gratiola* only in the 3d.

GRINDELIA ROBUSTA AND SQUARROSA.

AMERICAN AND ARCTIC AMERICAN GRINDELIA.

(*Grindelia*—named after Dr. Grindel, botanist.)

From the amount of viscid secretion covering them, which is most abundant in the flower-heads, they are often known as gum-plants.

Both plants are often mistaken one for the other, by herb gatherers, and in their chest symptoms, in which they are especially useful, I am unable to differentiate between them.

There is great dyspnœa, with inability to lie down (24) and with relief from raising the profuse tenacious secretions (69).

Both are of great value in bronchial (19) and cardiac asthma (109), chronic bronchitis and broncho-pneumonia (151) with the above symptoms.

Grind. squar. and *Acon. ferox* are the only remedies spoken of prominently in the Handbook as having Cheyne-Stokes respiration (25); *Curare* and *Phos.* being mentioned as comparisons.

Grind. rob., especially, is useful as a topical application for

the relief of the itching from insect-bites (122) or from *rhus* poisoning. One part of the tincture or fluid extract in ten of water.

I use *Grindelia* in the tincture.

HAMAMELIS VIRGINICA.

WITCH-HAZEL.

(*Hamamelis*—ἅμα, *hama*, like to, μέλις, *melis*, an apple tree. Some of the plants bear a slight resemblance to small wild apple trees.)

This shrub, indigenous to the United States and Canada, need not concern us now in reference to its pretended occult powers in locating water-courses or ore bodies; but it is of interest to recall that "the many varied uses of a watery infusion of *Witch-hazel* bark were fully known to the aborigines of this country, whose knowledge of our medical flora has been found by our provings to have been strangely correct" (Millspaugh).

The introduction of *Hamamelis* to the notice of our school in 1850, was through Dr. Hering, who learned or heard of its virtues while attending Mr. Pond, the manufacturer of Pond's Extract.

The fresh bark of the young twigs or roots is used to prepare our tincture.

The curative power of *Hamamelis* "seems to be confined almost wholly to the venous system of blood vessels" (Hale); "venous congestions; hæmorrhages" (Hering); and it is to the veins what *Acon.* is to the arteries, *Arn.* is to the muscles and *Hyper.* is to the nerves. In general, *Hamamelis* has been found of value for venous dilations, inflammations and hæmorrhages.

It is useful for varicose veins externally on the abdomen, for varicose veins of the extremities (205) with soreness, and for varicose ulcers and varicose veins of the legs and feet "during pregnancy" (Hering). In phlebitis it is of value when we have soreness and great swelling.

In the eye *Hamamelis* has proved valuable in intraocular hæmorrhages (74) as it hastens the absorption of the blood.

It is of frequent use for traumatic iritis, with hæmorrhage into the iris, and for ecchymoses in eyes from bruises, the black-eye of commerce.

In the nose it is indicated in epistaxis, either vicarious (138) or idiopathic, of dark blood (142), with tightness in the bridge of the nose and pressure in forehead between the eyes. It is especially indicated in diseases of the nose (146), pharynx and mucous membranes generally, when there is a varicose condition of the small blood vessels, which bleed easily. The gums are spongy and bleed easily (84).

Hamamelis is useful for hæmorrhage of dark blood from the stomach, intestines, rectum and kidneys (85). In hæmorrhoids (85) the flow is apt to be painless, dark and thick, and Lilienthal gives added prominence to the symptom, "when the loss of even a small amount of blood is followed by prostration out of proportion to the loss of blood." It is to be thought of for "hæmorrhoids after confinement" (Hering).

Hamamelis has pain running down the spermatic cords to the testicles and is of value in varicocele and in orchitis (188) due to injuries.

In the female it is useful in ovaritis due to injuries and in hæmorrhage from uterus of dark, venous blood. Hering gives prominence to the symptom, "vicarious bleeding (138) from nose or stomach."

It is to be thought of for hæmorrhage from the lungs of dark blood (28), for hæmorrhagic measles (131), hæmorrhagic smallpox and purpura hæmorrhagica (158). It is of value in low types of fever, especially typhoid, with weak, rapid pulse and hæmorrhage from the bowels (193).

I have used *Hamamelis* only in the tincture.

HELLEBORUS NIGER.

BLACK HELLEBORE—VERATRUM NIGRUM—CHRISTMAS ROSE.

(*Hellebore*—*ἑλεῖν, helein*, to injure; *βώρα, bora*, food; *Veratrum*, hellebore.)

There are several plants having the name *Hellebore* attached

o them, we making frequent use of the European *hellebore*, or *Veratrum album*, and the American, false or swamp *hellebore*, *Veratrum viride*. There are two others that have had very slight provings and that are seldom thought of, one, the European immigrant now located on Long Island, the *Helleborus viridis*, or *Green hellebore*, which, on account of its former rarity, has been but little used in medicine, although it is, with one exception, the most poisonous species of the genus *Helleborus* (from Millspaugh).

The other, *Helleborus orientalis*, or *Levant hellebore*, occupies the highest position as a poison and it is this plant, and not our *Helleborus niger*, which furnished the famous medicine used by the most celebrated philosophers of ancient Greece and Rome, in the belief that it gave clearness and activity to the mental faculties (from Appleton's Cyclop.).

The black *Hellebore*, which we are considering, is a native of the mountainous parts of southern and central Europe, and is cultivated in gardens for the sake of its beautiful rose-like flower, which blooms in December and gives to the plant the name of the Christmas rose. In the United States its time of blooming is in the spring.

Hellebore was first proved by Hahnemann. It produces a "bluntness of sensibility" (Allen) and is useful in a general condition of lack of reaction, a semi-paralytic condition of the system, as Hahnemann says, in substance, the patient has eyes yet he s not, ears yet he hears not, mouth yet he finds not the proper ste in anything. As Hering says: "A perfect picture of acute ncy."

Hellebore retards respiration and paralyzes the heart. It produces scanty urine and serous effusions everywhere.

his tendency to serous effusions is a very marked indication for remedy, and it is found in almost every part of the body, and ropsical effusions everywhere *Hellebore* is to be thought of, ially if the patient be stupid.

e general mental condition is one of complete stupor, in which very difficult to arouse the patient (182). There seems to eat physical prostration, or at least loss of control of the mind

over the body, due perhaps to cerebral effusion which is so often the accompaniment of the *Hellebore* condition.

It is a remedy to be thought of in "certain apathetic melancholias, with sluggish circulation and passive cerebral congestion" (Talcott), a kind of stupidity or unintelligible muttering (55).

It is of use in chronic hydrocephalus (119), with torpidity, unconsciousness, insensibility of eyes and suppression of urine (200) and especially with wrinkling of forehead and a constant motion of the jaws as if chewing; or with sudden screams and boring of the head into the pillow (due to sudden shooting pains in the head), wrinkling of forehead and automatic motions of one arm or foot, such as jerking on one foot, or throwing the arm to one side or over the head.

It is also to be thought of in the sequelæ of hydrocephalus, the child is idiotic, seems to want nothing, but drinks greedily when liquid is offered it.

It is useful in the second stage of acute meningitis (133), when the effusion has already taken place (133), with boring of the head into the pillow, or rolling it from side to side night and day.

Hellebore is a valuable remedy for the effects of repressed exanthemata simulating hydrocephalus.

It has been used for the effects of concussion of the brain and Hering cites a case that had failed to yield to *Arn.* and that recovered under *Hellebore.*

In the eyes, we have a condition sometimes noticed in meningeal troubles, where the child lies with the lids half open and the eyeballs rolled upward, showing only the whites.

In the abdomen, we find the remedy of value in ascites (11) and for general anasarca (63), especially when due to croupous nephritis, and for croupous nephritis (124) after any of the eruptive diseases.

We have a profuse watery diarrhœa which alternates with constipation (34) in abdominal dropsy, and in children a diarrhœa of tenacious, colorless, jelly-like mucus, looking like frog spawn, and generally associated with tenesmus (61).

Hellebore is useful in hydrothorax (29), with difficult respiration, necessity to sit up (24) and with great constriction of the chest (27) and gasping for breath.

In dropsical conditions the heart's action is weak and the pulse small and tremulous (109).

In typhoid calling for *Hellebore* there is general coldness of the surface of the body and may be cold sweat, offensive breath and great sensory depression or stupor.

I use *Hellebore* 3rd.

HELONIAS.

DEVIL'S BIT—BLAZING STAR.

(*Helonias*—ἕλος, *helos*, a marsh, because some species frequent bogs.)

A peculiarity about this plant, which does not interest us as physicians, is that botanists seem disinclined to let it retain any one name for very long and have now changed the one that we use and call the plant *Chamælirium luteum* (χάμαι, *chamai*, on the ground; λείριον, *leirion*, lily).

What does interest us is that the ordinary names are common to many other plants, which may or may not have similar medical properties, and the origin of the name, *Devil's Bit*, that I remember it by, is the subject of more than one explanation. The version that I accept, principally because it seems to me the most plausible, is based upon a peculiarity of the root which, when cut across, shows the little rootlets freely movable in their channels or foramina (like the thread in the eye of a needle), as though they were disconnected with the rest of the root.

Legend accounts for it thus: The evil spirit angered that this root should have the power to cure all disorders—as was then supposed—bit off a portion of it so as to curtail its usefulness, hence the name *Devil's Bit* (from Millspaugh).

Helonias is indigenous to North America.

It was, perhaps, first proved by Dr. Tully, in 1832, who took from 10–30 minims of the tincture of the root at a dose, but it never had the thorough proving to which it is entitled, especially by women.

Dr. S. A. Jones, who published the result of his proving in 1871, thinks that the keynote of the subjective symptoms of *Helonias*

is, "amelioration while doing something (8). The headache disappears when the attention is engaged. The pains vanish when one is busied. The sense of profound debility is lost when exercising."

Helonias is essentially a woman's remedy and it is indicated where there is muscular atony or weakness.

It is adapted to two great classes of women; for those who are all tired out from doing nothing and need some new and untried form of excitement to keep them going; and for those who are all worn out from overwork, so used up that they can neither rest (160) nor sleep.

It is of value, in either sex, for the debility following exhausting diseases (156), especially diphtheria. It produces depression both of the body and the mind (155); there is profound melancholia, with "desire to be alone" (Hale) (132); they are irritable and fault-finding and intolerant of the least contradiction.

Many of the symptoms calling for the remedy are reflex and due to some abnormal uterine position or condition and Dr. John H. Demarest aptly calls *Helonias* "a nerve detective, on the hunt for nerves that are out gossiping instead of attending to their own business."

The headaches calling for the remedy are usually associated with uterine derangements (103) and there is a burning on the top of the head, a feeling of fullness in the head, "with pressure outward at the vertex" (Hale) (106), or as I have most frequently seen it, a sensation of pressure downward on the vertex (103).

In the mouth it has been used with success for the salivation of pregnancy (155) and for sore mouth of nursing women.

Helonias acts upon the kidneys, increasing the amount of urine and the excretion of urea (193). It has proved of value in diabetes insipidus (56), or polyuria, with great debility, and it is probably of value in diabetes mellitus (56), with thirst, emaciation, restlessness and melancholia.

One of the provers of the drug who had amorphous phosphates in the urine (200), with an alkaline reaction, found during the proving that the phosphates disappeared and the urine became acid, and *Helonias* "is one of the few agents that can render an alkaline urine acid" (Hale).

We sometimes have, in cases requiring this remedy, aching and tenderness over the region of the kidneys, with an excessive flow of urine. It is useful in acute and chronic croupous nephritis (124), with frequent micturition, increased restlessness and weakness, and for croupous nephritis due to pregnancy.

There are many remedies whose sphere of usefulness is limited owing to the absence of a thorough proving by women. *Helonias* stands out prominently among this number, for it has been found by clinical experience that it is of especial value in atonic conditions of the female reproductive organs, "a loss of normal tone" (Hale). It is useful for prolapsus of the uterus (203), with general malnutrition, and in prolapsus following parturition, with general debility and mental depression (155), and a feeling of soreness or *sensitiveness of the uterus*, the patient "is conscious that she has a womb."

It is thought of for menorrhagia, due to atony, the menses being "too profuse, too frequent (135) and very exhausting" (Minton) (138), with increased flow from any motion (134). Before and during menstruation we may have "soreness and tenderness of the breasts and nipples" (Hering) (138).

The leucorrhœa is profuse (126), often associated with prolapsus of the uterus, and it is apt to be offensive (126).

It is to be thought of in pruritus of the vulva and vagina, with heat, soreness and swelling of the parts, and is useful in preventing miscarriage (13), in those cases where from uterine atony "it cannot hold on to the fruit of conception, but allows it to escape at the periods coinciding with the previous menstrual flow" (Hale).

With the local uterine symptoms of displacement, etc., we have pain in the lumbar region, pressure on the top of the head and sometimes a sensation of weight on the chest.

I use *Helonias* in the tincture.

HEPAR SULPHURIS CALCAREUM.

IMPURE CALCIUM SULPHIDE.

(*Hepar*, liver.)

Hepar sulph. is prepared by fusing the calcined middle layers of oyster shells with flowers of sulphur.

It was first proved by Hahnemann, who says of it, "I have found a very small portion of a grain of the million-fold attenuation" (3d) "quite sufficient, often too large, for a dose" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Hepar sulph. is a tissue drug with a wide range of action, and Allen speaks of it as follows: "It simulates *Mercury* in its action on the liver and kidneys, *Sulphur* in its action on the skin and mucous membrane of the intestinal tract, *Calcarea* in affecting the respiratory tract, and all the foregoing in its general action on connective tissue."

It is one of the remedies, as pointed out to us by Hahnemann, to be thought of for patients who come to you after having been dosed with mercury (139). Hughes in commenting on this says that Hahnemann at first "used it to neutralize mercurial influence chemically, as converting the metal into an insoluble sulphide; and gave largish doses accordingly,—in one bad case three grains every hour. Later, however, he seems to have recognized a dynamic antidotal virtue in it; and his indications in this direction have been so frequently acted upon with success that there seems little doubt of their being well founded." (Hahnemann's indications are for the use of *Hepar sulph.* to remove "all affections arising from the long continued irritation of mercury, the pains in the limbs, the low fever and night sweats, and the exhausting salivation" Lesser Writings).

After speaking of its use in this condition in the 6th, Hughes continues: "Now for a drug to be a dynamic antidote, in minute doses, to a chronic medicinal disease, it must act upon the principle of similarity; and the symptoms induced by *Hepar* sufficiently resemble those of mercury to support the inference drawn from therapeutics."

Oversensitiveness of the nervous system (166) to external impressions is a prominent symptom of *Hepar sulph.* and the affected part is very sensitive to touch (166), out of proportion to the actual pain.

The patient, in general, is extremely sensitive to cold air (5) or to the slightest draft (5), with relief not only from warmth (10) but from wrapping up warmly, and as Allen puts it he "wears an overcoat in hot weather," with the collar all ready to be turned up on the slightest provocation.

It is not that he does not feel that the day is warm, for he does and perspires freely (185), but partly because of his sensitiveness to cool air and partly because of easy perspiration he is afraid to have the least breath of air touch him.

There is also general aggravation from cold dry winds. Two other characteristics of this remedy are, profuse secretions, and tendency for all inflammations to terminate in suppuration.

Let me reverse the order in which a remedy is usually considered and speak first of the skin and suppurative tendencies as these conditions will be found in many of the subdivisions, and what we say here will apply to what is to follow.

The pains of *Hepar sulph.* are sharp, sticking, splinter-like, with extreme sensitiveness to touch and soreness of the inflamed parts as if it were about to suppurate.

The sweat, which is easily excited, is sour and there are more or less offensive exhalations from the body; the skin seems to be unhealthy and even slight injuries suppurate (183), with tendency to smell badly. Dearborn says: that the characteristic lesion is the papule prone to suppurate, or the primary foci of inflammation may begin in a less circumscribed form than the papule, but it extends by progressive involvement of contiguous skin and the outbreak of other discreet lesions in the surrounding tissues.

Pimples, boils, abscesses, etc., that suppurate or that you fear will go on to the formation of pus, lead you to think of this remedy, especially when there is the sensitiveness to touch and to cold air or to cold applications. I believe that *Hepar sulph.* has a double or two-fold action in these conditions and that it should be used in different potencies according to the effect that you are trying to produce.

If suppuration is inevitable and you wish to hasten the process give it low, below the 3d (I prefer the 1x). It is to be used low, not only in those cases where suppuration is progressing and you wish to hurry it along, but also where too much progress has been made to enable you to abort it but which hangs fire and refuses to get "ripe" (183).

If you see the case at the onset and fear that it will go on to suppuration if left to itself, by giving *Hepar sulph.* 6th or higher (I

prefer 30th), you will often be able to abort the whole trouble; again, after the abscess is opened and the pus discharged, you will often prevent new pus formation and promote dealing by giving the 30th.

In acne (14) that goes on to suppuration this remedy is frequently indicated. It may be well to use it low at the start in order to bring all the pustules to a head and then to follow with a higher potency so as to heal the old and to prevent new ones from forming.

It is a remedy of value for moist eruptions, which smell badly, suppurate and bleed; for run-rounds (163) and for felons (81), with the sharp, suppuration pains and the relief from heat or hot applications, and for hip-joint disease (117) in the suppurative stage.

Some of the bad effects of *mercury* that are benefited by the use of *Hepar sulph.* are melancholia, falling of the hair or headache with a sensation as if a plug or nail were being driven into the head (106), or a feeling as if the eyes were being pulled backward into the head (77). In herpes (114) of the supraorbital nerve, requiring this remedy, this sensation as if the eyes were being drawn back into the head may be noticed.

The headaches in general are better from binding the head up tightly (92).

The scalp is sensitive to cold so that they take cold (5) when the head is uncovered, and sensitive to touch (91) so that they cannot comb their hair without causing pain. It is of value for eczema of the head, milk crust, etc., with bleeding and offensive discharge and great sensitiveness to touch.

In the eye, *Hepar sulph.* is indicated in a great variety of scrofulous inflammations (76), especially ulcerations of the cornea (77) involving the inner layer and accompanied by collection of pus in the anterior chamber. In general the patient is anæmic, with easy and sour perspiration and has taken, perhaps, a good deal of *mercury:* the inflammation is of a sluggish character, pains worse at night and with great sensitiveness to the open air. It is also of value for chronic catarrh of the conjunctiva, with profuse muco-purulent discharge (76), and for

inflammation of the lachrymal sac, with very free secretion of pus in the inner angle of the eye.

In inflammation of the outer and middle ear a similar condition is found, with pain, bloody and offensive discharge (63) and sensitiveness to touch and to cold air. You will think of it in furuncles of the auditory canal (64), although *Calc. pic.* may be your first choice.

In the nose it may be of use in coryza, with swelling and redness of the nose and pain as from a boil, and it is frequently indicated in ozæna (148), with pain in the bones, ulceration and profuse, offensive discharge, the nose very sensitive internally to air and to touch (142).

The teeth are loose (187) and sore and are sensitive to cold drinks (187) and when drawing in cold air (187), and it is of frequent use when abscesses are inclined to form at roots of teeth that have been filled. The gums are unhealthy, become ulcerated and bleed easily (84), with an offensive odor from them.

In the throat we have sharp, splinter-like pains (190), which extend to the ear on swallowing (197), and with sensitiveness of the throat to cold air (189). It is especially in peri-tonsillar suppuration or quinsy that you will use *Hepar sulph.*

The first intimation of the trouble is, as a usual thing, a sharp sticking pain referred to the tonsils as if a splinter were being driven into the tissues on swallowing. Of course, if pus has formed when you first see the case, the best thing to do is to hasten its collection by giving *Hepar sulph.* low; but I wish to call your attention to the power that *Hepar sulph.* 1x, seemingly has to abort quinsy (158) and other suppurative conditions, if taken at the very onset of the trouble, at the first stab, so to speak. Anyone who has ever had quinsy will know of its beginning, and if you want to try the experiment, let the patient have the remedy to carry with him so that he may be able to take it early and he can report to you as to the truth or falsity of its power of absorption. If you do not care to experiment with a case of quinsy (the patient is never willing), give *Ba. carb.* 30th as a prophylactic.

Hepar sulph. is useful in dyspepsia resulting from the use of

mercury or *quinine*, with a longing for highly-seasoned food (9), for acids (9) or for sour, pungent articles and disgust for fat or fat foods (5).

It is one of the remedies having eructations tasting (182), and flatus smelling like bad eggs (82), but it does not occupy as prominent a place in the pathogenesis as the taste of the 1x tablets would lead one to suppose.

The bowels are inactive and the large intestine wanting in peristaltic action so that even a soft stool is passed slowly and with difficu ty (34) and only a part can be forced out even by the aid of the abdominal muscles.

In diarrhœa the stools are painless, white or clay-colored (58), green (59) or undigested (60), of sour (59) or decayed odor (59). The diarrhœa is especially a chronic condition (58) and may be worse during the day and after eating (57) and perhaps associated with sweat on the perineum.

Hepar sulph. is frequently called for in children with marasmus (129), with sour stool and general sour sweat.

It will, of course, be indicated in abscess of either the liver or kidneys, and in the latter stage of suppurative or secondary nephritis when you are unable to get rid of the pus that so persistently shows in the urine. *Hepar sulph.* 30th will often clear up the case. In croupous inflammations (124), especially resulting from the abuse of *mercury*, it is often of value.

In the bladder we have paralysis (22) or atony, with lack of expulsive power (21). He must wait for the urine to start and then it flows very slowly and "drops down vertically." The bladder does not seem to empty itself and it seems as if he could never finish urinating (200).

Hepar sulph. is the only remedy in the Handbook where there is clinical mention of an oily film on the surface of the urine (the others that are spoken of at all prominently are only in italics) (199).

On the genital organs it is of value for abscesses of all kinds, with sharp pains and offensive odor to the discharge; it is one of the best remedies to clear up an old gonorrhœa (85) and for prostatitis.

The leucorrhœa is offensive (126), of putrid odor.

In membranous (52) as well as in spasmodic croup *Hepar sulph.* is of great value. It is not to be given early in the disease but later when there is little or no fever, the child is weak and perspires easily and the cough is loose. Allen says it "should be given very cautiously even in a late stage of membranous croup; over-dosing with it is apt to cause recurrence of the more acute symptoms, to lessen the secretion of mucus, rendering the cough dry and tight, and increase the difficulty in breathing."

I will ask you to look up the differentiations between various remedies as made by Allen under this remedy, as I wish to speak of a method used by Bœnninghausen that has been the cause of much misunderstanding. Many people from a distance would come to him to ask that he prescribe for their people at home. In cases of croup it was his custom to give three powders to be dissolved in water.

No. 1. *Acon.* 200th for the beginning of the trouble, with high fever, dry skin, tight cough and the other *Acon.* symptoms.

No. 2. *Spong.* 200th to be taken after the fever had subsided but with the cough still tight and croupy.

When the cough had loosened and there was an accumulation of mucus, then give No. 3, *Hepar sulph.* 200th.

If through any mischance, either that the cough became tighter or that *Hepar sulph.* had been given too soon and the cough remained more or less tight, they were to go back to No. 2, or *Spong.*, until the cough was thoroughly loose and then No. 3, or *Hepar sulph.*, would complete the cure.

From this innocent procedure has grown the belief, amongst many, that it is good practice, irrespective of the symptoms, to return to *Spong.* after giving *Hepar sulph.*, or that Bœnninghausen alternated and, therefore, they are justified.

We all know good men who alternate, but I doubt if there is anyone who takes pride in so doing, and but few, who down in their own heart do not acknowledge that the reason they do so is because they do not know enough of the Homœopathic Materia Medica.

Hepar sulph. is of value in bronchitis and broncho-pneumonia

(151), with a good deal of mucus in the chest (45). The cough is loose and rattling, worse towards morning and from cold air (40); so susceptible is the patient to cold that the slightest draft or even putting the hands out from under the bed-clothes is enough to set them coughing (41).

While I find no mention by Hahnemann or Allen of this symptom, Lippe gives, cough caused by "eating or drinking (41) anything cold" (41).

The mucus in all these cases is difficult to raise, although there is so much in the chest, and the effort to bring it up causes nausea and easy perspiration (51); in these respects the remedy is similar to what we find in *Ant. tart.*, but in *Hepar sulph.* there is the decided aggravation from cold air.

Hepar sulph. is of value in pleurisy with exudation (150), in the late stage of pneumonia and in phthisis, with profuse purulent expectoration, and in abscess of the lungs, with the characteristic indications for the remedy.

It has been used for chronic malarial poisoning that "has been maltreated with *calomel* and *quinine*" (Allen), the leading indications being the easy and offensive sweat and the extreme sensitiveness to air. We may have urticaria (121) "preceding" (Hering) or associated "with the chill" (H. C. Allen) and disappearing as the heat begins.

I use *Hepar sulph.* 1x and 30th.

HYDRASTIS.

Golden-seal.

(The derivation of the word *Hydrastis* is not known definitely; perhaps from ὕδωρ, *hudor*, water — δρᾶω, *drao*, to act, on account of the powerful drastic or active properties of the juice.)

Hydrastis is indigenous to the United States and Canada, and was used by our Indians not only as a medicine, but because the juice from the root yielded a beautiful yellow color, they used it as a dye for their clothing and implements of war; hence the common names, *Golden-seal*, *Orange-root*, *Yellow-root*, *Indian dye*.

Dr. E. M. Hale was probably the first to direct the attention of

homœopaths to the value of *Hydrastis*. In speaking of the use of a remedy from the time "when only the aborigines inhabited the continent," until to-day, he says: "The biography of a medicine is as interesting as that of a man. We trace its development through infancy, childhood and youth, and note the additions which are yearly made to its growth as a remedial agent. We also note how one after another of its supposed attributes fall away and disappear, or how certain traits of character noticed in its infancy become forgotten, and finally reappear in the future development of its history. A medicine cannot be said to have reached maturity until it has been subjected to a thorough physiological proving. In other words, it is in the hands of the homœopathic school alone that a medicine is capable of reaching complete development."

In his summing up he says: "The action of *Hydrastis* on the glandular system must be direct and specific. It acts on the glands of the mucous membranes, namely, the intestinal and gastric. It acts on the larger glands, notably the liver. Its primary effect on the glandular system is to excite to unusual secretion when given to a healthy person. Its action on all mucous surfaces is of a similar character. The natural secretion is at first increased; then it becomes abnormal in quantity and quality. At first clear, white, transparent and tenacious, it becomes yellow, or thick, green and even bloody, and nearly always tenacious."

Hydrastis, says Allen, is "a 'catarrhal' drug, causing inflammation of all mucous membranes, with profuse discharges. It depresses the vitality, causing atonic as well as catarrhal dyspepsia, constipation and general weakness. Its action on the liver is marked;" with jaundice and symptoms of inflammation.

The *Hydrastis* patient, in general, suffers from debility and speaks of herself "as all run down." She is constipated, has atonic dyspepsia, palpitation and dyspnœa, and, as a usual thing, is subject to catarrhal discharges and ulcerations of mucous membranes. It is adapted to scrofulous affections, especially marasmus in children (129), with great emaciation. It is to be thought of in retarded convalescence (156) from typhoid, with

loss of appetite, constipation and profuse sweats of unhealthy odor.

Hydrastis is frequently called for in acute and chronic ophthalmias, especially in scrofulous conditions (76), with swollen lids, profuse discharge, and smarting and burning (73).

It is of value in catarrhal inflammation of the middle ear, after measles or scarlet fever (63), and in otorrhœa, with thick, bland (63) mucous discharge.

In catarrhal conditions of the nose and throat it is, I believe, more frequently indicated than it is prescribed for internal use.

Hale says that it "is one of the most important remedies we possess for the treatment of *mucous fluxes*, ordinarily known as catarrh. This disorder is not confined to any one portion of the body" but "may exist wherever mucous membranes exist. The only form of catarrh to which *Hydrastis* is *not* suitable is to the *acute inflammatory*. So long as the fever lasts it should not be used."

It is of value in hypertrophic nasal catarrh, with profuse, yellow, tenacious mucus, the discharge mostly passing into the posterior nares (143), which become obstructed, the whole condition being accompanied by frontal headache (96).

In atrophic catarrh and in ozæna (148) we find frequent calls for the remedy, especially with profuse and bloody discharge and tendency towards ulceration.

While ozæna is curable, the treatment must necessarily be constant and prolonged. You will succeed, however, in only a small proportion of cases, but you may be able to place the blame on the patient, who will tire long before a cure is possible.

Hydrastis is also of value in ulceration of the septum (145) with tendency towards perforation, with thick, tenacious discharge, the ulcers bleeding on touch.

It is to be thought of in aphthous sore mouth (140), or stomatitis of nursing women and sickly children, and in canker of the mouth (140), especially after the abuse of *mercury* or *chlorate of potash*.

In the pharynx it is of use in catarrhal pharyngitis, with hypertrophy of the mucous membrane, rather free discharge of tena-

cious mucus and with burning and rawness extending into the nose and chest; also in chronic or follicular pharyngitis (149), the mucous membrane studded with protruding follicles, which are deep red, as if injected with blood; these follicles are very irritable, the pharynx feels raw and with decided aggravation on breathing cold air.

In laryngeal catarrh the mucous membrane is pale and the vocal cords relaxed (207), with harsh, rough voice. In bronchial catarrh, as in all other catarrhal conditions calling for the remedy, there is a profuse secretion of yellow tenacious mucus (69).

The tongue of *Hydrastis* is large and flabby, showing the imprint of the teeth (192), and with a peppery feeling or sensation as if it had been burnt (140), especially on the forward half of the tongue.

The *Hydrastis* patient is weak, emaciated and of a cachectic habit; he has loss of appetite, a sensation of sinking or goneness in the region of the stomach (179), which is not relieved by eating, soreness and burning (178) in the stomach and perhaps, a sensation of pulsation there (181). There is frequent vomiting of food or mucus, or acid risings (178).

It is useful in atonic dyspepsia (178), especially in old people, in gastritis and gastric catarrh (178), in ulcer of the stomach (181) and for what has been diagnosed as cancer of the stomach (178).

It is of value for torpidity of the liver, with light-colored stools and jaundice (122); for gall-stone colic with jaundice (82); and for chronic catarrhal inflammation of the bowels, with slimy tenacious discharges, or with soft or hard balls of fæces covered with mucus (35).

In constipation it is of value, especially as found in children (34) and old people, and usually due to a sluggish condition of the bowels, or to habit; also for constipation resulting from the use of purgatives (34). We must not forget the remedy in constipation with hæmorrhoids (88), with weak feeling in the stomach, sour eructations (178) and headache, also for constipation and piles during and after pregnancy (153).

It is of value for prolapsus of the rectum (160), especially in

children who are constipated, in ulceration of the rectum and in fissures of the anus (159).

Hydrastis is, of course, of value in gonorrhœa, with thick, yellow discharge, as well as in a chronic condition (83), but when Hering says that this condition is "accompanied by great moral and physical depression," it seems as though it should be looked upon as a natural state rather than as a guiding symptom. In cystitis we would think of its use with thick, ropy mucus (199) in the urine.

In the distinctive female sexual sphere we have to rely mostly upon clinical evidence, as but few women have proved the drug. It has been found of value for leucorrhœa, either uterine or vaginal, with profuse (126), yellow or tenacious discharge (126), and associated with great prostration, or with derangements of the liver, constipation and hæmorrhoids.

While it is probable that *Hydrastis* is not given internally as frequently as the symptoms call for it, it is used locally, in catarrhal conditions of the uterus and vagina, without much attention being given to the symptoms. The empirical use of this or any other remedy is very apt to be disappointing.

Among the things where it has proved its value are: pruritus of the vulva (156), usually associated with profuse leucorrhœa; inflammation and ulceration of the cervix of the uterus (204), with fungoid excrescences (202) and especially with hæmorrhages, due to the ulcerations, and with profuse tenacious leucorrhœa; uterine fibroids (202); chronic enlargement of the uterus (subinvolution) (204).

Where we should know more about the remedy is in cancer of the uterus (202) and breast (23), and you are referred for help in this direction to Hughes' lecture and to the many cases cited by Hering; here we will simply quote one sentence from the latter. "In cancer, *Hydrastis* removes the pain, modifies the discharge, depriving it of its offensiveness, and improves the health in a marked degree."

"On the skin," says Dearborn, the action of *Hydrastis* "is less direct or distinct" than on mucous membranes, "and is adapted rather to secondary, unusual or inactive types of disease, due to lowered vitality or constitutional impairment."

It has cured lupus (128), epithelioma (68) and malignant ulcers of the face and various organs. It is useful, both locally and internally, for varicose (205) and other old ulcers, which bleed easily and smell badly, and for bed-sores (21).

It is indicated in, and will cure, eczema of the scalp when it extends to the margin of the hair on the forehead (91).

I use *Hydrastis* 1st.

HYDROCOTYLE.

HYDROCOTYLE ASIATICA—INDIAN PENNYWORT.

(*Hydrocotyle*—ὑδώρ, *hudor*, water + κότυλε, *kotule*, a cavity, a cap, the plants growing in moist places and the leaves are hollowed out like a cup.)

Our symptoms are mostly from old-school sources, the effect of the drug taken as an experiment or as given to those with some skin lesion.

As general symptoms, we have mental and physical weariness (155) and a bruised sensation in all the muscles (166).

Hydrocotyle has cured lupus (128) and ameliorated leprosy, seemingly arresting the destructive processes.

Excessive thickening and exfoliation of the epidermis is a marked indication for its use and it has cured psoriasis (158) and greatly relieved elephantiasis (66).

A case of elephantiasis of the l. lower extremity, where the calf (20 in.) and thigh (26 in.) of the affected side were nine inches larger round than of the unaffected side, improved greatly while taking this remedy.

I use *Hydrocotyle* 3d.

HYOSCYAMUS.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER—COMMON HENBANE—HOGBEAN.

(*Hyoscyamus*—ὗσ, ὑός, *hus, hyos*, a hog; *kyamos*, a bean.)

Hyoscyamus, or *Hogbean*, "because it does or does not poison swine—an open question" (Millspaugh); *henbane*, because it is supposed to be fatal to fowls.

Hyoscyamus, indigenous to Europe and Western Asia, was introduced into this country in the seventeenth century.

It was used as a medicine by the ancients, the earliest account that we have of it going back to 681. Its violent character was known and Dioscorides rejected it as a medicine as being too highly poisonous for use. In 1872 it was again brought to the notice of physicians and is now in general use by the old school as a sedative and as an anti-spasmodic, and as a hypnotic in cases where opium would be used, did it not disagree.

Hyoscyamus was first proved by Hahnemann.

"It acts very similarly to *Belladonna*," says Allen, "but with less indication of congestion or fever," and Dunham goes a step further in his description when he says, "the convulsions, the mania, the delirium, the cough, the sleeplessness, all occur almost absolutely without any manifestations of fever. In this respect it presents a marked contrast to *Belladonna*."

Mentally we find stupor alternating with periods of great mental activity; with the stupor we have twitching of the muscles, while with the mental activity, talking is the pronounced feature.

Talcott tells us that it is a remedy "especially adapted to women who become insane during pregnancy or after parturition; to those who suffer from jealousy or unhappy love; to victims of delirium tremens; and to young people and children who are inclined to convulsive attacks, to epilepsy and to chorea. In general paresis (149) it is frequently called for to control the delusions."

In mania and in delirium the features that will direct our attention to the remedy are loquacity (55) and obscene talk and actions (55).

In the delirium occurring during the course of acute diseases we have restlessness (160); he is constantly busy with his hands, picking, working and clutching (183); he keeps up a constant muttering (55) or talking, with frequent silly laughter; he is "almost always jolly" (Talcott). Or we may have a violent delirium, with tendency to bite, scratch or get out of bed (53), he is suspicious of his friends, afraid of being poisoned (53) or

of being pursued (53) and has illusions of vision in which everything is unusually large.

While this condition of wild delirium is not common, we find, usually, in the *Hyoscyamus* patient a deliberate attempt to throw off the bed-clothes in order to expose the genital organs, or he or she talks in the most horribly lewd manner, and this in those who in their right mind are delicate and refined and you wonder where they ever heard the words, as they never could have seen them in print.

Talcott lays special stress on the *Hyoscyamus* patient being "mostly good natured and jolly" in his delirium and sums it up in this way: "*Hyoscyamus* paints the mental town of its victim a brilliant and luminous red, and stimulates him to sing, in merriest and most vociferous tones, the songs of Venus and Bacchus combined."

It is a remedy useful in delirium tremens (54), with suspicions concerning his friends, illusions as to common, every-day objects in his room, and talkativeness, and in puerperal mania (129) with desire to lie uncovered.

It may be of use in chorea (31) when we have clutching movements of the hands and numerous incoherent muscular movements, "jerking and twitching of the muscles of the face and eyes" (Hughes); in paralysis agitans; in tetanus (189); and in hydrophobia (119).

Let me quote from Hahnemann: "When we take together symptoms" (referring to those having dryness of the throat and difficulty in swallowing, the mental and convulsive symptoms), "we have a tolerably accurate picture of the ordinary hydrophobia caused by the bite of a mad dog. The true histories of this frightful disease show us several varieties of this malady in human beings, for each of which there will be a perfectly suitable remedy, among which henbane is one of the best.

"For the other cases either *Stram.* or *Bell.* is the suitable homœopathic remedy, according to the character of the totality of the symptoms.

"*Belladonna* has already effected some perfect cures, and would have done this more frequently, had not either other interposing

remedies been administered at the same time, or, and especially, had it not been given in such enormous doses, that the patients were sometimes killed by the remedy.

"*Large doses of drugs, homœopathically suitable, are much more certainly injurious than such as are given without any similar (homœopathic) relation to the disease, or such as have an opposite (antipathic) relation to the case, that is to say, are quite unsuitable (allopathic). In the homœopathic employment of medicines, where the totality of the morbid symptoms has a great similarity to the action of a drug, it is really criminal not to give quite small doses, indeed as small as possible. In such cases doses of the size prescribed in the routine practice become real poisons and murderous agents.* Convinced by a thousand-fold experience, I assert this of the homœopathic employment of medicines universally and *invariably*, particularly when the disease is acute; and this is especially true of the employment of *Belladonna*, *Stramonium* and *Hyoscyamus* in hydrophobia.

"So let it not be said, 'One of these three remedies was given in the strongest doses, and not too seldom, but every two or three hours, and yet the patient died.' '*That was precisely the reason*,' I reply with firm conviction, '*that was precisely the reason why the patient died, and you killed him.*' Had you let him take the smallest portion of a drop of the quintillion-fold (15th) or decillion-fold (30th) attenuation of the juice of one of these plants for a dose (in rare cases repeating the dose after three or four days) then the patient would have been easily and *certainly saved*" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Fright enters into many of the conditions calling for *Hyoscyamus* and it is useful in convulsions in children when you can trace the cause back to some fright that they have had (81). It is to be thought of in epileptiform spasms (66) or convulsions in children or after labor (155).

In the eyes we have spasms of the ocular muscles, eyes distorted or rolling, with dilated pupils (76); also illusions of vision, in which objects seem too large (78), or double (77).

We have twitching of the muscles of the face, noticed especially in conditions of nervous excitability, and in delirium a dry and

cracked tongue, with more or less paralysis (192), the "tongue protruded with difficulty, can hardly draw it in" (Hering).

We have involuntary movements of the bowels, in nervous conditions, and a paralysis of the bladder (22), with involuntary discharge of urine, and retention of urine, especially after labor (200), with seemingly no power to evacuate the bladder.

Hyoscyamus is a remedy that must be thought of in nymphomania (146), sometimes of the most furious character, and with loss of all shame. As I look upon the drug this condition is chiefly mental and they only wish to expose themselves and talk on forbidden subjects.

Hyoscyamus has a dry, hacking, irritating cough, worse while lying down at night, better sitting up (41) and seemingly due to an irritable condition of the epiglottis, or from elongation of the uvula (44); this is especially found in phthisis and towards the end of whooping cough, with the aggravation at night on lying down. We also have irritable cough worse after eating (41), drinking (41), talking or singing.

It is a remedy to be remembered in sleeplessness (169) from nervous irritation, with great uneasiness and restlessness, and with difficult breathing or swallowing; also, as Talcott says: "Sleeplessness without apparent cause. The patient is very nervous; jumps in his sleep, and thus awakens himself." It is very useful in the troubled sleep of children, when they twitch (193), cry out and wake in fright (81).

I use *Hyoscyamus* 3d.

HYPERICUM PERFORATUM.

ST. JOHN'S WORT OR PLANT.

(*Hypericum*—"The ancient name, of unknown derivation" Millspaugh).

This naturalized weed, which derives its specific name from the fact that the "transparent dots" common to the leaves of most of the species are in it peculiarly conspicuous, so as to give the leaf the appearance of being perforated.

It is an ancient drug, being mentioned by some of the earliest

writers upon materia medica, who assigned to it many a supposed virtue. Later the people gathered it for its imaginary powers, but it was not until it was proved by Dr. Geo. F. Mueller of Germany, that its real value as a medicine was determined.

"Hypericum," says Allen (N. A. Jour. Hom., May '94), "has been used since the dawn of medicine; Hippocrates esteemed it as one of his chief remedies; Paracelsus declared that he preferred it to all the compounds of the apothecaries; but for the last century it has gradually disappeared from view, to reappear within a few years, mainly from the saying of Dr. Ludlam that it is a remedy for bruised nerves as arnica is for bruised muscles."

While the principal condition in which we use the remedy is for the results following injuries to nerves, recent or remote, the symptoms arising from such injury may be almost innumerable.

It is to be thought of for mashed, lacerated, gunshot and penetrating wounds from pointed instruments, especially in parts rich in nerves, for example, the fingers and toes and vertebral region.

Hering says: "It prevents lockjaw from wounds in soles of feet, or of fingers and palms of hands." It is also to be thought of in tetanus (189).

Hypericum has a severe headache on vertex, with a feeling as if the whole head would burst. It also has a sensation, which Allen (Trans. A. I. H. '94) says no other remedy has, as if the head were becoming elongated upward or extending upward like a conical hat.

It is of value in concussion of the brain and spine and in injuries to the coccyx (34), and some of the symptoms, in the former condition which were cured by the remedy, were in one case, stiffness of extremities, chilliness, diarrhœa from any excitement, nervous cough and asthmatic breathing, worse before a storm.

It has proved of value in spasmodic asthma (21) associated with sensitiveness of the spine, with marked aggravation in a fog, not necessarily in damp weather.

Many cases of chronic neuritis have yielded to this remedy, whether traumatic in origin or not.

In general, excessive painfulness and soreness of the affected part will be important symptoms calling for *Hypericum*.

There is apt to be an aggravation of the pains before a storm and during damp weather (9).

I use *Hypericum* 6th.

IGNATIA.

STRYCHNOS IGNATIA, BEAN OF ST. IGNATIUS.

(St. Ignatius a contemporary of the Apostles.)

We use the seeds of a tree, a native of the Philippines, which was first proved for us by Hahnemann.

The old school know of *Ignatia* from the fact that it contains more *Strychnia* than does *Nux vom.* and they claim that this is the only difference between the two drugs.

Hahnemann tells us that although the positive effects of *Ignatia* "have a great resemblance to those of *Nux vomica* (which indeed might be inferred from the botanical relationship of these two plants) yet there is a great difference in their therapeutic employment" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Dunham says: "We shall see that, however great the similarity, there are yet great, and to us, as therapeutists, most valuable differences between these drugs. This is not the first instance in which a superficial use of chemistry has led to error."

Allen says: "It contains a large amount of strychnia, and most of its toxic properties are due to that alkaloid, but the other elements contained in it determine marked peculiarities, especially extreme sensitiveness of the nerves, symptoms of hysteria, neuralgia and a peculiar form of fever."

The chief characteristic of *Ignatia* is the unexpectedness of its conditions of amelioration and aggravation; when they are blue or in sorrow they want to be left alone (132); when they have a chill they have thirst (121), while with the fever they have none, but want to be covered up warmly (121); "there is great sensitiveness of the surface, which instead of being aggravated by contact and by pressure, is relieved by it. "This perversion of the co-ordination of functions" (Dunham), this contradiction of symptoms, the so-called "contrariness," is a general characteristic of *Ignatia* both mentally and physically.

There is extreme sensitiveness to pain (148), a general tendency to faintness, hysterical debility and nervous prostration.

There are many conditions resulting from fright which call for *Ignatia* and it is to be thought of in epilepsy (67) and chorea from fright (32), as well as for convulsions in children from teething (36), convulsions from fright (36) or from worms.

Hahnemann after telling us that *Ignatia* "is particularly suitable for acute diseases," says: "Epileptic attacks that come on in young persons after some great fright, before they become very numerous, may be cured by a few doses of *Ignatia*. But it is very improbable that chronic epileptic fits of other kinds can be cured, or have ever been cured, by this medicine" (Mat. Med. Pura).

It is a very useful remedy in hysteria, whether from anger, shock or pain and for hysterical paralysis (120); and as Dunham says, "of all our remedies none so completely corresponds to hysteria, and so often cures it as *Ignatia*." In all the phases of hysteria requiring this remedy, there is a changeable mood, often flushing of one cheek or the other (27) and a tendency to scream, tear their clothing, and bite anyone who endeavors to restrain them.

Mentally *Ignatia* is indicated, when as the result of depressing emotions the patient refuses to be comforted; those cases where consolation cannot be given, as the cause seemed so unnecessary and the effect so overwhelming.

It is particularly useful in ailments resulting from griefs, family afflictions or financial misfortunes, "ailments of a nature which lead to concealment rather than publicity, and over which the patient broods in silence" (Talcott).

In sorrow or in anger the *Ignatia* patient will not share her troubles with anyone but wants to be alone with her thoughts (9) and preferably with the door locked. There may be alternations of laughing and crying, but despondency is the usual state. associated with frequent deep sighs (25), and it is especially to be thought of in suppressed grief when they do not or cannot cry, when they "weep tears inwardly;" they cannot become reconciled to what has happened and you will find it a valuable remedy whether the cause of the grief be near or remote. Talcott says,

"the cases of melancholia in which *Ignatia* does not find a place during some period of their treatment are very few."

Ill humor (184) is very pronounced in *Ignatia*; she is very sensitive to slight blame and she resents, with emphasis, any contradiction, and the mere fact that she has a feeling of anger towards one person leads her to feel the same way towards others, including herself. She does not make up readily for real or fancied wrongs, but rather nurses or broods over them.

In the head we find *Ignatia* useful for pains that are sharp and confined to one spot or point, as if some sharp instrument or a nail were being driven into the head (106), as in clavus hystericus, and in the throat we have a sensation as of a ball rising from the stomach half way up the œsophagus or to the throat (189), as in globus hystericus, which sensation is better from swallowing and returns when not swallowing.

It is useful in supraorbital neuralgia, with a pressing or boring pain (76) confined to one spot, and here as with the headache, relieved perhaps by lying on the spot or by pressure there.

The headache is "worse from talking or listening or paying close attention to anything, with a *sensation* of heaviness or congestion, but not a real congestion" (Dunham) because it presents the unexpected condition of being relieved by stooping forward (93).

In the eyes we have ciliary neuralgia (75), with spasms of the lids (nictitation) (79), "intense but frightful photophobia" (Hering) and in all conditions, general nervous or hysterical symptoms.

There is facial neuralgia after emotional excitement, convulsive twitchings of the muscles of the face or corners of the mouth whenever the patient attempts to speak, and "spasmodic closing of the jaws" (Lippe).

One symptom frequently found and for which we almost as frequently prescribe the remedy, is where one bites the side of the tongue or inside of the cheek when talking or chewing (27).

I can say nothing, personally, of the use of *Ignatia* in follicular tonsillitis or diphtheria, as I have never used it in either trouble. The reason for not using it is because I have never met the symp-

toms calling for it in either disease; others have, however, and think highly of it in both conditions.

The guiding throat symptoms are, to quote from the pathogenesis of the remedy, "sticking in throat when not swallowing, and even somewhat when swallowing, the more he swallows the more it disappears, entirely better swallowing anything solid," or as the patient puts it, there is more pain on empty swallowing (183) or on swallowing saliva than on swallowing a crust of bread. This is a condition frequently met with in throat conditions, especially nervous, and *Ignatia* is a valuable remedy for it.

In half of the cases coming to you because they think they have swallowed a fish-bone and can feel it sticking in their throat every time they swallow (190), it is a mistake for they have done no such thing, even if they have been eating fish. In a majority of the rest of the cases there is no bone to be found; but in nine-tenths of all the cases, *Ignatia* given internally will cure the cause of the irritation.

In the stomach, whatever the trouble, there is in general, relief from eating (174). We may have indigestion, with an aversion to the ordinary articles of diet and with a longing for all sorts of things that they know will not agree with them, or what is rather a common symptom, a weak, empty feeling in the stomach (179), a feeling as if they had been fasting, noticed especially in the middle of the night, with a longing for some unexpected article of food; twice I have seen it where a cold boiled potato was the only thing that would satisfy their desire and they would get out of bed and go to the ice-box for it.

During pregnancy this remedy is to be thought of when the nausea and vomiting (153) is relieved by eating.

The dyspepsia calling for *Ignatia* is frequently caused by depressing emotions, and while there is distention of the stomach and abdomen (13), there are but few eructations. There is, however, excessive flatulence (81) in hysterical conditions, the discharge, as one symptom reads, being "abrupt, offensive, not without exertion of abdominal muscles."

Ignatia is to be thought of for fissure of the anus (159), without constipation, and in spasmodic contraction of the anus

(158), worse after stool; and in both conditions, with pains shooting upward and aggravation "when walking and standing and relieved by sitting " (Dunham). It is also to be thought of for bleeding hæmorrhoids (85), with stabbing, shooting pains from below upward, "the pains worse with a soft stool" (Lilienthal).

An important symptom to keep in mind is the easy prolapse of the rectum (160) after a slight exertion at stool; there may even be no movement but the rectum will protrude.

There is great itching and creeping at the anus (159), producing most violent nervous symptoms, even convulsions, in children.

The constipation calling for *Ignatia* is very similar to that found under *Nux vom.*, where there is frequent or almost constant desire for stool, but the effort is ineffectual (34) resulting only in a prolapsus of the rectum.

The diarrhœa is usually painless, with great and sudden urging and often associated with tenesmus (61) "occurring only after stool" (Bell). The diarrhœa is caused by fright or emotional excitement, especially from grief (57) and is accompanied by much rumbling in abdomen (11) and emission of flatus. It is one of the remedies useful for alternation of diarrhœa and constipation (34).

With the hysteria calling for *Ignatia* we have very profuse, watery urine (199). It is a remedy to be remembered in incontinence of urine in women and children (199) due to an irresistible desire or pressure to urinate, as well as for retention of urine after confinement (200).

Menstruation under *Ignatia* is apt to be irregular as the result of irritation of the nervous system; it is too early and too profuse (135) or suppressed, especially from grief (135), with severe pains and great mental excitement. Preceding menstruation there may be a good deal of sighing as if she were full of suppressed sorrow.

It is of great value in ovarian neuralgia (147), with great mental anxiety, as well as during labor, where the mental symptoms occupy a prominent place, and they will not only tell you that they can't stand the pain, as they say in *Cham.*, but that they won't.

Remember *Ignatia* in hysterical paralysis (120) of various kinds and for hysterical aphonia (117).

It has a reflex cough (47) due to some remote affection, as from the uterus or ovaries, or from worms, but the especial cough is a nervous (46), irritable, constant one (44) caused by tickling in the throat or trachea, perhaps as if "from sulphur fumes (43) or from dust" (Lippe). The cough is worse after lying down at night, with the "contrary" indication that coughing does not relieve the irritation but rather aggravates it (41) and the more he coughs the more pronounced the irritation becomes and he tries in every way to suppress the cough.

In nervous conditions we find twitching of the extremities (193) or a single jerk in a limb on falling asleep.

The sciatica of *Ignatia* is worse at night (164) and during cold weather (164). The pains are intermittent, last perhaps an hour, boring or tearing in character, and are preceded by coldness or shivering and maybe with thirst. During the paroxysms the patient is unable to remain in bed but must get up and walk the floor (164).

In intermittent fever, *Ignatia* is true to itself as regards its contrary aspects. There is no especial hour for the onset of the paroxysm, as it may come on at almost any time and in fact it is said that irregularity as regards the return of the chill is a characteristic of the remedy.

The great characteristic, however, is thirst (121) during the chill and none during the fever. Hahnemann says: "The heat of *Ignatia* is hardly ever anything but external; moreover, there is hardly ever any thirst accompanying it, not even when it occurs in the form of an intermittent fever." "Hence *Ignatia* in the smallest dose can only homœopathically and permanently cure those agues which have thirst during the chill, but none during the heat" (Mat. Med. Pura).

During the chill, external warmth is not only grateful, which we usually find, but it relieves (121), which we seldom find. During the fever the patient also wants to be covered up warmly (121). The sweating stage is usually less pronounced than either of the others.

Preceding the chill there is frequent yawning and often neuralgia of the head (104) or extremities.

Hahnemann says: "It is best to administer" *Ignatia* "in the morning, if there is no occasion for hurry. When given shortly before bedtime it causes too much restlessness at night" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Ignatia is especially useful for women, as *Nux vom.* is for men.

Nux vom. and *Puls.* are more or less antidotal to *Ignatia.* *Coff. cr.* is incompatible.

I use *Ignatia* 1st.

IODUM.

IODINE.

"The element *Iodine* exists in nature only in the combined state. Sea water is the great source of it, whence it is appropriated by marine plants and animals. It is contained in cod-liver oil to the amount of .03 or .04 per cent." (Am. Hom. Phar.).

Our strongest solution or tincture (really the 1st) contains one per cent. and must be kept in a glass-stoppered bottle.

Hughes, while not questioning the value of an easily-digested animal oil as an article of food, asks if the presence of *Iodine* in cod-liver oil does not give it a medicinal value as well?

Hahnemann, who first introduced *Iodine* into our materia medica, says: "Even in the higher and highest degrees of dynamization" (referring to the 30th) "*Iodine* is a very heroic medicine, which calls for every precaution of the good homœopathic physician; when misapplied in allopathic hands, *Iodine* is frequently seen to cause the most fearful destruction of the body and life of patients" (Chr. Dis.).

You must keep in mind that our study to-day of *Iodine* is necessarily incomplete, as it should include its chemical combinations with *Calcarea, Potash, Mercury,* etc., the symptomatology of these salts having much in common with that of *Iodine,* modified more or less by the various bases.

Iodine affects nearly every organ and tissue in the body. It causes an acute catarrh of all mucous membranes, especially of the eyes and nose. It at first stimulates the functions and increases the secretions of all glandular structures, causing hypertrophy, to be followed later by atrophy, especially of the testicles

and mammæ. It produces general emaciation and the more emaciated the patient the more is *Iodine* indicated.

"It is particularly important to observe," says Allen, "that it controls inflammations (with high temperature) of many, if not all parenchematous structures, particularly the lungs, when the indications permit its exhibition." *Iodine* inflammation is accompanied, in particular, with plastic exudation (120).

Cases requiring *Iodine*, when not febrile, are apt to have great appetite (119) but rapid emaciation. The appetite is ravenous and while many of the symptoms read better after eating (174) it is only a temporary relief and the hunger especially soon returns. In spite of the amount of food taken, they lose flesh rapidly, or as the laity express it, "it makes them poor to carry it," and *Iodine* is of especial value for emaciation ending in marasmus (129), and particularly, emaciation of glandular tissues, breasts, testicles, (188) etc.

It is indicated in numerous wasting diseases, especially in scrofulous patients, with all that the word scrofula implies. The lymphatics are large, hard (82) and usually painless, and, as Farrington points out, with the exception of the mental condition, "torpidity and sluggishness is a characteristic of *Iodine*." In persons of a scrofulous diathesis, *Iodine* is especially to be thought of for those with dark hair and eyes (88).

Mentally, the *Iodine* patient is despondent, apprehensive and restless and "may feel," says Talcott, "that the brain is stirred up, and that he must keep in constant motion, or go insane;" but during fevers and wasting diseases we often find excessive irritability and sensitiveness to real or fancied wrongs.

It is a valuable remedy in tubercular meningitis (133) and in hydrocephalus (119).

Iodine is to be thought of in persistent headaches, associated with vertigo on active exertion, and for congestive headache, with sensation of a band around head (105) and with dizziness, and noticed especially in old people.

In the ears it is useful in chronic deafness, with adhesions in the middle ear or with glandular enlargement; or in deafness with chronic catarrh of the Eustachian tube (83) and roaring

in the ears (65) and usually with inflammation and swelling of the tonsils.

In inflammation of the tonsils it is of especial value for acute conditions, the combinations of *Iodine* being more frequently indicated in chronic enlargement or hypertrophy (192).

It is valuable for acute fluent coryza (37), with profuse hot discharge (39) making the nose sore. In these coryzas there is fever, lachrymation, sneezing, etc., more or less stoppage of the nose at night (40) and profuse flow in the open air (37) and with headache at the root of the nose or over the frontal sinuses (95).

It is to be thought of in syphilitic iritis (74) and in syphilitic and mercurial (139) ulceration of the throat, with swelling of the lymphatics.

Iodine is very valuable in goitre (83) or bronchocele and especially so in the beginning or when the tumor is soft. It is also of value later on, Hering saying: "Inveterate cases of goitre; the harder they feel, and the more other symptoms are wanting, the better indicated."

Many cures have been made with infinitesimal doses of this remedy and many a mineral spring has made its reputation for the cure of goitre from the minute amount of *Iodine* that it contained. Allen warns us against the local application of *Iodine* to the goitre, saying that while the tumor has been reduced, there have followed alarming pulmonary symptoms.

Salivation (163) is prominent under *Iodine* and Hughes speaks of it "in the salivation of *mercury* as well as in that of pregnancy" (155). It is to be thought of in enlargement of the spleen (173), due to liver troubles, and accompanied by salivation. It is of value in diseases of the pancreas (149) both acute and chronic, with salivation, and in acute conditions with fatty diarrhœa.

Iodine is useful in jaundice (122) after the abuse of *mercury* (139) or from cirrhosis of the liver, and of especial value for tabes mesenterica, or a tubercular degeneration of the mesenteric glands (83), found particularly in children of a scrofulous diathesis, with distention of the abdomen, enormous appetite yet rapid emaciation, and exhausting diarrhœa (58), stools frothy (59), foamy, "whey-like" (Hering).

In diabetes (56) *Iodine* would be of value where we had canine hunger, yet rapid emaciation, and especially when due to some diseases of the pancreas.

It is to be thought of in incontinence of urine in old men (199), with hypertrophy of the prostate (155). It is of value not only in atrophy of the testicles (188) but also when they are swollen (188) and hard, usually without pain, and it has cured many cases of hydrocele (119) when taken internally.

In the female sexual organs we often find as accompanying indications, atrophy of the breasts and ovaries. There may be amenorrhœa, or the menses "may be too early and too profuse" (Minton) (135), and we frequently have a chronic excoriating leucorrhœa (126) "most abundant at the time of the menses" (Hering). Uterine hæmorrhage is common, sometimes after every stool, and it is a remedy useful in chronic metritis and cancer (202).

Of the ovaries, the r. is more apt to be affected (147) and besides atrophy, it is of value in inflammation (148) and for cysts of the r. ovary. A characteristic sensation of this remedy in female sexual troubles is a pressing, wedge-like pain from the r. ovary down towards the uterus (148).

The cough of *Iodine* is hard, dry and croupy, with sawing respiration (25). It is of value in true croup (52), and in those cases where there is inability to swallow you need not fear about getting equally good results by olfaction; so put some *Iodine* in the steam-kettle and let the patient inhale the vapor. To quote directly from the Handbook: "A large number of cases of 'membranous' croup have been cured by the lower dilutions; our experience is that it is indicated in the early stage with more or less fever, with dry skin and a very dry cough, great difficulty in respiration; it follows closely after *Acon.;* if *Acon.* has been given and the patient is not improving, or if *Acon.* has relieved only the restlessness and extreme anxiety but not the cough, the patient is still dry and hot and the cough is still croupy, then give *Iod.;* it is, however, rarely useful after the febrile excitement has disappeared or if the patient perspires freely."

In whooping cough it would be indicated when there was rapid emaciation and great appetite.

In pneumonia (150) *Iodine* is one of our most valuable remedies. Like *Bryonia*, it is indicated after the *Acon.* stage has passed, although the fever is still high, and hepatization has taken place; but unlike *Bryonia*, it lacks the sharp, cutting pains, and instead of perspiration, the skin is dry.

It is particularly valuable in the pneumonia of scrofulous subjects, or in those having a tendency towards phthisis, and in pneumonia at the apex. A thought that we can keep in mind is, that *Iodine* has an especial affinity for the apex and *Phos.* for the base of the lung.

"It was formerly supposed," says Allen, "that left-sided pneumonia indicated *Iod.;* but it is now known that it is equally useful in pneumonia of either side."

In phthisis it is of value with the rough voice, dry skin, emaciation and night-sweats (185); also remember it in the last stage of phthisis (149), where it seems to act, more or less, as a tonic.

Iodine is of value in pericarditis complicating pneumonia or rheumatism (162) and it is one of the remedies useful in hypertrophy of the heart (110). While occupying a minor position in Hahnemann's Chr. Dis. and in Allen's Encyclop., Hering raises to the highest place the symptom, sensation as if the heart were being squeezed (113).

Iodine is useful in articular rheumatism, with nightly aggravation, the joints hot, shiny and swollen and very painful. The pains are shifting (149) or wandering, attack the meninges of the brain and finally the heart (162).

It is useful in gonorrhœal rheumatism (161), in affections of the joints following mercury or syphilis or due to scrofulous affections, and in synovitis of the knee-joint (125), housemaid's knee.

I use *Iodine* in the tincture.

IPECACUANHA.

IPECAC.

This Brazilian shrub was first proved by Hahnemann. *Ipecac* produces an increase of the secretions from the gastro-intestinal

and respiratory tracts, along with nausea and vomiting. This latter condition is a key-note to the use of the remedy, for in almost all the diseases in which it is employed, the gastric symptoms are prominent, with the nausea constant, and usually with the additional characteristic of the tongue being clean.

If we were not dealing with such a serious subject as medicine, which means health and often life itself to the patient, it would be amusing to notice the shifts that the old school are put to, to explain and justify their appropriation of homœopathic ideas. It would be a nice legal question to consider, whether a physician is not criminally liable when he refuses to learn how the health of those intrusted to his care may be benefited.

One old-school author, Bartholow, acknowledges his indebtedness to homœopathy when he says: "It has long been known that *Ipecacuanha*, in small doses, has the power to arrest certain kinds of vomiting. Attention has recently been recalled to this curious fact. It is in nervous vomiting more especially that this remedy is useful; for example, in the vomiting of pregnancy, vomiting of drunkards, vomiting of migraine, etc. A minim of the *vinum ipecacuanhæ*" (fl. ext. *Ipec.*, oz. 2; sherry wine, oz. 30), "given every half hour or hour in a little water, will sometimes relieve these cases in a very remarkable manner."

Because the doctor refuses to learn the principles of homœopathy, he is obliged to add: "But it very frequently fails, and there are no indications at present known which will enable the practitioner to determine beforehand whether it will or will not be successful." Of course, we do not consider vomiting, *per se*, as a reason for giving *Ipecac;* but if along with the vomiting we have the symptoms calling for the remedy, then we can expect it to cure, and not otherwise.

The headaches of *Ipecac* may be neuralgic, or due to indigestion (97) and the pains may involve the eyes. The sensations in the head are of a bursting (104) or bruised character (91), or what is considered as more characteristic, a bruised or crushed feeling as if something pierced through the skull (103) from the vertex to the teeth or root of the tongue. Associated with this we have constant nausea and some vomiting.

In the eyes *Ipecac* is of value in phlyctenular conjunctivitis (76) and in ulcers on the cornea (77), especially when there is much redness and great photophobia. In inflammatory and neuralgic conditions, associated with the photophobia, there is a gush of tears whenever the spasmodically-closed lids are opened (76).

In the stomach the constant nausea is the prominent symptom. This nauseated state may be due to a disordered stomach from injudicious eating or from too great a mixture (6) associated with a white-coated or clean tongue, but it is especially the result of nervous irritability, or the accompaniment of the various troubles for which the remedy is useful, particularly hæmorrhage from various organs of the body.

There is aversion to all food (6) and persistent nausea, which is not relieved even when they are able to vomit. There is a good deal of salivation (163) and the vomited matter consists largely of mucus and sometimes of blood. It is of value in the obstinate vomiting of blood from the stomach and would still be indicated if the blood was black (208) or tar-like. This is one of the many remedies where the stomach feels as if it hung down relaxed (179).

In diarrhœa, besides the ever-present nausea of the remedy, we find the stools green, green as grass (59) or light-yellow and fermented (58). In dysentery the stools may be of dark blood and fermented, looking "like frothy molasses" (Hering). It is of value in diarrhœa from injudicious eating, in the beginning of cholera infantum and in autumnal diarrhœa (58). There is not much colic associated with the stools but there is a relaxed feeling in the stomach or abdomen.

Ipecac is often useful in hæmaturia (85), especially from the kidneys, with cutting pains and nausea.

Menstruation is too frequent or too early and too profuse (135), with bright red blood, colic and persistent nausea.

It is of value for the nausea and vomiting (153), as well as for the salivation of pregnancy (155), with, as Lilienthal puts it, "one continual state of nausea." It is of frequent use in threatening miscarriage (13), with bright red blood and nausea, and

it is always to be kept in mind for hæmorrhage following miscarriage or parturition (152) and in placenta prævia, with the constant nausea, faintness and gasping for breath. Many physicians make it a practice, at the end of labor, of leaving some *Ipecac* to be used in case hæmorrhage should occur.

In asthma (19) and in spasmodic asthma (21), *Ipecac* could be used to advantage much oftener than it is. There is constriction of the throat, sensation of weight on the chest (29) and general fear of suffocation, with wheezing and rattling (45) but with little expectoration, and according to Lilienthal, of especial value for fat people, old or young, who are sensitive to a warm, moist atmosphere.

The cough here and in some other conditions may be dry, with a feeling of suffocation as though one had inhaled sulphur fumes (43), the patient becoming blue in the face, with coughing.

Usually the cough of *Ipecac* sounds loose and rattling (45), it occurs in paroxysms, is associated with nausea, and with the expectoration there is usually vomiting. It is a very valuable remedy in broncho-pneumonia (151), with loud mucous rales, paroxysmal cough, vomiting and sense of suffocation. In bronchitis there is a great accumulation of mucus, especially in the larger tubes, with profuse expectoration, associated with retching and vomiting.

It is frequently indicated in whooping cough and particularly so when the cough causes hæmorrhage (47). The cough is paroxysmal, and besides causing retching and vomiting, is so violent that the child seems to lose his breath, gets blue in the face (47) and has hæmorrhages into the eye, from the nose or from the lungs.

It is frequently called for in hæmorrhage from the lungs (27), tubercular or otherwise, with gasping for breath, preceded by a sensation of bubbling in the chest and followed by expectoration of frothy mucus (69).

In intermittent fever calling for this remedy there is a perfectly developed paroxysm of chill, fever and sweat, but without any pronounced or deep-seated aching. There is persistent nausea, especially during the chill and fever and while there is

seldom any thirst during the chill, there is great thirst (121) during the fever and the water taken is apt to be vomited.

It is to be thought of prominently where *quinine* has been administered (158) and mixed the case up, or where the symptoms presenting do not give clear-cut indications of any remedy. A few doses of *Ipecac* given at such times will often straighten out the case so that the proper remedy may be selected.

Ipecac is perhaps more useful in an acute or recent case, and *Sulph.* in a chronic case, where *quinine* has suppressed or changed the symptoms, so that one is unable to determine the character of the paroxysm.

I use *Ipecac* 3d.

IRIS VERSICOLOR.

LARGER BLUE FLAG—FLEUR-DE-LIS.

(*Iris*, the goddess of the rainbow; *Versicolor*, many colored.)

This beautiful plant, the root of which is used for our tincture, abounds throughout the United States, in wet places, blossoming from May to June. Millspaugh tells us that the root is often mistaken for that of *Calamus* or *Sweet-flag*. The taste of the *Iris* is acrid and nauseating.

"*Iris* was highly esteemed by our Indians for gastric disturbances and also in domestic practice when ptyalism was considered necessary" (Millspaugh).

Hale says that "*Iris* had a great reputation among the aborigines of this country as a cathartic; they transmitted an account of its virtues to the early pioneers, thence to the 'botanic' doctors, then the eclectics, and finally, it having been proved, it assumed a dignified position in the hands of homœopathists."

It was first proved by Dr. J. G. Rowland, in 1852. *Iris vers.* produces nausea and vomiting, it is an active cathartic and diuretic, and stimulates the liver as well as the pancreas. "One of the indications for its use is the acid diathesis, or an acidity of the secretions" (Hale).

Perhaps the greatest reputation attaches to *Iris vers.* as a sick-headache remedy, and these headaches may be neuralgic or of

gastric origin (97). It is of value in one-sided (r., Hale), neuralgic headaches, associated with gastric symptoms. The headaches are periodic (99), occurring every few days; the pains usually begin over one eye, as a rule the r. (76), and are nearly always "preceded by" (Hughes) (104) or associated with blurring of vision (104) and accompanied by nausea and vomiting. It is of value in infraorbital neuralgia of the r. side, beginning after breakfast.

In the mouth we have a good deal of thick, ropy saliva (163), so profuse, reads one symptom, that it drops from the mouth during conversation; notwithstanding this, and due to the acidity of the secretions, the mouth and tongue feel as if they had been scalded (140). This burning sensation or feeling as if burnt, we will come across in *Iris vers.* whenever a mucous membrane is referred to.

Hale speaks of *Iris vers.* as useful "in stomatitis (140), with or without ulceration (canker), when there is painful burning in mouth and fauces."

Nausea and vomiting are prominent features; the vomited matter is sour and acid and burns the mouth and œsophagus. We have nausea and vomiting and profuse salivation (163) associated with the headache of the remedy and in dyspepsia calling for *Iris vers.* we have in addition, burning in the stomach (178) that cold water does not relieve.

It is a good remedy to have in mind for the nausea and vomiting (153) as well as for the salivation of pregnancy (155).

It is of value in derangements of the liver, bilious colic, etc., with jaundice (122), soreness over the region of the liver, vomiting of bile, which is acrid and burns the whole length of the œsophagus, and headache.

It is a valuable remedy for constipation, with burning in anus after a movement, especially when associated with recurring sick headache and vomiting, and for flatulence, with colic, especially in children.

In diarrhœa calling for *Iris vers.*, the movements are frequent, thin and preceded by colic; they are corrosive and burn (61), with, as every author agrees, burning in anus as if it were on

fire. Along with this, there is disturbance and burning throughout the entire gastro-intestinal tract, resulting in that easily-remembered symptom of Dr. Shelton's, "Thirty feet of fire."

In sciatica the pains would be burning in character (164), worse on the l. side and worse on motion.

It is to be thought of for herpes zoster (114), psoriasis (158), eczema, etc., all associated with the gastric and other symptoms of the remedy, with, as Dearborn says, aggravation from warmth (122).

I use *Iris vers.* 3d.

JATROPHA.

PURGING OR PHYSIC NUT—CUBAN PHYSIC NUT—BARBADOZ NUT.

(*Jatropha—ἰάτρος, iatros,* a physician; *τρώφη, trophe,* substance or food.)

Hering first proved the seeds of this plant for us, the various names given to it describing its action and the localities where it is found. Much of the commercial *croton oil* is made from the *jatropha* seeds.

Allen says that *Jatropha* is "an extremely valuable and too little used remedy for profuse, gushing (59), watery diarrhœa, sometimes associated with coldness of the body and unquenchable thirst, . . . at times with vomiting of large amounts of albuminous looking substance."

Associated with the diarrhœa of *Jatropha* we have, as one of the chief characteristics, rumbling and gurgling in the abdomen (11). This gurgling is loud and is as if a full bottle were being emptied within the abdomen, and as soon as the gurgling stops, or when the bottle is seemingly emptied, there is a call for stool. The sphincter at this time, according to personal experience, is under good control and usually the patient can wait for a second call before he answers.

(In *Thuja* there is gurgling that is likened to water coming out of a bung-hole, but it is noticed at the anus during the expulsion of the stool and not in the abdomen, as under *Jatropha.*)

Jatropha has been found of value in the "first stage of cholera (31), before the period of collapse "(Hering), with cramps in the calves (71).

I use *Jatropha* 3d.

KALI SALTS.

The potash salts are tissue drugs in the widest sense of the term; some of them "are very complex," says Allen, "producing profound and diverse alterations of both function and nutrition" and the potashes, as a class, are more poisonous than any of the other alkalies.

"There are certain family resemblances between all the members of this alkali tribe recognized by all students of pharmacology; features which grouped together make up the 'alkali cachexia,'" but in this, as in all families, we will find the different members to have certain characteristics or distinctive features which will enable us to tell them apart and prevent our mistaking the one for the other.

"Our friends of the physiological school seeking to exhibit an alkali, take little thought as to which alkali to select; an alkaline water is ordered too frequently in a very careless fashion; these waters contain alkalies in great variety and it often seems that the water showing the largest amounts of alkaline salts is preferred, and is taken in unlimited quantities, with no thought of their influence on digestion or on the blood or tissues. As a rule they are *devilish* in their effects, insidious and disorganizing, profound tissue changes resulting often, quite out of proportion to the amount taken.

"I am of the opinion that more chronic disease, predisposing to most pernicious and incurable maladies, is produced by the almost universal habit of drinking alkaline waters than by any other of the numerous habits of the civilized world. These pernicious results may be noticed among the effects of all the alkalies; we find them in all states and stages in alkaline toxicology but they are most prominent and most profound in the salts of potash.

"These potash salts as a class produce a profound anæmia, increasing all secretions, especially the quantity of urine, while, at the same time, the elimination of the solid constituents, especially uric acid and urea, is increased (193); the sufferer becomes emaciated as well as anæmic; the kidneys after a time become inflamed and degenerate; digestion becomes impaired early, for an alkaline stomach does not favor the assimilation of food; the patients are always tired and cold. In violent poisoning, headache, vertigo and even convulsions follow. In more chronic cases, the mucous membranes are affected by all the potash salts, the secretions varying in respect to amount and character; catarrh is universal.

"But perhaps the most important and serious lesion produced by these salts is the paralysis of the heart. It seems that their action is chiefly on the motor-centres in the heart muscle. All victims of potash poisoning suffer from cardiac depression but not from respiratory failure; these salts do not affect the pneumogastric nerve as they do most other motor nerves. Emaciation, excessive waste in the excretions, anæmia, a low, feeble pulse, with threatening cardiac failure are thus seen to be essential features of the potash disease.

"A negative point of great value is the absence of fever. I would have you never forget that only in the most exceptional cases can any potash salt be indicated when there is fever; they are applicable only in a condition of weakness, soft pulse, coldness, general depression, never excitement; certainly not febrile excitement" (Trans. Am. Inst. Hom., '94).

Ringer, quoting from some experiments made, says: "Potash salts are all far more poisonous than soda salts. Soda salts, in twice or three times the quantity which proves fatal in the case of the potash salt, produce no effect on the system, except a passing weakness." All the potash salts "lessen the frequency and force of the heart's beats, and sometimes make them irregular. Large doses at once arrest the action of the heart, which always ceases to act in the diastole" (114).

In studying the symptomatology of the various potash salts, which we will now take up, especial attention must be paid to

the character of the secretions from the mucous membranes, to the character of the pains and to the period of aggravation.

KALI BICHROMICUM.

POTASSIUM BICHROMATE, $K_2Cr_2O_7$.

Kali bich. was first proved by Dr. Drysdale, of England, and the report published in 1864. A year later the Austrian Society published the result of their proving.

It is a powerfully irritating drug, causing profound changes in the tissues, with consequent weakness and depression. Its chief action is on the skin and mucous membrane and about the joints. It must be kept in mind that in this remedy the action of potash is modified or intensified by the chromic acid in the chemical combination.

Your attention has already been called to the fact that while as homœopaths we cannot alternate or mix drugs, a proved chemical combination is not only a homœopathic remedy, but many consider that each element of such combination works better, or at least quicker, when broken up in the system than it would if used alone. While the mixing of two or more drugs in the same glass is very seldom seen at the present time, one reason, among many, for not doing so is, that the drugs have not been proved as a mixture and without such proving no one is capable, in most instances, of reasoning out what injurious effects one drug would have on another in such mixture.

The heart's action in *Kali bich.*, as in all the potashes, is weak; there is rarely any fever.

The ulcers on the skin and mucous membranes are round, with well-defined edges and tend to penetrate deeply, and have been likened to a conductor's punch.

The secretions from the mucous membranes are profuse, more so than in any of the other potashes, and are more tenacious, due to the added quality derived from the *chromic acid*.

The symptoms of *Kali bich.* are markedly periodic, although no one hour is characteristic of them all, some groups being worse in the morning, others in the evening; again their periodicity is

in reference to the time of year, for instance, rheumatism that is apt to recur in the spring, or dysentery coming on every spring or in the beginning of summer.

The pains are sharp and shifting (149), wandering from one place to another, and with periodical aggravations.

It is a remedy that seems to be especially adapted to fat (80) and light-haired people (88) and particularly to fat, short-necked children who are inclined to be sluggish. It is also a frequently indicated remedy in beer-drinkers.

In the head we have periodic (99), neuralgic headaches, confined often to one side of the head in a small spot, as over one eye, or "spots that could be covered with the point of the finger" (Lippe), "preceded" (Lippe) or accompanied by dimness of vision (104) or blindness, and associated with nausea and vomiting. We frequently find headache at root of nose, worse in the morning and due to an acute or chronic nasal catarrh (96).

In the eye it is of value in catarrhal inflammation, generally of an indolent character, with stringy secretions and without much photophobia (76). It is useful for trachoma, or granular lids, in the later stages of syphilitic iritis (74) and of especial value in ulcers (77) and pustules (76) of the cornea and conjunctiva, the ulcers small and penetrating, without much pain, photophobia or lachrymation.

In the ears we can think of *Kali bich.* in eczema externally (64), with watery oozing, and in chronic suppuration of the middle ear, with perforation of the drum and thick, tenacious, yellow discharge. It is frequently indicated in catarrh of the middle ear (63), involving the Eustachian tube (65) and associated with naso-pharyngeal catarrh.

In nasal catarrh it is a remedy in constant use. In acute conditions, when a cold in the head has reached the catarrhal stage, with profuse, stringy and tenacious mucus requiring a good deal of blowing to remove it. In the morning on rising the nose is filled with an accumulation of dried mucus, "clinkers" and scabs (143), and considerable time must be spent before one is able to appear at the breakfast table. During the day there are several periods of continuous blowing to get rid of the tenacious mucus,

which is thinner in the open air, and the patient is inclined to gauge the severity of the case by the number of her father's handkerchiefs that she appropriates for daily use.

In older and in chronic catarrhal conditions as well as in ozæna (148), we have this same dry, adherent mucus, with bleeding of the mucous membrane after its removal, and, as Allen says, "the formation of 'clinkers' in the nose, the detachment of which leaves very sore places or ulcers, is a strongly marked characteristic of the drug." In this way the round ulcers start and increase in size whenever the mucus is removed, resulting, if the condition is not cured, in perforation of the septum and *Kali bich.* is one of our best remedies for, or rather to prevent, such perforation (145).

The sensations in the nose, besides the dryness, obstruction or swelling, are of pressure at the root of the nose (96), as if mucus had lodged there and that if one could only blow hard enough it would afford relief.

In post-nasal catarrh (143) *Kali bich.* is very valuable and very frequently indicated; the mucus either plugs up the posterior nares and cannot be loosened by blowing or hawking, or it hangs down into the throat and can be seen in strings attached to the posterior wall of the pharynx. I have known of patients who could remove it only by means of a button-hook, it being so thick and tenacious.

Kali bich. is frequently of use when the face is blotched, as seen in beer-drinkers or spotted with pimples, or for acne (14) the result of indigestion (15).

The tongue is smooth, red and cracked in dysentery, or with a thick, yellow fur at the base (192) in catarrhal conditions of the stomach. Remember that if you give *Kali bich.* low, 2x or 3x, it will result in a black streak along the center of the tongue, a good deal as if the patient had been eating licorice.

It is useful for epithelioma of the tongue (192) and for syphilitic ulcerations, the ulcers being round and penetrating, with stinging pains. It is of value in aphthous inflammation of the mouth (140) and tongue (140) the edges of the ulcers indurated and well defined. There is a sensation of a hair on the back of

the tongue or in the fauces (190), which is "not relieved by eating or drinking" (Lippe).

Kali bich. is of great value in catarrhal inflammation of the pharynx (and the more chronic the condition the more apt it is to be indicated), with dark redness (191) of the posterior wall and profuse tenacious exudation, which necessitates much hawking, especially in the morning. It will prove of service in chronic inflammation of the pharynx (149) and in ulceration of the posterior wall, the ulcers having the well defined edges and filled with a cheesy exudation.

In laryngitis and bronchitis the profuse, tenacious, stringy expectoration (69) is a prominent feature calling for the remedy. "Expectoration of tough mucus so viscid that it drew in strings down to the feet" is a general effect noted among those employed in "chrome works" and we find that the expectoration calling for this remedy is very stringy, that it sticks to the pharynx and tongue, causes great hawking and scraping of the throat in the effort to get rid of it, and often has finally to be wiped off the tongue.

The cough is worse in the morning after rising, when, as patients express it, they have a "clearing-out spell." The mucus is so tenacious that the continued effort to remove it causes nausea and often vomiting. As it seems to me another indication for the remedy is that after coughing and raising the mucus there is need to blow the nose.

If they do not have the "clearing-out spell" before breakfast, it seems as though eating loosened the mucus and they then have a paroxysm of cough, which is apt to result in the total loss of their meal. Of several remedies having cough worse after eating (41), *Kali bich.* and *Hyosc.* are two prominent ones that I always keep in mind.

The *Kali bich.* cough is better from warmth (40), and sometimes better from lying down (40).

In diphtheria and croup (52) this remedy is often indicated in a late stage. Besides the round and deep ulcerations, we have the soft pulse, profound prostration, stringy expectoration, general lack of acute painful sensations, little fever and tendency

to perspiration. It rarely does any good in the febrile stage of these affections.

"In croup especially, it follows *Iod.* well when the fever and exceedingly dry, ringing cough has given place to weakness and coldness and a hoarse, barking cough, with tough exudation. *Kali bich.* is followed well by *Ant. tart.*" (Allen, Trans. Am. Inst. Hom., '83).

Nausea and vomiting are frequently associated with other conditions calling for this salt of potash. It is of value for duodenal and gastric catarrh (178), with jaundice (122), thickly-coated tongue, bilious vomiting or vomiting of glairy mucus and discharge from the bowels of stringy mucus. It is of benefit in dyspepsia associated with nausea and vomiting, in the dyspepsia of beer-drinkers, with flatulence and vomiting of mucus, and in nausea and vomiting of drunkards (176).

In acid dyspepsia (178) we have sour risings and vomiting an hour (177) or so after eating and in ulcer of the stomach (181), with its nausea and vomiting, we have soreness located in a small spot in the stomach.

The diarrhœa occurs periodically, or is worse in the morning and after drinking beer, and the stool is of brown, frothy water (58).

In dysentery there is periodical aggravation, recurring in the spring or early summer, the movements worse in the morning, gelatinous and bloody, and followed by tenesmus (61). The tongue would be red, dry and cracked, or with large insular patches (192), but there is no especial thirst or fever. It is to be thought of in constipation, that is chronic or periodical (recurring every three months), the stools hard, dry and painful to pass; with both the loose and constipated stools there is burning in anus after a movement (61).

There is found at times soreness at the anus, making walking painful, or a sensation of a plug in the anus (160) which is so painful that it is almost impossible to sit down.

While no mention is made in the provings of the action of *Kali bich.* on the kidneys, it will be well for us to remember that all the potashes cause degenerative changes in the structure of

the kidneys and if we are giving this remedy low, it should not be continued for too long a time.

In subacute or chronic inflammation of the urethra, calling for *Kali bich.*, there is a sensation as if a drop of urine remained behind after urinating and could not be expelled. This sensation continues for a long time and not only worries the patient, but it is associated with burning (194) either far back in the urethra or in the fossa navicularis. In gonorrhœa or gleet (83) we would have in addition, the ropy, tenacious discharge.

It is a very valuable remedy for venereal ulcers and especially for true chancre, with the characteristic appearance and the cheesy, tenacious exudation.

In the female, *Kali bich.* is useful for yellow, tenacious (126), ropy leucorrhœa, associated with weakness in the small of the back, for membranous dysmenorrhœa (138), for prolapsus of the uterus (203), especially when it is worse during hot weather, and for "subinvolution of the uterus" (Minton). It is to be thought of for pruritus of the vagina (156), with great itching and burning and sexual excitement.

The pulse in *Kali bich.* is soft, sometimes very weak, even fluttering, and we may "have a cold sensation about the heart" (Allen, Trans. Am. Inst. Hom., '83) (109).

The rheumatic pains are mostly shifting (149), deep-seated and rarely associated with any inflammatory process. There is a general aggravation from cold. It is useful for rheumatism of the large as well as of the small joints (161), with shifting pains, for rheumatic pains and stiffness of the fingers, and for soreness of the heels (71) when walking. In chronic rheumatic conditions the pains are apt to appear and to leave suddenly (148) and wander from place to place. It is a remedy to be thought of for rheumatism that recurs every spring, and Lippe says "the rheumatic and gastric affections alternate" (163) or "the gastric symptoms supercede the rheumatic symptoms." It is useful for gonorrhœal rheumatism (Farrington) (161), for syphilitic pains in the limbs and for syphilitic periostitis.

It is of value for neuralgia of the coccyx (34), aggravated by sitting, and for sciatica, mostly of the l. side, with relief from

motion (164) and bending the leg (163), as in kneeling on a chair, and worse from standing, sitting (164), lying or pressure (164).

Kali bich. is indicated in a variety of skin lesions, with papules, pustules, tubercles and ulcers, and especially when associated with rheumatic or catarrhal conditions. It is of value in acne (14) due to indigestion (15) and for lupus (128) with burning pain, but especially for lupus of the sluggish, painless type.

Keep in mind this differentiation: In *Kali bich.* the ulcers are circumscribed with tendency to penetrate deeply, while in *Merc.* the ulcers are irregular in outline with tendency to spread superficially.

I use *Kali bich.* 3d.

KALI BROMATUM.

POTASSIUM BROMIDE, KBr.

First proved by Drs. Hœring and Hermerdinger, of Germany, in 1838.

Kali brom., like other potash salts, weakens the heart and lowers the temperature. The chief interest, however, lies in the "Bromism" caused by it and produced by the bromides generally, the seat of which is in the spinal cord or the nerves leading to the brain cells.

In bromism we find intellectual weakness, with general failure of mental power, especially loss of memory and of words, and melancholia, anæsthesia of the skin and mucous membranes, especially of the eyes and throat, acne, loss of sexual desire and power, imbecility, idiocy.

Bartholow gives the following as "the symptoms of bromism, as observed in an epileptic boy, to whom two drams of the *bromide of potassium* had been administered daily for a month; extreme pallor and anæmia, dilated pupils, acne on face, forehead and shoulders; a fetid, bromine breath; slow and feeble action of the heart; breathlessness and quickened pulse on slight exertion; cold hands and feet; a general subjective sense of coldness; . . . diminution of the tactile sensibility of both cutane-

ous and mucous surfaces, fauces dry, . . . antaphrodisia and complete relaxation of the genitals; mind weak, manifested in silly conduct and unmeaning laughter."

This is the picture, differing only in degree, of the effect of the *bromides*, and while you may some day feel obliged to give it in its physiological dosage, I doubt if you will ever be willing to take it yourself or to administer it to anyone that you are fond of until you have exhausted all other means of relief.

Allen tells us that "it is doubtful whether the drug really cures true epilepsy; it certainly suppresses the convulsions for a time, in many cases, but it does not seem to remove the constitutional tendency to their recurrence; nearly all cases of epilepsy are obliged to continue taking the drug, often in increasing doses, in order to obtain its palliative effects" (66).

Dr. Jos. T. O'Connor, after speaking of the difficulty of curing epilepsy, says: "Homœopathic treatment applied according to the method of strict individualization will show a far greater percentage of cures than will the *bromide* or *opium* treatment, or combination of both, or any other drug or aggregation of drugs."

Kali brom. is useful in cerebral anæmia (90), with cold extremities, drowsiness or complete coma and dilated pupils; in brain-fag (93), with a numb feeling in the head (91) or a feeling as if he would lose his reason; and in loss of memory (133), a kind of aphasia where words and syllables are forgotten and omitted (18).

It is to be thought of in melancholia, with irritability and weeping, and in religious melancholia (131), with delusions, one of which may be, that he is singled out for Divine vengeance.

Remember it in night-terrors of children (81), with screaming in sleep and trembling and unconsciousness of what is going on about them. It may be indicated in acute mania, with fear of being pursued (53), or of being poisoned (53), or with hallucinations of sight or sound; also in suicidal mania (183).

Kali brom. produces anæsthesia of the throat and one old-school author (quoted by Bartholow) says that "passing a spoon as far back as the epiglottis, without causing attempts at vomiting, is an indication of the successful action of the remedy."

We can think of it in anæsthesia of the throat, when due to the use of alcohol. Hering speaks of a difficulty in swallowing liquids that calls for this remedy, as follows: "Children, from time of birth, can swallow solids with ease, yet choke every time they try to drink," but as a usual thing, movements of deglutition are intact even with the anæsthesia.

Kali brom. has been used in diabetes (56), with impaired memory, dryness of the mouth and skin, paleness and emaciation.

It is of value for the after effects of excessive sexual indulgence (167) or self-abuse (168), especially with impaired memory and melancholia, or with impaired co-ordination, numbness and tingling in the limbs.

It is of value for cystic tumors of the ovary (147) or broad ligament, and for neuralgia of the ovaries (147), with great nervous uneasiness.

In pruritus of the vagina (156) *Kali brom.* is to be thought of when the intense irritation causes great sexual desire, even an actual nymphomania (146).

"Among the effects of this salt are diminished cutaneous sensibility and papulo-pustular lesions, known as 'bromic acne'" (Dearborn), and it is of value for acne (14) at time of puberty, or as the result of masturbation, or, according to Deschere, "acne where the patient's health otherwise is excellent."

I use *Kali brom.* 3d.

KALI CARBONICUM.

POTASSIUM CARBONATE, K_2CO_3.

First proved by Hahnemann, who speaks of its use in the 30th.

The most characteristic symptoms of *Kali carb.* are, the aggravation from cold air, the general time of aggravation for the various conditions, from 3–4 A. M., and the character of the pains, which are spoken of as sharp, sticking, or as stitches. While it is probable that our patients will not stop to differentiate between sticking and stitches in describing their sensations, the word stitches corresponds to my understanding of the pains of this

remedy more closely than does the other; but, with this proviso, we will use them as synonymous or interchangeable when speaking of this drug.

Kali carb. is, in general, indicated in conditions of weakness, soft pulse and mental indifference, but with no increase of temperature, and is to be thought of prominently in those cases where a chronic catarrhal condition is engrafted upon a consumptive tendency.

The patients are anæmic (15), with great sensitiveness to cold air (5) and dread of drafts, with relief from getting warm (10) or in the warm air, with a tendency to cough and to sharp chest pains and usually with aggravation while at rest and relief while moving about (10).

The skin is dry and there is a lack of perspiration (186); the hair is dry and falls out on the temples and it has cured dandruff (53) especially when the anterior portion of the scalp is affected.

A symptom calling for *Kali carb.*, irrespective of what the diseased condition may be, is a puffiness or swelling, a bag-like swelling of the upper lid or between the eye-brow and lid. This swelling, which is spoken of as a marked characteristic of the remedy, will often lead us to prescribe it even if we do not know, at the time, that the rest of the symptoms correspond.

Among the eye conditions *Kali carb.* is to be thought of in muscular asthenopia (72) after various diseases, especially when associated with this swelling of the upper lid.

In the ear it is useful for chronic inflammation of the middle ear and more or less suppuration, with sticking pains from within outward, and especially backward, with involvement of the Eustachian tube (65) and with roaring in the ears (65), and usually associated with catarrhal conditions of the nose and throat.

The nose is red externally (145) and dry internally (143), with obstruction from fetid mucus, the wings sore and crusty (143). We also have nosebleed recurring in the morning (9 A. M.) (142), or on washing the face (142).

In the toothache calling for *Kali carb.* the pains are sticking, tearing, extending into the head, with aggravation when eating (187).

The gastric symptoms, too frequently overlooked, point prominently to a condition of atonic dyspepsia (178). There is distention of the stomach and abdomen after eating (177), even if they have eaten only a little, with sour (178), acid or burning eructations and heartburn (179); "everything she eats or drinks seems to be converted into gas" (Hering) (177), and accompanied by a weak, sinking sensation in the stomach (179); or we have a sensation of a lump or load in the stomach (179) after eating. Frequently there is a feeling of throbbing or pulsation in the stomach (181). With any or all of these conditions there is soreness and sensitiveness to touch of the epigastric and abdominal regions (12).

It is of value in the dyspepsia of old people or those of deficient vitality, with these symptoms, and in gastritis from drinking too much ice-water (177), with a sensation as if the stomach were full of water. In the gastralgia calling for this remedy, we find sharp cutting or sticking pains, worse from eating or from motion (178) and after midnight, 3–4 A. M. (176).

In the abdomen we have these same general symptoms of distention, stitches, etc., and it is of value for chronic inflammation of the liver, dropsical effusions (11) and even peritonitis, always with soreness and sensitiveness to touch, sharp, sticking pains, little or no fever, great aggravation from cold air and in the early morning.

The diarrhœa calling for *Kali carb.* is usually painless and light-colored, and it is essentially a chronic condition (58) due to a long-lasting dyspepsia or liver trouble, and usually associated with the puffiness under the eye-brows.

It is of value for constipation and hæmorrhoids (88), stools large (35), from inactivity of the rectum, and light-colored, with sharp cutting pains during and burning after stool.

There is frequent urging to urinate, especially at night, but there is a loss of power in the bladder (21) and one must wait and strain (200) for some time before the urine will start and then it flows but slowly.

While menstruation is usually delayed (136), it may be indicated when the menses are too early and too profuse (135). It

is of value in suppression of the menses (135), with dyspeptic symptoms, pains in the stomach and bloating of the abdomen, swelling of the upper lids and general sensitiveness to cold; also for violent colicky pains in the abdomen before the menses, or for dysmenorrhœa in women who menstruate freely.

It is a remedy to be thought of in threatened abortion (13), with backache, a feeling as if the back were broken; in puerperal metritis (155); and in suppression of the lochia (153), with the sharp cutting pains and little or no fever.

Hering says that *Kali carb.* is "adapted to fleshy, aged people," but if you catch them young, the patient is tall and thin, with deficient vitality and more or less anæmia (15). She has a dread of open air (5) and of cold weather and is constantly catching cold (5) from the least exposure or seemingly from no cause at all. She will have another cold and cannot account for it and will have a cough, with stitches in the chest during or at the end of the cough. Hahnemann says, "readiness to take cold; lack of perspiration and inability to perspire" (Chr. Dis.) (186).

There are numerous remedies to be thought of where one catches cold readily, but other things being equal, I look upon *Kali carb.* as the one most frequently indicated, as a prophylactic, so to speak, or to get the system in such condition that one will not catch cold without there is good and sufficient reason for it.

I know that it is the custom to make light of a cold, but while our patients can recall the inconvenience connected with one, if they were made to realize the evil that results from many a neglected cold, they would be inclined to consider it more seriously and take greater precautions against exposing themselves.

Physicians appreciate this and there are many who dread to have a patient ask them to prescribe for a cough, as they feel that it is a difficult matter to cure. The reason, as it seems to me, for the dislike shown by doctors for these cases is, that because of our anxiety to cure our patients we get discouraged if they do not get well immediately; while we know to the contrary, we have let our patients impress their ideas upon us and we feel that we have missed our vocation if we cannot cure promptly such a simple thing as a cold.

Let us remember that the earlier a fresh cold is treated, the quicker it will be cured; and if seen in time, one remedy will often be all that is needed. Let us also remember that the stronger the hold the cold has obtained, the longer the time that will be needed to effect the cure.

If patients will do their part of attending to every illness, including a cold, at the beginning, it will be an easy matter for us to do our part of curing them quickly; but do not fail to impress upon them the fact that a case of long standing will take a correspondingly long time to effect a cure, and that every additional cold will put the case back just so much; this is particularly true as regards catarrhal conditions.

Kali carb. is a prominent catarrhal remedy.

We have catarrhal stricture of the œsophagus (147), with a sensation of a lump which cannot be swallowed or a sensation of a stick or sticking pains extending the whole length of the œsophagus on attempting to swallow.

We notice these sticking pains in the pharynx also and there is frequent call for the remedy in chronic atrophic catarrh of the pharynx (149), worse from cold air (189) or on becoming cold, with sticking on swallowing as if a fish-bone had lodged there (190).

The expectoration under *Kali carb.* partakes, to a degree, of the stringy character of that found under *Kali bich.*, but it is less tenacious and much less profuse. There is frequent hawking or a constant need to clear the throat, but the mucus seems to be neither completely loosened nor raised. The mucus is difficult to raise, as it remains adherent to the pharynx or trachea, or when loosened after much effort it is apt to slip back again before it can be expectorated (70).

The cough is regularly worse in the early morning hours, 3–4 A. M. (40), and this time of aggravation is characteristic of all *Kali carb.* conditions. We have cough with sharp sticking pains in the chest (49), or as often noticed, the cough ends with a stitch in the chest. Along with the cough there is sensitiveness to cold air (5), and while the patients are worse during the winter months, there is no especial aggravation during wet weather.

It will be of help in differentiating between two remedies if you remember this quotation from Allen's Handbook: "*Kali carb.* is almost as frequently indicated," in chest conditions, "as *Calc. c.*, though the *Kali* patient is worse from cold, while the *Calc.* patient is worse from dampness; the chronic troubles requiring *Kali* should be sent to a warm climate, though moist; those requiring *Calc.* should be sent to a dry climate, though cold."

The *Kali carb.* patient emaciates rapidly, with great loss of strength and weak pulse; he is short-breathed, has the gastric symptoms of the remedy and perhaps the swelling under the eye-brows.

It is useful in chronic catarrhal conditions, in chronic interstitial pneumonia, in chronic pleurisy with the sharp chest pains, and in chronic inflammation of the upper part of the lungs, tending towards tuberculosis. Hahnemann says: "Patients suffering from ulceration of the lungs rarely get well without this antipsoric" (Chr. Dis.).

It is frequently indicated in asthma (19), especially when constitutional and hereditary, the patient waking at 3–4 A. M.; with dyspnœa, wheezing and sharp pains in the chest on breathing. They are markedly worse from sudden cold changes in the weather (21).

Kali carb. has a lumbago, with sharp, sticking, lancinating pains that extend up and down the back and down the back of the thighs (128). These pains are worse in the early morning hours, about 3 A. M., and from cold changes in the weather; the pains make the patient very uneasy and they cannot remain in bed and on walking there is great weakness and a sensation as if the back would break.

With this form of backache, the pains beginning in the small of the back and running down along the buttocks and back of the thighs, "aggravation when walking, they are obliged to sit down" (Lilienthal), it may prove useful in threatened abortion (13), especially of the earlier months.

It is of value in sciatica, muscular rheumatism of various parts of the body and in hip diseases (117) of scrofulous children, with

the general characteristic of sharp, lancinating pains, aggravation from cold air and cold changes in the weather (5) and at 3 A. M.

Dearborn, in speaking of the skin symptoms of this remedy, says: "Chronic eczema of the squamous or papula type, wherever located, occurring in the anæmic, attended with sticking, burning or itching sensations, which are worse in the open air, is nearly always benefited by *Kali carb.*"

In erysipelas (68) the sac-like swellings under the eye-brows would be an additional and characteristic indication for the remedy.

Why, with its prominent symptoms, *Kali carb.* should not be a better known and more frequently used remedy, I never could understand. Farrington says: "It is a drug much neglected in practice, for much the same reason that many other remedies are, because the hurried and careless physician falls into routinism."

I use *Kali carb.* 3d.

KALI CHLORICUM.

POTASSIUM CHLORATE, $KClO_3$.

Kali chlor., which was first proved under the direction of Dr. E. Martin, of Germany, is the most poisonous of all the salts of potash; it depresses and paralyzes the heart and lowers the temperature very rapidly. It at first causes diuresis, followed by suppression of urine and violent nephritis, with hæmaturia.

It is important that we keep in mind the physiological action of the drug so that we may speak intelligently when we warn our patients against its almost universal use, either in the form of lozenge or solution, in all forms of hoarseness and sore throat. It not only aggravates the throat sensations, notably the dryness, but it is also harmful to the system in general.

Allen, in speaking of the indiscriminate use of the salts of potash, says: "Many fatal results are, I believe, directly traceable to their careless use. I am in the habit of emphatically prohibiting the use of chlorate of potash as a gargle *in any case.*

It is difficult to substantiate this statement, but I firmly believe that I have found albuminuria, in children, simply due to a gargle of *chlorate of potash*" (Trans. A. I. Hom., '94).

It is a violent irritant to the whole gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, producing gangrenous ulceration of the mouth and throat, ulceration of the stomach and bowels, and terrible dysentery, with profound prostration.

Kali chlor. is valuable for aphthous stomatitis (140) and for nursing sore mouth of mothers or infants but its greatest laurels have been won in the treatment of gangrene of the mouth in children (141) or cancrum oris.

While this disease is seldom seen, it "is exceedingly fatal, nineteen out of twenty die" (Loomis Pract. Med.).

Allen says, "no other known drug will cure this terrible disease" (Trans. A. I. Hom., '94), the especial indications for it being the extreme fetor, albuminuria and hæmaturia. *Kali chlor.* is of value in dysentery, frequent and very small stools of almost clear blood, with violent cutting pains, as from knives, and severe tenesmus (61) and great prostration (58).

I use *Kali chlor.* 3d.

KALI IODATUM.

Potassium Iodide, KI.

While *Kali iod.* was introduced into our Materia Medica by Hartlaub and Trinks of Germany, most of our symptoms, as found in Allen's Encyclop., are clinical, or made on the sick with large doses of the crude drug. Allen, in a foot-note, tells us that such symptoms "have been selected with care, and only when clearly the effect of the drug."

If we had a more thorough proving, it would, in all probability, have cleared up many an uncertainty concerning its use, as well as have allowed us to prescribe it more frequently than we do on its homœopathic indications.

Allen, here, and Hughes, of England, differ as to this remedy in some important particulars; some of their reasons we will add.

Allen, in the Handbook, says: "The action of *Kali iod.* differs

from that of *Iod.* as shown by the depressing action of *Potassium* and by the less tendency to febrile excitement. In the respiratory tract we find catarrhal inflammation, with freer secretions and less fever. The increased salivation and increased amount of urine followed by nephritis are similar to *Iod.*"

Hughes, in his Pharmacodynamics, says: "I am quite unable to see any difference *in kind* between the physiological effects of *Iodine* and *Potassium iodide;* although the presence of the alkali modifies these as regards force and frequency of appearance, and makes a considerable difference in practical use."

Hughes also tells us why he believes that "when *iodide of potassium* reaches the tissues it is decomposed, and free *Iodine* liberated. The presence of protoplasm and of *carbonic acid* is all that is necessary to effect this change." Also "that only a small proportion of the *Iodine* undergoes this decomposition, the greater part escaping unchanged by the urine, and, therefore, unless it has destructive work to do, being literally wasted. Thus the ultimate effect of giving *iodide of potassium* is to supply free *Iodine* to act on the living matter of the body; and we may speak" of its effect "as belonging to the action of *Iodine.*" He also considers that in the use of *iodide of potash* in syphilis "it is as *Iodine* that it cures" and that the simple tincture or potency of *Iodine* does all that can be done by *iodide of potash.*

Allen tells us that "the use of the drug (*iodide of potash*) in massive doses for symptoms of secondary syphilis, such as caries of the bones, syphilitic inflammations of the eyes, etc., etc., should not be included under the proper homœopathic applications of the drug (though *Iodine* is certainly homœopathic to some stages of syphilis)."

Hughes, whose lecture on *Iodine* it will repay you to read in full, gives the following explanation for the use of "largely increased dosage in the tertiary gummatous deposits on bones and in viscera."

He says that Dr. Madden, in the British Journal of Homœopathy, "points out that these affections are of the nature of organized new growths, which are, therefore, quasi-parasitical to the body, and require parasiticides to destroy them. The

strong antiseptic power of *Iodine* suggests, he thinks, that it may have such an action; or, as it seems to me" (Hughes) "more probable, it deals with these foreign deposits as it deals with the *lead* or *mercury* it is so successful in eliminating from the system. Either way, it must be given for such purpose in full doses, and the indications for its use must not be looked for in its pathogenesis."

(The following is quoted more or less from Ringer, who says, that *iodide of potash* dissolves *mercury* or *lead* that has been deposited from the blood in an insoluble form in the animal structures. If but little, physiologically speaking, of either metal has been taken, the *iodide of potash*, by quickly separating the metals from the system, would remove them by means of the urine and thus free the system from their pernicious effects.

On the other hand, if large amounts of either metal had been taken, the *iodide of potash*, by re-dissolving them, could, by bringing them again into circulation, re-subject the system to their influence and so do great harm.)

Kali iod. produces salivation and it is useful in the salivation of pregnancy (155) when unaccompanied by nausea; it produces free expectoration, which we will speak of later, rapid emaciation, with much prostration and glandular atrophy.

It is a useful and, I feel, greatly neglected remedy, as far as its homœopathic indications are concerned, and while frequently indicated, it is almost as frequently overlooked.

It is very valuable for headache, with lancinating and pulsating pain, due to acute (95) or chronic rhinitis (96). The discharge from the nose is suppressed and there is severe pain at the root of the nose (104), in the frontal (39) or ethmoidal sinuses.

It is often called for in acute coryzas (37), with absence of fever, with sneezing, tingling and irritation in the nose, acrid discharge (37) that runs in a stream and profuse lachrymation. It is to be thought of in hay-fever (88) with these symptoms and probably rawness and soreness in the larynx, but especially with distress in the frontal sinuses.

It has been used in dysentery, with painful tenesmus (61), stools of jelly-like mucus; for atrophy of the testicles (188); and

for corrosive leucorrhœa (126) that is watery and looks like washings of meat.

The *Kali iod.* patient is apt to be troubled with short breath or dyspnœa on walking up stairs (24). There is also dyspnœa at night on waking and it is of frequent use in asthma (19). It has a short, more or less dry cough, with, what is considered as a characteristic of the remedy, expectoration looking like soapsuds (69).

Kali iod. is of value in hydrothorax (29) and in emphysema (66); in chronic pneumonia, with sharp sticking (30) or cutting pains, the frothy expectoration and the catarrhal symptoms of the nose and throat. It is valuable in pleuritic effusions (150), with great dyspnœa and constant hacking cough, and in phthisis, with salivation (163) and exhausting night-sweats (185). Allen says, "it is difficult to separate the cases requiring *Iodine* and those requiring *Kali iod.*"

The rheumatism calling for *Kali iod.* is usually articular and more or less chronic, the knee especially apt to be affected (125). The rheumatic pains are always worse at night, or especially worse towards morning, there is rarely much fever but there is great weakness and emaciation.

It is to be thought of in sciatica that is worse at night (164) and the patient is unable to remain in bed (164), and many of the pains of this remedy seem to arise during rest (10). It has been used to prevent attacks of sciatica, articular rheumatism or acute gout.

I use *Kali iod.* 3d.

KALI MURIATICUM.

Potassium Chloride, KCl.

Kali mur., while not found in Allen's Encyclop., is spoken of clinically in the Handbook.

You must keep in mind that *Kali mur.* is the *chloride* and *Kali chlor.* the *chlorate of potash.*

Kali mur. is a remedy to be thought of in the second stage of inflammation of any organ or part of the body, with plastic exudation (120) and for glandular enlargements (83).

One of the important uses for it is in catarrhal conditions and Dr. Henry C. Houghton has demonstrated clinically its value in chronic inflammations of the middle ear, associated with naso-pharyngeal catarrh (143). There will be obstruction of the Eustachian tube (65), with deafness, buzzing, snapping and noises in the ear (65).

Kali mur. is one of Schüssler's twelve tissue remedies, and he praises it, among other things, for indigestion from rich, fatty foods (5) or pastry.

I use *Kali mur.* 3d.

KALI NITRICUM.

POTASSIUM NITRATE—SALTPETRE—NITRE—KNO_3.

Hahnemann contributed to the symptoms of this remedy and while it has quite an extensive pathogenesis, but little practical application has been made of it.

Allen says: "Like the *chlorate*, this salt is a violent irritant to the mucous membranes, causing gastro-intestinal inflammation and ulceration and catarrh of the bronchi with asthmatic breathing. In its action on the kidneys and heart it is similar to the other salts of *Potash.*"

Ringer, in speaking of *potassium* and *sodium nitrates*, says: "These salts readily pass from the body through the kidneys with the urine, and in their passage may irritate and inflame the urinary organs, and in large doses may even produce bloody urine."

Let me warn you against allowing mothers to dose their children with *nitre* whenever they think the youngsters do not urinate freely enough.

Kali nit. is to be thought of in dysentery, with slimy, bloody stools, constant urging (61), debility, small and rapid pulse and cold hands.

Hering speaks of it for "diarrhœa after eating veal." Bell, in commenting on this, says: "The curability of such cases with *Kali nit.* needs more confirmation, but no other remedy has had this symptom so well confirmed as yet."

The fumes of *nitre* are frequently used to avert a paroxysm of asthma; we use the remedy in those cases (19) where there is great dyspnœa and free expectoration, along with stitches (30) or a sensation of burning in the chest (28).

I use *Kali nit.* 3d.

KALI PHOSPHORICUM.

POTASSIUM PHOSPHATE—K_2HPO_4.

This is one of Schüssler's remedies, and most of our knowledge concerning it is due to him. It had a partial proving in 1892, conducted by Dr. H. C. Allen.

I picture this remedy as suited to the *Kali carb.* patient, weak mentally and physically, with the sensitiveness to cold air and general tendency to catch cold, plus the tall, thin, lax and constantly tired and nervously exhausted *Phos.* patient, who fears wet as well as cold weather.

Schüssler says that *Kali phos.* "corresponds to the hosts of conditions known as neurasthenia," and in reference to this, Dr. Boericke calls it "one of the greatest nerve remedies." Lilienthal speaks of it as a grand remedy in restoring the vital force to its par value (Trans. A. I. Hom., '90).

Among the special conditions we find: Nervous dread and troubles arising from nervous excitement. Brain-fag (93) from overwork, with depressed spirits and general irritability. Aggravation of all pains from cold air (5) and relief of some, notably the headache, by eating (92).

I use *Kali phos.* 3d.

KALI SULPHURICUM.

POTASSIUM SULPHATE, K_2SO_4.

This is one of Schüssler's remedies and he considers it the function remedy of the epidermis and of the epithelium.

It has not been regularly proved, Allen's Encyclop. giving us the effect of large doses, yet he has told us that Dr. Hermann, of Paris, has found clinically that "*Kali sulph.* is almost a specific in oxaluria" (Chironian, '99) (148).

KALMIA LATIFOLIA.

AMERICAN OR BROAD-LEAVED LAUREL—MOUNTAIN LAUREL.

It seems that Linnæus, the Swedish botanist and founder of the "Linnean system" in botany, had a pupil named Peter Kalm, who was not only a noted botanist and a Swede, but he had traveled in this country and wrote a book about it. History is silent as to which one of these achievements entitled him to everlasting fame, but the fact remains that Linnæus named this plant after his pupil who had brought him a specimen from this country, and because it was broad-leaved, he added the name *latifolia*, to distinguish it.

There are several varieties of *Kalmia*, but this is the only one proved. All are poisonous if eaten, and the U. S. Department of Agriculture, in its Bulletin No. 86, "Thirty Poisonous Plants," includes *Kalmia latifolia*, or *Kalmia*, as we will hereafter call it.

Kalmia is commonly called laurel, north of Maryland, and ivy, poison ivy, or big ivy, south of Maryland. Among the many other names given to this shrub is calico-bush, from the color of its flowers.

Kalmia was first proved by Hering, and the fresh leaves are used to prepare our tincture.

It will help us in our study of this remedy if we will remember as more or less of a rule, that "*Kalmia* is l.-sided as regards the heart and circulation, and r.-sided in neuralgias" (Deschere).

Kalmia is a rheumatic remedy, with especial involvement of the heart, and it causes tingling and numbness (146) in various parts (neuralgic or rheumatic), shifting pains (149), restlessness (160) and most marked of all, a slow, weak pulse.

There is a weakness of the limbs so that it is difficult to go up stairs and a bruised feeling (166) all over the body, or a feeling as if one had been exposed to a soaking rain.

We find, also, rheumatoid pains in various parts of the body. These pains, which involve the muscles or joints, are shifting and finally go to the heart and involve the l. arm (110) and shoulder, and are associated with stiffness and numbness.

Farrington speaks of *Kalmia* being useful in rheumatism when

the pains shift "from the joints to the heart," and it is especially to be thought of when the heart becomes involved after the use of "external applications to the joints."

Because, as it seems to me, of the tendency of the rheumatic pains to finally shift to the heart, some authors look upon *Kalmia* as one of the remedies where rheumatic pains travel from below upward (163).

With the rheumatic, as well as in the neuralgic pains of *Kalmia*, we have great weakness and numbness of the parts, they feel as if paralyzed, and Dunham says, "these paralytic sensations and great pain and aching in the limbs seem to be characteristic of the drug, for they accompany nearly every group of symptoms."

In the eyes we have paralysis of the upper lid (78), with a feeling of stiffness on trying to raise it, and muscular asthenopia (72), with a feeling of stiffness in the muscles of the eyes on moving them.

It is useful in rheumatic iritis (74), with pain on moving the eyes, as well as in inflammation of the sclera, the eyeball painful on motion. It is of value in retinitis albuminurica (76), especially during pregnancy, associated with "much pain in back, as if the back would break" (Hering).

Kalmia is a useful remedy in "r.-sided supraorbital neuralgia" (Deschere) (76), especially when caused by exposure to cold air. It is also of value in r.-sided facial neuralgia (80), especially with a feeling of numbness (146) and stiffness; generally rheumatic in origin, that is, excited by cold. It is to be thought of in facial neuralgia, following herpes zoster (114).

A feeling as if something, "as a stone" (Lilienthal), were being pressed under the stomach towards the heart, and associated with "eructations and palpitation" (Hering). It is useful in gastralgia, coming on in sudden paroxysms (176), with aggravation from bending double and relief "when sitting up, or when lying on the back" (Hering) (174).

It is of value in croupous nephritis (125) during pregnancy and in interstitial nephritis, with backache, or "sensation as if it would break from within outward" (Dunham), and with palpitation and pain about the heart.

In the heart we have palpitation and fluttering (109) on exertion, or a slow, feeble pulse, or creeping, the artery slowly contracting and dilating, like the action of an earthworm.

The question is often asked, how in our pathogenesis we get such opposite or contrary symptoms, as in this case, the rapid and the extremely slow pulse? In reference to *Kalmia*, the answer would be that the physiological action depends upon the amount of the drug taken, for it was found in the provings that *Kalmia* "in small doses accelerates the heart's action, while in large doses it moderates it, reducing it almost to a minimum" (Dunham) and this slow, feeble, creeping pulse is the more characteristic of the remedy.

Allen, in 1892, reported the following case to the N. Y. Hom. Mat. Med. Society: "Boy, *aet.* eight. Impending paralysis of the heart, following scarlet fever and diphtheria. Pulse slow, irregular and feeble. Oppressed breathing. On twenty-first day, from diphtheritic invasion, pulse sank to fifty-five, was irregular. Extremities cold. *Digitalis* 7th, 6th and 3d given with only temporary relief. On evening of same day pulse sank to forty-five; at 2 A. M. pulse sank to thirty-nine. Fifteen minutes after first dose of *Kalmia*, pulse reached sixty and continued to improve steadily under *Kalmia.*"

Think of *Kalmia* in post-diphtheritic paralysis (62), "with tendency to involve the heart" (Deschere). It was due to Dr. Deschere's talk to me on this subject, that I now give *Kalmia*, as soon after the disease as possible, to act as a preventive against post-diphtheritic paralysis.

Kalmia is of value in rheumatic affections of the heart (162) and Dunham says "in rheumatism that alternates with heart troubles" (163).

In general, we can think of *Kalmia* in angina pectoris (107), organic diseases of the heart, hypertrophy (110) and fatty degeneration of the heart (109), in all these conditions, with slow pulse, paroxysms of extreme anguish about the heart and dyspnœa, with wandering pains about the heart extending down the l. arm (110).

I use *Kalmia* 6th.

KREOSOTUM.

(*Kreosotum*—Κρέας, *kreas*, flesh; σώλερ, *soler*, preserver.)

Kreosotum is spelled in various ways, the first letter being a *C* or *K*, and the fourth letter an *a* or *o*. We spell it as above.

It was first proved for us either by Dr. Syrbius, of Germany, or by Dr. Wahle, of Italy, and women took part in the latter proving.

Bœnninghausen's opinion that this remedy "has not received from practitioners the attention which it merits," holds good even to-day, and while its use is growing, especially along certain lines, I believe that *Kreosotum* is asked for by the symptoms much oftener than it is given by the physician. Even Dunham apologizes for the little he has to give concerning it, by saying that it "has been but little used in practice, and few of its symptoms have been verified by clinical experience."

The old school, who recently took up the use of *Kreosote* internally, have dropped it as an antiseptic about as quickly as they did the antiseptic treatment of typhoid. To say that they no longer think well of it is not, strictly speaking, correct, for the many who depend upon the literature of the manufacturing pharmacists for their knowledge concerning therapeutic advancement, still prescribe it; the following, however, on the medical treatment of phthisis, hardly sounds like a eulogy on its use. Loomis-Thompson, 1897, say: "The good effects of *Kreosote* depend very much upon the amount the patient is able to take. . . . Patients who are tolerant of large doses do better, and 10, 15 or 20 minims, or even half a drachm, three times a day may be taken. . . . *Kreosote* has no direct action on the tubercle bacilli, but under its use, in some cases, the cough lessens, the expectoration diminishes, the sweats disappear, and the general nutrition improves."

The above quotation is not wholly reassuring, but the next sentence knocks every prop from under it when it says: "It," *Kreosote*, "constitutes the least unsatisfactory drug in the treatment of the disease."

If they have not abandoned the use of *Kreosote* in phthisis, it

is because they have nothing new to offer, for we must not forget their slogan, the Regulars have nothing to learn from Homœopathy.

We use *Kreosotum* made from beechwood tar and our strongest preparation correspond to the 1st centesimal.

Kreosotum is an irritant poison, disorganizing the blood and producing an irritating effect on the mucous membranes and the skin; and besides the latter, we find that it affects the respiratory and gastro-intestinal tracts and the female genito-urinary organs in particular.

There is a general tendency to hæmorrhage of dark blood, and to decomposition of all fluids and secretions, so that fetid discharges and secretions stand out prominently as characteristics of the remedy.

Another characteristic is in reference to the pains, which are described as burning and likened to a burning from red-hot coals.

Kreosotum has been used for blenorrhœa of the conjunctiva, with profuse discharge and smarting in the eyes, and for chronic blepharitis, with swelling (79) and with acrid, scalding lachrymation, especially in the morning and from "a bright light" (Hering).

On the face and about the ears we have moist, offensive eczemas with intense itching at night, and it has been used with success, for lupus (128) of the face and nose, with burning pain.

Kreosotum is a valuable remedy for difficult dentition (187) with dark, infiltrated gums. The child is very restless and of course cries, as it is justified in doing, Dr. H. N. Guernsey saying, "the sufferings are usually aggravated from 6 P. M. to 6 A. M." (31). The teeth, when they do appear, show dark specks on the surface, soon grow black (186) and crumbly (186) and begin to decay (186). Along with this condition the gums are spongy and bleed easily (84).

There is no questioning the action of this remedy on children's teeth that grow black, decay quickly and break off. It has startled, as well as converted, more than one dentist whose first experience with homœopathy has been to watch the administra-

tion of *Kreosotum* on teeth in this condition. It is also of value for toothache caused by a decayed tooth (187).

In diphtheria, *Kreosotum* is a valuable remedy and a leading indication for its use would be the very foul odor. Allen, to emphasize it perhaps, speaks of it as "a most putrid odor from the mouth" (62).

Attacks of nausea and vomiting, either of water or of food, often accompany the symptoms calling for *Kreosotum*. Hughes considers it "specific in sympathetic vomiting, or where the irritation starts from some other organ than the stomach" and he cites, as illustrative of its efficacy, "vomiting of phthisis, of hepatic and uterine cancer and of chronic kidney disease." It is also to be thought of in the vomiting of pregnancy (153).

There are two especial times for the vomiting of infants or adults when calling for this remedy; first, where the food is neither retained nor digested, and second, or what is looked upon as more characteristic of the remedy, where there is vomiting of undigested food several hours after the meal.

The diarrhœa of *Kreosotum* is, as might be expected, very offensive and cadaverous-smelling (59), with dark brown, undigested stools (60), and accompanied by nausea and perhaps vomiting. It is of value for cholera infantum, with the above stool and great restlessness, and especially when the condition of the teeth calls for the remedy.

During the latter part of typhoid, the remedy would be of value with the fetid and bloody stools (193) associated with great prostration (58).

Micturition is always the result of a "hurry call," with a large amount voided each time. It is indicated in nocturnal enuresis (198) where the patient thinks he is urinating in a proper manner and before the proper receptacle, and wakes to find it all a dream.

On the female sexual organs *Kreosotum* is a frequently indicated, and too often a neglected, remedy, and many a cure might be made or relief obtained if we would only give it when the symptoms ask for it.

Menstruation is too early and too profuse (135), often of dark (136) and offensive blood (137) and the flow is followed by (136)

an acrid (126), putrid leucorrhœa (126). A symptom of *Kreosotum*, as given by Minton, is that "all uterine pains and complaints are greatly aggravated after menstruation."

Sometimes the menstrual discharge reappears after it has stopped entirely (136), or it gradually changes into an ichorous, excoriating leucorrhœa. It has removed sterility that was due to an acrid leucorrhœa.

In a woman who was proving *Kreosotum* 6th, and who had never had leucorrhœa, we read that this symptom developed: "The discharge from the vagina frequently looks white and then has the odor of green corn." The peculiarity of this symptom is that no one ever forgets it and no one has ever met with it outside the covers of the Materia Medica.

Kreosotum is to be thought of for pruritus of the vulva (156), with burning and an offensive moisture, and it is of value after parturition, for offensive lochia (153).

It is a valuable remedy for a variety of diseases of the female generative organs, characterized in a general way by inflammations, with ulcerations, offensive excoriating discharges and burning pains. We have ulceration of the cervix and so-called cauliflower excrescenses of the uterus (202), with terrible burning pains and profuse, excoriating discharges. It has been found of value (certainly as a palliative) in scirrhus of the uterus (202) and epithelioma of the pudenda, with the characteristic burning pains as from red-hot coals, and offensive discharge.

In the chest the burning pains, as from red-hot coals (28) and the offensive expectoration (69) are the leading indications for the remedy, and it is of value in interstitial pneumonia, phthisis and gangrene of the lungs (29).

Kreosotum is of value for pruritus (156) and urticaria after menstruation (139), with itching and burning.

Remember *Kreosotum* in foul-smelling ulcers, with tendency to gangrenous degeneration, and in senile gangrene (82), with horrible odor and terrible burning pain.

Carbo veg. is said to be incompatible with *Kreosotum*.

I use *Kreosotum* 30th.

LACHESIS MUTUS.

The venom of the various poisonous snakes is obtained by pressing on the poison glands, the snake being pinioned or under chloroform at the time, and as the venom drops from the fangs, it is received on pulverized sugar of milk, with which it is triturated up to the 3d in the proportion of one to ninety-nine. Above this trituration it can be converted into a liquid potency by the customary method, as alcohol seems to have no bad effect on the venom above the 3d.

The bite of a venomous snake, where the fangs do not first meet with an obstacle, legging, clothing, etc., usually means death; and we use the snake poisons as medicines in many cases that, except for their intervention, would result in death.

Of the many antidotes that have been recommended for the bite, I know of none that are reliable; and of the many tried, alcohol is the best known and the oftenest used. While it frequently fails, it will be well to remember if we are ever called upon to use it, that the supply must be large and the amount administered unlimited, for, to effect a cure, the patient must be gotten thoroughly under the influence of it, "dead drunk," in technical terms, and it takes a much larger quantity of alcohol to produce its physiological effects in a person who has been bitten by a poisonous snake than it would if he was in his normal condition.

Hughes considers the various phenomena of snake-bites according to their severity, and says that they "fall into three groups corresponding to three leading forms of disease."

It will well repay you to read the article in full as found in Hughes Pharmacodynamics, as we can simply give his summing up here:

"1. In the first group the symptoms are those of direct poisoning of the nerve centres, without local inflammation or blood changes. The great shock of the poison is first felt in the centres of the cord, gradually involving those of the medulla oblongata, and lastly implicating the functional integrity of the brain; the sympathetic system (at any rate in its cardiac portion) being the last to suffer. The main effects are seen in the parts supplied

from the nerves arising at the base of the brain, especially the pneumogastric.

"2. The second form of serpent poisoning which seems to obtain is the *purpuric* or *hæmorrhagic*," which we will see exemplified many times as we study the symptoms of the various snake poisons.

"3. In the third place, we have those symptoms which result from the local affection induced by the bite," often of a malignant character, and, as Allen says, "the action of all the serpent-venoms is directly on the blood, destroying its vitality and inducing a great variety of diseases characterized by disintegration of tissue."

Lachesis is the best known and has been more carefully proved than any of the other serpent-venoms. Hering collected the virus in Brazil, in 1828.

The first records of cases in which the remedy was tried were published in 1835 and in 1837 it was introduced into our Materia Medica.

Lachesis is especially suitable for people of dark complexion (88) and bilious temperament, to ailments associated with the menopause and, as Hering says, it is "better adapted to thin and emaciated than to fat persons."

It is a l.-sided remedy (125), or the troubles calling for it start on the l. side, especially in the upper portion of the body.

There are two other prominent symptoms to keep in mind; one, the extreme sensitiveness of the affected part to touch (166), especially to light pressure, which sensitiveness is out of proportion to the severity of the disease; the other, the almost universal distress which comes on during sleep and wakens the patient in agony and fright.

We must remember that this latter condition is not the simple waking in fright (81) from dreams, or with a start, for it differs from this, inasmuch as whatever pain or trouble the patient has it increases during sleep and they wake, or rather the aggravation wakens them, with their troubles increased. So pronounced is this condition, that the patient may tell you that she is afraid to go to sleep, as she wakens feeling so much worse. "They

sleep into an aggravation" (Farrington). While the symptom often reads, worse on waking, it means under *Lachesis*, "trouble that is brought on by going to sleep at any time, day or night" (H. N. Guernsey).

There is in *Lachesis* extreme prostration (155) and tendency to disorganization of the blood, the blood being dark-colored and does not coagulate.

It is especially suitable for persons of a phlegmatic temperament, with a disposition to melancholia and indolence, and is useful in melancholia and religious melancholia (131), particularly in women at the climacteric, with attacks of sadness and anxiety on waking.

In the delirium from alcohol (54), and there is great aggravation in *Lachesis* from alcoholic drinks (5), and in the delirium during or following fevers, loquacity is usually a prominent feature (55). This loquacity differs from that of some other remedies, inasmuch as they do not confine themselves to one thought, as they do in *Stramonium*, for instance, but with the increased mental activity, there is a lack of mental continuity and they constantly change from one subject to another, without waiting or caring for your answer. Again, with the prostration of the remedy we may have a muttering delirium (55).

In the delirium we may have fear that they are in a strange place, with attempts to get out of bed (53) so as to go home, or fear that there are robbers in the house, with desire to escape from them. Talcott tells us (neither symptom is in the Handbook) that the *Lachesis* patient may "think himself under superhuman control (54), or he thinks that he is dead and that preparations are being made for a gaudy funeral."

A symptom spoken of by Guernsey in reference to a prominent aggravation under *Lachesis*, is concerning convulsions, where the "patient has none while awake, but as soon as he is asleep they appear (36)."

Amongst other things, *Lachesis* is a drunkard's remedy. In addition to delirium tremens, of which we have already spoken, it is useful in sunstroke (98) and threatening apoplexy (18) in those who are in the habit of using alcoholic stimulants, when we find dark red face and cold extremities.

Lachesis is useful in meningitis (133) and in neuralgic headaches, the pain starting in the vertex and spreading over the head. The headaches are usually neuralgic, are worse in the morning on waking (95) and are accompanied by extreme sensitiveness of the affected part to touch. The pains are severe, usually worse on the l. side, and better from warm applications (92).

We may have neuralgic headaches where the pains seem to concentrate at the root of the nose (104), or the pain extends to the eyes and face, or even to the shoulders.

A frequent form of neuralgic headache is where the pain is located in the occiput (100) and due to cold, or draft of air blowing on the back of the head. The pain is worse, or at least is first noticed, on waking in the morning, with soreness of the occiput to touch; even the pressure of the pillow is distressing. The pain is less, or wears away during the forenoon, only to return on succeeding mornings if you do not give *Lachesis*.

In the eye we have dimness of vision, with black specks flickering before the eyes (77) and it is a remedy useful in muscular asthenopia (72) after diphtheria. Whenever there is photophobia, it is worse in the morning after sleeping (76).

It is a remedy to be thought of in neuralgia of the orbit, worse l., and the eye feels as if it had been squeezed. It is rarely useful in external inflammatory diseases of the eye, but it is very valuable for hæmorrhages of the optic nerve and retina (77); this apoplexy may occur in persons who have no albuminuria. It not only "absorbs the hæmorrhage" but "controls inflammatory symptoms and diminishes tendency to retinal extravasation" (Hering).

In the ear, *Lachesis* is one of several remedies where the pain goes from the throat to the ear on swallowing (191). It also has deafness and dry, hard wax in the ear (65), with sensitiveness to sounds; usually these ear symptoms are associated with diseases of the throat or other parts of the body, thus making the choice of the remedy easier and more positive.

In the nose we have epistaxis of dark blood (142), "mostly in the morning" (Hering) (142) and *Lachesis* is useful in typhoid and in amenorrhœa (138) with this symptom.

In diphtheria and in ozæna (148) we have obstruction of the posterior nares, discharge of bloody matter and often soreness of the nostrils and lips.

The gums are blue, swollen and bleeding (84) and with this condition we often have a toothache which is periodic, coming on in the morning on waking and worse from eating (187) and from warm (187) or cold drinks (187).

The tongue under *Lachesis* is red, dry and tremulous (192). We have a red tip or a red stripe running through the center (192). It is to be thought of in paralysis of the tongue (192) when it cannot be protruded, but catches in the teeth. It is useful in ulceration (192) and for canker sores (140) on the tongue, with great sensitiveness to touch, and in aphthæ (140) and gangrene of the mouth (141), with dark purple color and offensive odor.

In and around the throat we find many conditions of interest. Outside and inside there is great sensitiveness. They cannot bear to have anything touch the neck (166) and are constantly pulling at the collar to loosen it, no matter how much room there may be. Dr. Hering, "who could never tolerate tight clothing about his neck, noticed during the proving of *Lachesis* that this symptom annoyed him more than usual and he made a note of it, although he did not place much value on it. Since then the symptom has been confirmed many times in practice, and has been found true, not only as a local symptom of the neck, but as a symptom of the body generally" (Farrington), for the whole surface is sensitive and they cannot bear anything, not even the clothing, to touch them.

In the throat we have elongation of the uvula, a sensation as if a crumb stuck in the throat, with hawking (44) and constant efforts to get rid of the irritation.

We often have a feeling of a lump in the throat, which will waken one out of a sleep. This sensation of a lump, or as if the throat were swollen and he would suffocate, is noticed on empty swallowing or when swallowing liquids, more than when swallowing food (183). In certain conditions when the attempt is made to swallow liquids they regurgitate through the nose (183), but

in all diseases of the throat there is extreme sensitiveness to external touch or pressure, which causes a feeling of suffocation.

The disease starts on, or is confined to the l. side, the throat is swollen and of dark red or purple color (191); there is soreness or sharp pains that extend from the throat to the ear on swallowing (191) and the odor from the throat is very offensive (62). With these symptoms *Lachesis* is indicated in all forms of throat troubles, from follicular tonsillitis and pharyngitis to ulceration (including syphilitic), gangrene and the severest forms of diphtheria (62). With the throat lesions the submaxillary and salivary glands are apt to be swollen.

In the stomach *Lachesis* is valuable for the gastritis of drunkards (176) and for weakened digestion after mercury (139). It may be needed in the vomiting of pregnancy (153) and it must not be forgotten in yellow fever in the stage of black vomit (209), but the important thing to remember in all stomach and abdominal conditions is the soreness and sensitiveness to touch and the intolerance of the pressure of the clothes (12). A couple of pathogenetic symptoms, of different degrees of severity, read: "Obliged to wear the clothes very loose, especially about the stomach; even in bed is obliged to loosen and raise the night dress, in order to avoid pressure; she dares not even lay the arm across the abdomen on account of the pressure" (Allen's Encyclop.).

We can make a note here that, as Allen points out, "the r. side of the abdomen presents numerous symptoms of *Lach.*, while in the throat most of the symptoms are on the l. side."

It is a remedy that has been found useful in appendicitis and in a late stage of peritonitis, and in a great variety of debilitating diseases of the abdominal and pelvic viscera, always with the aggravation from sleep, as well as the intolerance of clothing over the affected part.

It has been used in gall-stone colic (82), with jaundice (82), the liver swollen and very painful, and in inflammation of the liver, with threatening abscess (127). It is to be thought of in ascites (11) of drunkards and for "threatened gangrene in strangulated hernia" (Hering).

Lach. is useful in hæmorrhoids (86), especially when strangulated, with great constriction of the anus (158) and a feeling of a plug there (160), with stitches running upward and severe throbbing. It is of value in fissures of the anus (159), with throbbing and beating as of many little hammers.

The stools of *Lachesis* are very offensive and putrid (59). "Of the odor of putrefying snakes", as one symptom reads; but as few of us have had the opportunity of verifying the odor, the words putrid or cadaverous-smelling must satisfy our demands for exactness. The stools are sometimes involuntary, especially in low types of disease.

In low types of disease we have hæmorrhages from the bowels of black decomposed blood, with, as several authors, other than in the Handbook, say, "black particles of blood on the bottom of the vessel looking like charred straw."

It is useful in diarrhœa worse in warm weather (57), for the diarrhœa of women at the climacteric, and for that of drunkards.

The urine under *Lachesis* is scanty and offensive, dark or blackish (193), with a sediment of decomposed blood (194) looking like coffee-grounds. It is to be thought of in general dropsy (63) after diphtheria and scarlet fever, with this black, albuminous urine of decomposed blood, and dark purple or bluish skin.

It is useful for chancroidal ulcers and buboes, with a general bluish look (26) and with a tendency to become gangrenous.

In reference to the female sexual organs, Allen says, "the most frequent indications for *Lach.* in all diseases of the uterus and ovaries are the intolerance of the weight of the clothing, the tendency of the disease to extend from l. to r." and the aggravation during sleep; with these symptoms "it has cured almost every pathological condition of the female organs, tumors, inflammations, displacements, indurations, neuralgias, etc."

In addition *Lachesis* is useful in "menstrual colic beginning in the l. ovary" (Hering), in dysmenorrhœa and in membranous dysmenorrhœa (138), worse alcoholic stimulants (5), with pain in l. ovary (147) darting upward.

It is valuable for inflammation of the ovaries, worse l. (148), especially if the menses are offensive (137), with general relief

on the free appearance of the flow (134); also of value in puerperal metritis, with offensive lochia (153), and in phlebitis following pregnancy.

Lachesis is very valuable for many troubles occurring during the climacteric, some of which we have already spoken of.

One of the most important uses for the remedy at this time is for the flushes of heat to the head and face, the "hot flushes" that are so annoying (32). With this we have as prominent symptoms, the desire to loosen the clothes about the waist and especially around the neck, for they feel as if they would suffocate if the collar touched them.

It is valuable for metrorrhagia at the climacteric (136), with hot flushes, fainting turns, pain in the ovary and aggravation from sleep. Hering gives as an additional indication for the remedy, "women who have not recovered from change of life, 'have never felt well since that time.'"

On the respiratory organs under *Lachesis* we find the same prominent symptoms that we have now given so often that you begin to look bored at the mere mention of them; but for all that, I am going to repeat them and venture to predict that in spite of your familiarity with them at the present moment, there will come a time when they are presented to you in practice that you will overlook them, and instead of giving *Lachesis* at once, you will hunt all around for the remedy to fit the case, very like the woman who always looks under the bed for the man instead of between the sheets, where she might expect to find him.

There is the sensitiveness of the larynx to external touch or pressure (191), the feeling of suffocation and the cough from external pressure (44).

It is to be thought of in nervous cough (46) at the climacteric (42), or cough of reflex origin (42), without symptoms of local inflammation. We have asthmatic attacks (19) coming on during sleep and making the patient afraid to go to sleep for fear she will die, so difficult is it to get her breath when she wakens. It is useful in emphysema (66), with the dyspnœa so great that the patient cannot lie down on account of the suffocative fulness of the chest, and with necessity to have the clothes around the neck and chest very loose.

It is useful in cough and whooping cough, the attacks waking one out of sleep, and in both false and true croup, "the child may be fairly well while awake but as soon as it gets to sleep the croup symptoms appear in great violence, the child almost suffocates, and the mother or nurse in consequence fear to let the child go to sleep" (Guernsey). In diphtheria and croup there is great fetor (62) under this remedy, with blue face and extreme prostration. Hering says, in reference to diphtheria, "constitutional symptoms out of all proportion to local manifestations, prostration considerable even before any local evidences of disease could be detected."

We can think of *Lachesis* in mastitis (22), with suppuration, bluish appearance of the breast and extreme sensitiveness of the nipple.

In the heart *Lachesis* is indicated in all inflammatory diseases, with palpitation (111), suffocation, intolerance of pressure about the heart (107) and pain going down the left arm (110). It is extremely useful in atheromatous arteries, in chronic aortitis, in angina pectoris (107) and hypertrophy of the heart (110) with the terrible dyspnœa.

It is also of value in nervous affections of the heart, with palpitation (111) and feeling as if the heart were growing up (113) and would suffocate him, or with the violent beating there is a sensation as if the heart turned over (114). It is a valuable palliative in congenital cyanosis (207) a "blue baby."

Remember *Lachesis* in neuralgia and inflammation of the spine (171) and spinal nerves, myelitis, in neuritis and in neuralgia of the coccyx (34).

The skin under *Lachesis* is bluish or purple (207). In erysipelas (68) we would think of it in severe cases starting on the l. side, and accompanied by great swelling and bluish look. In purpura hæmorrhagica (158) the whole body is swollen, extremely sore and intolerant of the pressure of the clothing. There is tendency to ecchymoses, with purple or black spots (65), and to bed-sores (21), with black edges.

It is useful in indolent, varicose (205) and venereal ulcers, with sensitiveness, bluish-purple color, and general tendency of the

sore to become gangrenous (82), as well as in carbuncle, suppurating wounds and ulcers which threaten to become gangrenous.

It is of value in pustular eruptions, which suppurate and become bluish-black, and has proved curative in the Bubonic plague.

In intermittent fever, *Lachesis* would be indicated in chronic cases, with tendency to recur in the spring, or recurring in the spring or summer "after suppression in previous fall by *quinine*" (Hering) and this latter symptom is called "guiding" by H. C. Allen.

The chill begins in the small of the back (121) and is "better in warm room or from external heat" (Hering) (121). During the fever we would have livid complexion, loquacity and the desire to loosen the clothes about the neck, as if they hindered the circulation and caused suffocation. The sweat is profuse and strong smelling, especially sweat in the axilla smelling like garlic.

Lachesis is useful in all typhoid types of diseases, and in typhoid fever we would have in addition to the extreme prostration of the remedy, loquacity, dry, red tongue, offensive discharges and exhalations and the tendency to hæmorrhages (193) of dark blood.

Lycopodium follows *Lachesis* well and *Am. carb.*, *Dulc.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Psor.*, and "*Acet. ac.*" (Hering), are injurious or incompatible.

I use *Lachesis* 30th.

LEDUM PALUSTRE.

WILD ROSEMARY, MARSH TEA, LABRADOR TEA.

(*Ledum*—λέδον, *ledon*, *ladanum*, a resinous juice; *palustre*, a swamp).

Ledum grows, in this part of the world, in Canada, seeking cold and swampy regions.

Our knowledge of its curative powers is derived from the provings of Hahnemann and his followers.

It "acts," says Dunham, "on the vital force to this extent,

that it interferes with and retards the capillary circulation, and particularly in the extremities and the external surface of the body. This is manifest by the coldness of the ends of the extremities, which characterizes the fever of *Ledum*. . . . On the organic substance of the body, *Ledum* acts extensively and peculiarly; witness the effect on the skin, on which it produces eczema . . .; and the action upon the small joints of the fingers and toes, in which enlargements, nodosities and deposits of inorganic matter do unquestionably occur."

There is a general tendency in *Ledum* to rheumatic affections, especially of the joints, with soreness of the muscles and coldness, and the rheumatic pains travel from below upward (163). As a rule, the pains are sticking, tearing and the various parts of the body seem bruised (166); "pains changed their location suddenly" (149) is the way a pathogenetic symptom reads. There is a decided aggravation of the pains at night and from warmth (160).

There is also a marked tendency to ecchymoses (65) and to hæmorrhages, especially of bright red, frothy blood. Slight injuries cause ecchymoses in any part of the body, and it is of value internally and locally, for bruises, for injuries from pointed instruments, and locally for the stings of insects (122), from mosquitoes up to wasps, it will give quicker relief than anything that I have ever used, although Dunham considers that it is "especially for gouty or intemperate subjects." Dunham speaks of someone who employed the 15th dilution as a local application. I have always used the 1st.

In the eyes, it is of value for "wounds of the eyes and lids, especially if accompanied by extravasation of blood," for ecchymoses of the conjunctiva, "traumatic or spontaneous" (Hering) and for intraocular hæmorrhages (74).

In the ear there is ringing as from bells, or roaring (65) as from wind, and it is useful for inflammation (63), with deafness, due to catching cold, as after having the hair cut (5).

The menses under *Ledum* are too early and too profuse (135), amounting to a hæmorrhage and consisting of bright red, frothy blood, the patient being one with "absence of vital heat" (Hering) (114), one who has great difficulty in keeping warm. It is of value for fibroids of the uterus (202), with menorrhagia.

From the lungs we find bright red and frothy blood (27) expelled easily with cough; also attacks of rheumatism, alternating with hæmorrhage from the lungs (163).

Ledum is of value for synovitis of the knee (125), with great sensitiveness, and for rheumatism of the knee-joint (125), but it is especially so for acute articular rheumatism of the small joints (161), feet (161) and fingers, or for chronic conditions, with gouty nodes or concretions (84). The pains begin in the lower extremities and travel upward (163) but the joints are seldom hot or swollen. The pains shift (149) from joint to joint and from side to side, with a general upward tendency; the pains grow worse in the evening and up to midnight, are worse from heat (160) and the warmth of the bed, and better from cold applications (160).

Ledum must be remembered for soreness of the feet and heels (71) from taking cold, as from getting wet, and for the effects of bruises of the soles, with great soreness (72).

It has itching over the whole body, urticaria (201), that shifts from place to place and is aggravated by heat (201).

The skin symptoms are found especially in the steady drinker. It is useful for chronic eczema of the face and for papular eruptions on the face and forehead, and for the red blotches on the forehead found in habitual drunkards. It has been used for the nose that has the so-called "rum-blossom" (145).

I use *Ledum* 6th.

LILIUM TIGRINUM.

Tiger Lily.

This common garden lily was first proved for Dr. Wm. E. Payne, of Maine, who introduced it into our Materia Medica in 1867.

Its especial sphere of action is for congestion of the pelvic viscera in women, together with the reflex symptoms.

Mentally, as the result of uterine and ovarian irritation, we find an aimless hurry and nothing accomplished; great depression of spirits and apprehension concerning her present and future welfare (132). She fears that she will become insane

(131) or that she is incurable; "believes that she has some organic disease that nobody understands" (Hering). She is "tormented about her salvation" and "thinks she is doomed to expiate her sins and those of her family" (Hering) (131).

There is a feeling of weight or pressure downward of the abdominal and pelvic contents, with aggravation from walking or standing, and relieved by sitting (203), pressure upward against the vulva, or, in particular, by supporting the abdominal walls with the hands.

It is of value in prolapsus (203) and anteversion (202) with these symptoms, associated with frequent desire to urinate (203) and smarting in urethra during and after micturition (194).

In retroversion (203), calling for *Lilium tig.*, the uterus presses against the rectum causing frequent desire for stool (203).

It is to be thought of for uterine neuralgia (202), especially when there is anteversion, and for chronic metritis, in both conditions with extreme sensitiveness to touch or pressure over the uterine region.

Of the ovaries the l. is more apt to be affected (147) with the same bearing-down sensation and tenderness to pressure (148).

Lilium tig. is a remedy useful for sympathetic affections of the heart due to some abnormal uterine condition, such as palpitation (112), sensation as if the heart contained too much blood (113), or as if the heart were grasped by a hand (113) or squeezed by a vice, with "a feeling as if he must bend double" (Hering); it also has pain in the heart, as if grasped, waking him suddenly, the grasping being gradually relaxed.

I use *Lilium tig.*, 3d.

LOBELIA INFLATA.

INDIAN TOBACCO—PUKE ROOT—ASTHMA ROOT.

Lobelia, named after Mathias de L'Obel, a French botanist, is a wide-spread American plant and was smoked by our Indians for its relaxing effect.

There are two other *Lobelias*, the red, *Lobelia cardinalis*, and the blue, *Lobelia syphilitica*, which have had slight provings.

This one, which is officinal in the old school Pharmacopœia, was first proved by Dr. Jeanes, of this country.

Lobelia had its greatest repute in the Botanic practice being recommended, says Millspaugh, "for almost every disease known, and has proved curative in some cases, palliative in more, useless in many, and a deadly poison in more cases than one."

It is used by the Eclectics, either alone or in many combinations.

Quoting from Allen's Handbook, we find that it "produces, in large doses, most violent vomiting, and profound prostration, failure of the heart and respiration, collapse and fatal stupor; it paralyzes the pneumogastric and vaso-motor nerves. Its most important action in smaller doses is laryngeal and bronchial spasm, hence it is very useful in various spasmodic diseases of the respiratory apparatus attended with deathly nausea."

There is a sensation of sinking or goneness at the pit of the stomach (179), with faintness and "deathly sick feeling all over" (Hering), associated with nausea, vomiting and cold sweat (185). With these symptoms *Lobelia* is of value in gastralgia, dyspepsia, Hale saying "most useful in the dyspepsia due to excessive use of green tea (7), tobacco and bad liquor," and of great value in the nausea and vomiting of pregnancy (153), one case where it gave great relief being aggravated by the sight or smell of food.

Lobelia is of value in bronchitis, asthma (19), true or spasmodic, and in spasmodic croup, with great suffocation and oppression of the chest (29), and sensation as if the chest were full of blood (27), which seems to stagnate, "better moving about" (Allen), although Dr. Jeanes says the dyspnœa is "aggravated by the slightest exertion."

Frequently there is a sensation of a lump in the throat which impedes respiration (25). Accompanying the respiratory troubles we have nausea and vomiting.

I use *Lobelia* in the tincture.

LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM.

CLUB-MOSS.

(*Lycopodium*—λύκος, *lukos*, a wolf + πούς, *pous*, foot; so called from the appearance of the roots. *Clavatum*, *clava*, a club.)

Lycopodium was first proved by Hahnemann.

The *Lycopodium* powder or pollen, which is taken to prepare the drug for our use, is made up of spores or nuts, within which is the oil having medicinal virtues. While the tincture of *Lycopodium* will be furnished by the pharmacist, if you ask for it, the powder must be triturated for a long time so as to break up the spores, before the alcohol is added, as "in its ordinary crude state" it is "almost without any medicinal effect on the human body" (Chr. Dis.).

It is thought that no trituration below the 12x will have been ground sufficiently fine to have all the spores broken and to convert into a liquid potency it is best to start with the 12x rather than with the 6x, as is the rule with other insoluble substances.

Lycopodium is used by the old school simply as a dusting-powder for chafing, etc., and as of no medicinal value; but, says Hahnemann, "when the pollen of the club-moss is treated in the mode by which the homœopathic art unveils the crude substance of nature, there arises a wonderfully effective medicine in its thirty different degrees of dynamization" (Chr. Dis.).

The great characteristic of the remedy is the peculiar indigestion and the production of flatus in the intestines, noticed while eating, and we expect to find some evidence of this nearly every time that the remedy is prescribed.

Another characteristic of the remedy is an aggravation of many of the conditions from 4 to 8 P. M., with regular recurrence.

A symptom that is frequently overlooked is the desire for and general relief in the open air (9).

Lycopodium produces uric acid deposits, "hence pains in the kidneys and bladder; and hence indirectly the pains in the limbs and joints" (Dunham). It produces catarrhal symptoms in the nose, throat and especially in the lungs. It "acts upon the vege-

tative system, producing weakness of its powers, and wasting and decay of the tissues" (Talcott), and is adapted to atonic types of disease, to "deep-seated progressing chronic disease" (Hering), for conditions of malnutrition (129), and is more frequently useful for persons who are emaciated than for those who are well nourished.

It is said that the emaciation is especially of the upper part of the body, and an indication for the remedy in children is when they look wrinkled and prematurely old (31).

While *Lycopodium* is a remedy especially indicated in deep-seated chronic affections, it is sometimes required as an "intercurrent" during the course of an acute malady (121). It is a r.-sided remedy (163) or begins on the r. side of the body and travels to the l.

Lycopodium is of great value in conditions of mental torpor, with slowness of comprehension, "for overworked brains where brain trouble threatens" (Dunham) (93), especially for old people, with forgetfulness of words and syllables, difficulty in expressing himself and uses wrong words and syllables, with confusion of ideas generally unless he concentrates his mind on the subject. There is a loss of mental control, a want of self-confidence, with great mental and nervous weakness (156), with physical relaxation (155).

It is of value in melancholic hypochondriasis, with weeping and apprehension, or they are irritable and hate everybody, especially when suffering from indigestion, or they are domineering in manner, with exaggerated ideas of their own importance (54). At times the patient is very easily frightened and startled, and with a dread of seeing anyone.

It has proved useful in tubercular meningitis (133), with moaning, sleep with half-open eyes and an afternoon aggravation, and for chronic hydrocephalus (119), with screaming out in sleep, but without general *Apis* symptoms.

It is a remedy to be thought of for premature grayness of the hair (88), "preceded or accompanied by dryness of the scalp" (Dearborn). There may be falling out of the hair on the scalp, with increased growth on other parts of the body, or, according

to Lippe, "baldness after diseases of the abdominal viscera and after parturition" (88).

In the eye *Lycopodium* is of great value in night-blindness (76), especially when associated with vision of black spots floating at a short distance from the eyes (77).

The progress of cataract (73) has been arrested by this remedy, the keynote for its use being the associated gastric symptoms, which we will take up in their proper order.

In the ear it is of value for chronic deafness, with or without purulent otorrhœa, and especially after scarlet fever (63), and for eczema of the external ear or behind the ear (64), with bleeding, offensive discharge and rawness, and aggravation from 4–8 P. M., and with relief in the open air.

In the nose *Lycopodium* is frequently neglected, especially in acute conditions. It is useful in acute coryza, with swelling of the nose externally and stoppage internally (39), the stoppage being especially worse at night. There is in both acute and chronic conditions a sensation of dryness of the mucous membrane posteriorly, and an excoriating discharge anteriorly (37), or we may find, in both acute and chronic conditions, dryness of the entire nasal mucous membrane, with the formation of scabs or clinkers (143).

It is a remedy useful for polypi of the nose (145), associated with an acrid coryza, and it must be remembered as one of the two prominent remedies that has fan-like motion of the wings of the nose (145), and noticed here, especially in diphtheria and pneumonia.

The teeth grow yellow and feel too long (187) and the gums become swollen and bleed profusely when touched (84) or on brushing the teeth (84).

In the throat *Lycopodium* presents much of interest, and we have as prominent symptoms a feeling as if a ball rose from below up into the throat (189) and stuck there, usually associated with abdominal distention, and a too tight or contracted sensation on swallowing, so that food and drink regurgitate through the nose (190).

It is to be thought of in tonsillitis, especially of the r. side,

and in diphtheria beginning on the r. side and traveling to the l., the patient worse about 4 P. M., with fan-like motion of the wings of the nose and involvement (62) and stoppage of the nose.

In the stomach and abdomen *Lycopodium* has some very prominent symptoms, and as we have already said, some of them are very apt to be present whenever the remedy is prescribed, irrespective of the trouble that the patient complains of.

There may be a feeling of constant satiety (177), but the most pronounced gastric and abdominal symptom is a feeling of fullness or distention that comes on while the patient is eating and before he leaves the table (177). It is frequently noticed in this way: The patient feels hungry on going to the table, but a very few mouthfuls cause flatulent distention and immediately the appetite is lost; or he feels full, up to the throat, before eating enough to satisfy the appetite that he came to the table with, and does not dare to take any more food for fear that it will cause vomiting. He is in the same condition, after eating a little, as the boy was at his first party, after eating a great deal; he refused the dessert and gave as his excuse that while he could still chew, he could not swallow.

Lycopodium is of value in acid dyspepsia (178), with sour eructations (178) and burning in the stomach (178), the epigastric region becoming distended and extremely sensitive to touch (12); in chronic dyspepsia, where solid food causes excruciating pain and sometimes vomiting; and in atonic dyspepsia (178), with slowness of digestion and bloating of the stomach and abdomen (13). We may have incomplete eructations, rising only into the pharynx, where they cause burning.

It is useful in chronic gastritis, with burning pains (178) and waterbrash (179), and for scirrhous induration (178) of the pyloric orifice of the stomach, with vomiting of blood, burning and the extreme distention and marked eructations so characteristic of the remedy.

Associated with the flatulent distention of *Lycopodium*, we are apt to have hiccough (116), which is worse after every meal.

In the abdomen we have great tympanitic distention (13), with a good deal of fermentation, rumbling and gurgling (11),

and pains of various sorts, with necessity to loosen the clothing (12) and relief from empty eructations (175).

It is of value for chronic inflammation of the liver, with enlargement, heaviness and soreness, and is useful as a palliative in cirrhosis of the liver (127). It is to be thought of in abdominal dropsy (11), due to chronic hepatic disease, as well as for the brown patches of chloasma, liver-spots, when they appear on the abdomen (127).

Lycopodium has proved useful in strangulated hernia (114) when there was great distention and retching, and for gall-stone colic (82).

It is a remedy to be thought of not only for non-bleeding hæmorrhoids (86), which become very painful when sitting, and associated with distention of the abdomen, and mental depression, but also for hæmorrhoids which bleed frequently (85), even when the patient is not constipated.

While we may have painless diarrhœa, movements thin, or mixed with hard lumps, and with aggravation from 4–8 P. M., the usual state of the patient is one of obstinate constipation, with little or no desire, stools hard and dry, and spasmodic constriction of the anus whenever the attempt is made to evacuate the bowels (158).

Lycopodium is an important remedy in the uric acid diathesis, with deposits of red sand (123) (uric acid crystals which are easily removed from the vessel). The urine is apt to be scanty and burning when passed (194), and we may find "urging to urinate; must wait long before it will pass" (Hering) (200).

It is useful in dysuria in children, especially with scanty urine, and for retention of urine, the flow being by "fits and starts" (Hering) (199). It has relieved renal colic of the r. side (124) and is useful for hæmaturia when caused by gravel (85). It is a remedy to be thought of for tendency to the formation of stone in the bladder (22).

Lycopodium is of value for chronic interstitial nephritis (124), with œdematous extremities and the gastric derangements of the remedy. In œdematous conditions generally, a characteristic symptom of *Lycopodium* is emaciation of the upper part of the body, with swelling of the lower.

In the male sexual sphere, it is of value for sexual exhaustion, especially after chronic gonorrhœa or cystitis. There is loss of desire, "he goes to sleep during coition" (Chr. Dis.) and the penis is relaxed and cold (168). With these symptoms it is an important remedy for impotency (168) in the aged, for those who wish to appear to advantage in a new field, and Lilienthal refers to it as the "old man's balm." It is to be thought of in chronic prostatitis (155), with more or less cystitis and the urinary symptoms already spoken of.

Lycopodium is a remedy of value in depression of spirits and abdominal distention preceding or during menstruation, or for suppression of the menses, with increased flatulence (138) and melancholia (139).

The leucorrhœa is a paroxysmal discharge, or it flows in gushes (126), and is associated with a sensation of dryness and burning in the vagina (205). With the leucorrhœa, as well as in chronic inflammation of the uterus, cancer (202) and fibroid tumors (202), we are apt to have discharge of gas from the vagina (205). It is a remedy to be thought of for varicose veins of the pudenda (205).

Lycopodium is useful for neuralgia (147) or inflammation of the ovaries, when confined to the r. side (147), or starting there and traveling to the l.

In the chest *Lycopodium* is frequently indicated but not always given, because, as it seems to me, the abdominal symptoms have such a prominent place in our minds that we are apt to forget that there are any others worth remembering.

It is of value for chronic catarrh, especially in old people (147), with dyspnœa from the least exertion, cough worse after 4 P. M., and usually with free expectoration. It has a tickling, irritating cough, as though caused by the inhalation of sulphur fumes (43), with gray salt expectoration (70). It also has a sudden, violent cough from itching-tickling in larynx, as if it were tickled with a feather (43), with scanty expectoration. When there is scanty expectoration, in this remedy, the cough is violent and affects or shakes the stomach or abdomen. A unique symptom is the clinical one given by Allen, "cough rather worse when going down hill than up."

It is of great value in subacute pneumonia, with easy expectoration but great difficulty in breathing and fanlike motion of the wings of the nose (145), with aggravation when lying on the back. It is of especial value in mismanaged pneumonia, so-called, when another physician has first been on the case, or if you have treated it from the beginning, one that has never presented a good picture of any remedy, and you, in your anxiety, have shifted from drug to drug as the condition has gone from bad to worse, until now, with the continued hepatization and time for resolution to take place, the patient is getting in a low condition, has great difficulty in breathing, with the fanlike motion of the wings of the nose on each inspiration; in such a condition, *Lycopodium*, the inoffensive dusting powder, will straighten the case out if anything will.

In phthisis, with cold night-sweats (185), it is called for when the characteristic abdominal symptoms present themselves.

Lippe gives a symptom that sounds as if it should be a prominent one of the remedy, but it is not in the provings, "palpitation of the heart, worse after eating" (111).

Besides ascites, already spoken of, *Lycopodium* is of value for dropsies of the pericardium (109) and pleura (29).

In the back, we find a burning pain between the scapulæ, as from hot coals (168).

In lumbago, *Lycopodium* is of value after *Bryonia* has ceased to act, and with aggravation from every motion.

In rheumatism, and especially in chronic conditions, the trouble is worse on the r. side, with aggravation towards evening and from warmth (160). It is of value in chronic rheumatism of any joint, small ones especially (161) and of the hands in particular (161), the hands and fingers swollen and stiff. It is also of value in chronic gout (84), with chalky deposits in the joints.

In rheumatism and gout the gastric and urinary symptoms occupy a prominent position in the selection of this remedy.

Lycopodium is indicated in varicose veins (205) and ulcers, with œdema and aggravation from heat and hot applications, nævus vasculosus and pigmentosus (mole), for eczema and psoriasis (158), with itching and easy bleeding, in general with

aggravation from warmth (122) and relief from cold or in the open air. It is useful in intertrigo, "especially under the arms, between the thighs and on the scrotum" (Dunham), with the above conditions of aggravation and amelioration.

The intermittent fever case requiring *Lycopodium* is especially a chronic one, with recurrence of the paroxysm at 4 P. M. or between 4 and 8 P. M. and associated with nervous irritability, red sand in the urine, enlarged spleen (173) and teasing cough (121), with sour vomiting at end of chill, which vomiting may continue during the fever.

The chill is apt to begin in the back (121). There is no thirst during the chill but there is thirst (121) during the fever and "after the sweating stage" (Hering). The sweat is sour-smelling.

Lycopodium is occasionally called for in typhoid fever, with distention of the abdomen, uric acid sediment in the urine and great mental depression.

Hahnemann says that a dose of *Lycopodium* "operates for forty to fifty days," and "it is especially efficacious, when it is homœopathically indicated after the previous use of *Calcarea*" (Chr. Dis.).

I use *Lycopodium* 6th.

LYCOPUS VIRGINICUS.

BUGLE-WEED—WATER HOARHOUND—VIRGINIA HOARHOUND.

(*Marrubium vulgare* (not one of our remedies) is the common hoarhound.)

(*Lycopus*, λύκος, *lukos*, wolf; πόυς, *pous*, foot, named like *Lycopodium*, from the supposed resemblance of the root to a wolf's foot.)

The Virginia *bugle-weed* is indigenous to North America and was first proved by Dr. G. E. Chandler, of this country, and Dr. Morison, of England, about 1872.

The thought that I keep in mind in reference to this remedy is associated with a tumultuous action of the heart.

The heart is weak and irritable; it has lost its tone and any little exertion or excitement will start the heart off on its irregular

tumbling action, which may be seen and heard, and prevents the patient from lying with the head on the pillow; associated with this are cold extremities and general nervousness, and Hering adds, "excessive flatulence and profuse flow of watery urine."

We have the active, irregular heart, which occasionally intermits (110) but the word tumultuous, as found in the Handbook, expresses my idea of the *Lycopus* heart's action (112).

Lycopus has been used with success in exophthalmic goitre (83), with palpitation, tremulous or tumultuous action of the heart, protruding eyes, etc., the usual symptoms in this disease. Allen says, "it may relieve the protrusion of the eyes and the cyanosis from the general relaxation, but it has no effect upon the glandular enlargement of the thyroid, which usually must be treated by *Iodine*."

Exophthalmic goitre has long been considered as extremely difficult to cure. Some recent reports, notably that of Dr. V. C. Piatti, on the use of *Lycopus* in this disease, have been very favorable, and if it has a nervous origin, due to fright, for example, it would seem as if the remedy was all the more indicated.

It is of value in cardiac diseases, including neuroses, associated with tumultuous action, usually with more or less pain and tenderness about the heart; frequently associated with hypertrophy of the heart (110). It is useful in palpitation from nervous irritation (111), with feeling of oppression about the heart (110).

Lycopus is to be thought of in rheumatic pains in various parts of the body, associated with simple palpitation and general nervous symptoms, or with valvular disease, and it is useful in valvular disease of the heart following articular rheumatism, with dyspnœa and palpitation, or small, weak, irritable pulse which intermits (110) now and then.

I use *Lycopus* in the tincture.

MAGNESIA CARBONICA.

MAGNESIUM CARBONATE.

Mag. carb. was first proved by Hahnemann.

In general, *Mag. carb.* produces, and one or more of these

characteristics may be looked for whenever the remedy is prescribed, gastric (178) and intestinal catarrh, acid and sour eructations (178), sour-smelling (59), flatulent stools and sour perspiration.

The pains of *Mag. carb.* are worse at night, from cold and while sitting or when quiet; they cause great restlessness (160) and are relieved by motion, so that the patient is unable to keep still or in bed but must get up and walk (10).

It is of value in supraorbital neuralgia, involving the forehead, and in infraorbital neuralgia, involving the malar bone (80) and face, with sharp, shooting pains that are worse at night and insupportable during rest, so that she wags the head to get relief, or gets up, or out of bed, and walks the floor. The pains are aggravated by draft of air (79) or change of temperature to cold, and from touch (79).

The toothache of the remedy is brought on or worse from being in the cold air (187) and aggravated at night during rest, so that the patient is obliged to get up and walk the floor. It also seems, according to Hahnemann, Hering and Allen, to be worse from the warmth of the bed (187) and temporarily relieved by holding cold water in the mouth (187).

Associated with, or independent of the neuralgic conditions, we find in *Mag. c.* acidity of the gastric and intestinal secretions, with sourness as a prominent symptom. If the "patient is an adult, the gastric and hepatic symptoms predominate" (Farrington); if a child, the gastro-intestinal symptoms are more in evidence, and "you will find it puny and sickly from defective nourishment," with tendency towards marasmus (129).

It is frequently indicated in acid dyspepsia (178), with heartburn (179) and large amounts of wind, which is sour when eructated, and there is a constant sour taste in the mouth. "Potatoes and cabbage" (Hering) disagree with the patient, as well as "starchy foods generally" (Farrington) (6); milk is distasteful and disagrees (6), causing sour eructations and flatus; it passes undigested (60), and is apt to cause colic that is relieved by bending double (174).

The diarrhœa calling for *Mag. c.*, while found in adults, is

more frequently seen in infants and children and a symptom that we can keep in mind is that "milk is refused or if taken, causes pain in the stomach" (Hering) and passes undigested (60). There is rumbling and gurgling (11) in the abdomen and the stool is preceded by cutting colic, which is relieved by bending double (174).

The stools are of green water (59), sometimes mixed with bloody mucus, often frothy (58) and usually containing green floating masses, or a green scum (59), which has been likened to the green scum found on a frog pond. At times the stools contain little white particles looking like grains of tallow (60) but whatever their appearance, they are always sour (59) and associated with sour (178) and acid eructations, and sour odor of the body.

Menstruation is irregular in *Mag. carb.;* it is usually delayed (136) and when it does appear, is apt to last too long. The flow is thick and dark (136) like pitch and is more profuse at night than at any other time (134).

The leucorrhœa is acrid (126) and of whitish mucus; it follows the menses (136) and is usually associated with colic.

Hahnemann speaks of the value of *Mag. carb.* in the toothache of pregnancy (188), with the aggravation at night and when quiet, and it is to be thought of for the nausea and vomiting of pregnancy (153), the vomited matter having a sour odor.

Allen speaks of it being indicated in bronchial catarrh of children. with stringy expectoration (69) and the green and sour stools of the remedy.

Mag. carb. is useful in rheumatism of the r. deltoid (161), with the nightly aggravation. the relief from walking and the feeling as if he should let the arm hang at his side when sitting (with these symptoms *Mag. phos.* has given me greater satisfaction than *Mag. carb.*, and the worse the case, the more it is indicated).

I use *Mag. carb.* 3d.

MAGNESIA MURIATICA.

MAGNESIUM CHLORIDE.

Mag. mur. is the other salt of *Magnesium* proved by Hahnemann and it is similar in many respects to *Mag. carb.*, but with this essential difference, that while with the latter we expect to have diarrhœa, with *Mag. mur.* constipation is the rule.

In the head we have severe neuralgic headaches, which involve the eyes, with aggravation from motion (96) and while in the open air (93). The sensation in the head, in these neuralgias, is as if the skull would burst (104), with relief from lying down and from tying the head up tightly (92) or pressing on it with both hands (93).

We also have headaches due to liver troubles (95), associated with the constipation of the remedy and soreness and sensitiveness in the region of the liver.

In the stomach we find *Mag. mur.* of value in gastralgia, recurring perhaps several times a day, and for indigestion of infants and children from drinking milk (6), which causes pain and passes undigested (60).

Mag. mur. is a great liver remedy, being indicated in many conditions, including enlargement and congestion, induration and cirrhosis (127), with, in general, jaundice (122), tenderness over the region of the liver and pain extending from there to the spine and pit of the stomach, aggravation immediately after eating (177), flatulent colic, constipation and hæmorrhoids (86), and with aggravation of all pains from lying on the r. or affected side (8). We may have in addition, scanty, albuminous urine and swelling of the feet and legs (63), bloated abdomen (11), swelling of the tongue, which shows the imprint of the teeth (192) and always, and of prime importance, the obstinate constipation of the remedy.

Usually there is little or no inclination for stool and a great deal of effort is required for a very small result. The stools may be of large, dry masses that crumble as they appear at the anus, or small and knotty and covered with mucus (35), but, as a rule, the stools are small and hard, like sheep-dung (35),

and crumble as if burnt. Think of the remedy in the "constipation of infants (34) during dentition" (Hering).

In the urinary organs we find micturition scanty, unsatisfactory, because some urine always seems to remain behind (200) and difficult, because they can only urinate by effort of the abdominal muscles (200) or must press the hands on the abdomen in the attempt to empty the bladder.

Mag. mur. seems to be a remedy adapted to women, not only on the English surgeon's definition of a woman—"a constipated person with a pain"—but especially where uterine troubles are associated with hysterical symptoms, such as spasmodic flatulence, or a sensation of a ball rising from the stomach into the throat (189), and relieved by eructations (175).

It is useful for fibroids (202) and for scirrhous indurations of the uterus (202), with discharge of black blood and pains extending down the thighs (139).

Menstruation is preceded by great mental excitement and nervousness, and whether it is too early or too late, the flow is profuse and of thick, black blood (136) and associated with the constipation of the remedy.

The leucorrhœal flow is thick and increased after every attempt at stool.

A symptom of the third grade, as found in the Handbook, is raised to the second grade by Hering and to the first by Farrington and Lilienthal, and that is, palpitation worse when sitting (111), better moving about (110).

I use *Mag. mur.* 3d.

MAGNESIA PHOSPHORICA.

Magnesium Phosphate.

Mag. phos. was first introduced by Schüssler as one of his twelve tissue remedies, and it well illustrates the necessity of thorough provings of our remedies before we can begin to know of their virtues or can use them intelligently.

There have been but two provings made, the last one changing the side of the body on which the remedy seems to act best, and

Dr. B. R. Johnston, who conducted the latter proving made by eight students of the State University of Iowa, in giving the report to the American Institute of Homœopathy, in 1906, says: "The more intimately one is associated with this kind of work, the more he realizes its incompleteness, and I cannot leave this with you without expressing the hope that others will continue the proving of this grand remedy, until it is fully known in all its finer details."

I well recall the skepticism I felt in reference to the value of the remedy before I had used it; at present I would not be willing to question any report made of the cure of pain by *Mag. phos.*

While it is not a duplicate of either of the other *Magnesias*, it shows many points of similarity, especially noticeable in neuralgic conditions.

I think of *Mag. phos.* as having neuralgias, where the pains are as bad or worse than found under *Mag. carb.* or *Mag. mur.*, but without the restlessness or necessity to walk, as found under *Mag. carb.* The r. side is especially affected (the last proving says l. side), and there is pronounced relief from the application of heat. Neuralgic headaches, supraorbital (76) and infraorbital neuralgias are commonly found, especially of the r. side, with relief from the external application of heat.

The above is as I have found it; for the reverse, Dr. Johnston says: "There were pains in the head in nearly all cases. These pains were intermittent, darting, and in all cases but one, left-sided. There was some relief from pressure but the most frequently recorded modality was relief from walking in the open air. There can be no question about this symptom as it occurred in a number of the provers and was repeatedly noted in their records."

In the abdomen think of *Mag. phos.* in flatulent colic, forcing the patient to bend double (174), better by heat, rubbing and pressure (175), as we find in *Coloc.*, but differing from that remedy in there being no relief from the belching of gas.

In a case of gastralgia, with the above symptoms, there were, in addition, pains from the stomach to the back and profuse urine and necessity to void it after each paroxysm of pain.

Menstruation is preceded or accompanied by severe crampy pains, with pronounced relief from the application of heat.

I have used *Mag. phos.* with success in rheumatism of the r. deltoid (161) coming on only at night, and in this condition, with inability to stay in bed and necessity to walk the floor (10).

Schüssler says that *Mag. phos.* acts best when given in hot water.

I use *Mag. phos.* 3d.

MAGNOLIA GRANDIFLORA.

BIG LAUREL (OF THE SOUTHERN UNITED STATES), YOLOTXOCHITL (OF MEXICO).

(*Magnolia*—named after Peter Magnol, a French botanist.)

First proved by Dr. Talavera, of Mexico, in 1885.

Magnolia has pains of various kinds, muscular and articular rheumatism, especially the latter, the pains shifting (149) and with aggravation from damp air or weather (9). The pains affect the left side of the body in particular (125).

The rheumatic pains are apt to affect the heart (162) and it has been used for endocarditis and pericarditis, valvular lesions and angina pectoris (107), with anxious palpitation and suffocation, fear of death, perhaps with crampy pain in cardiac region and usually with pain from the heart running down the l. arm (110).

I have used *Magnolia* in the tincture.

MANGANUM.

MANGANOUS ACETATE AND CARBONATE.

(The native black oxide of *Manganese*, a mixture of various oxides, which has been proved only by Lembke, is called *Manganum Oxydatum Nativum.*)

Manganum was first proved by Hahnemann, who predicted great results from it in chronic ailments, and he hoped that it would have further proving.

Hughes says: "It is a medicine which seems to deserve more

attention than is at present given to it," for it seems to be almost neglected by our school.

It appears to be of especial use in anæmia (15) and laryngo-tracheal conditions, for paralysis of the lower extremities and for chronic skin lesions. There is an aggravation at night and during cold and stormy weather (9).

In anæmic conditions the following from the Handbook will prove a clear and concise statement concerning its use: "Preparations of this drug have been found very useful in general anæmia, almost taking the place of *Iron*, especially when there is tendency to early but scanty menstruation (135) or when there is tendency to menstrual discharge between the periods" (136).

It has been used with success in naso-pharyngeal catarrh, with deafness or stoppage of the ears that is relieved on blowing the nose.

The nose is obstructed with thick, greenish mucus and there is an aggravation of all conditions during cold, wet weather (142).

In the throat, Allen says, it is "particularly valuable for anæmic persons who are predisposed to catarrhal troubles." It is very useful in laryngeal catarrh, with hoarseness (118) and even aphonia, and the attempt to clear the larynx of the accumulation of mucus causes a sensation of rawness. Hughes, in speaking of it in "laryngo-tracheitis chronica, which is very common among persons who use their organs of speech a good deal," says: "The hoarseness depends upon the presence of hard and tenacious mucus, so that towards noon, when this has been cleared away, the voice is tolerably clear."

The cough of *Manganum* is apt to become worse in the evening until lying down, not troubling the patient much at night. It is worse from talking (43) or reading aloud, both of which cause dryness and rawness in the larynx.

It is very valuable for boys when the voice is changing, and especially when associated with catarrh and efforts to clear the voice.

In phthisis of the larynx (191) it is useful as a palliative, especially when there is rawness and great hoarseness.

Manganum is to be thought of in articular rheumatism that

shifts from joint to joint (149), "generally crosswise" (Hering), with aggravation of the pain at night.

It has received but little attention in reference to paralysis of the lower extremities, although we know that among workers in *Manganese*, or "used in large doses for a considerable period of time, it produces . . . progressive wasting and feebleness, a staggering gait and paralysis (paraplegia)" (Bartholow).

Hughes differentiates this "from the paralysis of *lead* in not being associated with colic or constipation, and from that of *mercury*, in first affecting the lower extremities, and in not presenting tremors of the affected part."

In reference to the skin symptoms, we quote the following from Dearborn: "In chronic eczema associated with amenorrhœa, aggravated at the menstrual period (138) or occurring at the menopause, this drug will sometimes afford relief when the more common remedies fail."

I use *Manganum* 3d.

MENYANTHES.

BOG-BEAN—BUCK-BEAN.

(*μηνάνθος, menianthos*—*μήν, mene*—month; *ἄνθος, anthos*, flower, from its reputed power in promoting menstruation, or because it keeps in flower about a month.)

Menyanthes was first proved by Hahnemann, who says: "The smallest portion of a drop of the undiluted juice I have found to be an adequate dose for homœopathic employment in every case; further experience will perhaps show that a further dilution will suffice for sensitive persons or children" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Our tincture is prepared with equal parts by weight of juice and alcohol.

In the head there is a feeling of heaviness or pressure, with aggravation on going up or down stairs or on moving (96) and especially a feeling of pressure downward on the vertex (103), relieved for a time by pressing downward with the hand (103). There is also a r.-sided neuralgic headache beginning in the occiput (100) and extending to the forehead, with relief from stooping (93) or from pressure (92).

In intermittent fever, the pronounced feature is the icy-coldness of the fingers and toes, extending to the elbows and knees (121), and associated with coldness of the tip of the nose (44). The chill of the paroxysm always predominates (121).

In one case, in addition to blueness of the finger-nails (121), there was some thirst during the chill and pronounced thirst during the fever (121). In another case the coldness of the hands and feet began at 10 A. M., and was accompanied by pronounced palpitation, which lasted for an hour, or as long as the coldness.

I use *Menyanthes* in the tincture.

MEPHITIS.

The liquid from the anal glands of the skunk.

(*Mephitis*, a pestilential exhalation.)

Mephitis was first proved by Hering. It is prepared by dissolving one part of the liquid in ninety-nine of alcohol (87 per cent.), making our tincture, properly speaking, the 1st.

The especial field for *Mephitis* is for spasmodic asthma (21) and spasmodic coughs, particularly whooping cough (48), worse at night, with mucous rales (45) in the upper part of the chest, a feeling of suffocation as if he could not exhale (25) and blueness of the face (47). The cough is violent and ends in vomiting.

As far as I know, *Mephitis* is always used low.

MERCURIUS VIVUS.

MERCURIUS—QUICKSILVER—HG.

Metallic mercury is silver-white in color and at ordinary temperature is liquid, hence its name, liquid silver, or on account of its mobility, living or quick silver.

Metallic mercury is occasionally found in nature, but it is obtained, for the most part, from *Cinnabar*, the red *sulphide of mercury*. This ore is heated and the mercurial vapors condensed by an elaborate series of cooling chambers. The metal *mercury* freezes at —40° F. or C., and boils at 662° F., but volatilizes at all temperatures above 66° or 68° F., and it is due to this

latter fact that we meet with so many cases of poisoning amongst miners, furnace-men or other workers in *mercury*, and that our records concerning its physiological action are so complete.

Mercury produces in general profound anæmia, with degeneration of the red-blood corpuscles, loss of albumin and fibrin and diminished coagulability of the blood; with this there is a marked tendency to destructive action, as seen in the inability of wounds to heal and in ulcerations of mucous surfaces and of the skin.

Among the first observed effects of *mercury* is the increased secretion of saliva, which co-exists with "fetor of the breath, swollen tongue, soreness of the teeth, a blue or dark slate-colored line along the margin of the gums with the teeth, soreness and sponginess of the gums, swelling of the parotid, sublingual and submaxillary glands, aching of the jaws and teeth, with general muscular soreness and some elevation of temperature. To this state are applied the terms *acute mercurialismus ptyalism*, or in common language, *salivation*" (Bartholow) "and when this condition persists for a time, ulceration of the gums, mouth and teeth take place and inflammatory processes seize on the roots of the teeth.

"When patients were given large doses of *mercury* in former times, they were enjoined not to take water, since the chilling of the mouth and gums by cold water increased, in a very marked degree, the destructive action of *mercury*, so that, as this drug was used almost universally in the treatment of acute febrile disorders, the poor patients were not allowed the use of water". (Allen's lecture).

This will explain the statement we still meet with amongst our older patients, that water is not permitted in fever, even when there is thirst.

"Throughout the whole digestive tract the mucous membrane becomes affected, from the action of *mercury*, with catarrhal inflammation; gastro-enteritis results, with inflammatory symptoms extending from the lips to the anus. Diarrhœa of course ensues, associated with colic and especially with tenesmus, and in older cases, hæmorrhage. When the inflammation is violent and affects the lower portion of the intestinal tract, the symp-

toms are those of dysentery, the bloody stools being accompanied by a high degree of inflammation, secretion of mucus and with great straining.

"The different preparations of *mercury* vary very much in intensity, and to some extent, in the character of the symptoms of inflammation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. *Calomel* (*Merc. dulcis*) seems to act more upon the upper part of the intestinal tract, causing diarrhœa with much green mucus and with very little straining, while *Corrosive sublimate* (*Merc. corr.*) acts more upon the lower part of the intestinal tract, and the symptoms are more those of acute dysentery.

"*Mercury* produces inflammation of the liver and decreases the secretion of bile, . . . for this is certain, that after the first, the irritating effects of mercury, the bile becomes largely diminished and may even cease to be excreted, or at least to be poured into the intestine. The curative power of *mercury* over the liver which does not secrete the proper amount of bile, whether from intestinal inflammation or the occlusion of the common bile duct is undoubted. In both these cases *mercury* acts homœopathically, and there is no doubt that its wide reputation is due to this homœopathicity, though its employment has been terribly abused" (Allen's lecture).

A thing for us to keep in mind is the fact as to its retention in the system. Dunham says: "*Metallic mercury* has been found in every tissue of the body of those who have taken it as a medicine. Once introduced into the system it remains. In this connection we must remember that when *mercury* has been taken so as to produce its constitutional effects, and these have entirely disappeared, they may long afterwards be re-excited by the action of medicines, which, becoming decomposed in the system, form soluble compounds with *mercury*. One of these is the *Iodide of potassium*."

On the kidneys "*mercury* produces a true parenchematous inflammation. Frequently the interstitial tissue becomes involved, and chronic interstitial nephritis results.

"One of the most common and characteristic effects of *mercury*, in a general way, is its ability to produce profuse perspirations.

All the *mercury* patients perspire easily without provocation or on the slightest effort. Indeed, persistent dryness of the skin is sufficient to contra-indicate *mercury*.

"On the tissues generally this powerful drug exerts the most destructive influence. It destroys the power of the system to repair lesions, so that cuts will not heal nor broken bones unite. In the bones it produces inflammation of the periosteum, which will lead on to destructive metamorphosis and death of the bone" (Allen's lecture).

"Instead of the ulcerations and inflammations," says Allen, in the Handbook, "nervous phenomena sometimes occur, paralysis-agitans, epilepsy, melancholia and a remarkable chorea," and "one of the most singular phenomena in the whole range of drug action is exhibited in the power of mercury to produce tremors. Its action on the nervous system is one of the curiosities of *mercury*. These tremors usually affect the muscles which are under the control of the will. These muscles respond to electrical action and are variously affected. The spasms are chorea-like in nature, and small objects held in the hand, for example, will be thrown violently across the room in the effort to carry anything to the mouth or to lay it upon the table. The muscles will not respond to the will.

"Sometimes the tremors are so violent that the patient cannot lie in bed, the jerks will throw them out of bed, or throw them down when attempting to walk. With all these nervous disorders the patient has the most perfect consciousness.

"Some of these tremors are wonderfully like paralysis-agitans, but yet they are different, at least I" (Allen) "have never been able to cure a case of paralysis-agitans by the use of any preparation of *mercury*, nor indeed do I remember ever succeeding with *mercury* in a case of chorea. These tremors are *sui generis*, and it is very doubtful if we meet with a similar condition in any natural disease" (Allen's lecture).

In the Handbook, Allen says, in reference to chorea, that *mercury* "may be indicated by the general cachexia of the patient rather than by the character of the spasms."

In *mercury* the long bones are attacked rather than the flat ones (the opposite of syphilis). The iris is never affected.

Much that I have given you has been taken from a lecture by Dr. T. F. Allen, and published in the "Chironian" for 1889. The following is also taken from the same source and is well worth quoting in detail, as it treats of a more or less mooted subject.

"I wish to call your attention," says Allen, "to the remarkable fact, that among the thousands and thousands of persons who have worked in mines and factories, and have been poisoned by *mercury*, until their bones have decayed, no case of syphilis is known, and these people are not at all particular about their associations, and are much more inclined to sexuality than others, because *mercury* positively excites the sexual desire. These people cohabit with the vilest of the vile, and the knowledge is widespread among them that they are proof against syphilis and prostitutes flock to the towns around the quicksilver mines and find profitable employment, who would not be tolerated in other mining regions," and other miners are not especially squeamish either.

"If we examine into the matter we find the following interesting facts: that syphilis attacks different bones from *mercury;* that *mercury* attacks bones and joints that are rarely or never attacked by syphilis. Among a large number of workers suffering from caries, there was not a case of caries of the skull, tibia, clavicle or sternum, the bones which are particularly attacked by syphilis.

"Looking for a moment at syphilis, we find that one of the most characteristic symptoms, one that is most sure to occur, is iritis, and we find that among all the thousands of cases recorded of mercurial poisoning, there is not a case of iritis. Moreover, there has never been known an instance of ulcer of the glans penis among the cases of mercurial poisoning, nor has mercury ever produced any ulcer with indurated edges. *Mercury* does not produce an eruption like that of syphilis; it does not produce the hypochondria of syphilis; indeed, it may be said that among the provings and poisonings there is scarcely a symptom of syphilis.

"How, then, are we to explain the destructive power of *mer-*

cury over syphilis? We can explain it no more than we can explain the protective power of *quinine* over malaria. If, however, the patient be once attacked by syphilis, *mercury* will not antidote or remove it any more than *quinine* will remove marsh malaria, indeed, not as much. *Mercury* more thoroughly protects the system against syphilis and more completely fails to cure it than *quinine* in marsh malaria.

"Some of the most pitiable cases seen in our hospitals are those who have first become afflicted with syphilis and then become saturated with *mercury;* the bones that syphilis did not destroy are destroyed by *mercury*, the tissues not affected by syphilis are affected by *mercury*, and his last end is worse than his former.

"Speaking of iritis, I must say that I do not now remember a single case of iritis in all my experience presenting symptoms or being benefited by any preparation of *mercury* that did not contain *iodine.*"

Merc. viv. is prepared for our use by trituration, at least up to the 3d. Hahnemann's preparation of soluble *mercury*—*Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni*—or *Merc. sol.*, as it is usually called, is made by dissolving metallic *mercury* in *nitric acid* and then precipitating it by *caustic ammonia.* It is probable that there is no essential difference in the effects of *Merc. viv.* and *Merc. sol.*, and they are apt to be spoken of and used indiscriminately. The preparation *Merc. viv.* is to be preferred, as it requires less care and labor to make it, is more stable and perfectly pure; and as Hahnemann abandoned the use of *Merc. sol.*, preferring in all cases to administer metallic *mercury*, or *Merc. viv.*, it would be as well for us to do so.

All the affections for which *Merc. viv.* is useful are worse at night and are accompanied by profuse secretions, especially of saliva and perspiration (185).

The saliva is profuse (163), distasteful and of bad odor, and the patients, instead of being relieved by perspiration, are, on the contrary, made worse by it (185).

Mentally, there is weakness of memory (133), anxiety and depression of spirits, "a fear that they will not get well" (Allen's

lecture), or a feeling of apprehension, as if he had committed a crime (53), with general irritability, but Allen tells us to place but little weight on the symptom "hurried talking," as found in heavy type in the Handbook, as it is seldom seen when *Merc. viv.* is the remedy.

There is headache that is worse at night and with a sensation as if the brain were constricted by a band (105) or as if the head were in a vise. The scalp is tender to the touch (91) and the hair falls out, either as the result of the constrictive headaches, or "after seborrhœic affections" (Dearborn).

In the eye *Merc. viv.* is of value in many inflammatory conditions, with general aggravation at night and from firelight. In catarrhal and scrofulous ophthalmias (76) as well as in ophthalmia neonatorum we have muco-purulent discharges, which are excoriating, with soreness and burning of the lids. In ulceration of the cornea (77) we find a good deal of vascularity, the ulcers spread rapidly and there is danger of sloughing.

There is pronounced aggravation from heat and from light, with especial intolerance of artificial light or the glare of the fire. This aggravation from firelight (74) has led to the successful use of the remedy in diseases of the optic nerve and retina, especially when caused by working in the glare of a bright fire, as in foundry-men, puddlers, etc.

In the ear, *Merc. viv.* is useful in inflammatory conditions, boils (64), suppurations and ulcerations, with severe pains, worse at night. The discharge is offensive (63), purulent and bloody, and excoriating; and excoriating discharges are found everywhere under this remedy.

It is of value in acute and chronic catarrh of the middle ear, involving the Eustachian tube, with deafness (63), enlarged glands and may be sore throat, and it is of especial value for chronic catarrh of the ear and deafness following measles (63).

In the nose we find the same tendency to ulceration and destructive inflammations, with soreness of the bones when touched (142). The odor from the nose is offensive and the discharge excoriating and *Merc. viv.* is of value in ozæna (148) with these symptoms. It is frequently indicated in acute fluent coryzas

(37), with a thin, mucous flow that excoriates the nostrils (37) and perhaps with increased discharge at night.

It is to be thought of for neuralgia of the face, the result of taking cold, with tearing pains, worse at night, and associated with salivation.

As we have already said, the secretions are increased in *Merc. viv.*, and especially noticeable is the increase of saliva (163) and it is a valuable remedy for the salivation of pregnancy (155), with soapy, slimy and stringy saliva. In aphthous stomatitis (140) we have superficial spreading ulcers and offensive ptyalism. It is a remedy useful for inflammation of the salivary glands, including the parotids, with swelling, soreness and perhaps suppuration, and very free secretions.

The *Merc. viv.* tongue is swollen, flabby or œdematous, and shows the imprint of the teeth as scallops along the edges (192). Besides its use in gastric, intestinal and hepatic conditions with the characteristic tongue, it has proved of value in glossitis, with severe pain and aggravation from any food or drink.

The taste may be sweet, but it is usually metallic (186), coppery, or as if one had been holding a penny in the mouth.

The gums are unhealthy, pale and spongy, bleeding easily from the slightest touch (84). The gums recede from the teeth (84) and there is an offensive odor from the mouth. It is of value for the condition of receding gums followed by decay of the teeth, which turn black (186), become loose (187) and fall out.

The toothache is worse at night and from the warmth of the bed (187), with a tearing, pulsating pain. The teeth are sore to the touch and feel too long (187), and there is an increased flow of saliva. It is of value for dental periostitis, with formation of pus and soreness, looseness and elongation of the teeth. Abscesses at the roots of the teeth are often aborted by the use of this remedy (186).

Various salts of *mercury* are of value in affections of the throat, each in its own sphere. *Merc. viv.* is useful in an ordinary catarrhal or inflammatory sore throat that grows worse towards

evening; it is frequently given for follicular tonsillitis, but another preparation of mercury seems to work better than the metal in this condition, and the same is true in reference to diphtheria.

Usually in *Merc. viv.*, whenever there is any throat trouble, there is pain or sticking as from a splinter (190) on swallowing, and an inclination to swallow every time one's attention is called to the subject, to see if it still hurts. (A differentiation that is frequently noticed between this and other preparations of *mercury* is that in *Merc. viv.* the pain is not severe and on asking if it hurts to swallow, or which side of the throat is affected, the patient will swallow before answering; in the other salts that you might use, the aggravation is pronounced and no unnecessary experiment is resorted to.) In all the *mercuries* one cause for the frequent desire to swallow is the increased flow of saliva.

The ulcers calling for *Merc. viv.*, wherever found, are superficial, not deep, and tend to spread rapidly.

In the stomach and gastro-intestinal tract, external soreness (12) and inability to lie on the r. side are prominent symptoms. It is of value for enlarged and inflamed liver, acute or chronic, with jaundice (122), pain and soreness, aggravation at night and from lying on the r. side (8). It is useful for ascites (11) due to induration of the liver (127), for peritonitis and appendicitis.

In catarrhal enteritis and other intestinal conditions of inflammation and ulceration, the stools nearly always contain mucus; they are green (59), scanty and excoriating, preceded perhaps by chilliness, and followed by burning at anus (61) and more or less tenesmus (61). With the diarrhœa we have in addition the nocturnal aggravation, the salivation and easy perspiration, and the flabby tongue.

In dysentery it is indicated when there is slight fever but easy perspiration, and discharge of mucus and some blood; there may be prolapse of the rectum (160).

The straining at stool in this remedy, the tenesmus, the never-get-done feeling, is midway between that of *Merc. dulc.*, which has little or none, and *Merc. corr.*, where it is very severe.

In the bladder *Merc. viv.* is of value for cystitis, with dis-

charge of mucus (199). There is frequent desire and great urgency but little is passed, with burning during (196) and especially after urinating (197). It is also to be thought of in gonorrhœa, with greenish mucous discharge and burning worse "between the urinary acts" (Carleton).

We have already spoken of *mercury* producing a parenchematous nephritis, and it is of value in this condition (124), even when due to pregnancy, when in addition to albumin, blood and casts in the urine, we have nocturnal aggravation, the swollen, flabby tongue, and the profuse salivation and sweat, but, as Allen says, "for the love of your fellow man, do not hasten to give *mercury* because you have made a diagnosis of croupous nephritis" (lecture). This protest was undoubtedly made because *Merc. viv.* or *Merc. corr.* have been used so frequently as routine remedies in croupous or parenchematous nephritis.

Merc. viv. is of value in orchitis (188), the testicles swollen (188) and more or less hard, with paroxysmal pains worse at night, and for threatened abscess, with sweat of the genitals.

In the female, it is to be thought of for ulcers and abscesses of the vulva and for ovaritis, with suppuration, nightly aggravation and more or less tenesmus of rectum or bladder, or of both (22).

Women who require *Merc. viv.* are prone to uterine hæmorrhage and it is to be thought of for metrorrhagia in the aged (135).

The breasts and nipples are swollen during menstruation (23) and it is said that instead of the menstrual flow we may have milk in the breasts.

There is a greenish excoriating leucorrhœa (126) which causes itching, with burning after scratching (122), with increased flow at night (126) and after the menses.

The cough of *Merc. viv.*, which may be dry or loose, is always worse at night and from lying on the r. side (42).

With these characteristics as a guide, *Merc. viv.* is to be thought of for chronic laryngitis and bronchitis, for pneumonia, usually of the r. side (151) and associated with hepatic disorders, and for chronic pleurisy, with sharp sticking pains in the chest (30) that are worse at night.

In phthisis we would have a loose nocturnal cough and night-sweats (185), and in measles it is of frequent use with the excoriating coryza, the cough and the nightly aggravation.

Merc. viv. is to be thought of in articular rheumatism, with pains worse at night and from the warmth of the bed (160); the joints are swollen and pale, and sore to the touch, and there is a profuse and offensive perspiration that affords no relief (161).

On the skin it is of value for eruptions that are moist, bleed easily and tend to suppurate and ulcerate; it is of value to hasten suppuration (183) especially in glandular structures.

The *Merc. viv.* patient is sensitive to cold air (5), yet perspires on the least exertion (185); the perspiration is profuse, offensive, sometimes oily, and is debilitating.

If we ever give this remedy for intermittent fever, the one guiding symptom would be that instead of feeling better when they begin to perspire, they feel worse during the sweating stage than at any other time of the paroxysm (121).

Hep. s., *Lach.* and *Nit. ac.* are antidotal; *Silica* is incompatible with *Merc. viv.*

I use *Merc. viv.* 3d.

MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS.

MERCURIC CHLORIDE—BICHLORIDE OF MERCURY—CORROSIVE SUBLIMATE—$HgCl_2$.

Merc. corr. is similar to *Merc. viv.* in many respects, only its action is much more violent.

In the eyes there is excessive photophobia and acrid lachrymation. It is of value in scrofulous (76) and pustular ophthalmias (76) and ulceration of the cornea (77), with burning (73) soreness of the eye. It is of value for retinitis albuminurica (76) and hæmorrhagica (77).

In the nose there is an aggravated *Merc. viv.* condition, the discharge smarting and burning (37).

In the mouth, in addition to the indications for the metal, it is useful for "mucous patches" (141), with burning pain.

In the throat, besides inflammation and ulceration, with burn-

ing pain and suffocation, remember it for inflammation of the uvula and arch of the palate, with great swelling (204).

It is of value in laryngitis, with hoarseness or aphonia, burning and stinging, but especially with great pain in larynx and epiglottis on swallowing food, as if a knife were cutting.

In the dyspepsia calling for *Merc. corr.* we have soreness (12), especially along the transverse colon, burning (178) and distention (13), with aversion to hot food (177) and desire for cold food.

In the rectum we think of *Merc. corr.* for the tenesmus (61), which is almost constant day and night and not relieved by the evacuation. This is much more than a desire to strain; it is a necessity to strain and to keep on straining and the patient almost has to be dragged away from stool.

It is of great value in the worst forms of diarrhœa and dysentery with constant desire, though but little passes and that little blood and mucus. This tenesmus of the rectum, which Allen says "is greater than that of any other drug," is usually associated with tenesmus of the bladder (22), cutting pains in the abdomen and burning at the anus (61).

It is useful for cystitis and gonorrhœa, with extreme tenesmus and burning on urinating (194). It is frequently indicated in parenchematous nephritis (124) and many consider it of especial value when this condition is due to pregnancy. The urine may be suppressed (200), or is scanty and associated with great tenesmus and burning in neck of bladder and urethra.

It is of value in Pott's disease (152) and other diseases of the bones, attended with destruction and the formation of abscesses, and especially when we have the nocturnal aggravation, easy and offensive sweats, etc.

I use *Merc. corr.* 3d.

MERCURIUS CYANATUS.

MERCURIC CYANIDE—$HgCy_2$.

Merc. cyan. is so seldom used commercially in this part of the country, that in a celebrated murder trial, a few years ago, where

the claim was made that it was used with fatal effect, the prosecution could find a record of but three bottles of it sold in as many years, in this vicinity, and two of them were still unopened.

Merc. cyan. has never been regularly proved, and what we know about it are the symptoms recorded from the four cases of poisoning that are found in Allen's Encyclop., and a few clinical reports from its use as a medicine.

Hale, in speaking of *Merc. cyan.*, says: "This drug is almost as poisonous as the *Cyanide of Potassium.* It may not kill as suddenly, but the sufferings of the victim are a hundred times more intense. In cases of poisoning by this agent, we have all the symptoms of *Hydrocyanic acid*, to which are added the terrible effects of *Corrosive mercury.* Worse than this, even, we have a picture of the most *malignant forms of diphtheria.*" .

Its especial field, as we know it now, is for the treatment of diphtheria, characterized by extensive necrosis of the soft parts of the palate and fauces. The membrane is usually a whitish-gray.

The case is a bad one (62) often from the start, the suddenness and severity of the attack frequently first directing your attention to the remedy. Extreme prostration or threatening collapse (34) is another prominent feature, with small, rapid or intermittent pulse (110). There is an extremely fetid odor (62) and the disease is apt to invade the nostrils (62).

It follows well after *Apis.*

I use *Merc. cyan.* 6th.

MERCURIUS DULCIS.

MERCUROUS CHLORIDE—CALOMEL—Hg_2Cl_2.

Most of the pathogenetic symptoms were obtained from toxic doses, and perhaps on that account there are but few conditions to which we need call your especial attention to the remedy.

In the eyes we must remember *Merc. dulcis* in scrofulous ophthalmia (76) and ulcerations of the cornea (77).

It is a valuable remedy for catarrhal conditions of the Eustach-

ian tube and middle ear (63), with stoppage of the Eustachian tube and deafness. So frequently is it used in this condition and so much relief does it afford, that it has been called the Eustachian catheter.

In the bowels *Merc. dulcis* has the excoriating green stools, green as grass (59), associated with the enlarged glands, ulcerated mouth, offensive ptyalism (163), etc., of *mercury*, but differing in one important particular, there being little or no tenesmus. It is frequently called for in the diarrhœa of infants.

I use *Merc. dulcis* 3d.

MERCURIUS IODATUS FLAVUS—MERCURIUS IODATUS RUBER.

There are two iodides of *mercury*, the yellow, ***Mercurius iodatus flavus*** (***mercurous iodide***, Hg_2I_2), usually called ***Protiodide of mercury*** or *Merc. prot.*, and the red, ***Mercurius iodatus ruber*** (***mercuric iodide***, HgI_2), usually called ***Biniodide of mercury***, or *Merc. bin.*

Both these *iodides* are used in throat affections, ranging from simple follicular tonsillitis to diphtheria, and both are used in syphilitic conditions. Allen giving the preference in the latter to *Merc. bin.*, as it contains more *iodine*.

He speaks of it in this way: *Merc. bin.* "has been found useful by many physicians in true syphilis, which is doubtless due to the *iodine* in the combination, though the depressing effects of the *mercury* undoubtedly determine a more marked action of the *iodine* than would be obtained if the *iodine* were uncombined with it."

Merc. prot. is of value in catarrh of the frontal sinuses (96), with offensive discharge from the nose and dull, boring, pressing pain over the eyes. It is also of frequent use for chronic catarrh of the posterior nares (143), with much thick mucus dropping into the throat and constant efforts to swallow. In throat conditions we find *Merc. prot.* given as beginning, or worse on the r. side, and *Merc. bin.* worse on the l. side. Allen tells us that *Mercury*, having a preference for the r. side of the body and

Iodine for the l., the greater proportion of *Iodine* the salt has, the more l.-sided it becomes, overpowering the r.-sidedness of *mercury*. But he also says, "that while this holds good in some cases, it is not a very safe guide in practice" (lecture).

Merc. bin. is my individual preference in follicular tonsillitis, either side, and Allen says that there is in general more fever and more tendency to headache in the *bin.* than in the *prot.*

Both *iodides*, and especially *Merc. prot.*, have tongues with a thick, dirty-yellow coating on the back, or posterior portion (192), the anterior portion being more or less clean.

I use *Merc. prot.* 1st and *Merc. bin.* 3d.

MERCURIUS NITROSUS.

MERCUROUS NITRATE—$Hg_2NO_3+2H_2O$.

Our pathogenetic symptoms of this remedy are from the poisonous effects of the solution. Clinically it is found to have *Merc. viv.* symptoms, with the addition of the sharp sticking pains of *Nit. ac.*

In the eye it is of great value in various inflammations, especially pustular conjunctivitis (76) and ulcers of the cornea (77), with burning and excoriating lachrymation, photophobia, great sensitiveness to heat or cold (5), sharp sticking pains and nightly aggravation.

In the mouth and throat it is of use for syphilitic or "mucous patches" (141), with sharp sticking pains.

I use *Merc. nit.* 6th.

MEZEREUM.

DAPHNE MEZEREUM—MEZEREON—SPURGE OR PURGE OLIVE.

(*Mezereum*, from the Persian, *mazariyun*, the *chamellia; Daphne*, the laurel, or rather the bay-tree.)

Mezereum, a shrub three to four feet in height, with very fragrant red flowers, is native of Northern and Central Europe.

It was first proved by Hahnemann, and it is of interest to know that associated with him as one of the provers was Constantine

Hering, who at that time was a medical student at Leipzig. For many years members of the senior class of this college used to go to Philadelphia to call on and pay their respects to Dr. Hering, the eminent homœopath and former student of Hahnemann's. Dr. Hering died in Philadelphia, July 23, 1880.

Mezereum was first used by the old school in the attempt to find something to replace *mercury* in the treatment of syphilis. At the present time the best that they have to say of it is, that it is "reported to be useful in syphilis" (Ringer).

We use *Mezereum*, with success, in certain syphilitic conditions and in periosteal pains, whether syphilitic or otherwise, but our most frequent call for the remedy is in cutaneous affections.

Mezereum is useful for the bad effects of *mercury* (139) and it is an excellent antidote "especially," says Farrington, "when the mercurial poisoning has invaded the nervous system and neuralgia has developed."

There is apt to be in *Mezereum* an aggravation from heat (8), and this is especially noticeable in the neuralgias and the skin lesions.

In the head we have "bone pains in the skull" (Chr. Dis.), or pains involving the periosteum of the vertex and occiput, with sensitiveness of the parts to touch (91), but it is of particular value in neuralgia of the head and face. The pains may be burning, boring (106) or jerking and are worse at night and from heat (95). We have supraorbital (76) and infraorbital neuralgias, with great sensitiveness of the parts to touch (91), the pains followed by numbness (146).

The pains often extend from the head to the eye, causing profuse lachrymation, to the teeth, involving both upper and lower jaws, and may even extend down to the shoulder.

I can get no satisfactory description of these pains from any author that I have had access to. What has been given is from the Handbook and is the best that I could find, but it does not satisfy wholly as it fails to lay sufficient stress on the severity of the symptoms.

I can add but little as I have never been able to get a good description of the pains from a patient. They appear to be

overpowering and the most that the sufferer seems able to say, when you ask what the pain is like, is to use the word "awful."

There is no excitement, as there is in *Belladonna* and *Glonoine;* they do not thrash around in bed, as they do in *Chamomilla*, nor walk the floor, as they do in *Mag. carb.* and *Mag. phos.;* they do not cry, as we see in *Pulsatilla*, nor lay all the blame on the doctor as we get in *Ignatia*, but they lie perfectly still and respond only to questions that can be answered by yes or no.

You will find that the pains are on one side (on the r. it often seems, but the pathogenesis gives no one side a decided preference), or over the whole head; the teeth are apt to be affected, and if in addition I find that the malar bones are attacked (80) and very sensitive to touch, I feel that *Mezereum* is the remedy.

It is very valuable for neuralgia of the face and head following herpes zoster (116).

There is toothache, especially in decayed teeth (187), with burning, boring pains, involving the bones of the face and head, and temporarily better when drawing cold air into the mouth (187). It is of value for periostitis of the lower jaw, with swelling and burning pain.

In the eye we have "twitching of l. upper lid (79) and of the muscles of the r. cheek" (Chr. Dis.), which may or may not be associated with neuralgic pains. It is useful in ciliary neuralgia (75), with radiating pains, a feeling of cold air against the eyeball (77) and especially with soreness of the bones of the orbit. It is also useful for ciliary neuralgia after operations, especially after removal of the eyeball.

In the ear it is of value in chronic inflammation of the middle ear, with feeling as if cold air were blowing against the drum, and for eczema behind the ears (64), with itching that is worse at night and from heat.

In ozæna (148) it is of great value, whether due to syphilis or not, with burning pains in the bones of the nose and face and sensitiveness to touch (142).

It is useful in syphilitic ulcerations of the pharynx, larynx and œsophagus, with dryness, soreness and burning, which latter is relieved by drawing in cold air through the mouth.

In the stomach *Mezereum* presents at least one point of great interest, and that is in reference to gastric ulcer (181). Many cases of ulcer of the stomach have been cured or greatly relieved by this remedy, always with uneasiness, rawness or burning (178) in the stomach, temporarily better from eating (174), hence constant desire to eat.

In the diarrhœa calling for this remedy, the stools are sour (59), watery and undigested (60), sometimes unaccompanied by colic, and followed by chilliness (61). This diarrhœa is often found in children having the *Mezereum* scalp eruptions, which will be spoken of later.

In constipation the stools are dark brown and very hard (35), with a feeling as if they would split the anus on passing, followed by blood (34) and stitches in rectum, and at times with prolapsus (160).

Mezereum is useful for gleet (83), with watery discharge, worse from exercise, and with soreness and burning, particularly in the anterior portion of the urethra.

It is of value in periosteal inflammation of the long bones, the femur and especially the tibia, with soreness and intolerance of touch, and with violent burning pains worse at night. With this inflammation of the periosteum, there is tendency to erysipelatous swelling and to suppuration.

It is to be thought of for varicose ulcers (205) of the leg, surrounded by bluish-red discoloration (206), with great sensitiveness, and the slightest pressure causes the most intense burning pain.

Mezereum is of great value for herpes zoster (114), with great itching and burning and the characteristic eruption of the remedy, and especially for the neuralgia following herpes, whether intercostal (120) or of the head (100) or face (116), with the general conditions of extreme sensitiveness to pressure, burning pains, and aggravation at night and from heat.

We now come to the skin symptoms, which have been simply hinted at previously, but they are of sufficient importance to deserve a place by themselves and are probably the most important group under the remedy. The eruptions are herpetic or eczema-

tous as a rule. They often ulcerate and form thick (66) and fat scabs (66), from under which there exudes thick, purulent matter. This formation is especially noticeable on the scalp.

There is intolerable itching, which is worse at night and from the warmth of the bed (122) and worse from scratching, which causes intense burning (122); the itching is usually relieved in the open air.

It is very valuable for eruptions of the face and scalp, milk crusts, etc., especially when thick crusts form, which are loose and thick, yellow, purulent and excoriating matter collects under them; there is great itching, which is worse at night and from heat, and the child constantly removes these scabs by scratching, leaving raw and sore spots. With this eruption we have matting (88) and falling out of the hair.

It is valuable for eczema on the backs of the hands (65) and wrists, and for psoriasis (158) of the palms, all with intense itching and aggravation from heat and scratching.

Remember *Mezereum* for pruritus (156) of old people, the itching worse after getting warm in bed, and temporarily relieved by drinking wine or coffee; at times with the itching there may be chilliness.

I use *Mezereum* 6th.

MILLEFOLIUM.

YARROW—NOSE-BLEED.

(*Millefolium—mille*, a thousand + *folium*, a leaf.)

Millefolium "is a very common herb, which amounts to a weed in old, dry pastures and along roadsides. It came to us from Europe, but is now fully naturalized" (Millspaugh).

It was first proved by Nenning, one of Hahnemann's provers. Painless hæmorrhages from all mucous surfaces is the chief if not sole indication for the use of this remedy. Hæmorrhages, with profuse flow of bright red blood, which is thin.

Hughes speaks of using *Millefolium* with benefit in recurring epistaxis, and its common European name—nosebleed—was given to it from the fact that the early writers claimed that hæmorrhage

of the nose followed placing its leaves in the nostrils. Millspaugh questions whether this may not have been due to its direct irritation, its leaves being saw-toothed.

Among the especial indications for its use are: painless, bleeding piles (85), bright-red hæmorrhage from the uterus, or "painless drainings (138) from the uterus after labor, after abortion, or when abortion threatens (13) if the blood be bright red and there are no pains in the joints. It also checks too profuse menstruation" (Dunham) (135).

It is to be thought of for varicose veins (205) during pregnancy, and it is of value in hæmaturia (85) when it is painless.

Millefolium is a remedy that you want to have with you when called to treat a case of hæmoptysis (27). The blood would be bright red, and you would find oppression of the chest (29), palpitation and but little cough, and it is useful during the progress of tuberculosis, the blood being raised without cough. Allen gives a valuable point here when he tells us that "the hæmorrhage," of *Millefolium*, "is only distinguished from that of *Aconite* by the absence of anxiety."

Hughes warns us against using *Millefolium* too strong, saying that he has "seen drop doses of the tincture seriously aggravate" a hæmorrhage from the lungs.

I use *Millefolium* in the tincture.

MOSCHUS.

Musk.

(*Moschus*, musk.)

Moschus, the dried preputial secretion from the musk-deer, was first proved by Hahnemann, who directs that it be triturated up to the 3d and from that made into the various potencies. The Am. Hom. Phar. speaks of the tincture of *Moschus* in the proportion of 1 to 20 of dilute alcohol.

While Hahnemann says it is useful "in the smallest highly potentized doses," and adds that the 30th "is the appropriate homœopathic dose," Hughes says, "I use the second and third decimal dilutions of the tincture. I believe that the odor of this medicine is of importance to its action."

Moschus is a remedy adapted "to spoiled sensitive natures and hysterical women" (Hering), and a prominent symptom is the tendency to easy and repeated fainting; not one of those summer attacks that occur only when the hero is within reach, but the legitimate kind where she faints dead away from the least excitement, or from eating.

It is useful in globus hystericus (119), with a sensation of a ball rising up to the throat, or where the spasm is ushered in by contraction of the throat and feeling of suffocation (25).

Hughes says that he always carries *Moschus* in his "pocket-case, on account of its great value in two conditions demanding speedy relief. They are the *hysterical paroxysm* and *nervous palpitation*. I know nothing which so rapidly dissipates a hysterical attack, even when it has gone as far as unconsciousness, as *Moschus*."

The headache calling for *Moschus* is neuralgic or hysterical, better in the open air (92), worse from the warmth of a room (95), and is associated with a feeling of coldness as of cold poultices applied to the head (90).

Many of the hysterical symptoms have their origin in some disorder of the female sexual system. There may be violent sexual desire and the menses are apt to be irregular, either "too early and too profuse" (Minton) (135) or we have suppression of the menses, with hysterical spasms (135), choking in throat and fainting (135).

A large proportion of the cases requiring this remedy are associated with spasmodic constriction of the larynx and chest and a sensation of impending suffocation (25).

It is to be thought of in laryngismus stridulus, or false croup, with crowing inspiration, especially in nervous women and children, the attacks excited by eating or laughing.

It is of great value in spasmodic asthma (21), especially in hysterical people, and in attacks of sudden dyspnœa, with violent cough, the chest filled with large amounts of rattling mucus (45) and with cramp-like suffocative constriction of the chest (27). It is also of value in threatening paralysis of the lungs (30), with great collection of mucus and great difficulty in ex-

pectorating it. In whooping cough (48) we would have the extreme suffocation and rattling of mucus.

It is of benefit in nervous palpitation (111), with dyspnœa and deathly anxiety.

In angina pectoris (107) calling for *Moschus*, we find extreme tightness of the chest and constant desire to take a long breath (107).

I use *Moschus* 3x.

MUREX.

MUREX PURPUREA—MUREX BRANDARIS.

(*Murex*, the purple-fish; *purpureus*, purple-colored.)

The coloring matter of this sea-snail, from the Adriatic and Mediterranean seas, is found near the neck of the animal and it is triturated for our use. The celebrated purple dye of the ancients was obtained from this and one other snail of this species.

Murex was first proved by Dr. Petroz, of Spain, in 1841, with the 6th dilution on three women, each of whom were sufferers from leucorrhœa. Incorporated with the proving, the Encyclop. has the effects of the 200th dilution on two women as observed by Dr. Hering, of Philadelphia.

The three most prominent symptoms of *Murex* are, the consciousness of a womb, acute pain in the r. side of the uterus, which crossed the entire body, and extended upwards to the l. breast, and violent sexual desire.

Allen says: "This drug has been used almost solely for prolapsus of the uterus (203), with pressure and bearing-down pains and with the particularly characteristic sensation of sharp pain extending upward to the breasts."

The sensation of prolapsus may be so great that she must sit down and keep the thighs tightly crossed in order to obtain relief (203); or there may be a sensation of pulsation in the neck of the uterus, or soreness, with aggravation on sitting down.

The sexual desire is greatly increased and is excited by the least touch.

Dunham says: "The menses are delayed. After flowing a

few days the menses cease, and after twelve hours re-appear" (136). Hering gives as the characteristic, frequent and profuse menstruation (135).

Greenish-yellow or bloody leucorrhœa follows the menses (126).

I have used *Murex* only in the 3d.

MURIATIC ACID.

HYDROCHLORIC ACID.

Muriatic acid was first proved by Hahnemann.

It is a remedy that is not often used because, fortunately for us, the conditions calling for it are but seldom seen.

In a general way, it is indicated in atonic conditions, with extreme prostration and want of reaction; in low typhoid states, with great muscular debility but with more or less restlessness (160).

In diphtheria (62), scarlet fever (164) and typhoid (193) the fever is not very high, but we have muttering delirium (55), sordes on the teeth, dry and burnt-looking tongue, aphthous (140) and other ulcerations of the mouth, offensive discharges or hæmorrhages from any orifice of the body, bed sores (21) and great prostration with tendency to slide down in bed (21).

It has proved useful for dark-blue hæmorrhoids (86) that are very painful to touch, with aggravation from cold water and relief from heat, and for hæmorrhoids due to pregnancy (153).

It is of value for carbuncles, offensive, blue-colored (206), varicose ulcers (205), epithelioma of the tongue (192), dark blue in color and with tendency to bleed easily, and it is said to be of benefit for freckles (82) although not so spoken of by Dearborn.

I use *Muriatic acid* 3d.

MYRICA.

BAYBERRY—WAX MYRTLE—CANDLE BERRY.

(*Myrica—myro*, to flow, as the plant grows near water.)

Myrica, an indigenous shrub, growing to a height of from four

to eight feet along the Atlantic coast, was first proved by members of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society in 1864. The berries yield a vegetable wax but for our tincture the bark of the root is used.

There are but two conditions that I will speak of in reference to this remedy.

First, as spoken of by Hale, "for all profuse catarrhal discharges of long standing."

Second, for jaundice (122), with dull, heavy headache in the morning, "due," says Farrington, "to the imperfect formation of bile in the liver, and not to obstruction in the flow."

I have used *Myrica* only in the tincture.

NAJA TRIPUDIANS.

COBRA-DE-CAPELLO—HOODED-SNAKE.

(*Naja*, from *nag*, which is Hindustandi for snake.)

This is the common cobra of India, a very venomous snake, the one usually used by the snake charmers there.

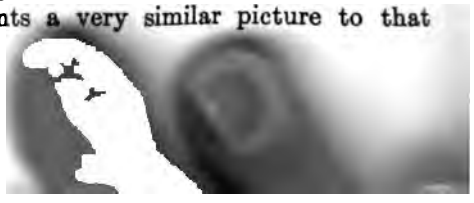
Naja was first proved by Dr. Stokes, of England, and the account published in 1853.

As we know the remedy at present, it has not an extensive range of action. It presents many symptoms similar to *Lachesis*, both having the aggravation from sleep. The inability to allow anything tight about the neck is more pronounced in these two remedies than in any of the other snake poisons, but as *Lachesis* is so much better known as well as more thoroughly proved, we are very apt to use it to the exclusion of *Naja*.

Naja, says Hering, "acts primarily upon the nervous system, especially upon the respiratory nerves, the pneumogastric and glosso-pharyngeal."

Naja is useful in hay-fever (88), after the stage of coryza and sneezing has mostly passed, and we have asthma (19) as a distressing complication. There is suffocation on lying down, with necessity to sit erect in order to breathe (24). The suffocative spells are worse from sleeping (24).

In diphtheria *Naja* presents a very similar picture to that



found under *Lachesis*. There is the same severe condition (62), dark red fauces (191), fetor and sensation of choking if anything touches the throat (191).

After diphtheria it is to be thought of in threatening paralysis of the heart (62), the patient becomes blue, gasps for breath on waking, along with feeble, intermittent pulse (110).

It is useful in organic disease of the heart after articular rheumatism, with pain, palpitation and anxiety on waking; in angina pectoris (107), with loss of breath and inability to speak; and in persistent nervous (111) palpitation (111), without any valvular lesion.

We have neuralgia of the l. ovary (147), with palpitation and pain about the heart and *Naja* has a unique symptom, a sensation as if the heart and ovary were being drawn together; noticed in neuralgic conditions.

I have used *Naja* only in the 6th.

NATRUM CARBONICUM.

SODIUM CARBONATE—SAL SODA—WASHING SODA—
$Na_2CO_3+10H_2O$.

Natrum carb. was first proved by Hahnemann and five others, Hering being one of the provers.

I must agree with Hughes when he says that "in spite of" an "extensive pathogenesis, *Natrum carbonicum* has found very little employment," although Farrington says, "in our practice the drug claims a high place, being something of a polychrest."

While in many conditions, especially in those of a catarrhal nature, it is similar to *Natrum mur.*, and usually supplanted by it as a remedy, still it has an individuality of its own, will frequently do its work more effectively than any other remedy, and if we refuse to employ it, we must put the blame where it belongs, on ourselves, rather than on the remedy.

It is of first importance for troubles arising from hot weather and from the direct rays of the sun. We occasionally meet people, especially women, who, while they have never been "overcome by the heat" are in constant fear of it and have to

remain indoors throughout the heated term as the sun has such an exhausting effect upon them. More frequently we meet with those who are suffering from the secondary effects from exposure to the sun, including sunstroke, with great debility.

Both these classes of people want *Natrum carb.* and will bless you if you will give it to them; one lady was so extravagant in the use of her words as to say that the remedy had saved her life last summer and that she wanted another bottle for the coming hot weather.

Natrum carb. is useful for vertigo from exposure to the sun's rays (207), for headache from exposure to the sun (98) or from working under gaslight, and with aggravation from the heat of the room (95), or from hot applications (95).

The *Natrum carb.* patient is melancholy and apprehensive, shuns society, and music has a bad effect upon her, even, as Hering hastens to add, "by playing on the piano a short time." There is loss of memory (133) and great mental impairment, with inability to perform any mental work, especially when this is the result of overstudy (93).

It is a remedy of value in acute, fluent coryza (37), with violent sneezing, and aggravation of the sneezing from the slightest draft of air, even when undressing. In nasal catarrhs we have profuse discharge through the day and stoppage of the nose at night (40), with aggravation from any draft; and here as well as in the coryza, loss of smell and taste (171).

Natrum carb. should occupy a more prominent position with us in reference to acid dyspepsia (178). We find sour eructations (178), heartburn (179) after fat foods (177) and waterbrash (179). According to Hering, we have "indigestion from vegetable diet, particularly starchy foods" (6); he also says, in reference to the sensation of goneness in the stomach or abdomen (179), that this remedy has, that it is noticed "about 10 or 11 A. M. (179), better after eating" (174).

Associated with the distress in the stomach, as previously spoken of, which comes on directly after eating (177), we find mental depression (131), palpitation and violent beating of the heart (111).

The diarrhœa is watery and sour smelling (59), worse after eating (57) and especially from drinking milk (6). There is sudden urging, with gushing on expulsion (59), preceded by cutting pain in the abdomen and followed by burning (61) and soreness in anus and great weakness and sinking in hypogastrium (179).

About the only thing that will interest us in reference to the respiratory organs is the cough, which is associated with burning in r. chest, and with greenish, salty expectoration (70); also cough on entering a warm room (41).

In the lower extremities we have weakness of the ankles (71), pain in tendo Achillis and soreness of the soles of the feet (72), with swelling. Coldness of the feet (71) is prominent and *Natrum carb.* is one of two remedies having coldness between the scapulæ (168).

I use *Natrum carb.* 3d.

NATRUM MURIATICUM.

SODIUM CHLORIDE—TABLE SALT—NaCl.

This is the remedy that causes the risus sardonicus in our opponents of the old school, and they ask why we should go to all the trouble to potentize this remedy when we can get sea-water that is already shaken up. The story would have more point to it, if it was our purpose to mix our remedies and in addition to our *sodium chloride* give the other salts and impurities as found in sea-water; but as that is not our intention, we will have to worry along with plain *Natrum mur.* and be perfectly satisfied with it as a remedy, and with the results that it produces.

Hahnemann, who first proved *Natrum mur.*, says that "there is hardly any pure experience of the real medicinal effects of common salt in diseases" (Chr. Dis.).

While he had but little information as to its curative action, and not much more as to its bad effects when taken in excess, still he proved it, notwithstanding that he had before him this proposition, which his present-day opponents may not know

was considered by Hahnemann before they were even thought of; this takes us back to about a year before their birth. Hahnemann says: "If, as experience teaches, all substances that should have the power of healing diseases must, on the other hand, be able to affect injuriously the state of healthy men, it would be hard to see how all nations on earth, even those only half-civilized, should have daily used salt in not inconsiderable quantities, for so many thousands of years, without experiencing any deleterious effects on the human health (as indications of its healing powers), if it is really able to ultimate such effects openly and plainly. If we then assume that common salt in its natural condition shows no injurious effects on the human health, when used daily in moderate quantity, we ought not to expect from it any curative effects in disease. Nevertheless, the greatest medicinal virtues *lie hidden* within it" (Chr. Dis.).

We now know that salt in excess does cause trouble, and we have in general a scorbutic cachexia, with marked tendency to an unhealthy skin and catarrh of the mucous membranes. It produces constipation, but increases the secretion of urine. It causes delayed and scanty menstruation and in most cases produces a decided depression of spirits. It causes pronounced thirst.

Some of the prominent features of *Natrum mur.*, which will be given in detail under the various headings, are: 10-11 A. M. aggravation; depression of spirits, with hopelessness of the future; malnutrition, especially with emaciation of the neck; unquenchable thirst; constipation; scanty menstruation; greasy skin (169).

Natrum mur. is a remedy to be thought of for the bad effects of the local application of *silver nitrate*, or *lunar caustic*, for purposes of cauterization.

It is a remedy useful in marasmus (129) of infants and children, with great thirst and ravenous appetite (119), but owing to improper food, or to defective assimilation, there is general emaciation, noticed especially about the neck, which is very thin and shrunken. Associated with marasmus we have diarrhœa and greasy skin, or constipation, with bleeding after the hard stool (34).

Mentally we find in *Natrum mur.* a condition of much interest,

in which there is general sadness, with either a desire to dwell upon past and unpleasant events, or with a hopelessness for the future (132).

While we may have hysterical alternations of laughing and weeping, crying occupies the prominent position, and while they will cry if looked at, as they do in *Pulsatilla*, the more they are consoled the worse they get (132), Talcott saying, that the sadness of *Natrum mur.* is "aggravated by sympathy" and that there is an "aversion to men (a very abnormal feminine symptom)."

It is of value in melancholia of anæmic women, who may have good appetite yet emaciate rapidly, who are constipated, have headache, palpitation and coldness about the heart; in the melancholia of puberty, she wakes in the morning with headache and apprehension as if something wrong was going to happen; in melancholia during pregnancy (131), where she imagines that all sorts of unfortunate things are bound to happen, a favorite topic being that the child will be marked, she knows it will.

Talcott speaks of *Natrum mur.* as useful in "mental diseases of an intermittent type."

It is of value in brain-fag (93), with inability to fix the attention and irritability, and for vertigo, with tendency to fall forward, or to the left (207), and relieved by lying down.

The headaches are severe, usually frontal, when there is a sensation of bursting (104), or in the temples, with throbbing (102) or hammering as from many little hammers, "as from a thousand little hammers" is the way the patient is apt to describe it. We also have pain in the vertex as from a weight there (103) and better from pressure (103).

The headaches are frequently caused from straining the eyes, hence it is to be thought of when occurring in school children (95), or from having read the night before, and one wakes in the morning with headache (95) and soreness of the eyes.

It is useful for migraine (99), sick headache, with vomiting, and for so-called blind headaches (98), with blindness, everything turns black, and headache from nervous shock (97); also for periodical headache, that comes on with menstruation, or it

begins before the menses and continues throughout the period (95) and associated with vomiting, with desire to be alone and to be let alone.

An important thing to remember in reference to *Natrum mur.* is that if there is fever with the headache, there is great relief from the pains when the patient breaks out into a perspiration.

The headaches may come on in the morning on waking (95), may begin at 10 A. M., and Hering speaks of the remedy having a "sun headache (95), lasting from sunrise to sunset, better at midday."

There is supraorbital neuralgia of the r. side (76) as well as a periodical neuralgia of the r. side of the head, recurring regularly at 10 A. M. every day and associated with vertigo, flickering before the eyes, faintness and goneness in the stomach; the pain is relieved on perspiring.

Natrum mur. is useful in premature "falling of the hair from general lack of nutrition and local seborrhœic disorders" (Dearborn), also for "loss of hair following pregnancy" (Hering) (88) and for eruptions and eczema behind the ears (65) and on the scalp that extend to the border of the hair at the nape of the neck (65), with itching and smarting, worse from washing the parts with water (65). The discharge from these eruptions is glutinous and mats the hair (88), and the skin is red and sore.

In the eye some of the symptoms read: Sensation as if sand were in them (77) in the morning; eyes give out on reading or writing; letters and stitches run together—and *Natrum mur.* is useful in many cases of muscular asthenopia (72) and is curative when the symptoms are aggravated by any use of the eyes, especially when there is burning or smarting, as from salt, when the vision becomes blurred after reading a little, or as previously mentioned, where one wakes in the morning with a headache, due to having used the eyes the night before.

It is one of the remedies to be thought of for tumors on the margins of the lids and for ulcers (77) and pustules (76) on the cornea, and it is indicated in many cases that have been abused by the local application of *silver nitrate.*

In the ear we have a catarrhal condition, with deafness and

various noises, especially cracking in the ears (64) when chewing.

Many authors lay especial stress on the susceptibility of the *Natrum mur.* patient to catching cold from slight exposure (5). In the Handbook no symptoms of a higher class than pathogenetic ones in italics speak of this; but one of them it will be well to bear in mind, it reads: He easily takes cold in the head, must wrap it up, if it is uncovered during the day, he has stoppage of the nose at night.

Natrum mur. is useful in coryza, either fluent (37) or changing to stopped (37), with feeling of dryness or with occasional sudden discharge of clear water, constant lachrymation and obstruction of the nasal duct, and loss of both smell and taste. In coryza and in hay-fever (88) we are apt to have dry, cracked lips and eruptions around the mouth of vesicles or of hydroa.

It is of value in chronic nasal and naso-pharyngeal catarrh (143), with profuse, thick, yellow, mucous discharge, worse in the morning, general weakness, elongated uvula and especially loss of taste (170).

As it is in the nose and pharynx that the use of *silver nitrate* is so prevalent, we want to remember *Natrum mur.* in many conditions found there, due to the abuse of the caustic.

The gums are scorbutic and bleed easily (84) and there is general dryness and burning in the mouth and tongue (140), with vesicles and aphthæ (140) which appear on the tongue and cheek; the tongue is mapped (192) and the uvula is relaxed.

Thirst is a general accompaniment of *Natrum mur.* symptoms; it is usually spoken of as unquenchable and the patients are almost as thirsty after drinking as they were before, very like the state of people who have eaten salt or salty food.

We have acid (178) and sour (178) eructations, heartburn (179) and especially waterbrash (179) and at times vomiting of food. There is often a feeling of great weakness and sinking in the stomach (179), especially in the morning, as well as weakness of the abdominal walls and viscera, so that women have to sit down apparently to prevent prolapsus (203).

The *Natrum mur.* patient is often constipated; there is a sensa-

tion of constriction of the anus (158) and the hard, dry and crumbly stool is difficult to expel and causes fissures (159), bleeding (158) and smarting.

If we have hæmorrhoids (86) they are painful, stinging and smarting, and associated with oozing of glutinous moisture. We may have herpetic eruption about the anus, with itching (159), biting and burning and aggravation after washing the parts.

The diarrhœa for which *Natrum mur.* is useful is a chronic condition (58), found not alone in children, with aggravation during the forenoon, or throughout the day. The stools are watery and profuse and cause burning in the anus (61). Associated with the diarrhœa we find the sadness of *Natrum mur.*, weakness, general emaciation, especially noticeable about the neck, and a greasy appearance of the skin.

Natrum mur. is a remedy to be thought of for seat worms (208) and Hering says it "lessens predisposition to have worms."

As regards the urine, there is an increase of pale, watery urine; it is one of the remedies useful in polyuria (199), and in involuntary micturition on coughing (52) or sneezing.

We must not forget the usefulness of *Natrum mur.* in gleet (83), especially after injections of *silver nitrate*, with soreness of the whole urethra and cutting and burning (194) after micturition (197).

The menses in *Natrum mur.* may be too early and too profuse (135), or the intervals between each period may be too long (136) and we are apt to have headache coming on with the menses (95), or preceding and accompanying the menstrual flow. At times menstruation is associated with colic (138) and diarrhœa (138), and it must also be remembered for dysmenorrhœa from getting her feet wet (134).

It is a valuable remedy for delay in the onset of menstruation (134) in young girls who are chlorotic (17), melancholy (135) and constipated; they are weak, want to sit, or lie down all the time, complain of backache and palpitation on the least exertion (111).

It is useful for prolapsus of the uterus (203), with need to sit

down and cross the thighs (203), or, as we find in all uterine conditions requiring the remedy, with relief from lying on the back, with a pillow under the small of the back.

The leucorrhœa is profuse (126), acrid (126) and greenish, causes itching and smarting and is usually accompanied by constipation, the stools hard and difficult to expel.

In the vagina there is dryness, great weakness, sensitiveness on coition (205) and a mental aversion to it. It is useful in pruritus of the vulva (156), the itching relieved by rubbing and worse "in cold and wet weather, in the morning, after drinking tea" (Dearborn) and after bathing.

The cough of *Natrum mur.* may be worse at night in bed and is apt to be caused by tickling that extends from the middle of the sternum up to the pit of the throat (44). The cough is dry and causes bursting headache (51) or shocks or hammering in the head, stitches in the chest (49), involuntary micturition (52), lachrymation (51) and palpitation (51).

It is one of the remedies where we have fluttering (109), or intermittent beating of the heart (110). Except in chlorosis, where we find this fluttering, intermittent heart, we have as a usual thing in *Natrum mur.* violent palpitation (112), shaking the whole body, and worse from any exertion.

It is a remedy of value in exophthalmic goitre (83) and in hypertrophy of the heart (110), the attacks of palpitation being worse when lying down, especially when lying on the l. side (111); the patient is weak, has faint-like sensations, numb extremities (146) and cold hands (71).

Hahnemann speaks of this remedy for "cold hands and feet which cannot get warm" (Chr. Dis.), and Hughes speaks of a "morbid coldness, either of the body or of its lower half," and comments on the calorific power of *Natrum mur.* when the system is depressed.

We can think of *Natrum mur.* where the skin of the fingers becomes dry and cracked (71); the thread gets into these fissures and women find sewing a disagreeable task instead of a pastime (women are said to take to sewing as men do to smoking).

There is a backache that is better lying down, with a pillow

under the back, the back feels broken; and it is to be remembered for a paralytic condition of the lower extremities after fever, diphtheria (62) or excesses.

We have already spoken of *Natrum mur.* in eruptions and eczema behind the ears and on the scalp down to the lower margin of the hair. It is also of value in eczema of the hands (65), bend of the elbows and knees (66), and scrotum (66), with itching, smarting and burning, and aggravation from bathing. The skin becomes raw and sore, with oozing of an acrid serum, which forms crusts and cracks.

In intermittent fever *Natrum mur.* is an important remedy and the usual character of the paroxysm is as follows: Chill beginning at 10-11 A. M., preceded (121) and accompanied by great thirst and severe hammering or bursting headache (104). The chill is pronounced and may last an hour.

The chill is followed by fever, with the same unquenchable thirst and headache; then profuse sweat which relieves all the symptoms (121), including the headache.

We may have the chill beginning in the hands and feet, with blue lips and "blue nails" (Hering) (121); we may have urticaria (121) during the paroxysm, or simply intense itching over the whole body at the onset. We may have profuse watery stools, coldness about the heart (109) and irregular pulse; or backache, or stitches in the hepatic region during the apyrexia, or facial neuralgia that takes the place of the paroxysm.

Allen speaks of hydroa, or "fever blisters," as a good symptom but not characteristic of *Natrum mur.* in intermittent fever (121).

We find in Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases this statement: "If there is then any proof convincing even the most dim-sighted, that the preparation of drugs, peculiar to Homœopathy, opens, as it were, a new world of forces, which hitherto have been hidden by nature, this proof is surely afforded by the transformation of common salt, so indifferent in its crude state, into a heroic and mighty medicine."

Natrum mur. is a well-proved remedy, and has had a thorough re-proving by the Austrian Society. It is a remedy that the majority of physicians use in the higher dilutions.

Hughes, in his closing paragraph on *Natrum mur.*, says: "As regards dose, I may cite the observation of Dr. Watzke, under whose superintendence the re-proving was carried out: 'I am, alas (I say alas for I would much rather have upheld the larger doses, which accord with current views)—I am compelled to declare myself for the higher dilutions. The physiological experiments made with *Natrum muriaticum*, as well as the great majority of the clinical results obtained therewith, speak decisively and distinctly for these preparations.' All subsequent experience points in the same direction."

I use *Natrum mur.* 30th or 200th.

NATRUM PHOSPHORICUM.

SODIUM PHOSPHATE—$Na_2HPO_4+12H_2O$.

This and the following *sodium salts* are two of Schüssler's remedies. *Natrum phos.* has had, amongst other provings, one conducted by Farrington, but as the only symptoms that he speaks of in his Clinical Materia Medica are neither very nice nor very prominent, we will pass them by and confine ourselves to those symptoms having to do with an excess of *lactic acid.*

There is acid dyspepsia (178) and gastralgia, with flatulence, sour eructations and "vomiting of fluid as sour as vinegar" (Hering).

Schüssler praises it highly in the vomiting of sour curdled milk and sour diarrhœa (59) of nursing infants and in marasmus (129) with these accompaniments, and Hering adds, "infants who are bottle fed," those "suffering from excess of lactic acid, resulting from overfeeding of milk and sugar."

I use *Natrum phos.* 3d.

NATRUM SULPHURICUM.

SODIUM SULPHATE—GLAUBER'S SALT—$Na_2SO_4+10H_2O$.

Glauber's salt, discovered in 1658 by J. R. Glauber, a German chemist (d. 1668), is a well-known cathartic and a constituent of many mineral waters.

Natrum sulph. was first proved for us by Schreter, an Austrian physician, and by Nenning, an Austrian surgeon, the results being published in 1832 and 1833, respectively.

Natrum sulph. stands out prominently as a remedy where all the conditions are worse from dampness (9). Dr. von Grauvogl, of Neuremberg, Germany, first called our attention to it as a remedy for what he calls the "hydrogenoid" constitution, or a constitution that is affected adversely by dampness, damp weather and places (9), and feels every change in the weather from dry to wet.

Hering and Farrington continue von Grauvogl's definition of the "hydrogenoid" constitution by saying that the patient "cannot tolerate sea air, nor eat plants that thrive near water;" we can keep this latter definition in mind if we find occasion for its use, but the former, that all conditions are worse from damp weather, or from living in damp places or houses, we will have frequent need for.

Natrum sulph. is also a great remedy for lithæmia, or the uric acid diathesis.

Some of the symptoms of the remedy are better from being in the open air (9) and there is a decided aggravation from lying on the l. side, especially in liver troubles (8).

The earache of *Natrum sulph.* is of sharp, lightning-like stitches, worse from lying on damp ground, or during wet weather (64).

While the toothache is "worse from warmth or hot drinks" (Hering), it is better from tobacco-smoke, cool air or holding cold water in the mouth (187).

In nasal, post-nasal (143) and pharyngeal catarrhs, *Natrum sulph.* is of value, a leading indication for its use being that the discharge is more profuse during damp or stormy weather (142). The discharge is naturally profuse, thick and tenacious (143); yellow or white in color. That from the nose is often streaked with blood and is offensive, both in appearance and odor; that from the throat is apt to be salty to the taste (70).

There is a dirty grayish-green coating at the root of the tongue, bitter taste and thirst for cold drinks. There is nausea, more or less bilious vomiting, with bitter or sour taste and sensitiveness

of the liver and aggravation from lying on the l. side (8). It is useful in jaundice (122) and is one of the remedies to be thought of in lead colic (126).

As in the other *sodium salts*, we find *Natrum mur.* useful in acid dyspepsia (178), with flatulence and heartburn (179). While the differentiation between the various salts of soda in acid dyspepsia would include many of their concomitant symptoms, we can keep in mind for ready reference in conditions of acidity:

Natrum carb.—diarrhœa from milk; palpitation.

Natrum mur.—goneness, thirst, emaciation.

Natrum phos.—vomiting of curdled milk; flatulence.

Natrum sulph.—general bilious condition; brought on or aggravated by dampness.

The diarrhœa of *Natrum sulph.* is yellow, thin and watery, gushing (59), with much spluttering and often involuntary. It is worse in the morning, after rising and moving about (58), and is preceded by rumbling in the abdomen (11) and flatulent colic, relieved by kneading the abdomen (174). This colic is often worse when the stomach is empty, or as Hering so prettily puts it, "belly-ache in the morning before breakfast."

The diarrhœa is often associated with stitches in the l. chest, or in the liver, with soreness and pain in the region of the liver, aggravated by touch (12) or by any jar of the body. With the diarrhœa there is usually great desire for ice-water and aggravation from drinking it (57).

The stools are often involuntary when passing gas (59), aggravated from eating (57), from cold food and drink, from pie and "farinaceous food" (Hering) (6) and from dampness or damp weather (58). Remember it in chronic diarrhœa (58), the aggravations between rising and breakfast time, and from dampness being the leading indications.

While there seem to be no especially characteristic urinary symptoms, we must remember that it is one of several remedies having an excess of uric acid in the urine (124), and the presence of this sediment, together with the gastric and rheumatic pains, will often help us in prescribing the remedy.

Schüssler looks upon *Natrum sulph.* as the chief remedy in

diabetes (56), giving as the "special reason for its use deficiency of pancreatic secretion."

Dr. von Grauvogl, who did so much towards enlarging our therapeutic application of this remedy, claimed that in the "hydrogenoid" constitution a gonorrhœal history is "nearly always to be discovered" (Hughes). With this in mind, let us think of *Natrum sulph.* in chronic gonorrhœa (83), with aggravation of all symptoms during damp weather.

The cough of *Natrum sulph.* is worse 3-4 A. M. (40), with soreness in the chest and with relief from sitting up and holding the chest with both hands (49); the cough is worse in damp weather (44), as is also the asthma (19), and both are aggravated at night on lying down.

During damp weather we find shortness of breath, with desire to take a long breath, and oppression of the chest (29) that is better in the open air.

Natrum sulph. is useful in paronychia, or run-rounds (163), with relief of the pains out doors and associated, perhaps, with the morning diarrhœa of the remedy.

In the lower extremities we have "stiffness of the knees and cracking of the joints" (Hering) when moving (125), and it is useful for "rheumatic pains in limbs, with gastric symptoms" and for sciatica, with "no relief in any position" (Hering).

Dearborn speaks of *Natrum sulph.* for "warts (208) on head, trunk or about anus, which first appeared after long or frequent exposure to dampness, or after gastro-hepatic disorder."

I use *Natrum sulph.* 3d.

NITRIC ACID.

Nitric acid is a tissue remedy of wide application, but with a particular affinity for the skin and mucous membrane, and especially where the skin and mucous membrane join, with a general tendency to destructive ulcerations, foul odor to all discharges, and with sharp, splinter-like pains.

Hahnemann, under whose direction *Nitric acid* was first proved, says that it acts more beneficially in those of dark complexion

and hair (88) than in blondes. "It is also," he says, "more appropriate to chronic patients who are inclined to soft stools, while it is seldom applicable to patients inclined to constipation" (Chr. Dis.).

Nitric acid presents many points of resemblance to the lesions of syphilis and, as Hering says, it is useful in "diseases depending upon the presence of syphilitic, scrofulous or mercurial poison; broken down, cachectic constitutions."

In many particulars *Nitric acid* resembles *Mercury*, and in general it is indicated for the bad effects produced by an excess of *Mercury* (139).

We find in *Nitric acid* a general aggravation from water on washing or bathing (8); there is general emaciation and great weakness, even to trembling (192), with necessity to lie down almost constantly.

The epilepsy calling for *Nitric acid* has the attacks coming on at night or after midnight, beginning like a mouse moving up and down the l. side.

Many "of the symptoms of the drug are relieved by driving" (Dunham) and it has relieved epileptiform convulsions (66) that would come on at night on going to bed and where a long drive would keep off the paroxysm. The vertigo, which is noticed in the morning on rising as well as during the day when walking, is relieved while driving in a carriage.

The *Nitric acid* patient is easily irritated by trifling occurrences, is inclined to be peevish, despondent and anxious about himself.

"Externally the head is sensitive, as if contused, either all over or in certain spots, as, for example, on the spots pressed on when lying, or by the pressure of a hat" (Dunham).

The headache of *Nitric acid* is as if in the bones, is "worse in the morning on waking or after rising," or at night, "better on lying down or from driving in a carriage" (Hering). There is a feeling as if the head were constricted by a band (105), or a feeling as if the head were compressed in a vise extending from ear to ear over the vertex (105).

There is falling out of the hair, "particularly on the top of the head, due to congestion of blood to the head, from nervous headaches, debility or syphilis" (Hering).

On the scalp, we have moist, burning, offensive eruptions, itching more at night and "bleeding easily when scratched" (Lilienthal). The eruptions feel sore when laid upon, or from pressure and *Nitric acid* is of value after the abuse of mercurial ointments. It is of value in eczema, with crusts and scabs and burning or splinter-like pains, especially eczema at or about the muco-cutaneous outlets (65), as at the angles of the eyes, nose, mouth or anus.

In the eyes it is of value for scrofulous or gonorrhœal ophthalmia (76), with burning pains, and for ulcers on the cornea (77); and it is of great value in chronic syphilitic iritis (74), especially after overdosing with *mercury*.

It is useful in caries of the mastoid (64), either syphilitic or mercurial.

We have difficult hearing, "better when riding in a carriage or train" (Hering), cracking in ears when chewing (64) and obstruction of the Eustachian tube (65).

Nitric acid is useful in acute coryza, with soreness of the nose, dryness and stoppage (39), and a too little used remedy in nasal catarrhs, with a sensation of dryness and obstruction anteriorly, the discharge mostly passing into the pharynx (143).

The nasal discharges are fetid, and in syphilis or diphtheria involving the nose (62) the discharges are excoriating also. The angles of the wings of the nose (146) and corners of the mouth become sore and ulcerated, with soreness, sticking pains and bleeding on touch.

We can think of this remedy in caries of the bones of the face, especially of the malar bones, with soreness and pain on touch as from splinters, and for cracking in the jaws when chewing (123).

In *Nitric acid*, and especially in a mercurial cachexia, the gums are unhealthy and bleed easily (84), the teeth turn yellow and become very loose (187), there is salivation (163), sometimes even a bloody saliva, and a putrid odor from the mouth.

It is a valuable remedy in ulceration of the mouth and inside of the cheeks, with great fetor. The ulcers are shallow and spread rapidly, like the ulcers caused by or calling for *Mercury*, but when

touched they have sharp, splinter-like pains. It is a most useful remedy for canker-sores (140), with the sharp, sticking pains, and it is especially indicated, as it seems to me, after an over-indulgence in sweets.

It is one of the remedies to be thought of where the mucous membrane of the cheek gets between the teeth, so that he bites it when chewing (27); also in ulceration of the sides of the tongue (192), with tough, stringy mucus and sharp, sticking pains, he bites the tongue when chewing.

It is a valuable remedy in syphilitic ulceration of the mouth and throat, mucous patches (141), and in all forms of sore throat for which we use the remedy, there is pain as from a splinter on swallowing (190) and much salivation.

In diphtheria we have nausea and vomiting (due in part to the nauseating character and odor of the discharges), and a feeling of a foreign substance on swallowing, with sharp, cutting pain. It is a remedy to be thought of in rheumatic sore throat (162).

Nitric acid is frequently indicated in troubles of the rectum and anus. There is pain in the rectum during stool as if something would be torn asunder, and stitches, sticking as from a splinter (or any other combination of words that will describe a worse pain), for a long time after stool, associated during and after stool with spasmodic constriction of the anus (158).

It is of use for ulceration of the rectum, with severe pain long after the stool and for extensive ulceration following dysentery, especially after the use of local injections.

It is of great value for fissures of the anus (159), with constant oozing of fetid moisture, frequent burning stools (61), followed by raw smarting, as if cut with a knife. If this description does not convey a proper idea of the severity of the pains, we can recall the statement made by a sufferer, who declared that a movement was "followed by a sensation as though the anus were filled with broken glass."

It is of value for bleeding hæmorrhoids (85) and especially for those that have ceased to bleed, but remain very painful and pendulous.

If there is constipation, the stools are hard, scanty, perhaps

enveloped in mucus (35), with painful burning in rectum after stool.

In diarrhœa and dysentery the discharges are usually offensive and putrid (59), dark green (59) or watery and blood-streaked, with pieces of membrane looking like scrapings of the intestines (60). There is great pain, as of cutting, and burning during stool (61) and lasting for hours after (61), with, in the case of dysentery, great tenesmus (61) and frequent unsuccessful efforts at stool.

The urine contains more or less blood and is strong smelling, like that of horse's urine (200), and *Nitric acid* is one of the remedies spoken of in the Handbook as useful in oxaluria (148).

There is frequent urging to urinate, with scanty discharge and intense smarting and burning (194), which Hering describes in this way: "Burning in urethra and desire to urinate, with hope of relieving burning, which, however, is increased."

It is of value for ulceration of the urethra, with burning and sticking on urinating, and for syphilitic ulceration and erosions of the penis and prepuce, especially when the ulcers spread rapidly, bleed easily, and the pains are sharp and splinter-like. It is of value for condylomata on the prepuce (34), with offensive oozings and bleeding when touched, and it is to be thought of in orchitis (188), with pain in the spermatic cord running up to the abdomen.

In the female we have a yellow, acrid (126), offensive leucorrhœa (126), that follows the menses (126). We have erosions and ulcerations of the cervix (204), and inflammation of the cervix, with excrescences (202) having a watery, offensive, excoriating discharge, and a general tendency to uterine hæmorrhage. From these erosions and excrescences we may have persistent hæmorrhage, or hæmorrhage from the uterus, with pressure downward, pain in the thighs, strong-smelling urine and general weakness and anæmia.

Nitric acid has a cough caused by laughing (41) or crying (41), with great weakness; or fatiguing cough worse the forepart of the night, with suffocation, or with pain in the chest as if bound with an iron band (27), and with a tendency towards

tuberculosis. It has been used in some cases of phthisis, with hectic fever, soreness of the chest, hæmorrhage from the lungs (27) and offensive (69), bloody, purulent expectoration. There is a chronic cough from the larynx, with stinging and smarting as if ulcerated, and it is useful in phthisis of the larynx (191), even with extensive ulceration.

Nitric acid is a remedy to be thought of in bleeding warts (208) and in ulcers which spread rapidly, ooze an offensive pus and bleed when touched.

It is useful for carbuncles (27), with putrid decomposition and tendency to hæmorrhage, and for urticaria (201), with itching, smarting and especially burning.

Lachesis is incompatible with *Nitric acid.*

Nitric acid, low, must not be used in the form of a triturate or dispensed on pellets, as it will decompose the sugar, with the formation of oxalic acid.

I use *Nitric acid* 30th.

NUX MOSCHATA.

Nutmeg.

(*Nux moschata*—nutmeg, literally musced (scented) nut.)

Why the use of this aromatic nut, in the kitchen, should be confined to the flavoring of milky and farinaceous preparations, I do not know. Ask your wife.

Nux moschata was first proved by Dr. Helbig, of Germany.

It is a soporific, characterized by marked tendency to attacks of syncope, with cardiac failure, cold extremities (71) and extreme dryness of the skin and mucous membranes.

In general the skin is cold and dry, the patient never perspires (186) and this dryness often extends to the mucous membranes, without thirst, and there is sensitiveness to cold (5), moist air (9).

They faint readily in *Nux moschata* (80) either from any mental excitement or pain, or when the menses are suppressed from any cause (135), including pregnancy.

They laugh readily from all slight causes, get hysterical, the

abdomen becomes enormously distended with gas (13), they get short of breath (25) and then faint.

There is a nervous aphonia (117), with apparent constriction of the vocal cords, also aphonia from walking against the wind.

Nux moschata has a headache, with a feeling of looseness of the brain (91) on moving the head or on walking, and a congestive headache associated with menstruation (95) or due to a disordered stomach (97).

It is frequently indicated during pregnancy, not only for hysterical conditions with recurrent attacks of fainting, but also for the toothache (188) and the nausea and vomiting (153).

We find indigestion, with sensation as if the food lay in hard lumps (179) in the stomach, with great distention of the stomach and abdomen, appearing even while eating (177) and due especially to anger (177) or unpleasant emotion, everything she eats seems to be converted into gas (177). This is apt to be followed by profuse, yellow, and undigested stools (60) of putrid odor (59). The movements are followed by faintness (58) or drowsiness.

Nux moschata retards and suppresses menstruation, rendering the flow thick and dark.

It is useful in suppression of the menses (135) from mental excitement or "getting wet" (Minton), with drowsiness, faintness and cold extremities. It is of value for obstinate uterine hæmorrhage, especially when associated with delayed menstruation, the flow thick and dark (136), with repeated fainting.

Nux moschata is one of the remedies to be thought of for vaginal flatulence (205).

I use *Nux moschata* 1st.

NUX VOMICA.

Poison Nut.

(*Nux*, nut. If for *vomica* we substitute the word *vomiter*, the meaning of the second word is made plain.)

Hahnemann, who first proved the remedy, says, in his introduction to it: "There are a few medicines, the majority of whose

symptoms correspond in similarity with the symptoms of the commonest and most frequent of human diseases, and hence very often find an efficacious homœopathic employment. These may be termed *polychrests"* (Chr. Dis.), or a remedy that is indicated in and cures many diseases, and *Nux vom.* is a prominent polychrest.

Whether the seeds of this East India tree were "known to the ancients is a disputed question. It is only within the last one hundred and fifty years that its value in medicine has begun to be recognized" (Dunham).

Nux vom., from which the alkaloid *Strychnia* is obtained, is a remedy common to both schools of medicine and in both schools is often used in the same general class of cases, stomach and intestinal disorders.

While it has clear-cut and well-defined symptoms, I doubt if there is another remedy in our Materia Medica that is used as often empirically or even without any reason at all as this one and it has passed into a current saying, that "when in doubt, give *Nux.*" Like most proverbs, it is not to be commended for its scientific accuracy and it is certainly not in accordance with our law of cure. Probably we get into this careless habit from the fact that *Nux vom.* acts as an antidote for many remedies and that it is often good practice in beginning the treatment of a case just from old-school hands, which presents a very mixed condition and where we feel that many of the symptoms have been suppressed and that others that are present must be due to the drugs that have been taken and not wholly to the disease, it is often necessary for us to first give the patient a few doses of *Nux vom.* in order to clear up the case so that we may be enabled to prescribe intelligently on the symptoms that the disease alone presents.

The most pronounced physiological effect of *Nux vom.* is spasm of all muscle fibre, voluntary and involuntary, characterized by hyperæsthesia of the general nervous system (166). It acts chiefly upon the spinal column, affecting especially that portion which presides over the reflex function of the muscular system, with the result that "it excites muscular action, causing inco-

herent contractions to take place; it deranges the normal order in which muscular motions succeed each other" (Dunham).

It acts on the entire gastro-intestinal tract and on the genito-urinary organs; it affects the vaso-motor nerves, with the resulting well-defined paroxysms of chill, fever and sweat. It produces very few tissue changes.

There is in *Nux vom.* an aggravation of all symptoms early in the morning and from any mental effort. There is general relief from unbroken sleep, but aggravation when the sleep is disturbed (8) or when one is kept up beyond his usual time for retiring.

In some conditions there is aggravation in the open air and they take cold from the slightest draft (5), with relief in the house or from warmth; in other conditions it is just the reverse and there is an amelioration of the bad feelings when in the open air.

There is often found an aggravation immediately after eating (177).

The *Nux vom.* patient is preferably of dark complexion, with black hair and eyes (88); he is thin, easily irritated and disposed to be quarrelsome, Hahnemann giving it as "of an anxious, zealous, fiery, hot temperament" (184).

On account of the morning aggravation, that is so common, his wife has learned to ask the fewest possible questions until he has had his breakfast, and to be sure that he has that meal exactly on the minute. If his wife makes no reply to his adjectives, it is quite possible that he will, later in the day, feel ashamed of his display of temper, but not enough so as to permit of a graceful apology; at the best, no more need be expected of him than, "I know I was cross and irritable this morning and I suppose it was wrong, but how can one help it when you ask such tom-fool questions."

Nux vom. is adapted to high livers and to moderate drinkers; to those who lead a sedentary life; to those who are constipated and who, when they do not have their daily movement of the bowels, take everyone they meet into their confidence. He is full of ideas as to how the world should be run, but as soon as things are altered, he has other changes to suggest. Bright light

and strong odors annoy and noise, loud talking, singing or music are unpleasant and *Nux vom.* is primarily a man's remedy.

He is pessimistic, "inclined to commit suicide, but too cowardly to consummate his desires" (Talcott) and all these conditions are noticed especially after eating (131), in persons of a sedentary habit, or in those who sit up late at night, and have alternations of constipation and diarrhœa (34).

The convulsions cured by *Nux vom.* are often epileptiform in character and are usually caused by indigestion (36) and are associated with reflex excitability. In apoplexy (18) it is to be thought of in a person of the *Nux* habit and especially for the resultant paralysis.

We have vertigo, an intoxicated feeling (207) in the morning before breakfast, recurring, perhaps, after dinner. While many a *Nux vom.* patient, even those not addicted to alcohol, will feel that his or her vertigo or headache will be better after the customary cup of coffee, still many conditions arise from its excessive use, and headache resulting from the abuse of coffee, or worse after a cup of coffee is common.

We find headache in the morning on first waking (95) even before opening the eyes, with sensitiveness internally (91) "as if beaten with an ax," or a congestive, full feeling, with sensation as if it would burst (104), and with desire to hold the head or press it against something hard (92). The headaches are usually frontal, associated with a bilious condition (95), nausea and vomiting, sour or nasty taste.

Nux vom. is of value in supraorbital neuralgia recurring regularly in the morning, and in infraorbital neuralgia, involving the face, with running of water from the eye or nostril of the affected side, the neuralgias being especially due to the abuse of coffee or alcohol.

In the eye a guiding symptom would be the morning aggravation. We find great photophobia in the morning (76), with burying of the face in the pillow, the forcible opening of the lids followed by a gush of tears (76), the photophobia disappearing later in the day. It is of value in atrophy of the optic nerve, and in amaurosis resulting from the excessive use of tobacco or alcohol it is the most prominent remedy that we have.

It is useful in earache (63), with hyperæsthesia to sounds and intermittent pains worse on going into a warm room or when getting warm in bed (64), and for deafness due to a fresh cold, with roaring in the ears (65), headache, chilliness, sneezing and itching in the Eustachian tube.

This itching or tickling in the throat end of the Eustachian tube (Handbook says l.), where the patient tries in every way to get at it in order to scratch the place and so obtain relief, is a good indication for *Nux vom.* in a beginning coryza or in hay-fever (90).

The coryzas are apt to be caused by exposure to dry, cold weather (37), with sneezing, crawling and stuffiness of the nose (39), itching and scraping of the throat, and with at first dryness of the nose followed by watery discharge. The stuffiness of the nose is worse in the house or in a warm room and is relieved in the open air (37). The coryza is oftentimes fluent (37) during the day and stopped at night, or the stoppage alternates between the nostrils, first one side and then the other becoming suddenly stopped or free (37); at night this stoppage is especially apt to be worse on the side on which he lies.

Nux vom. is to be thought of for facial neuralgia, recurring periodically every morning (79).

The toothache may be neuralgic, from taking cold (187); it is better from heat (187), worse from cold air (187), on taking cold water in the mouth (187) and especially worse immediately after eating (187).

The prevailing taste in *Nux vom.* conditions is sour (186) or putrid according to our books; but the words used by patients to describe it depends upon the extent of their vocabulary, and I do not know of a remedy where such a variety of words is used to describe taste as under this one.

Imagine the state of a man when he wakes late some morning after having spent the previous night "with some friends from the West," and you have some idea of the *Nux vom.* taste. "Bad" and "horrid" are customary terms, while "dark brown" is prevalent; "like a motorman's glove," "like a parrot's cage" or "as if a colored family had just moved out," have been given me.

We have nausea with distaste for food, tobacco and coffee (5) and aversion to the smell of food or of cooking (6). When there is vomiting it is usually sour-tasting and sour-smelling.

There is a general desire for stimulants in *Nux vom.* (9); the cocktail in the morning, so that he may be enabled to start the day, the appetizer before and the liberal use of condiments and hot sauces of all kinds with the meals, anything in fact that will irritate the poor stomach and force it to contract on its contents.

It is my most frequently used remedy in atonic dyspepsia (178), with slow and imperfect digestion, fulness in the stomach, belching, etc., along with the peculiarity of the remedy, that the distress, fulness and eructations come on immediately after eating (177).

It is to be thought of in indigestion with sour and putrid taste and feeling as if the stomach knotted up, or as if the food lay like a stone in the stomach (179), but the distress is noticed right after they have finished eating or on leaving the table (177).

It is of value in the nausea and vomiting, the morning sickness of pregnancy (153), for gastralgia or cardialgia, worse the least nourishment, the stomach seeming to contract painfully upon its contents; also for gastralgia, worse from light and better from hard pressure (175), and transiently better from vomiting.

It is a remedy to always have in mind for gastritis or dyspepsia when caused by the habitual use of drugs, alcohol (176) and strong coffee, and for nausea and vomiting, or efforts to vomit, especially in the morning and due to previous abuse of the stomach in the way of a sinful use of food.

The call by the system for *Nux vom.* serves as an illustration that all forms of wickedness are not to be punished exclusively in the next world.

Headache is very apt to accompany the gastric conditions calling for this remedy and the headache, vertigo and vomiting are usually relieved after the patient has partaken of some stimulant, alcohol or coffee.

Nux vom. is to be thought of in colic from indigestion, with

distention and pressure upward causing shortness of breath, and downwards causing desire for stool. This desire for stool, the feeling as if one could have a movement of the bowels if it was attended to at once, is, as we will find, a characteristic of the remedy in many conditions.

It is useful in jaundice (122), resulting from fits of anger or too high living, for engorgement and other affections of the liver in persons who habitually use alcoholic liquors (176), especially if subject to constipation and hæmorrhoids.

There are numerous pathogenetic symptoms having reference to hernia (114), such as "weakness in ring as if a hernia would form" and "pain in ring as if a hernia would become incarcerated" that have led to the use of *Nux vom.* in strangulated and other hernia. Allen says, "numerous cases of apparently irreducable hernia have been reported as cured by this drug, which seems to relax the unnatural condition of the irritated muscle; in more recent hernias a complete cure is made by *Nux vom.*, by restoring tone to the relaxed muscles which have permitted the hernia to protrude; this is especially true in infants who have hernia from extreme constipation or from crying, with colic and indigestion, especially if they are very cross."

The diarrhœa calling for *Nux vom.*, besides having a morning aggravation, would consist of frequent and small movements, associated with backache and a constant feeling as if there were more to be evacuated. It is useful in dysentery, with the above symptoms, along with severe tenesmus (61), discharge of bloody mucus, nausea and vomiting, the whole unpleasantness set up, perhaps, by the use of drugs.

In constipation it is a remedy that is very frequently called for, especially for those of sedentary habits and who suffer from itching (159) or very painful hæmorrhoids (86), as well as for people of intemperate habits, which includes not only those who eat or drink immoderately, but also the habitual user of cathartics (34).

We have already said that one of the physiological actions of *Nux vom.* on the spinal cord is to cause incoherent contractions of muscular fibres: this is very noticeable on the intestinal tract

where we have inharmonious peristaltic action of the bowels, which instead of acting, as is usual, from above downward, throughout its entire length, acts only on a portion in this manner, while lower down no action at all seems to be going on, and still lower the peristaltic action is reversed, or acting from below upward.

On account of this lack of harmony, we have frequent inclination to stool, but the attempt to have a movement is ineffectual or unsatisfactory (34). This inclination is felt in the abdomen, it continues while at stool so that they strain and make every effort to obtain a complete result, and it continues after leaving the closet, so that they are apt to hurry back, feeling that they were discouraged too soon and that this time they will surely be successful.

(*Anacardium* has also an inclination to stool that is ineffectual; here the urging is felt more in the rectum and in addition the urging leaves while at stool.)

On the bladder *Nux vom.* is of value in a number of conditions, in general, characterized by frequent unsuccessful efforts to empty it. There is an extremely irritable condition, or a neuralgia of the neck of the bladder (22), with strangury (194) or frequent and painful efforts to urinate and discharge of only a few drops of burning urine, or we have a retention of urine with spasmodic closure of the neck of the bladder or paralysis of the bladder, as after childbirth (155), with or without dribbling of urine (22).

It is of value in renal colic of the r. side (124), the pain extending to the genitals (125), with frequent and ineffectual efforts to have stool and to urinate; and in hæmaturia (85) due to alcohol or drugs, or from suppression of the hæmorrhoidal flow or of the menses.

The menses under *Nux vom.* are apt to be irregular, never appearing at the right time, usually too early, they may be too scanty (135) and of too short duration, or they may be too profuse (135) and prolonged (135). It is to be thought of in dysmenorrhœa, with intense pain, crossness, pain in the sacrum as if the back would break, and especially with a constant desire to evacuate the bowels or bladder.

It is of use in recent prolapsus of the uterus (203) resulting from strain or from lifting, and associated with the bladder and bowel condition (203) so characteristic of the remedy, and it is frequently indicated during labor when the pains in the back run down the thighs or when the os is rigid (154) and will not dilate, but especially is it to be thought of when associated with the constant desire for stool.

Nux vom. has a dry, irritable cough from midnight to daybreak or coming on towards morning, or violent cough before rising (40), relieved by warm drinks (40) and sometimes accompanied by involuntary micturition (52). There is a reflex cough, worse mental effort, or cough associated with indigestion (42) and worse after eating (41).

It is to be thought of in asthma (19), worse towards morning (21) and after eating heartily.

We have palpitation (111) on lying down after dinner and various troubles about the heart due to portal obstruction, and it may prove of value for angina pectoris (107) after the excessive use of alcohol or tobacco.

Nux vom. may prove useful in stiff neck from cold (174), shock or fright, with morning aggravation. It is to be remembered in lumbago, with sensitiveness to cold and the gastric symptoms of the remedy, and aggravation in bed; the longer he lies the worse he gets; associated with this we have the peculiar symptom, which Hering places in the highest rank, "must sit up to turn in bed."

We can accept the excuse of a doctor when he says "I am familiar with the symptom but have forgotten the remedy." because we hope the same charity will be shown to us when we need it; but I do not know what should be done where one knows not only the symptom but also the remedy having it, yet refuses to use it. A young fellow came to me one day in the dispensary clinic with a lumbago having as a prominent symptom an inability to turn over in bed without first sitting up. I did not believe then that it was a legitimate pathogenetic symptom, but I do now, for in spite of all that I gave him, there was no cure or even relief obtained until *Nux vom.* was prescribed.

It is a remedy having formication (82) along the spine and it is useful in spinal irritation (171), with loss of power in the extremities, which go to sleep easily (71), and associated with numbness (146).

It is of value in various paralyses, resulting from apoplexy (18), in high livers, and partial paralysis, with vertigo and nausea, especially in drunkards. It is also of value in partial paralysis of the lower extremities, from over-exertion or from being soaked, inside or outside (149), the legs cold and bluish.

It is useful for acne of the face (14), the result of thoughtless eating or drinking, the skin being red and blotchy.

In intermittent fever *Nux vom.* is frequently called for, with, as characteristic indications, morning paroxysm which anticipates and blueness of the finger-nails (121). The chill, which may be preceded by headache or facial neuralgia (104), begins in the morning, 6-7 A. M. or 11 A. M.; it is first noticed in the back (121), limbs or whole body, and is accompanied by yawning, aching and blueness of the finger-nails and hands. The patient wants to be covered during the chill, but cannot get warm; there is no thirst during this stage.

Following this we have long-lasting fever (121), with thirst (121) and desire to keep covered (121) in order to avoid feeling chilly. The sweating stage is usually slight. The gastric and bilious symptoms of the remedy are usually present, especially during the apyrexia.

We have already said that there was general amelioration of the *Nux vom.* conditions from unbroken sleep and aggravation of them when the sleep is disturbed and the time when they sleep, if they are not interfered with, is quite characteristic of the remedy. The patient is apt to be drowsy in the evening and is asleep soon after he gets into bed and awakens early, 2–3 A. M., feeling refreshed. He lies awake for some time and then falls asleep to waken from this with all the *Nux vom.* morning aggravations. "If I had not taken that last nap," he will say, "I would have been all right."

Hahnemann was the first to call our attention to the fact that "its administration in the morning on an empty stomach is

attended with the most inconveniences in very sensitive persons, for it displays its most frequent and most severe symptoms immediately after waking in the morning."

The dose that does the most good is the one taken just before retiring for the night.

While both *Nux vom.* and *Ignatia* contain *Strychnia*, they are to a certain extent antidotal to each other.

Acetic acid and *Zinc* should neither directly precede nor follow *Nux vom.*

I use *Nux vom.* 1st or 30th.

ONOSMODIUM.

(*ὄνοσμα, onosma*, from *ὄνος, onos*, an ass; *ὄσμη, osme*, smell; *εἶδος, eidos*, form, resemblance.)

This North American plant is to be thought of for occipital headache (100) that extends down to the nape of the neck and up over the vertex to the forehead. It is especially l.-sided and associated with dizziness and perhaps nausea.

Preceding or following the headache we are apt to find pain in or over the eye.

There is vertigo in *Onosmodium*, worse lying on the left side (207) or with the hands raised over the head.

I use *Onosmodium* in the tincture.

OPIUM.

White Poppy.

(*Opium, ὀπίον, opion*, poppy-juice.)

The dried juice, the black opium from Smyrna, is not only the strongest but is the kind used for homœopathic preparations.

Hahnemann, who first proved *Opium*, naturally has a good deal to say in condemnation of its use as a pain destroyer, and declares that, "No medicine in the world has done more harm (with preliminary apparent relief) than this *Opium*" (Mat. Med. Pura).

According to his view, only the primary effects of a drug are

available for its homœopathic application, although most of the symptoms that he has recorded are, as he tells us, secondary ones, and he says: "*Opium is almost the only medicine that in its primary action does not produce a single pain.* Every other known drug, on the other hand, produces in the healthy human body each its own kind of pains in its primary action, and hence is able to cure and remove (homœopathically) similar pains in diseases, especially if the other symptoms of the disease correspond in similarity to those observed from the administration of that medicine.

"*Opium* alone is unable to subdue homœopathically, *i. e.*, permanently, any one single pain, *because it does not cause in its primary action one single pain*, but the very reverse, namely, *insensibility*, the inevitable consequence (secondary action) of which is greater sensitiveness than before, and hence a more acute sensation of pain" (Mat. Med. Pura).

We will find as we study the remedy that pain does not occupy a prominent position in its pathogenesis.

It was Hahnemann's idea at this time that the primary action alone, of a drug, gave us the symptoms on which to prescribe homœopathically, and while this is the view still held by some of our best men, the reading of Hahnemann's argument under *Opium* has not convinced me to that way of thinking.

Right here I must tell you that the opposite action of drugs, notably diarrhœa and constipation, for which we may prescribe the same remedy, are considered by Hahnemann to be in many cases alternating effects of the primary action of such drugs, and not as primary and secondary action (see Organon, Secs. 115 and 251).

Dr. William Boericke, in a paper on *Camphor*, in the Transactions American Institute of Homœopathy, 1905, says: "Hahnemann's attempt, as he did at first and throughout the Materia Medica Pura, to utilize homœopathically only the so-called primary symptoms, soon led into difficulties and in the case of *Camphor*, to palpable limitations of its homœopathic employment, and later to the *practical*, if not avowed abandonment of this division of drug action. The right view of drug symptomatology

is, of course, all important to us as a school, and in the very onset we must discriminate between the palliative and truly curative drug symptoms and uses; between the direct, so-called physiological action by *means of a definite dosage* on the one hand and the homœopathic employment of these symptoms with the necessary sub-physiological dosage on the other; the homœopathic dose ranging anywhere from this sub-physiological base to the highest potency.

"The other condition for a right view I judge is in accepting *all* pathogenetic symptoms, whether so-called primary or secondary, early or late, such as are produced by attenuations, including also, though tentatively, curative symptoms, *accepting all as legitimate symptoms for homœopathic prescribing.*"

Hughes, at the end of a lecture on this subject, says: "I have now, I think, said sufficient to acquaint you with the principles as to drug-action which will regulate the teaching on the subject I shall give in this place. . . . How far they are absolutely true, I cannot say; they are the best at which I can arrive at present, and that is all I can do. Our comfort is, that however we may shift in the progress of time and knowledge, homœopathy, as a mode of healing, is not dependent on them. The relation it establishes is between the observed facts of drug-action on the one hand, and of disease on the other; and no alteration in our view of the meaning of either can affect it one whit."

Hahnemann, in closing his remarks on this remedy, says: "*Opium* belongs to those medicines whose primary effects seldom admit of a homœopathic application in human diseases; but when it is so a small portion of a drop of the decillion-fold (30th) potency suffices for a dose" (Mat. Med. Pura).

While we seldom prescribe *Opium*, still as the conditions calling for its use are frequently severe ones, we must keep its prominent symptoms in mind so as to be ready for the emergency when it arises.

Among the grosser physiological actions of *Opium* we find stupor and profound coma, with stertorous or apoplectic respiration and contracted pupils: later slow, feeble respiration and pulse, cool, moist skin, and finally death from failure of respira-

tion. The larger the dose, the sooner the secondary effects exhibit themselves. "At first the pulse is increased in frequency and the respiratory movements are more rapid; but the cardiac pulsations soon diminish in number and force, and the respirations become sighing in character and more shallow" (Bartholow).

More rarely, instead of the stupor and coma, *Opium* produces delirium and convulsions.

Obstinate constipation, with diminished secretion and atony of the bowels, usually follows its administration, and retention of urine is common. A prominent symptom, as quoted from Hering, is, "painlessness with all ailments; complains of nothing and asks for nothing."

There is, in cases requiring *Opium*, a general tendency to twitching of muscles (193) or tremulousness (192) of the head, arms and hands, with occasional jerks, especially of the flexors.

It is indicated in puerperal fever (155) with approaching stupor, and in puerperal convulsions (155) with coma between the spasms, as well as in convulsions, especially from fright (36), the spasm ushered in with a loud cry, purple face and hot sweat. It is useful for the after effects of the fright (80), with delirium about the original cause, flushed face, sleeplessness and cold extremities.

Complete stupor is the rule in low types of fever, with open eyes and mouth and rigidity of the muscles; this condition may alternate with delirium; he has hallucinations of sight, fear of small and hideous animals (54) and attempts to escape (53), with dark red face (207), respirations slow and sighing and involuntary stools.

Opium is of value in delirium tremens (54), with fear, and aggravation from the least amount of additional alcohol; also for those in whom a slight amount of stimulant will bring on an attack.

It is of undoubted value in apoplexy (18); either the threatening of drunkards, where the occiput feels as heavy as lead (107) and there is a tendency towards stertorous respiration, with spasmodic jerkings of the limbs, or in apoplexy when there is stupor and cold extremities. Dunham says: "We should hope

more from *Opium* when the apoplexy had not been preceded by chronic symptoms of lesion in the brain substance," and Allen says: "It has frequently produced the most rapid and beneficial results in temporary paralysis, apparently resulting from serous effusions in the brain, and it is certainly of great value as a palliative in cerebral hæmorrhage."

We have in *Opium* paralysis of the tongue (192) and pharynx, with great difficulty in articulation and inability to swallow.

It is of great value in intestinal paralysis or obstruction, with tympanitic distention (13) and fæcal vomiting, and, with these features, of value for painter's or lead colic (126).

Constipation is the rule in these cases, and Hahnemann says: "*Opium* cannot stop the pains of lead colic until it has homœopathically removed the obstinate constipation produced by the lead by virtue of its constipating primary action" (Mat. Med. Pura). "*Opium* produces," says Dunham, "a suspension of the secretion from the mucous surfaces of the digestive canal, *e. g.*, the dry mouth and fauces. It probably, therefore, lessens the amount of excrement. It also paralyzes the intestines. These two actions combine to produce an obstinate constipation, an effect of *Opium* which is universally admitted, recognized, and, by allopaths, regretted."

In the constipation calling for *Opium*, the stool is in small, hard balls (35) and there is complete inertia of the bowels, especially of the rectum, with no inclination for stool; in these cases gas accumulates in the upper part of the bowels (13) and causes great pain and distress. It is especially useful for the constipation resulting from the use of enemas of soap and water (34). It has cured intestinal catarrh, associated with constipation, with discharge of large quantities of mucus, or the fæcal stools completely enveloped in mucus (35), the indications for the remedy being, as Allen tells us, "complete atony of the lower bowel and the accumulation of hard balls of fæces."

It is to be thought of in diarrhœa during typhoid fever, with "stupid comatose sleep and rattling, snoring breathing" (Bell), and in cholera infantum, with involuntary, offensive stools, great weakness and collapse, or when the discharges have been sup-

pressed and the child has become unconscious (60), with insensible pupils and dark red face.

Opium causes retention of urine, "perhaps, chiefly," says Dunham, "by blunting the sensibility of the lining membrane of the neck of the bladder, so that the fulness of the bladder is not recognized by the patient" (200). It is of value in retention of urine which "may occur in fever, in acute illness" (Dunham) or following fright or parturition (200).

It is also to be thought of in amenorrhœa and suppression of the menses from fright (81), when associated with great drowsiness. It has proved useful in threatened abortion (13), in "the latter part of pregnancy, from fright" (Hering), as well as in aphonia from the same cause (81).

It is one of the remedies useful in threatening paralysis of the lungs (30), with short superficial respiration, and occasional deep breaths or sighs (25). It is to be thought of in bronchial catarrh, with dyspnœa and blueness of the face, suffocative attacks which waken from sleep (24), deep snoring respiration and great difficulty in lying down.

As regards the sleeplessness (169) calling for *Opium*, it is especially indicated for so-called light sleepers, who remain wide awake for a long time after going to bed, with acuteness of all sensations, hearing especially; the least unusual noise will awaken her and it is a long time before she can go to sleep again.

In the fevers calling for *Opium*, stupefaction is a pronounced feature. In congestive chills (31) we have stupor throughout the paroxysm, the heat followed by profuse hot sweat, which does not relieve the stupor (185).

In intermittent fever the cold stage predominates (121); the chill is violent and may be followed by diarrhœa; as a rule, the patient sleeps through the fever and the sweat; the sweat is hot and profuse but does not relieve the stupor.

You all know of the physiological use of *Opium* or of its alkaloids to deaden pain; you also know that its administration is not supposed to be curative as it simply "destroys", as Allen succinctly puts it, "the consciousness of suffering pain." You may not have thought that it is apt, not only to destroy the

action of our remedies, as any powerful agent is liable to do, but while deadening pain it destroys some symptoms and adds others, so that we, as Homœopaths, are unable to determine what remedy is best suited to the patient.

I have the greatest of sympathy for the sick, and it distresses me to see a person in pain, but for all that I will not use an opiate of any kind if I can possibly avoid it, for I not only feel that I am doing a wrong towards the patient (if I consider the case a curable one), but also from the fact that the minute I give an anodyne I begin to lose all interest in the case, and from then on my actions are purely mechanical.

As to our position in withholding or giving an opiate, let me quote from Dunham, who says: "Do we never use *Opium* as a palliative in acute and very painful affections for which we have not found a specific remedy? I have twice thought it necessary to do so. On each occasion I regretted it. It did mischief. The patients, after a temporary relief, got worse, and then, after all, I found by hard study the proper remedy (as I ought to have done at first), and cured the cases, as I might and ought to have done in the beginning, without *Opium*, had I known enough.

"In evidently incurable diseases, when the patient is moribund, as in cancer, etc., *Opium* may perhaps be given, but even in such cases, though there be no hope of recovery, it should be sparingly used."

I use *Opium* 3rd or 30th.

OXALIC ACID.

$H_2C_2O_4-2H_2O$.

(Oxalis, oxalis, sorrel.)

Oxalic acid, the acid of sorrel, was first discovered in the juice of the sheep-sorrel.

In the older works of homœopathy all the acids were placed under the letter A; this arrangement is no longer followed and they are now placed in their proper alphabetical order.

Oxalic acid was first proved by Dr. Charles Neidhard, in 1844. Oxalic acid causes violent gastro-intestinal inflammation, with

irregular pulse, stupor and collapse, or convulsions. It paralyzes the motor centres of the spinal cord and causes apparent inflammation of the cord and its sheath.

The important symptom for us to remember under the remedy is that the pains occur in short areas, half an inch to one inch in length, last only a short time, but are very violent. The symptoms of the remedy usually intermit and then return in a diminished degree.

A condition that does not occupy a prominent place as yet under the remedy is that the symptoms re-appear as soon as he thinks of them (8).

We find pains in the joints as from rheumatic gout, especially worse from sweets (6). In reference to disordered stomachs, we have salivation (163), tasteless eructations, burning in the stomach and vomiting, but of more importance is gastralgia, with a feeling of coldness between the stomach and umbilicus (178).

In the diarrhœa of *Oxalic acid* the stools are profuse and watery, with frequent ineffectual urging, and worse from drinking coffee (57).

As regards the kidneys and urinary organs, our principal use for the remedy is in oxaluria (148), especially when associated with general gouty symptoms and exhaustion.

In the sexual organs, *Oxalic acid* is useful, in the male, for neuralgia of the spermatic cord (171), with terrible pains, worse from the slightest motion; in the female, we can think of it for amenorrhœa from taking cold (134) and associated with general asthenia.

In the heart we have palpitation, "heart in a continual flutter" (Hering), coming on after lying down at night (111). It is useful in angina pectoris (107) when we have numbness of the limbs and pain in the cardiac region, worse from the least motion. The pains are severe, like short stitches, confined to a small spot and lasting but a few seconds at a time, or we have a sharp pain in l. lung and heart, with forced expiration.

The impression that I have of the character of the pains of *Oxalic acid* is the sensation as if a nerve were grasped or lifted by a pair of tweezers and then the tweezers slipped.

In neuralgia of the spine and in spinal irritation (171) requiring *Oxalic acid*, we have numbness (146) and weakness in the body, back and limbs, with coldness (71) and loss of motion of the limbs. The pains are darting and lancinating, noticed especially in the l. lung and about the heart, with jerking inspiration and forced expiration, as if trying to relieve the intense pain by emptying the lung.

In locomotor ataxia (127) we have, either, violent pains shooting down the extremities, with dyspnœa and numbness, or pains confined to small spots and lasting only a few seconds. In all these conditions the attacks recur with periodical remissions.

I have used *Oxalic acid* 3rd.

PALLADIUM.

While first proved by Hering in 1850, and with quite an extensive pathogenesis, this metal has received but scant attention.

It seems to be a remedy especially adapted to women. It is similar, in some respects, to *Plat.* and mentally, while it has much less self-esteem, it has the same desire to "shine" in society and to be thought well of.

The headaches of the remedy are across the top of the head and extend from one ear to the other (105), with a sensation as if the head were being swung to and fro, from behind forward, shaking the brain (91).

The r. ovary is especially affected in *Palladium* (147), and it is useful in ovarian neuralgia (147), with shooting pains down the r. thigh and relieved by lying down, and associated with painful micturition and sensation as if the uterus were prolapsed (208). There is soreness and induration of the r. ovary (147), with shooting pains up to breast or down to pelvis on the r. side.

In uterine displacements we have constant pains in the back and hips and cold extremities.

The leucorrhœa, which is transparent and jelly-like, is worse before and following the menses (126).

I have used Palladium 3rd.

PETROLEUM.

ROCK-OIL.

Hahnemann gave us 776 symptoms of this remedy, which Allen has increased to 950 by adding a few additional provings and the poisonous effects, when taken in quantities or from exposure to it in its manufacture.

It is a remedy that well merits additional investigation, Allen saying that its action is "very complex and not clearly defined," while Hughes, in the little that he has to say concerning it, closes with this paragraph: "I commend *Petroleum* to your study as a medicine whose virtues have been as yet by no means exhausted."

Its action is closely allied to all the carbons. The occipital headache, the nausea and vomiting and the skin symptoms will claim our especial attention.

There is general relief from warmth (10) or warm air, and aggravation, especially of the skin symptoms, during cold weather, and Lippe says (the statement being accepted by Hering) that "many ailments originate or are aggravated during a thunderstorm" (9).

Mentally, the *Petroleum* patient is timid and easily irritated and in delirium, noticed especially in low fevers, the patient has a fancy that another person is sick in the same bed with him (54) and taking up too much room, or in puerperal fever, that there were two babies instead of one, and that she would be unable to attend to both. Hering gives the additional delusion "that one limb is double."

The headaches are severe; they are located in the occiput (100) or begin there and extend to the vertex, or the pain begins in the occiput and travels "over the head to the forehead" (Lilienthal) and eyes. Associated with the headaches we have stiffness of the muscles of the neck, a general feeling of numbness, pronounced vertigo which seems to be located in the occiput, a feeling as if intoxicated (207) and aggravated by sitting up in bed (207) or by looking upward (207), along with nausea and vomiting. Rapid motion of the hands sometimes relieves

the pain in the head. There is often a sensation of pressure in the occiput or numbness, as if made of wood or as if heavy as lead (107).

Petroleum is of value in seasickness (165), when, in addition to the nausea and vomiting, we have the vertigo, already spoken of, that is felt in the occiput and aggravated by raising the eyeballs, and the occipital headache. It is of great value as a prophylactic against seasickness, and I have had almost universal success with it by giving it hourly for two days preceding the time of sailing and then at more frequent intervals should the occasion arise. That there have been a few instances when it has not worked with perfect satisfaction may have been due to my using it in the 6th instead of the 30th.

In the eyes *Petroleum* is useful for inflammation of the margins of the lids, blepharitis, with the formation of scabs and agglutination of the lids, giving the patient "a dirty look" (Dr. G. A. Shepard). It is also of value for lachrymal fistula (125).

In the ears *Petroleum* is often called for. There is deafness, with occipital headache and pain in the ears as if water were in them; deafness, with roaring (65) and ringing in the ears, and pain running from the throat through the Eustachian tube to the ears (63). It is of value for eczema of the ears, with fetid discharge (63), greatly increased cerumen (65) and roaring, and for eczema behind the ears (64), moist or dry, with crusts and fissures.

In nasal and post-nasal catarrh (143) we have a good deal of mucus and obstruction of the posterior nares, while in ozæna (148) we have, in addition, the formation of scabs (143) and cracks in the wings of the nose (146).

Petroleum is to be thought of in pharyngeal catarrh, with a feeling of dryness, but with accumulation of much mucus, and with stinging and burning pains shooting through the Eustachian tubes to the ears on swallowing (184).

There is a sensation of relaxation or weakness in the stomach (179) and in gastralgia, the pains come on whenever the stomach becomes empty. We have dyspepsia that is temporarily better from eating (174), and dyspepsia with violent pains extending

from the stomach up into the chest (180) and accompanied by nausea, all temporarily relieved by eating.

The prevailing taste seems to be sour (178) or putrid as from a spoiled stomach. As regards appetite, neither desire for nor aversion to food is spoken of prominently, although Hahnemann records that while proving the remedy, "his stomach and digestion get spoiled from but a little food, especially from sour-krout and brown cabbage."

Nausea, with or without vomiting, is prominent in many complaints calling for this remedy, and it is frequently noticed in the morning on waking and lasting all day. It is of value for the nausea and vomiting (153) as well as the salivation of pregnancy (155) and Lilienthal adds, that it is "applicable to all gastric troubles of pregnant women."

It has a colic relieved by bending double (174) and gastralgia with a feeling of faintness and coldness in the abdomen (11).

Petroleum is of value for hæmorrhoids (86) and fissures in the anus (159), with great itching (159), and for diarrhœa occurring only in the daytime, and according to Bell, with "canine hunger after the stool."

There is nocturnal enuresis (198) due to weakness of the bladder (21) and dribbling of urine after micturition (198) from the same cause. It is to be thought of in hæmorrhage from the kidneys (85), with constant pain in the small of the back and frequent micturition, and in chronic interstitial nephritis (124), with the headache and gastric symptoms of the remedy.

The menses may be too early, as regards the interval between each period, and the flow causes intense itching of the genitals (156).

As regards the heart, a feeling of coldness in præcordial region is the most prominent symptom (109).

Petroleum is of value in the eruption of secondary syphilis, "especially on the scrotum" (Dearborn), for psoriasis (158) and eruptions on the hands, with thick crusts and deep cracks, and especially for bleeding fissures on the tips of the fingers (71), which crack and become very sore. It is useful for eczema on the back of the hands (65), which become completely raw, with

burning, smarting and watery oozing, and here, as in other skin lesions calling for the remedy, there is aggravation during cold weather. It is to be thought of in herpes zoster (114) and for herpes of the perineum and scrotum, especially with itching, burning and rawness, the latter being a prominent indication for the remedy.

It is of great value for fetid perspiration, especially of the axilla and feet (185), with tenderness of the latter from being kept so constantly moist.

In intermittent fever *Petroleum* is to be thought of when we have the occipital headache, along with the nausea and vomiting, and in typhoid it will be indicated with the headache and mental symptoms of the remedy.

I use *Petroleum* 6th.

PHOSPORICUM ACIDUM.

PHOSPHORIC ACID—HPO_3.

Phosphoric acid was first proved by Hahnemann, who recommended its use in the 9th dilution. It produces a condition of general weakness, a quiet, apathetic state, without excitement, and a keynote for its use is mental and physical exhaustion (155).

It is of value in the exhaustion of the mental and nervous systems from sexual excesses (167) or from excessive fatigue, and in neurasthenia or nervous prostration (156) it is apt to be one of the first remedies that we think of. The patients are indifferent, too tired to think and any mental effort brings on a severe headache (93); they will give you short answers because it is too great an effort to try and collect their thoughts.

In low fevers this condition is very pronounced, a quiet and apathetic, almost stupid state from which they can be easily aroused, only to sink back into it again as soon as you leave them alone. It is of great value for prostration following typhoid fever, and for the effects of mental shock, grief or an unfortunate love affair, following well, says Allen, after *Ignatia*. In homesickness (119), where the strains of "The girl I left behind me" have an especially depressing effect, it is of the first importance.

The headache of *Phosphoric acid* is severe, compelling one to lie down; it is located especially on the vertex as a crushing pain or as a pressure downward from a weight (103). The hair turns gray early (88), the result of prolonged mental strain or excessive grief, and is inclined to fall out.

In deafness with roaring in the ears (65), *Phosphoric acid* is to be thought of when due to anæmic conditions (15). The face is pale, spotted with acne (14), worse on "forehead, nose and mouth; particularly in over-grown boys or girls with early sexual propensities; or in older persons suffering from over-sexual indulgence or abuse" (Dearborn) (167).

The mouth and lips are dry, especially in fevers, with thirst and desire for something juicy, and the gums are apt to become swollen and bleed easily (84).

In the stomach we have acid dyspepsia (178), with sour risings half an hour after eating (177), and the abdomen is usually distended and tympanitic (13).

Phosphoric acid is a valuable and frequently called for remedy in acute and chronic diarrhœas (58), the stools whitish, or yellow, and watery. The movements are preceded by rumbling in the abdomen (11) and are more or less gushing (59). The first portion, which is mixed with wind, seems to pass as water through a narrow opening, with some force, and is followed by small pieces of fæcal matter. The movements are painless, in low fevers often involuntary, and are not exhausting. The call for stool requires reasonably prompt attention, but other than the necessity of keeping within a short walk of a closet, the patient suffers no inconvenience from a *Phosphoric acid* diarrhœa. There is aggravation after eating (57) and especially from fruit (57).

The urine may pass involuntarily in bed at night (198); it is a remedy having milky urine (199) with a white sediment consisting of phosphates, and it is to be thought of in phosphaturia (200).

Phosphoric acid is frequently indicated in diabetes (56) not simply from the general symptoms of the disease, such as increased watery urine, great thirst and extreme weakness and emaciation, but especially, as Hughes points out, "in diabetes of nervous

origin." Allen says: "Its collateral symptoms of diabetes mellitus are pronounced and its curative power in that disease is undoubted."

As an illustration of the views held by the old school, let me quote from Ringer, who says: "*Phosphoric acid* has been recommended in diabetes. Griesinger, who has carefully studied the action of this medicine, considers that it does more harm than good. He pushed the acid to the extent of an ounce daily, and found that this dose increased the sugar." When you consider that the dilute *Phos. ac.* of the U. S. Pharmacopœia is ten times as strong as our tincture or 1st centesimal dilution, you will get an idea to what extent the drug was "pushed." We might look upon this as an additional proving of *Phosphoric acid* and at the same time offer up a prayer of thankfulness that there is a method of practice other than that taught by the old school.

Phosphoric acid is of great value for the recent or remote effects of excessive seminal emissions, whether licensed or otherwise. Among the general results are vertigo, brain-fag (93), impotence (167), spinal anæmia, weakness in the small of the back and heaviness of the lower extremities. It is of value, says Hering, for "onanism when the patient is distressed by the culpability of his indulgence," for involuntary seminal emissions (167), either when asleep, when straining at stool or after urinating, and for orchitis (188) with great sensitiveness of the parts to touch; all of these conditions being associated with the mental and physical exhaustion so characteristic of the remedy.

The woman needing *Phosphoric acid* is anæmic (15) or chlorotic (17), with complete indifference to everything, and suffering, perhaps, from prolapsus of the uterus (203), the result of her general weakness. Menstruation is usually too early and too profuse (135), accompanied by profuse urination and followed by exhaustion (138) and profuse leucorrhœa (126). It is to be thought of in tympanitic distention of the uterus (205), it feels "as full of wind" (Hering).

The cough of *Phosphoric acid* is usually loose and seems to come from the stomach (44); it may be spasmodic and due to tickling, as from a feather (43), from the larynx to the middle of the

chest, or from irritation as from dust, which extends the whole length of the trachea. The cough is worse morning and evening and after sleep, as well as from cold air (40). It is to be thought of in broncho-pneumonia (51), with profuse secretion, or expectoration of mucus in small balls (69).

In the heart it is often of use in a form of nervous palpitation (111) resulting from self abuse or sexual excess (111).

Phosphoric acid is to be thought of in growing pains in children (84), and it is of value in caries of the lumbar vertebræ (207) and in hip-joint disease (117). A characteristic sensation, especially in scrofulous diseases, is as if a bone were being scraped with a knife, and aggravation of the pain at night.

It is a remedy of very frequent use in typhoid fever and may be indicated throughout the disease where the feeling of exhaustion is your leading symptom. In severe cases we have, in addition to the weakness and prostration, inability to protrude the tongue or to articulate distinctly, and a tendency to slide down in bed (21). We may have light stupor or quiet delirium, dry lips and tongue, with a red streak down the center of the latter (192), nosebleed, tympanitis, involuntary stools and low temperature. It is indicated in the non-restless type of typhoid (193).

I use *Phosphoric acid* in the tincture.

PHOSPHORUS.

Phosphorus was first discovered in, and made from urine (1669). One hundred years later it was discovered that it was an ingredient of bones. *Phosphorus* for our use is made from bone ash. An excess of pure *Phosphorus* is mixed with 95 per cent. alcohol and the decanted liquid represents one part to a thousand, or the 3x dilution. This is the strongest preparation of *Phosphorus* of our school.

Phosphorus was first proved by Hahnemann and it is a tissue remedy of the first rank. Let me quote from the Handbook in reference to its general line of action so that we may get an idea of its extensive range.

"It inflames and causes degeneration of the mucous membrane

of the entire alimentary canal, causing gastritis, entero-colitis and dysentery, all characterized by destructive processes and hæmorrhage. It inflames the kidneys. It causes acute yellow atrophy of the liver as well as a subacute hepatitis. It causes inflammation of the whole respiratory tract and pleuro-pneumonia." (*Phosphorus* is one of the drugs that has produced pneumonia, the lungs being in a state of gray hepatization.)

"It produces an inveterate myelitis, with consequent paralysis. It destroys bone, particularly attacking the jaw and tibiæ. It disorganizes the blood and produces hæmatogenous jaundice. It causes fatty degeneration of every tissue and organ in the body, predisposing to hæmorrhages," "the hæmorrhage being due," says Bartholow, "to fatty degeneration of the arterial walls."

The typical *Phosphorus* patient is tall and slender, with white skin; he is weak, inclined to stoop and of a hæmorrhagic diathesis. There is general aggravation in *Phosphorus* from sweets (6), from wetting the hands and feet (8) and from lying on the l. side (8). There is a general sensitiveness to and aggravation from cool, damp weather (9) and an aggravation of certain conditions during hot weather.

Great mental and physical exhaustion (155) is an important and prominent symptom under the remedy; great apathy, too tired to talk or to make any exertion; brain feels tired and as if he could not get it rested, with more or less vertigo and trembling of the limbs (192).

It is of value in nervous prostration (156) with a feeling of weariness of life, and in brain-fag (93), with a sensation of coldness in cerebellum (90), heaviness and congestion of the head, or with shocks or snaps in the brain, following a nervous strain. In softening of the brain (149) we have vertigo, stupidity, slow answering of questions and a constant tired feeling.

There are various delusions in *Phosphorus* that occupy a secondary place among the pathogenetic symptoms, although they are given more prominence clinically; one, an exaggerated sense of one's own importance (54) or of his riches; another, that he is in several pieces and cannot fit himself together (54), or that

there are faces leering at him from over the footboard of the bed, through the windows, or trooping in the room whenever the door is left ajar.

Phosphorus is to be thought of in neuralgia of the brain, with rush of blood to the head (103) and general aggravation after washing, and in headache, with sensation of fulness or as of heavy pressure on top of the head (103).

The hair in *Phosphorus* falls out in circumscribed areas (88), with or without the association of dandruff (53).

Phosphorus is of value for numerous lesions of the retina and optic nerve, with halo around the light, black specks before the eyes (77), or flashes of light (78) or a red appearance of letters when reading. It is useful in muscular asthenopia (72), with dull pain deep in the eye after reading; in paroxysms of night-blindness (76), with sensation as if everything were covered with a mist (78) or veil, and noticed especially after sexual excesses; and in retinitis albuminurica (76), especially in a person of hæmorrhagic diathesis. In cataract it is of undoubted value in arresting the progress of the disease (73), Allen saying, "the general condition of the patient sufficing to indicate the remedy."

In the ear there is a dry condition of the tympanum, with deafness and re-echoing of one's own voice (65). There is found prominently, "hardness of hearing as regards the human voice but not for musical tones; noises and musical tones are recognized much more readily than the modulations of the voice" (Houghton).

In the nose it is to be thought of in nasal polypus (145), the characteristic of this remedy being that the polypus bleeds easily and profusely. Fanlike motion of the wings of the nose, while breathing, is found under *Phosphorus* as well as under *Lycopod.*

Workmen who are exposed to *Phosphorus* vapor are apt to suffer from necrosis of the maxillary bones; it affects them only when the bone is denuded or exposed, and is especially liable to attack those who suffer from carious teeth. Nowadays all workers in match factories are subjected to frequent examinations of the teeth, and as soon as any decay appears, it is attended to.

We use *Phosphorus* with success in necrosis of the lower jaw (123), dental fistula (187) and in caries of the nasal bones (142).

Phosphorus is of value in a hæmorrhagic diathesis, hæmophilia, a bleeder, and we often find a predisposition to hæmorrhage in those patients to whom we are giving the remedy for other [illegible]. The blood in these hæmorrhages is very fluid and difficult to coagulate, and a prominent symptom under *Phosphorus* is "much bleeding of small wounds," such as persistent hæmorrhage after drawing a tooth (187). Surgeons hesitate about operating on such a patient, if they know of the condition, and it might be well to put "a bleeder" on *Phosphorus* for a time in the [illegible] to overcome such tendency.

[illegible] value in hæmorrhage of the stomach (208) [illegible] (180), with relief from the vomiting by drinking [illegible] as well as in gastritis and the vomiting of [illegible] a general indication being that the vomiting is [illegible] cold drinks but as soon as the [illegible] the stomach the vomiting is renewed. [illegible] pains as from knives, a sensa- [illegible] does not seem to enter the [illegible] to the back (180) and asso- [illegible] weight or pressure over the [illegible] the burning pains [illegible] which Hering speaks [illegible]

[illegible]

Hering speaks of *Phosphorus* for "disordered livers in men invalided from tropical climates" and it is an important remedy in fatty degeneration of the liver (127), "due to heart disease or dependent upon caries of the vertebræ or of the hip-joint" (Farrington).

In the rectum we have bleeding hæmorrhoids (85), with a small stream of blood with every stool.

We have involuntary stools whenever anything enters the rectum, and paralysis of the sphincter (160), the anus being always open (we can imagine the consequences). As an illustration of one of the general aggravations of the remedy, there may be desire for stool whenever the patient lies on the l. side. It is to be thought of in chronic diarrhœa (58) that is painless and worse in hot weather (57); the stools are fetid (59) and may contain white particles looking like mucus or mutton-tallow (60).

Phosphorus is useful in hæmaturia (85), especially "from debility after sexual excesses" (Hering) and it is one of the few remedies having either a milky white urine (199) or one with a fatty film rising to the surface (199). In croupous nephritis (124) it would be indicated when, in addition to the usual contents, the urine contained fatty casts, and in diabetes (56) it is of value when phthisis is an accompaniment.

As regards the sexual organs, we can think of *Phosphorus* in the male for sexual excitement followed by weakness and impotence (167) and in the female for nymphomania (146) associated with sterility (173).

It is of value in amenorrhœa (134) in young girls who are growing too fast, in vicarious menstruation (138) and in membranous dysmenorrhœa (138). The menses are apt to be too early and too profuse (135) and followed by great weakness (138). It is of value for menorrhagia or metrorrhagia in nursing women.

In the lungs *Phosphorus* presents many points of interest. There are symptoms of a general tubercular diathesis to be found throughout the whole symptomatology of the remedy, and the typical *Phosphorus* patient is tall and of slight build, with white skin and delicate or refined tendencies (refined as regards his or her surroundings). In addition, there is a general sensitiveness to cold weather and to open air (5).

In phthisis we are apt to find oppressed **breathing** from a sensation of a weight on the chest (29), a **predisposition** towards hæmoptysis (27), inability to lie on the l. **side, tendency** to painless diarrhœa and general mental and physical **indolence.**

In pneumonia it is not indicated until the **fever has** mostly subsided, when we have difficult breathing **and fan-like** motions of the wings of the nose (146), from a sensation **of a heavy** load resting on the chest, and aggravation of all **symptoms** from lying on the l. side.

With the cough calling for the remedy, **especially** if the larynx is involved, we are apt to have hoarseness, **worse from talking** (117), with sensitiveness of the larynx, and **this hoarseness** may amount to almost an aphonia on account of **the pain** caused by talking.

The usual cough is hacking, worse at night **and** when lying on the back (42) or on the l. side, and *Phosphorus* is the only remedy spoken of at all prominently in the **Handbook** as having cough aggravated by lying on the l. side.

A more or less frequent symptom under this remedy is a hacking cough that is caused by any excitement or by the presence of strangers (42); it will frequently happen that when you ask the *Phosphorus* patient how his cough is he will cough before answering. We may have a violent cough, with involuntary micturition (52), also a chronic cough that seems to start from the pit of the stomach (44).

The expectoration is frothy (69), bloody or blood-streaked (69) (rusty or prune juice).

Phosphorus is to be thought of in fatty degeneration of the heart (109) and it has also, palpitation, worse on lying on the l. side (111).

It is of value in spinal irritation (171), with burning between the scapulæ (168), or a "feeling of intense heat running up back" (Hering); in locomotor ataxia (127) with burning in spine, exhaustion, formication (82) and tearing pains in the limbs; and in general neuritis, with numbness (146) and feeling of constriction in the extremities (165).

Phosphorus is of value in hemiplegia, with paralysis of the face

and extremities and in paralysis following a thorough wetting (149), with sensation as if quicksilver moved up and down the spine.

It is of frequent use in caries of the vertebræ (207) in scrofulous children, with intolerance of heat near the back and a feeling of a tight band around the body (165).

On the skin *Phosphorus* is to be thought of not only for hæmorrhage from small wounds, but also for all eruptions which bleed easily.

In typhoid (193) and typhus fevers (193) the mental and physical indifference and exhaustion would be pronounced characteristics calling for the remedy.

In reference to sleeplessness (169), Talcott says: "Where the patient awakens many times during the night, but falls asleep easily, give *Phosphorus*."

Causticum and *Rhus tox.* are said to be incompatible with *Phosphorus* and should not follow it directly.

Allen, in Bœnninghausen's Pocket Book, gives *Rhus tox.* as injurious to *Phosphorus*, while Hering gives it as compatible. I am beginning to question whether our remedies in potency have an injurious effect one upon the other.

I use *Phosphorus* 3rd.

PHYTOLACCA DECANDRA.

Poke Weed—Poke Root.

(*Phytolacca—φύτον, phuton*, plant; *lac*, lake or pigment, so-called in allusion to the high color of the juice of the berries; *Decandra*, having ten stamens; *Poke*, from *pocan*, the American Indian name for the plant.)

Phytolacca is indigenous to this country and its use has been handed down from the Indians, who employed the root as an emetic as well as a cathartic and the berries for rheumatism, especially syphilitic and gonorrhœal. *Phytolacca* is still officinal in the U. S. Pharmacopœia.

While the gross effects had long been known, probably the first recorded results for our use are to be found in the second

volume of the American Institute Transactions. Hale had much to do in making this remedy known to us and many a suggestion I take from his book, Special Therapeutics of the New Remedies.

Phytolacca is a r.-sided remedy (163), with pains worse at night and from damp weather (9). The pains, especially those from rheumatism, are shifting (149).

The headaches of *Phytolacca* are neuralgic, rheumatic or syphilitic (98), with dull frontal pain or pressure and a sensation of soreness in the brain (91) or as if the brain were bruised, and aggravated by walking (96) or jar, as from stepping down from a high step. There is aggravation during wet or stormy weather (98) and perhaps on the r. side. (All references that we make concerning the use of *Phytolacca* in syphilis can be taken subject to such revision as your future study of the remedy warrants. While of value in certain conditions, it would seem as though too much credit were given to it.)

In the eyes *Phytolacca* is to be thought of in rheumatic ophthalmia and in blepharitis, with styes and tumors, the especial indications for its use being the thickening and induration of the lids and the dark redness or purple color.

In the ears it is of value in neuralgic earache (63), especially of the r. side, with shooting pains from the throat to the ears when swallowing (65).

There is ulceration of the inside of the cheek and of the margins of the tongue (192), with increased, thick and tenacious secretions in the mouth.

Phytolacca is of great value in the throat and you will probably find more frequent indications for its use here than in any other portion of the body. In chronic enlargement of the tonsils (192) it is often called for, especially when they are hard and dark red or bluish in color. In sore throat in general, with or without ulceration, the general indications for this remedy are, the rawness or roughness internally and the stiffness of the muscles externally (174), associated with severe aching in head, neck and back. The tonsils and pharynx are congested and of dark or purple color (191) and the r. side is especially apt to be affected.

It is of value in follicular tonsillitis (192), more particularly in

the beginning. It is an especially good remedy for people subject to recurrent attacks of follicular tonsillitis to have with them so that they can take it on the first intimation of trouble, and patients have frequently bragged to me as to the time that has elapsed since they have been laid up with tonsillitis and have commented on my lack of business instinct when I gave them the medicine.

It is useful in diphtheria, beginning with very severe pains all over the body, an aching apparently in the bones, fever, chilliness and great weakness, and associated with scanty, dark red and albuminous urine. The pain in the throat is referred chiefly to the root of the tongue and to the tonsils, extending to the ears on swallowing (184). The pseudo-membrane is grayish or pearly-white and the peculiar fetor of the breath is much lessened when *Phytolacca* is indicated. We may have, in addition to the backache, a decided aching in the knees, and often find that hot drinks aggravate the pains in the throat. These cases of diphtheria usually have a catarrhal or rheumatic origin and are precipitated by exposure to a cold, damp atmosphere or from sleeping in a damp, ill-ventilated room.

Phytolacca is useful in catarrhal laryngitis, worse at night and in cold, damp weather, especially when associated with enlarged tonsils.

It may prove useful in the constipation of old people or those with a weak heart, with torpor of the rectum and neuralgic pains shooting from the anus along the perineum into the penis.

In the kidneys it is of value in croupous nephritis (124), especially after diphtheria or scarlet fever, the urine scanty (200), and dark red or even mahogany colored. In chronic interstitial nephritis (124) it has proved useful even with uræmic convulsions (36).

Phytolacca is one of our most valuable remedies for inflammation of the mammary glands (22), especially after the acute symptoms have subsided; there are violent pains whenever the milk flows into the breast, especially when nursing (146), pains which start from the nipple and radiate over the whole body, particularly up and down the spine. It is also of value for sore

and cracked nipples (23), with great pain whenever the child attempts to nurse, and for tender and inflamed breasts during pregnancy.

It is frequently called for in tumors of the breast (23), with enlargement of the axillary glands; the breast has a purplish (23), streaked appearance and the pains radiate over the whole body.

In the heart it is to be thought of in chronic endocarditis, when the pain in the heart shoots into the arm, especially into the r. arm (110), as well as in fatty degeneration of the heart (109), with weak, soft, intermittent pulse (110).

Phytolacca is of value in "affections of the fibrous tissues, fibrous coverings of muscles and sheaths of nerves, generally rheumatic or syphilitic in their nature" (Hale). It is useful in subacute rheumatism, the pains affecting in particular the long bones or the tendinous attachment of muscles. The pains, which sometimes seem to be in the periosteum, are burning, shooting and shifting (149), always worse at night and in damp weather (9). It is to be thought of for rheumatism of the heels, with soreness (71), the especial indication being that the pains are only relieved by keeping the heels higher than the head. (If Dickens had known of this symptom he would have thought that most of the Americans he wrote about needed a dose of this remedy.) In syphilitic and gonorrhoeal rheumatism (161) it is of value, the joints swollen and red, the glands swollen, and with aggravation in damp weather.

We find in *Phytolacca* a tendency to boils (22) and carbuncles, and it is useful in rheumatic or debilitated subjects, with swelling of the glands, soreness and burning pains, all aggravated at night. It is also useful for chronic ulcers, the ulcers looking as if pomaded out, and surrounded by small boils.

Perhaps we should speak here of the use of *Phytolacca* berries. (The remedy that we have been considering is made from the root of the plant.)

Dr. Hale found that birds which fed on the berries lost all their adipose tissue, and reasoning from that, it has been recommended for obesity. According to the literature sent out by the different

pharmacies, it is a specific as a fat reducer; the weight may remain the same but the girth will be lessened.

The physicians that I have met who have taken it do not report nor show any especial change. It seems to be harmless; prescribe it if you wish and note the results.

I use *Phytolacca* in the tincture.

PICRIC ACID.

CARBAZOTIC ACID—$C_6H_2(NO_2)_3OH$.

(*Picric*—πικρος, *pikros*, bitter.)

Picric acid was first proved by Dr. Parisel, of Paris, in 1868. In the American proving, conducted by Dr. L. B. Couch, in 1874, Dr. T. F. Allen records the effects of the 30th on both a man and a woman.

Most medical students have assisted in involuntary provings of this remedy, and I feel from your look of interest that many of you have helped others to acquire a limited knowledge of its physiological action, but as Dr. Jones remarks: "The intense excitement of the genital apparatus, as evidenced by violent and long-continued priapism and profuse seminal emissions, will not suggest the exuberance of lusty vigor to him who is aware that such evidences of *quasi* strength in that department of the economy are the best proof of weakness."

In his summing up, he says: "In brief, a universal prostration, psychical and physical, is the distinguishing feature, and *speedy exhaustion from slight exertion* the grand characteristic of this remedy. One single word portrays the generic action of *Picric acid*: *Asthenia*."

There is great prostration in *Picric acid*, both mental and physical (155), and any attempt to use the mind brings on profound exhaustion. It is of great value in occipital headache (100) and in brain-fag (93), with severe pain and congestion (103) at the base of the brain; the headaches may be relieved by cool applications (92).

In the ears we have roaring (65), buzzing and hissing, especially when tired, and usually associated with the occipital headache.

In the male it is of value for seminal emissions followed by great exhaustion (167) and headache, and for impotency (168) with threatening paralysis of the legs, or with tendency to boils and carbuncles.

In the female, while the menses are not apt to be profuse, there is great prostration after (138), and perhaps pruritus.

It is a remedy frequently called for in the disposition to boils (22), either on the back of the neck or within the ears (64).

Think of *Picric acid* in writer's cramp (209), the symptoms leading to its use being the heaviness found in all muscles on exertion.

Hale says: "I have found the *Picrate of Ammonia* to be much more efficient in all cases than the acid."

I use *Picric acid* 30th.

PLATINUM.

The pure precipitated metal was first proved for Hahnemann by two of his pupils, Stapf and Gross, the latter furnishing most of the symptoms. Gross's chief proving was made on a young woman whom he described as "both bodily and mentally healthy and blooming, though somewhat excitable," and "who took doses of the 1st triturate equivalent in all to between two and three grains of the metal" (Hughes in Chr. Dis.); while this accounts in a great measure for the use of the pronoun she in the provings, it has been found clinically that *Platinum* is especially adapted to women and their troubles.

"The action of *Platinum*," says Dunham, "is exerted in the most marked and peculiar manner, upon the mind and disposition; upon the second and third branches of the tri-facial nerve" (the superior and inferior maxillary divisions); "and upon the sexual organs of women."

There is an aggravation of the pains or conditions at night, aggravation from rest, when the patient sits or stands, and relief from motion or walking (10). As a rule, the pains increase and decrease gradually (148).

At times there are alternations of anæsthesia and hyperæs-

thesia. Another alternation found in the pathogenesis, the value of which clinically I do not know, is, "if the mind is joyous the body is suffering, and *vice versa.*"

Mentally there is a condition of much interest that is more frequently found in women. We have hysterical spasms, a globus hystericus (119), with constriction of the œsophagus, brought on by nervous excitement and ending, perhaps, in gastralgia, with great distention of the epigastric region. Great mental anxiety is of frequent occurrence, with fear of death (81), which she believes to be near, but with no desire to be talked to or to be comforted (132), and found especially in religious melancholia (131), or we may have alternations of weeping and laughing.

The great characteristic of the remedy, however, is to be found in mania or monomania associated with excessive self esteem. The patient is haughty, proud and dictatorial, "over-estimating herself beyond all reason" (Dunham). She looks down disdainfully on others; fancies herself great and superior, while her neighbors are small and inferior, which leads Dunham to say that we have in these cases "a genuine representation of Mrs. Lofty." At times the patient is "depressed, inclined to weep and feels lonesome, but is too proud to associate with her friends" (Talcott) or tell them of her troubles.

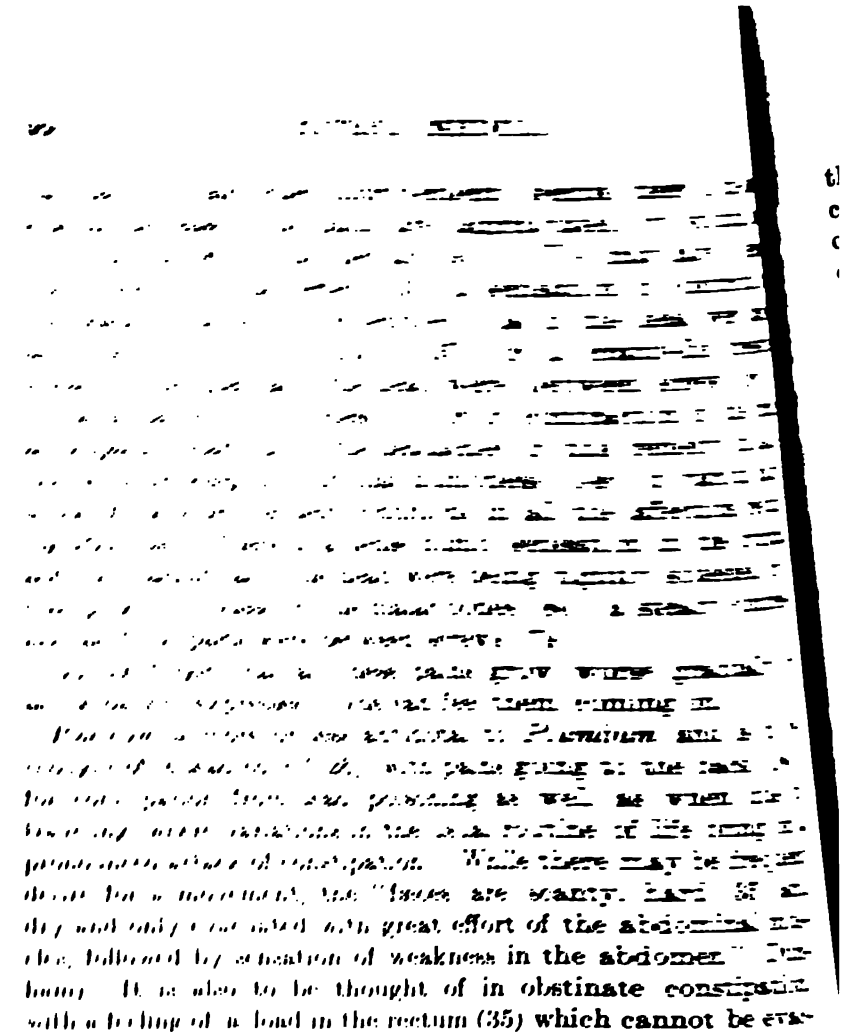
There are also illusions on entering the house as if everything were too small and all persons within were physically and mentally inferior, while she herself is physically large and superior, Dunham saying: "The extent to which this perversion of mind is sometimes carried, and the ludicrous scenes to which it gives rise, are among the curiosities of the materia medica. This is a characteristic action of the drug, and cases of disease in which something analogous does not appear, are rarely cured by *Platina.*"

It is of value in mental troubles associated with suppressed menstruation (135), and in puerperal mania (129), with unchaste talk (55), "wants to embrace everybody" (Lilienthal), and with the mental illusion that she is able to satisfy all comers.

The headaches of *Platinum*, which are often periodic or due to neuralgic conditions, have pains which gradually increase to

[illegible]

[illegible] *Platinum* [illegible] pains going to the back [illegible] poisoning as well as when [illegible] of life [illegible] of constipation. While there may be [illegible] for a movement, the "faces are scanty, hard [illegible] dry and only [illegible] with great effort of the abdominal [illegible], followed by sensation of weakness in the abdomen." [illegible] It is also to be thought of in obstinate constipation with a feeling of a load in the rectum (35) which cannot be evacuated. Dunham speaks of it as valuable in the constipation of pregnancy.



In both sexes *Platinum* is useful in sexual melancholia, especially when caused by masturbation (168).

In the male it is to be thought of in satyriasis (163) and for constant erections at night when lying on the back. (*Rhus tox.* has persistent painful erections, better lying on the back. It may depend upon the age of the patient as to the meaning to be attached to the word better in this symptom.)

It is, however, upon the sexual organs of women that we find

the most marked action of *Platinum* and its more frequent application. It is of great value in nymphomania (146) in young girls or barren women, and especially so when this condition is found during the puerperal period. There is a voluptuous crawling, or tingling, extending from the genitals up into the abdomen, or, extreme sensitiveness or numbness of the external genitals. At times the genitals are so sensitive (205) that she almost goes into "spasms from an examination or during intercourse" (Hering).

Dunham calls attention to the peculiar position assumed by the *Platinum* patient during sleep and particularly when associated with hysteria or nymphomania, for while sleep is usually "light and often broken" (Talcott), "the patient is always found on awaking to be lying on the back with thighs drawn up on the abdomen, and with one or both hands above the head; and there is, about or a little before the time of waking, a disposition to uncover the lower extremities" (33).

Platinum is to be thought of in pruritus of the vagina (156), with increased sexual desire.

While menstruation may be irregular, still, as a usual thing, women who require *Platinum* habitually have too early and too long-lasting menses (135), the discharge dark, thick and clotted (136), especially during the first day. Associated with menstruation we find severe bearing-down pains and great sensitiveness of the vagina to touch, along with an abnormal sexual appetite and the peculiar melancholia and illusions of the remedy. It is of value in dysmenorrhœa, with extreme pressure downward and sensitiveness of the external genitals preceding the flow. The pains increase to such severity that they may cause spasms, and they are followed by excessive hæmorrhage. In menorrhagia we would have as characteristics, the extreme downward pressure and the profuse flow of dark clotted blood (136).

Platinum is of great value in the suppression of the menses in emigrants (135). Many a young woman has lost her health and gone into a decline soon after her arrival in this country, and you will be told, as accounting for her condition, that she has not menstruated since reaching here, although she was perfectly

regular at home; seemingly an ocean voyage may have as bad effect upon the menstrual function as we know it has upon the lacteal secretion, for the latter is often suppressed, not to return after a few days, or maybe, a few hours in a rough sea. In the suppression of milk from a sea-trip it might be well to think of this remedy as a prophylactic.

Platinum is of use for fibroids of the uterus (202), with the constant bearing-down pains, the extreme sensitiveness externally and the profuse menstruation of the remedy.

The r. ovary (147) is more apt to be affected in *Platinum* and inflammation there (148) may be the cause of nymphomania; it has relieved ovaritis even after suppuration has taken place. Associated with the uterine and ovarian troubles calling for this remedy, there are usually a large number of reflex disturbances, such as aphonia (117), cough (47), palpitation (112), numbness, spasms (36) and sleeplessness (169).

Platinum is antidoted by *Pulsatilla*.

I use *Platinum* 3rd.

PLUMBUM.

LEAD.

Plumbum is one of the few metals not proved by Hahnemann. It was first proved by Hartlaub, one of Hahnemann's followers, and incorporated in the provings are the results from the acetate and carbonate as well as those from the precipitated metal. Among the pathogenetic symptoms are necessarily many developed as the result of poisoning, especially by inhalation.

Plumbum is a remedy that we do not begin to use as often as it is indicated and it is one that will repay us for the time devoted to its study, and I would advise you all, as soon after graduation as may be convenient, to read the article on this remedy as found in Hughes Pharmacodynamics.

Plumbum produces general interstitial inflammation characterized by proliferation of connective tissue. Various organs, notably the kidneys, heart and liver, become affected when lead is taken into the system and undergo degeneration, tending towards sclerosis or thickening with contraction.

The most striking effects of lead appear to originate from its action on the spinal cord and the nerves proceeding from it, namely colic, with violent contraction of the intestines, and abdominal walls, and obstinate constipation.

(One of the first symptoms resulting from poisoning by lead is the colic with its terrible griping, tearing pains and retraction of the abdominal walls. Dilute *sulphuric acid*, five drops in water, given in teaspoonful doses, is useful during a severe attack of lead colic; it is supposed to act by forming the insoluble sulphate of lead. Our tincture is not quite as strong as the dilute sulphuric acid of the U. S. Pharmacopœia.)

Plumbum produces paralysis, first attacking the extensors of the extremities, with the resulting "wrist-drop," and then becoming general, with terrific pains in the extremities.

Plumbum produces and is useful in severe cases of general anæmia (15), with weakness and paleness, persistent vomiting of food, more or less gastralgia and pronounced constipation. In anæmia it follows well after the use or abuse of *iron*.

It is also useful in chlorosis (17), with scanty or suppressed menses (134), palpitation and œdema of the feet and general emaciation.

Plumbum causes degeneration of the brain, and epilepsy and even imbecility may result. It is to be thought of in epilepsy and has been given when the attacks are associated with menstruation (67) and accompanied by dysmenorrhœa, colic and obstinate constipation.

Hering is quoted by both Farrington and Lilienthal in reference to the value of *Plumbum* for epilepsy due to cerebral sclerosis or tumors, and he gives as characteristic symptoms for the remedy, a sort of paralytic heaviness of the legs before the attack, and prolonged snoring sleep afterwards.

The headache of this remedy is either frontal or occipital, usually with colic and bilious vomiting, and it has been used with success when, with the headache, there was a sensation of a ball rising from the throat (189) into the head.

Mentally we think of *Plumbum* in slowness of perception and more or less loss of memory (133), due perhaps to cerebral par-

in cases of lead poisoning is not of special import
prescribing this remedy. In cases of poisoning, this
the deposition of sulphide of lead, formed by "the
hydrogen developed from the tartar of the teeth pe
tissues of the gums and uniting with the lead" (Ring
keep in mind in looking for this blue line as the result
that while it is like the old lady with her knitting at
party, one of the first symptoms to show itself an
disappear, that it is seldom found except in those w
the tooth-brush as an enemy, that it is seen only a
the gums where they come in contact with the te
when the teeth are absent, the blue line is also absen

There is paralysis of the tongue (192), with indi
and paralysis of the pharyngeal muscles, with difficul
ing liquids.

Vomiting is a prominent feature in the gastric co
ing for *Plumb.* We have periodic vomiting of food
or black liquid, as well as fæcal vomiting, all associa
lent cramp or colic. In the gastralgia, the pains ar
violent, compelling hard pressure on the abdomen (
relief from eructations (175).

"Lead colic, due to poisoning, may occur with
monitory signs; the abdominal walls are retracted
the pains are usually relieved by firm pressure" (
colic for which we prescribe *Plumbum* is severe
radiating in all directions, especially from the nav
from rubbing, or from firm and hard pressure. Th

distention (13) in circumscribed swellings (13) as large as the fist, and complete obstruction of the bowels, with frequent vomiting, even fæcal.

Plumbum is to be thought of in jaundice (122), with nausea and vomiting, as well as in chronic inflammation and cirrhosis (127) of the liver, with vomiting and most obstinate constipation and with darting pain from the liver to the left side and to the back, or with the sensation of a string pulling the liver backward.

It is a remedy that has proved useful in many cases of incarcerated (114) or strangulated hernia (114).

It is to be thought of in diarrhœa when we have as the guiding symptom a sensation as of something pulling the navel backward, and with actual retraction.

In constipation, where we find more frequent indications for the remedy, the stools are dark or black (35), scanty and in small, hard balls, the sheep-dung stool (35). The effort to have stool is usually without result, for not only is there a painful spasm of the sphincter (158), "a finger introduced within the sphincter is immediately grasped" (Lilienthal), but there is also a sensation as if a string were pulling the anus into the rectum. Associated with this we are apt to have the colic of the remedy, with the sensation of the umbilicus being pulled much farther back than it is actually retracted.

While *Plumbum* may be of use in croupous or parenchematous nephritis, it is a valuable and too often neglected remedy in chronic interstitial nephritis (124).

One of the later manifestations of lead poisoning is an albuminous urine and an increased growth of connective tissue in the kidney; in other words, it causes interstitial nephritis which goes on to cirrhosis. I look upon *Plumbum* as valuable in any stage of chronic interstitial nephritis, and while the disease presents but few symptoms in the beginning, loss of appetite and strength, headache, anæmia, lessened urea and constipation will serve to recall the remedy to your mind. Later on in the disease we would have as additional symptoms for the remedy, albuminous urine, and a sensation of numbness (146) or paralysis of the extremities;

and at the end it would still be indicated in cirrhosis, with a marked tendency towards uræmic convulsions (36).

In the early stages of interstitial nephritis, I believe that *Plumbum* will cure. In the latter stages, even with the presence of albumin, it will not only have a tendency to hold the disease in check, but I believe that it has improved the condition, lessening the amount of albumin, with the elimination of casts, and increasing the amount of urea. I also use *Plumbum* as a prophylactic, if the term can be so employed, in suspicious cases or in those with an inherited tendency, and with seemingly gratifying results.

Plumbum has been used in hæmorrhage from the kidneys (85), with severe pain in the ureters, and it has proved useful in paralysis of the bladder (22), with difficulty in voiding the urine, or even with retention (200) and dribbling of urine.

The vaginismus (205) of *Plumbum* is accompanied by the colic of the remedy and perhaps is associated with painful menstruation, and with the dysmenorrhœa we have the characteristic sensation of a string pulling the abdomen back towards the spine.

Pregnant women, whether they, or their husbands only, be the subject of plumbism, are extremely liable to abort, and we find *Plumbum* useful in threatening abortion (13), or for the tendency to abort, from lack of development of the uterus; the muscular fibres of the uterus not developing in proportion to the growth of the fœtus.

In the heart we have "change in the muscular structure of the heart without coincident disease of valves and with or without atheromatous degeneration of vessels" (fatty degeneration of inner coat of arteries); "usually with hypertrophy (110) and dilatation of l. ventricle" (Hering).

Plumbum has been used in infantile paralysis, with emaciation, and for progressive muscular atrophy. For locomotor ataxia (127), or posterior spinal sclerosis, *Plumbum* has proved very useful. Allen says that if it "has not actually cured this disease it has been found valuable for many of its distressing symptoms, especially for the violent sciatic pains, the colic, constipation and dysuria."

Allen once performed wonders in a case of locomotor ataxia suffering from terrible pains which were due to an acute exacerbation of the disease. *Plumbum* had no effect, but *Plumb. iod.*, until then an unknown and untried remedy, gave prompt relief.

I use *Plumbum* 3rd.

PODOPHYLLUM.

MAY-APPLE—WILD MANDRAKE—DUCK'S FOOT.

(*Podophyllum*—πούς, *pous*, a foot; φύλλον, *phyllon*, a leaf. Probably from a supposed likeness of the leaf to the webbed foot of some aquatic bird.)

Podophyllum, of which we use the sweetish, yellow, egg-shaped root, is indigenous throughout the United States, and was first proved by Dr. Williamson, of Philadelphia, who published his report in 1846.

Podophyllum increases the intestinal secretions and is actively cathartic, producing in from six to ten hours a copious and rather watery stool. It has been called the "vegetable calomel," and it, or its resin *podophyllin*, is in general use in various cathartic pills. Carter's Little Liver Pills are said to contain *podophyllin* and *aloes*, while Pierce's Pleasant Purgative Pills (of which you may have heard) are supposed to consist principally of *podophyllin*. Our North American Indians were the original users of *Podophyllum* and at times claimed for it virtues to which it was not entitled, as when the Osage Indians, formerly in Oklahoma, "considered it as a cure for poisons, by driving them through the bowels" (Hale). If you ever experienced a *Podophyllum* diarrhœa, you will feel that the Indians were more or less justified in their statement, as its driving power is very great.

It is an active cathartic, causing inflammation and ulceration of the whole intestinal tract, affecting chiefly the duodenum and rectum, with prolapsus of the latter. It produces symptoms of dysentery; it congests the liver and promotes the secretion of bile; it produces weakness of the abdominal walls, with weakness or prolapsus of the uterus.

Podophyllum is useful in sick or bilious headaches (95), pre-

ceded by blurring of vision (104), then gradually increasing pain, especially in the occiput (100), with nausea and vomiting. Also headache alternating with diarrhœa.

During difficult dentition (187), when this remedy is needed, we may have a hydrocephaloid condition, with hot head, rolling of the head, moaning, grinding of the teeth (187) and diarrhœa.

The tongue is coated white and there is much viscid mucus in the mouth, while the taste and breath are both offensive. There is but little appetite, although there is a sensation of hollowness or weakness in the epigastrium (179). There is desire for acids and sour things (9), eructations of food, which are hot and acid (178), nausea and frequent efforts to vomit.

Podophyllum is to be thought of in duodenitis with jaundice (122) and in gall-stone colic (82), with severe pain, nausea and jaundice.

In chronic congestion and inflammation of the liver there is a feeling of fulness and pain involving the whole right side, jaundice and morning diarrhœa.

A prominent feature under *Podophyllum* is prolapsus of the rectum (160); this is noticed with constipation, diarrhœa or dysentery and is frequently the accompaniment of hæmorrhoids (86). Dunham is the only author that I know of who lays stress on the prolapsus occurring "before the evacuation of fæces and not after it," although others pave the way for the statement by saying prolapsus of the rectum "from a little exertion" (Lippe, Hering); the pathogenetic symptom reads, "after stool." The prolapsus may occur when walking or as the result of debility; it is frequently found following confinement or as associated with uterine displacement.

The constipation for which we prescribe *Podophyllum* is usually a chronic condition, associated with prolapsus of the rectum or anus, and a sinking sensation in the abdomen as if the intestines would drop through the pelvis (179).

The diarrhœa calling for the remedy is worse in the early morning, 4–9 A. M., getting the patient out of bed in a hurry. (For purposes of differentiation, the *Podophyllum* patient goes to the closet on the trot, while in *Sulphur* he goes on the run.)

The stool is usually painless and yellow-watery, looking like pea-soup; it is very profuse, each stool enough to drain the patient dry and he wonders where it all comes from, as he feels sure that he has not taken sufficient food or drink to supply it. The stool is gushing (59), pouring out all at once, a good deal as though a faucet had been turned on; it is usually very offensive and often associated with prolapsus of the rectum or anus.

Diarrhœa from 4–9 A. M., followed by a normal movement in the afternoon or evening is also quite characteristic of this remedy. The diarrhœic stool often contains undigested food (60), is aggravated by eating and drinking (57), in hot weather (57) and during dentition (58).

While the diarrhœa is usually painless, the stools may be preceded by violent colic and followed by pain in the sacrum. In cholera morbus we may find it indicated even when there are cramps in the calves (52) as well as in other muscles.

It is useful in "camp diarrhœa" (Hering), in dysentery and that form of dysentery that is epidemic, especially in the South, and in chronic dysentery, with severe tenesmus (61), discharges like meat-washings (60) and burning pains (61) deep in the rectum. In all these forms of diarrhœa and dysentery, the movements are followed by a sensation of great weakness or sinking in the abdomen as well as in the rectum. The reference to the use of *Podophyllum* in camp diarrhœa, reminds one that *Alstonia scholaris* has been found useful in diarrhœa occurring in congregations of people where the sanitary precautions are mostly forgotten, the so-called camp diarrhœa, the result of drinking impure water, especially with malarial infection; stools bloody and of undigested food, perhaps with dysenteric symptoms, tenesmus (61) and great prostration (58).

Podophyllum is useful in young girls for amenorrhœa (134) or suppression of the menses, associated with nausea and efforts to vomit, with severe bearing-down pains, "relieved when lying down" (Minton), and usually with hæmorrhoids and chronic prolapsus of the anus.

There is great weakness of the abdominal walls, especially during pregnancy, with relief of the sinking sensation while lying

on the stomach. It is of value in prolapsus of the uterus (203) and vagina, due to general debility, "over-lifting" (Hering), and especially following parturition, with severe backache and more or less prolapsus of the anus.

Podophyllum seems to have an especial action on the r. ovary (147) and it is useful for pain in the r. ovary, associated with prolapsus of the uterus, for acute and chronic ovaritis of the r. side (148) and for r.-sided ovarian tumor (147).

Podophyllum has been found useful in remittent and intermittent fevers, with hepatic congestion, bilious vomiting and diarrhœa.

I use *Podophyllum* 30th.

PSORINUM.

A Nosode.

In 1830, Dr. Constantine Hering, while in Surinam, or Dutch Guiana, collected pus from the forearms, hands and between the fingers, from mature pustules, on a young and otherwise healthy negro. The negro had been handling some stuff imported from Germany and had become infected, but Hering says that he does not know whether the infection was due to the *Acarus scabiei* or not, although he speaks of it as the itch pustule. The mature, unscratched pustules were opened and the pus collected and placed in a vial with alcohol. Hering proved this on the healthy human being and called this *nosode*, or disease product, *Psorinum* (*psora*, the itch).

The use and employment of *nosodes* soon after this became the subject of much controversy and a point that was early raised against them was, as Hering says, "the silly one of nastiness . . . an argument rather to be expected from a bevy of prudish old maids than from those claiming the title of scientific men."

Farrington, in speaking of this, says that "the objection" that the *nosodes* "are nasty and filthy is certainly absurd, because nobody would for one moment entertain the idea of administering these substances in a low potency; and this being the case, no one will maintain that there is anything nasty or disagreeable to one's

feelings in administering to a patient *Psorinum* in the two hundredth attenuation."

The objection that has been made against *nosodes*, that we practice isopathy and not homœopathy when we use *Variolinum* for small-pox, *Syphilinum* for syphilis, *Hydrophobin*, for hydrophobia, etc., does not hold good as regards *Psorinum*, for that is a remedy that has been well proved and we prescribe it on its homœopathic indications.

An objection to *Psorinum* which grows less serious as time elapses, as then it will be distributed among many physicians, is, that we do not know the name of the lesion from which the pus was collected, and if, for any reason, our supply became exhausted, it could not be duplicated and the result of the work of proving the remedy and the clinical experience from its use would be of no possible benefit to us. The *Psorinum* that we purchase to-day is the same as originally used by Hering.

In speaking of *Psorinum*, I think that we will get a better idea of it from the general picture rather than from the especial symptoms, as it is the *Psorinum* case rather than the particular symptoms which will cause you to prescribe the remedy.

I doubt if you will often use *Psorinum* as the first remedy in any given case or condition, as you, in all probability, will be led to give it either because the indicated remedy does not act as it should or because you have first given *Sulphur*, which has failed to promote the cure. It is complementary to *Sulphur*, that is, it not only follows well after that remedy but "completes the cure which the one begins but is unable to effect" (Farrington).

You will recall that under *Sulphur*, in describing the patient, his appearance and the odor surrounding him, we made use of disagreeable, offensive and similar words, and said that he would not bathe, either because he had an aversion to water or was made worse by its use, or both combined.

As regards *Psorinum*, mild terms are wholly inadequate, and Webster's is searched so that we may express ourselves in stronger terms than filthy, fetid and foul. Hering says that in *Psorinum* "the body has a filthy smell even after a bath," and again, that "all excretions, diarrhœa (59), leucorrhœa (126), menstrual flow (137) and perspiration have a carrion-like odor."

Psorinum is especially adapted to children of the lower classes, a child where the excretions have been allowed to dry on, one who, seemingly, has appropriated all the bad odors that it has encountered since birth. The child is scrofulous, with general tendency to enlargement of the glands (83), emaciated, with a sickly and dirty look. The eyes are gummy and inflamed, the ears discharge a fetid pus (63) and the nose runs.

In spite of the child's emaciation the appetite is usually excessive (119), with bloating of the abdomen and eructations (182) and flatus tasting and smelling like rotten eggs.

A pathogenetic symptom reads, diarrhœa, stools "fluid, dark brown, foul-smelling" (59), and Bell says that "although the dark fluid stool is very characteristic of *Psor.*, the very offensive odor is much more so."

The skin of the *Psorinum* patient is yellow and dirty; at times dry, but usually moist, greasy (169), "as though bathed in oil" (Farrington), and there are eruptions on the face, scalp and chest, associated with great itching which is worse when warm in bed (122). The eruption on the head is moist and scabby, and mats the hair (88); "it involves the whole scalp and spreads down on either side of the face, involving the cheeks and ears" (Farrington).

Pediculi are not uncommon in a *Psorinum* case, and Allen says, "some distressing cases have been known of whole families tormented with constantly recurring body lice, in spite of all precautions of cleanliness, cured only by this drug," which, as Dearborn states, "helps to restore normal resistance of the skin."

Perspiration is easy (185), especially on the extremities, and the odor is similar to that found elsewhere under the remedy.

It is a remedy to be thought of in persistent weakness after debilitating diseases (156), with mental and physical exhaustion (155).

Whether *Psorinum* is derived, says Bell, "from purest gold or purest filth, our gratitude for its excellent services forbids us to inquire or care."

I use *Psorinum* 30th.

PULSATILLA NIGRICANS.

MEADOW ANEMONE—WIND FLOWER—PASQUE FLOWER.

(*Pulsatilla—pulsare*, to beat or strike.)

Pulsatilla nigra. is the European *Pulsatilla* and is not to be confounded with the American variety (*Pulsatilla Nuttalliana*, named after Thomas Nuttall, an American scientist), as the action of the latter differs in certain respects from the one we are going to speak of. It is called *Wind Flower* because it was supposed not to open its flowers until blown upon by the wind, and *Pasque flower* because it flowers about Easter (the French word for Easter being *Pasques*).

Pulsatilla was first proved by Hahnemann, who advises its use in the 30th. It was dismissed from the last (1905) U. S. Pharmacopœia. We will never dismiss it from our Materia Medica, for we know of its great value; its field of usefulness covers a wide range and with its many pronounced characteristics, we have a remedy not only of frequent use, but one not readily forgotten.

Its most extensive action is on mucous membranes, the eyes, ears, nose and entire respiratory tract, the whole digestive tract and the genito-urinary apparatus of both sexes.

There is a general aggravation towards evening, from rich greasy food (5) and from warmth (8); there is amelioration from cold and great longing for and relief while in the open air (9). There is also an absence of thirst (189), an aggravation from laying on the l. side (8) and in general, relief from lying on the painful side (8).

The characteristic *Pulsatilla* patient has light hair and blue eyes (88), and is of a timid or submissive and clinging temperament. She, for it is a remedy especially useful for girls and women, is easily influenced by her surroundings and the people she happens to be with at the time; there is nothing positive or assertive about her, and the last person who sees, or advises with her, is the one whose opinion she accepts. Farrington speaks of the plant's name, *Wind flower*, as being in keeping with the *Pulsatilla* character, as it is as changeable as the wind.

Laughter and tears are both very near the surface with our

patient, and are apt to succeed each other as do sunshine and shadow on a typical April day. She is very tender-hearted and her feelings are very easily hurt, but she is never sullen and never mopes.

She is inclined to be fretful and too full of care, and if she has no troubles of her own, she is ready to condole and weep with any of her friends who may be afflicted, but she craves and needs sympathy in her own trials. She wants company, dislikes to be alone, and must tell her troubles to someone, even when she knows that the recital of her real or fancied wrongs, and the receipt of the sympathy that she longs for, will make her cry. When she is blue she will tell you that she feels as if a good cry would make her feel better; and it will. Oliver Wendell Holmes unconsciously described the *Pulsatilla* temperament when he spoke of a woman who was "subject to lachrymose cataclysms."

As this disposition, modified more or less, is an almost constant accompaniment of any disease calling for this remedy, it is seldom safe, in these days of family medical books, to tell your patient that you have given her *Pulsatilla.*

Pulsatilla holds a prominent position as a catarrhal remedy. Any portion of the mucous membrane may be affected and the discharges are, as a general rule, profuse, thick, yellow and purulent, as well as bland or non-excoriating.

In the eyes it will be found of frequent use for catarrhal conjunctivitis, whether due to cold (73) or after measles; the lids will be found agglutinated in the morning, but without any especial redness or other evidence that the discharge has caused irritation. It is of value for pustular conjunctivitis (76) and for inflammation and fistula (125) of the lachrymal duct. In opthalmia neonatorum it follows well after *Argentum nit.*, with thick, bland discharge that tends to collect over the cornea and may be removed by wiping. The general inflammatory conditions in the eyes would have relief from cold applications or when in the open air. There is a general tendency to styes, especially affecting the lower lid, and many physicians use *Pulsatilla* as a prophylactic against their recurrence (183). (I have had much better success with *Staphisagria* as a preventive.)

In the ears it is of value for catarrhal and other inflammations from cold, with pains darting, tearing and shifting, involving even the face and teeth. The pains are worse evening and night and relieved by cold applications. The discharges from the ears are thick, purulent or bloody, not especially offensive and seldom excoriating (63), associated with deafness, and feeling as if the ears were stopped, and involvment of the Eustachian tube (63). It is frequently indicated in deafness due to cold or following measles or scarlet fever (63).

Pulsatilla "is one of our most frequent remedies for an ordinary cold in the nose" (Allen) when it reaches the catarrhal stage. The nose may be sore and swollen and the discharge is profuse and thick; it is easily removed on blowing the nose and does not excoriate. The discharge may alternate from one side to the other, with stoppage of the opposite side and the discharge is more profuse and the stoppage (40) more pronounced in the evening and when in a warm room. In these conditions there is usually loss of smell (170), rarely of taste, and aggravation late in the afternoon and evening. The mucus from the nose is more or less offensive and is likened in odor to that of an old catarrh (143). It is useful in ozæna (148) with offensive mucus, and in catarrh of the antrum of Highmore (117), with orange-colored discharge of a urinous odor, especially from the r. nostril.

(The cough and other catarrhal conditions will be spoken of in their proper order.)

Vertigo, as if intoxicated (207), is a frequent accompaniment of other *Pulsatilla* symptoms and is usually associated with nausea and gastric disturbances, or with suppressed menses. There is vertigo on rising from bed (207) forcing one to lie down, and when stooping (207) so that she could hardly rise again, but it is especially noticed on looking upward (207), and worse while sitting or lying.

Pulsatilla is of value for headaches involving the forepart of the head, usually associated with the thought of having eaten too much (97), or with regret at having taken dessert, and accompanied by qualmishness and disgust at even hearing the name or any fat food or pastry (6). The headaches and facial neu-

ralgias calling for the remedy are frequently due to disorders of digestion (97) or to some irregularity of the menstrual function (95) and in general are worse towards evening and during the night, worse in a close room (95) or from the warmth of the bed, better from pressure (92), from cold applications (92) and when in the open air (92); there is also relief when walking slowly (93).

Allen, in the Handbook, speaks of "supraorbital neuralgia of the r. side" (76) and "infraorbital neuralgia of the left side, with profuse secretion from the left nostril," but as a usual thing *Pulsatilla* has no decided preference for either side.

It is useful for headache associated with nausea and vomiting, and relieved in the open air, headache preceding or during menstruation (95) or due to suppression of the menses.

Pulsatilla is often indicated in neuralgic toothache and for the toothache of pregnancy (188), always worse in the evening until midnight and in a warm room (187), relieved when walking about (187) and while holding cold water in the mouth (187) and ceasing entirely in the open air (187).

I well recall a case of neuralgic toothache, with these symptoms of amelioration, that I thought called for *Coffea*. Not having the 30th with me, I gave *Pulsatilla* 1st as the next best, intending to bring the *Coffea* the following day. Had no need for it, as *Pulsatilla* had cured before my return.

In disorders of digestion and especially that form which, according to early foreign literature, all Americans suffer from, dyspepsia from eating pie, *Pulsatilla* is a valuable remedy. Whether we call it dyspepsia, atonic dyspepsia (178) or plain indigestion, there is, in general, an aggravation from and a disgust for, rich, fat (6) or greasy foods; fried food, buckwheat cakes, pastry of all kinds, and ice-cream, if the richness of the cream is the cause of the trouble.

There are eructations tasting of the food, waterbrash (179), nausea, aversion even to the thought of meat or any rich food, no thirst, a more or less greasy, bilious taste in the mouth (186), and a heavily furred tongue. There is distention of the abdomen (13), rumbling and gurgling of flatus (11) and may be colic,

especially when associated with menstrual troubles (138), but a hot-water bag over this region would be distasteful and afford no relief.

Frequently there is a feeling of distress in the lower part of the œsophagus, as if some of the food had lodged there instead of descending into the stomach, a condition often referred to as a sensation of a lump or load in the stomach (179).

An important point to keep in mind in reference to *Pulsatilla* is that the gastric and abdominal troubles, eructations, heartburn (179), distention, etc., are not noticed directly after eating but come on an hour (177) or more after eating and last until it is time for the next meal. For this reason patients will sometimes think that eating relieves the distress.

It is of value for the vomiting of pregnancy (153), where we have as the extreme picture, our light-haired, blue-eyed, doll-faced wife, with aggravation towards evening or at night and general relief while in the open air.

There is in *Pulsatilla* a desire for acids (9) and sour things.

In the abdomen we have rumbling and gurgling (11) from the moving of flatus from one part of the intestines to another, and with more or less pain, and it is to be thought of in colic from cold, from fruit and rich food, as well as in menstrual colic (138).

Pulsatilla is to be thought of for hæmorrhoids associated with gastric derangements; there is a good deal of itching (159) worse evening and night and they usually bleed easily (85) especially after the stools.

It is of value for intestinal catarrh, with burning in the abdomen and mucous stools, for diarrhœa that alternates with constipation (58) and for diarrhœa from fright (57), from pastry and ice-cream (58). The movements are of green mucus (59) or green as from bile, and watery, with aggravation at night and from being in a warm room; they are preceded by rumbling and griping in the abdomen, and with pain in the small of the back. Hahnemann, in a foot-note, says: "These kinds of nocturnal diarrhœa are characterisitc of *Pulsatilla*, and are hardly met with in such marked manner in any other medicine" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Pulsatilla is to be thought of in nocturnal enuresis (198) as

On reaching the age of puberty, the menstrual function of the *Pulsatilla* patient does not assert itself (134), or the menses appear vicariously (138), especially as nosebleed, and we have headache, backache, indigestion, tears and general chilliness. We also have the menses suppressed for that month (134), or unduly delayed, with dysmenorrhœa, and due to catching cold (134) or getting her feet wet (134) just before the menstrual period.

Menstruation under *Pulsatilla* is too late (136), too scanty and of too short duration, Lilienthal giving additional prominence to the symptom, "flow more in daytime and while walking about, very little at night" (134), Hahnemann saying: "It is particularly suitable for females when their menses usually come on some days after the proper time" (Mat. Med. Pura).

There is a leucorrhœa before the time of puberty (126), and preceding the delayed menses (126), which, like other catarrhal discharges calling for the remedy, is profuse (126) and bland.

It is a remedy useful in prolapsus of the uterus (203), "with pressure in abdomen and small of back, as from a stone" (Hering), aggravation when lying down and from heat, better when walking in the open air.

Many disorders of pregnancy, including nausea and vomiting (153) and false labor pains (153), call for *Pulsatilla*, all with the characteristic symptoms and the relief while in the open air.

It is a remedy that seems to have special power on the gravid uterus in preserving and causing harmonious action and contraction, and many physicians give it during the last month of pregnancy, not only to keep the uterus in tone (152) but also to facilitate proper action of the pains at time of labor. In cases of abnormal presentation, if detected by the end of the eighth month, the use of *Pulsatilla* will often correct it, by full term, to one of normal presentation. This may be a strong assertion, but Allen, with all his conservatism and care in making pronounced statements, says: "Testimony on this point is so strong that its power to rectify abnormal presentations seems undoubted."

It is quite probable that some of you who have had no particular experience with our remedies, that you, when certain statements

are made in this college, will shake your head and say "that will have to be taken *'cum grano salis;'*" but I venture to say that you, at the end of five years of practice, will be able to make statements as to results that you have obtained, that your old-school friends will feel need of a whole bag of salt to permit of easy deglutition.

Pulsatilla is to be thought of for phantom tumors anywhere, and in young girls we may have lumps in the breasts and even secretion of a thin, milk-like fluid. In nursing women there is frequently "suppression of, or very scanty supply of milk" (Hering) (146).

The cough of *Pulsatilla* is loose and the expectoration easy, with relief in the open air and aggravation from heat (41) or the warmth of the bed. Frequently the cough is dry at night and loose during the day (45). Often with the cough, or in asthma (19) of children, there is a sensation of suffocation (25) at night, with necessity to sit up in bed (41). In hæmoptysis (27) we would find a sensation of suffocation, with soreness of the lungs, both relieved as soon as one gets in the open air.

There is a general sluggish circulation in *Pulsatilla*, with chilliness, "flitting chilliness" or "chills in spots" (Hering), soft pulse and palpitation, worse when lying on the l. side (111). It affects the veins of the lower extremities, especially, and is of value for phlebitis and varicose veins and ulcers (205), having, besides the usual ameliorations and aggravations, the general characteristic of coldness of the part affected, with chilliness.

The backache of *Pulsatilla*, which starts in the sacrum or hips and travels upward to the small of the back, consists especially of a sprained sensation or stiffness, worse when lying on back, better lying on sides and usually better from change of position (128) and when walking. This form of backache occurs during many affections calling for the remedy, especially delayed or suppressed menstruation, prolapsus of the uterus and during pregnancy. In spinal irritation (171), along with this stiffness, the small of the back feels as if bandaged (165).

It is a remedy to be thought of for paralytic symptoms, especially with suppressed menstruation, with bruised pain or numbness of the extremities (146).

The rheumatism calling for *Pulsatilla* is seldom of a highly inflammatory character. The joints may be swollen, with sharp, stinging or tearing pains, but like all the pains of the remedy, they are erratic and not to be depended upon to continue in any particular spot for any length of time, for they constantly shift from place to place (149), frequently leaving the one place free from pain when they attack the other. The pains are better from pressure or when lying on the affected side (8), when moving about slowly (10) and from cold applications (160); worse from warmth and in the evening and at night. It is useful for gonorrhœal rheumatism (161) and for gouty symptoms due to indigestion.

Pulsatilla has, as the result of eating too rich food, an itching and burning of the skin that is worse at night and after becoming warm in bed (122), and during the day after becoming overheated, as from walking, and from scratching (122).

The *Pulsatilla* patient is apt to be sleepy in the evening but after getting into bed she is restless and fussy (169), feels too hot and throws off the covers or puts her arms out to get relief; while sleeping the favorite position is on the back with her hands above the head.

In intermittent fever *Pulsatilla* would be indicated by the predominating chill or chilliness (121). Chill at 4 P. M., no thirst but with distressing desire for fresh air, followed by fever and sweat. During the fever there are frequently heat of one part and coldness of another. Sweat is usually profuse the rest of the night. Another indication would be: "Paroxysms of increasing severity and ever changing symptoms; no two attacks alike" (Hering).

The principal antidote to *Pulsatilla* is *Coffea*.

I use *Pulsatilla* 1st.

RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS.

THE BULBOUS ROOTED BUTTERCUP—THE COMMON FIELD BUTTERCUP.

(*Ranunculus*, a medicinal plant.)

The following history of this plant, as given by Millspaugh,

could, with a simple change of name, be applied to some varieties of animal life as found in this country. The *buttercup* "is an immigrant from Europe, now pretty thoroughly established along the Atlantic coast, in some places being an actual pest. . . . It has not extended far inward, but seems decidedly prone to do so."

Ranunc. bulb. was first proved by Franz, one of Hahnemann's followers, who took part in the provings of thirty of Hahnemann's drugs.

Allen tells us that "the '*butter-cups*' seem to typify the acrid properties of the *Ranunculacæ* in general" (*Acon., Cim., Clem., Helleb., Puls.*, etc., belong to this order); "their pathogeneses are remarkably free from the mental symptoms found in most of their botanical allies."

We find as prominent symptoms of this remedy, violent neuralgic pains and vesicular eruptions which are very painful, for *Ranunc. bulb.* has a peculiarly powerful irritant action on the skin, whether applied locally or taken internally.

We find also a decided aggravation from cold-damp weather (9), from change of weather to damp (9) or from change of temperature to cold.

It is to be thought of for the bad effects of intoxicating drinks (5) and for delirium tremens (54), especially to ward off a threatened attack.

Among the few mental symptoms of the remedy, and put down in ordinary type in the Handbook, we find, "fear in evening, she does not wish to remain alone (80) she is afraid of ghosts."

There is a neuralgic headache, a pressing pain in forehead or vertex as if it would be forced outward, and worse in the evening. Some speak of the pressure being on the vertex (103) but it is not so stated in the pathogenesis. The headache is worse from change of temperature, including entering a warm room (95) or from going from a warm room into the outside air, and is worse from or caused by change of weather to cold (93).

It is a remedy useful in hay-fever (88), with aggravation of all the symptoms towards evening. There is smarting and

burning in the eyes and lids, stuffiness of the nose (39) and pressure at the root of the nose (39), but especially tingling and crawling in the posterior nares, causing the patient to blow the nose, to hawk and to swallow and endeavor in every way to scratch the affected part (90).

There is spasmodic hiccough (116) in *Ranunc. bulb.*, which may be due to or associated with an over-indulgence of alcoholic stimulants.

It is a remedy useful in inflammation of the diaphragm (56), with sharp shooting pains around the hypochondria and back. In pleurodynia and intercostal neuralgia it is frequently called for (120). There is aggravation from cold or wet changes in the weather (9) and while there may (30) or may not be stitches in or about the chest on breathing, we always find great soreness to touch (30) as if the muscles or particular spots had been bruised or pounded. While both sides of the chest are affected about equally in the pathogenetic symptoms, we will find in practice that it is of especial value in intercostal rheumatism of the l. side. It is a remedy to be thought of for people "who are subject to stitches in the chest with every change of weather" (Farrington) to cold or wet.

In pneumonia or pleurisy we would have the sharp, sticking pains in the chest (30), or sticking pains, with soreness, as from subcutaneous ulceration. We find stitches in and between the shoulders, or "pain along inner edge of l. scapular" (Hering) (163).

Ranunc. bulb. is one of our most valuable remedies for herpes zoster (114), especially of the forehead and along the supraorbital nerve, with intense ciliary pains, or along the intercostal nerves, at first with sore rheumatic, or neuralgic pains and later with severe burning, stinging, itching and aggravation at night and from changes in the temperature or weather to cold or damp. The vesicles would be filled with transparent bluish serum and the l. side of the body is more apt to be affected.

I use *Ranunc. bulb.* 1st.

RAPHANUS.

BLACK SPANISH RADISH.

(*Raphanus*—ῥά, *ra*, quickly; φαίνω, *phaino*, to appear; from its rapid germination.)

Raphanus was first proved by Dr. Nusser, of France, in 1840, who not only noted the effects obtained from taking from 1-2 ounces of the tincture, but also from eating from three radishes to a large quantity. Others have since proved it in various strengths from the tincture to the 30th.

Dr. Nusser found as a prominent symptom that while there was distention and rumbling in the abdomen, it was generally painless and associated with no emission of flatus, either upward or downward. This symptom has led to the successful use of *Raphanus* in acute and chronic diarrhœas, stools yellow to green (59) and frothy (58), with forcible expulsion and especially with the characteristic absence of the emission of gas either upward or downward for a long time.

Allen speaks of *Raphanus* for constant twitching of the eyelids (79), that almost prevent vision, with rotary motion of the eye-ball.

Raphanus has neuralgic toothache, also toothache during the early months of pregnancy (188), that is worse when lying down and better when walking about (187).

A woman prover while taking the 30th dilution developed almost uncontrollable sexual desire and it has been used as a remedy in nymphomania (147).

I use *Raphanus* 3rd.

RHODODENDRON.

RUSSIAN YELLOW-FLOWERED RHODODENDRON—YELLOW ROSEBAY.

(ῥοδώδενδρον, *Rhododendron*, the oleander, ῥόδεν, *roden*, rose; δενδρον, *dendron*, tree.)

The *Rhododendron* of our Materia Medica is a Siberian shrub, the Russian intoxicant and anti-rheumatic, the *Yellow snowrose*

or *rosebay*. (The American *Rosebay*, or *Great laurel*, the *Rhododendron maximum*, has not been proved.)

Dunham tells us that: "Like most of our valuable remedies," *Rhododendron* "was first successfully used by those pioneers of therapeutic science, 'the old grandmothers,' in domestic practice for centuries before it attracted the attention of scientific men." In the case of this remedy the first users were "the Cossacks and Mongolians, who regarded it as a specific for rheumatism and gout."

Rhododendron was first proved for our use in Germany by Dr. Seidel, and it soon obtained a place of its own in the treatment of rheumatic pains.

In general, the action of *Rhododendron* is especially upon the fibrous and serous tissues.

The pains in the limbs and joints affect chiefly the forearm and hand, including the fingers, and the leg and foot; they seem to have their seat deep in, as if in the bone or periosteum; "they attack but a small extent of the limb at once" (Dunham). These pains often intermit for indefinite periods of time, days more or less, "leaving spontaneously and re-appearing capriciously" (Dunham), but with the general indication of increase or re-appearance of the pains before a storm and during unsettled weather (9).

Some of the pathogenetic symptoms read: "Drawing as if in marrow, worse bad weather. Sensitiveness in windy and cold weather. Almost all symptoms reappear with rough weather" and we think of *Rhododendron* for a patient who is independent of the Weather Bureau, as his pains raise the first storm signal. The word storm, as here used, includes cloudy, windy and cold weather, and especially thunder-storms (9) or electrical disturbances in the air. It is not necessary that the patient should be exposed to the elements in order to develop the indications for the remedy; he may be in bed or in a warm room, but the mere fact of the approaching change in the weather is enough to aggravate his symptoms.

Hering mentions this symptom as calling for the remedy: "Nervous persons who dread a storm and are particularly afraid

of thunder." While I am inclined to question its value, I give it, as we can find frequent opportunities to test it.

The rheumatic pains are frequently associated with coldness of the extremities (163), and with the pains there is a general aggravation during rest, with relief from motion (10) and from heat (10).

This differentiation we can keep in mind; *Rhododendron* and *Rhus tox.* both have aggravation of their rheumatic pains during rest; in *Rhododendron* moving relieves at once, while in *Rhus tox.* the first movement aggravates the pain and relief only comes as he begins to limber up.

Rhododendron is useful in chronic rheumatism of small joints (161) and in rheumatoid arthritis (161). Dunham calls our attention to its use in "chronic rheumatism which stimulates rheumatic gout, but is distinct from it" inasmuch as "the enlargements of the joints" calling for *Rhododendron* "are produced by fibrinous deposits and not by chalky excretions." He also speaks of its value "in affections of the great toe joint, often mistaken for bunion, but which is really rheumatic."

It is useful in rheumatic headache, with tearing pain as if in the bones of the skull, and involving the forehead and temples, the pains worse in the morning in bed and better after rising and moving about (93), worse from wine (98) and from wet (98) and cold weather and better from warm wraps or applications (92).

In the eye *Rhododendron* has been used with success in muscular asthenopia (72), and in threatening glaucoma, the pains worse on the approach of a storm, and better after the storm broke. It is also of value in ciliary neuralgia (75), worse before a storm.

It has a facial neuralgia, with involvement of both dental nerves, the pains drawing, tearing and jerking, worse change of weather to stormy (79), better from warmth (187) and from eating. The toothache is usually neuralgic and caused by cold (187) and is better from heat (187) and while eating (187).

There is also a chronic pain in the l. side of the abdomen, under the short ribs, that is better by eating (174).

The diarrhœa of *Rhododendron*, with stools of undigested food,

(60), is worse from eating fruit (57) and from cold, wet weather (58), and associated with general rheumatic pains.

It is a valuable remedy in epididymitis (188) and orchitis (188), with the testicle swollen (188) and indurated (188), with drawing up pains extending to the abdomen and a pronounced sensation as if the testicle were being squeezed or crushed (188).

I use *Rhododendron* 3rd.

RHUS AROMATICA.

FRAGRANT SUMAC—SWEET SUMAC.

This shrub, which is the least poisonous of all our indigenous species of *Rhus*, has had little or no proving and is only spoken of clinically in the Handbook.

Diabetes (56) is mentioned as being cured by this remedy and it would seem to be especially indicated when pruritus of the vulva is an additional complication. All reports that I have been able to find speak of its use in this condition in appreciable doses, from 10 drops of the tincture every four hours, to teaspoonful doses three times a day.

I have had good success with *Rhus arom.* in two cases of nocturnal enuresis (198), my especial thought, in the absence of known symptoms of the remedy, being the profuse flow and saturation of the bed, without the child being in the least disturbed.

I use *Rhus arom.* in the tincture.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

MERCURY VINE—POISON IVY—THE THREE-LEAVED IVY.

(*Rhus, sumac;* τόχικον, *toxikon,* poison + δένδρον, *dendron,* tree.)

Some of the peculiarities of this plant in reference to its poisonous qualities are, that it is "more poisonous at night, or at any time during June or July" (at time of flowering) "when the sun is not shining upon it. Absence of sunlight, together with dampness, seems to favor the exhalation of the volatile principle" (oil) "contained in the leaves" (Millspaugh). In the Homœo-

pathic Pharmacopœia we are told to gather the leaves after sunset on cloudy, sultry days, from shady places.

Another peculiarity is its choice of victims, many persons being entirely devoid of response to its influence and can even chew the leaves with impunity, while others are so susceptible to it that with the wind blowing in their direction from the plant a severe case of poisoning is contracted. Again, "it has no apparent external effect upon animals, and a few of them, such as the horse, mule and goat, eat its leaves with impunity" (U. S. Depart. of Agricult. Bulletin, No. 86).

The degree of susceptibility possessed by different people to disease and to poisons is of especial interest to us as homœopathic physicians and it is, I believe, something that each one of us must study by noticing the effect of potencies on his various patients.

At the present time, the best potency of a particular remedy to be used, as a general rule, is our individual preference. This, I fear, will always remain the case. It surely will unless we are more willing to give others credit for honesty of purpose who differ with us, and are willing to listen, like the scientific men we claim to be, to anyone of our friends who uses a potency different from the one that we are accustomed to. Physicians must work this problem out, for we cannot depend on the laymen's statements, for too many still have the idea that the worse they feel, the stronger the medicine must be to effect a cure, and I believe it to be against the best interests of our patients to discuss potency with them. If I have no knowledge of the patient's peculiarities to lead me to think differently, my first choice of potency for *Rhus tox.* is the 30th, as it seems to me to work more satisfactorily than any other; yet, on two well-remembered occasions it had no apparent effect, while the 3rd cured promptly.

The local skin symptoms of *Rhus tox.*, especially the itching, are worse from warmth (122), while the rheumatic and neuralgic pains are worse from cold and relieved by warmth (10).

Another pronounced peculiarity of *Rhus tox.* is spoken of by Hahnemann, who first proved the remedy, as follows: "We observe this curious action (which is found in very few other medi-

cines, and in these never in such a great degree), viz., *the severest symptoms and sufferings are excited when the body or the limb is at rest and kept as much as possible without movement.*" There is also aggravation on first beginning to move, from dampness, and during stormy and wet weather (000) and it is of value for the "bad effects of getting wet, especially after being heated" (Hering).

It is one of our restless remedies (160).

A prominent action of *Rhus tox.* is on fibrous tissues, with especial reference to the sheaths of muscles, the tendons and aponeuroses. Allen says: "The rheumatic pains it produces are like multiple neuritis and inflammation of the fibrous sheaths of muscles; its numbness like the effects of neuritis." In muscular rheumatism and lumbago there is not much inflammation or fever, but there is soreness and stiffness of the parts and general aggravation from cool air. The pains are worse while at rest and on first beginning to move, and while this is true, the patient is restless and must shift his position, although he knows that it will hurt and afford no relief, except momentarily to his restlessness.

However, if he is up and able to keep in motion, he will find that he limbers up, the stiffness wears away and he feels greatly relieved, provided he does not overdo. If he does too much or walks too far, it seems to cause a strain on the muscles and aggravates the condition. In lumbago there is relief from bending backward (128).

It is of great value for muscular pains resulting from a suddenly checked perspiration, especially by dampness, for rheumatic paralysis from getting wet or lying on damp ground (149) and for neuritis of almost every nerve in the body, characterized, among other symptoms, by numbness (146) and paralytic stiffness.

It is of value for the effects of strains on muscles (173), especially from over-exercising, lifting, stooping or from working in water (8). The pains of *Rhus tox.* are worse from cold and better from heat (the stiffness being notably relieved by warm applications), and there is general aggravation during wet weather.

It is generally indicated in low types of diseases, including typhus fever (193) or when acute diseases assume a typhoid form. In typhoid it is very frequently called for, with great prostration and offensive, involuntary diarrhœa. There is usually a mild delirium, perhaps with attempts to get out of bed (53) but especially with fear of being poisoned (53) and refusal to take either medicine or food. The tongue in fevers is sore, dry and cracked, and has a red triangular tip (192). There is in these cases extreme nervous restlessness (160), both mental and physical, and it is sometimes difficult to say whether the mental anguish or the physical suffering is the cause of the restlessness.

It is also useful in intermittent fever, and here, besides the usual rheumatic aching and restlessness so characteristic of the remedy, we often have a dry, teasing cough (121) that precedes and continues during the chill; this cough is apt to be aggravated by cold air (40).

I once cured a case of intermittent fever of two weeks standing, being guided to this remedy primarily by a cough excited by any breath of cool air.

During the febrile stage of intermittent fever, there is no cough, but urticaria (121) breaks out over the whole body, with intense itching.

There is more or less vertigo in *Rhus tox.* and at times, on shaking the head, a sensation as if the brain were loose (91) and hit against the skull.

The headaches are severe, neuralgic or congestive, and frequently located in the occiput (100), better perhaps by bending the head backward (98). They may be the result of exposure to a draft or to dampness, are worse from cold, during wet weather (98) and in the morning after lying (95) and are better from heat (92) and motion (93). We also have neuralgic headache or migraine (99) that is only relieved by taking a long and brisk walk.

In meningitis (133) calling for this remedy, we would have rheumatic stiffness in nape of neck and generally better from lying with the head on something hard (92).

In the eye *Rhus tox.* is indicated in many and severe inflamma-

tory disorders, characterized in a general way by great external swelling of the lids and sub-mucous cellular tissue, and profuse, yellow, purulent discharges. In the cases where the lids are affected there will be found, usually, spasmodic closure, with "profuse gushes of hot tears on opening them" (Hering). It is useful in conjunctivitis from exposure to wet (73), in ptosis (78) and "paralysis of any muscles of the eyeball" (Hering) from cold or wet, and in scrofulous ophthalmia (76), in pustules (76) and ulcers (77) on the cornea; in the latter class of cases the photophobia is so great that the patient lies constantly with the head buried in the pillow.

In suppurative iritis, especially if of traumatic origin, as after cataract operation, and for orbital cellulitis, whatever the origin of the trouble, traumatic or not, it is of the first importance. It is also of great value and frequently indicated in rheumatic iritis (74).

Rhus tox. is of value in rheumatism of the jaws (123), with a feeling as if they would crack or break on chewing (123), and, says Dunham, "there is a constant desire to yawn, until it seems as though the jaw would break. (This corresponds with, and is analogous to, the stretching and twisting so characteristic of *Rhus*)." It is also of value in those cases where the jaw dislocates easily (123).

Rhus tox. has facial neuralgia (79) and toothache, worse in the evening and from cold air (187) and relieved by heat or warm applications; sometimes a jumping toothache calling for this remedy is momentarily relieved by the application of a cold hand to the face.

Erysipelas of the face and head (68) frequently call for *Rhus tox.* and will be spoken of under the skin symptoms. It is of value in mumps, especially when it accompanies or follows scarlet fever or diphtheria, and in particular with pronounced and continued hardness of the parotid gland.

There are no pronounced gastric symptoms, but in the abdomen we have numerous inflammatory conditions, including appendicitis and peritonitis, associated with typhoid fever or typhoid symptoms, such as the dry, cracked tongue, with red triangular tip, putrid, involuntary stools, prostration, restlessness, etc.

It has a colic better bending double (174) and from moving and it must be remembered for soreness of the abdominal walls, especially in the morning, the result of straining (173).

It is useful for blind hæmorrhoids (86) that protrude after every stool, and associated with backache and pressure in rectum as if everything would be forced out, and for fissure of the anus (159), with sore, protruding piles.

In the diarrhœa, which may be without odor, or very offensive and putrid (59), the stools contain transparent lumps of jelly-like mucus (60), or consist of thin, red mucus or bloody water, like meat-washings (60), and may be involuntary, especially at night, or accompanied by tenesmus (61) and tearing pains down the thighs. The diarrhœa may be the result of typhoid, from getting wet or of "a strain" (Bell). In dysentery, calling for the remedy, the craving for cold milk (57) is said to be very marked.

It is useful in croupous nephritis (124), with pain and soreness over the region of the kidneys and for cystitis, with tenesmus, the result of exposure to cold and dampness. It is also to be thought of in weakness or paralysis of the bladder (22), with dribbling, and for oxaluria (200).

It is of value for erysipelatous inflammation of the genital organs of both sexes.

In the female there are several additional points of interest. There is prolapsus of the uterus (203) due to "straining or lifting" (Hering), amenorrhœa from getting her feet wet (134), membranous dysmenorrhœa (138), always worse from dampness, and "rheumatic dysmenorrhœa" (Minton). Minton says: "*Rhus tox.* is an important remedy for all uterine complaints resulting from exposure to cold, damp weather, getting caught out in a storm or otherwise thoroughly drenched. Complaints so *originating*, whether of long-standing or of recent occurrence, call for *Rhus.*"

In the heart we have hypertrophy (110) and palpitation from over-exertion (111) and in organic disease of the heart, due to rheumatism (162) we have violent palpitation (112), worse when sitting still, and stitches and pains in the region of the heart, extending down the l. arm (110).

Those of you who have been poisoned by *Rhus tox.* will have an idea of the appearance and the sensations of the various skin lesions in which this remedy plays such an important part. Allen says: "The contact of this poisonous plant produces in sensitive persons the most violent dermatitis, with (1) vesicular eruptions (eczematous), (2) erysipelatous inflammation of the deeper layers, with bullæ or boils, or with an extensive phlegmonous infiltration leading on to formation of abscesses and even septic infection."

Dearborn says: "Macules, papules, *vesicles*, pustules, with the consequent formation of scales and crusts are the most common lesions and of these, vesicles are the most typical." The vesicles are at first filled with a colorless or yellow, watery-looking fluid, very like the blebs caused by a burn, and the vesicles tend to form scabs. The eruption is usually not uniform and there is a tendency for it to spread rather than to penetrate deeply into the tissues. The most characteristic sensations are burning and itching, which are much aggravated by warmth (122).

Some of the names of the various skin lesions for which *Rhus tox.* is of value are, acne rosacea, urticaria (201), especially if chronic, eczema, herpes zoster (114), erysipelas (68), perhaps with a tendency to travel "from l. to r." (Lilienthal), (*Apis* the reverse), purpura hæmorrhagica (158).

In small-pox calling for *Rhus tox.* the pustules are blackish or bloody, along with a general typhoid condition and dark, bloody diarrhœa.

Bryonia is antidotal to *Rhus tox.* to a certain degree, Hahnemann speaking of them as "these two antagonistic sister remedies". (Mat. Med. Pura).

Apis and *Phos.* are said to be incompatible with *Rhus tox.*

I use *Rhus tox.* 30th.

In reference to *Rhus* poisoning we must remember "that the poison is a non-volatile oil" that "is found in all parts of the plant, even in the wood after long drying. Like all oils, it is insoluble in water, and cannot, therefore, be washed off the skin with water alone. It is readily removed by alcohol" (U. S. Depart. Agriculture, Bulletin No. 86).

Millspaugh says: "There are almost as many antidotes recommended for *Rhus tox.* poisoning as for the bite of the rattlesnake," while internally most of the drugs in the Materia Medica have been spoken of as valuable.

Dunham says, "the best remedy is *Sepia.*" I have used *Crot. tig.* 2nd in the majority of cases. *Grind. rob.* both internally and locally is very efficacious.

ROBINIA.

ROBINIA PSEUD-ACACIA—FALSE OR BASTARD ACACIA—LOCUST TREE.

Robinia was named by Linnæus after Jean Robin, herbalist to Henry IV of France. The true *acacia* is the Egyptian tree, *Acacia Arabica.*

Robinia, the common locust tree of the United States, was first proved, in a fragmentary way, by Dr. Burt. Our tincture is prepared from the fresh bark of young twigs.

"*Robinia* produces pre-eminently an acid condition of the secretions" (Hale)) (178). It is useful in acid dyspepsia (178), with a constant weight in the stomach (179), eructations of sour liquid (178) and sometimes with vomiting. The eructations and vomitus are intensely sour, so sour that they set the teeth on edge, and even the breath smells sour. It is of value in sick-headache when associated with this acidity of the stomach.

The most prominent features of the remedy, next to sourness, is a sensation of burning in the stomach (178) and burning between the shoulder-blades (168).

We may have in the indigestion calling for the remedy, lancinating pains extending to the chest (180) or to the top of the shoulder-blades (180).

We often have a constant squeezing pain after eating (177) and inability to eat more than once a day on account of the distress which food causes. It has relieved the pains of cancer of the stomach (178) when associated with acid eructations and vomiting.

I use *Robinia* in the tincture.

RUMEX CRISPUS.

YELLOW DOCK—CURLED DOCK.

(*Rumex*—derivation unknown—thought by some to be derived from *rumo*, I suck, in allusion to the Romans sucking the sour sorrel to allay thirst. *Crispus*, curled.)

This troublesome weed is one of the thirteen species of dock growing in this country. The root, which we use to prepare our tincture, has been used in medicine from ancient times and has enjoyed a reputation that has outlasted that of many more powerful drugs.

It was originally proved for our school by Dr. H. A. Houghton for his graduating thesis from Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, in 1852; a much more accurate proving was made by Dr. B. F. Joslin, of New York, and published in 1858.

Rumex, says Hughes, "has some influence on the skin and mucous membrane . . . , but its main action is exerted upon the respiratory mucous membrane and especially on the larynx." In several of the conditions calling for the remedy there is a pronounced sensitiveness to cold (5) or open air.

In gastric disorders, dyspepsia and gastralgia, there is a good deal of flatulence, which cannot be gotten rid of, and distress after eating (177). The pains in the stomach, which are especially of an aching character, extend to the back (180), up into the chest (180) and throat, with, as the most pronounced feature, relief from lying perfectly quiet. Any motion (178), even the moving of the hands, or the exertion of talking will greatly aggravate the pains. It is to be thought of also, when the gastric troubles are the result of excessive tea drinking (7).

The diarrhœa of *Rumex* is worse in the early morning, hurrying the patient out of bed, and associated with a dry cough (61). In the chronic diarrhœa calling for the remedy (58) the movements are frequent between 5 and 9 A. M., and consist of brown water.

The cough, which is the most frequently found condition for which we prescribe *Rumex*, is caused by a tickling in the throat or supra-sternal fossa (44) as if from a feather (43); it is short,

dry and more or less constant (44). The cough is especially worse at night on lying down, lasting for a couple of hours (10–12 P. M.). There is relief in the warm air (40) and a very decided aggravation, at all hours, from cold air (40); during the day the patient will cover the mouth with the hand and at night in bed he will bury the head in the covers so as to warm the air before breathing it. A deep inspiration (41) will bring on a paroxysmal cough.

The following description of the cough of this remedy, as given by Dunham, is referred to by Hughes and quoted by Hale: "*Rumex* diminishes the secretions, and at the same time exalts, in a very marked manner, the sensibility of the mucous membrane of the larynx and trachea, exceeding in the extent of this exaltation any remedy known to us. The cough, therefore, is frequent and continuous, to an extent quite out of proportion to the degree of organic affection of the mucous membrane. It is dry, occurs in long paroxysms, or, under certain circumstances, is almost uninterrupted. It is induced or greatly aggravated by any irregularity or respiration, such as an inspiration a little deeper or more rapid than usual; by an inspiration of air a little colder than that previously inhaled; by irregularity of respiration and motion of the larynx and trachea, such as are involved in the act of speech; and by external pressure upon the trachea, in the region of the supra-sternal fossa (44).

"The subjective symptoms are rawness and soreness in the trachea, extending a short distance below the supra-sternal fossa, and laterally into the bronchi, chiefly the left; and tickling in the supra-sternal fossa, and behind the sternum, provoking cough . . . The cough occurs chiefly, or is much worse, in the evening after retiring, and at the time the membrane of the trachea is particularly sensitive to cold air and to any irregularity in the flow of air over the surface; so that the patient often covers the head with the bedclothes to avoid the cold air of the apartment, and refuses to speak, or even to listen to conversation, lest his attention should be withdrawn from his respiratory acts, which he performs with the most careful uniformity and deliberation, and all in the hope of preventing the distressing tickling and

harassing cough which would ensue from neglect of these precautions."

In asthma (19) there are found violent spasms of coughing, with sense of suffocation, and aggravation at 2 A. M. (21).

On the skin, under *Rumex*, there is irritability, greater than the amount of inflammation, with a good deal of itching but little or no appearance of an eruption until after irritating the skin by scratching. The itching is better from scratching and from heat, as from the warmth of the bed, and is worse from exposure of the skin to cold air, as when undressing (122) and on rising in the morning. It is useful in chronic urticaria (201) worse during cold weather.

I use *Rumex* 6th.

RUTA.

RUTA GRAVEOLENS—RUE.

(*Ruta*, rue.)

The European garden rue, an ancient remedy that was believed to ward off contagion, as well as being the witches' drug, was first proved by Hahnemann.

There are two prominent symptoms to keep in mind in reference to *Ruta;* the one, a feeling of soreness as if bruised (166), which may be general or only of particular portions of the body; the other, in rheumatic and sciatic conditions, an aggravation from wet or cold applications or weather (9) and amelioration from motion (10).

Ruta is of value in asthenopia (72) the result of over-use of the eyes from near work, with a feeling of fatigue or of heat as if the eyes were a ball of fire.

It has proved of benefit in chronic dyspepsia, the result of straining the muscles across the stomach when carrying a heavy weight, and for urticaria (201) brought on by eating meat.

There is easy prolapse of the rectum (160) either with a soft stool or after ineffectual urging.

There may be incontinence of urine at night (198) or a frequent desire to pass urine during the day, can hardly wait; if she cannot attend to the call, it seems to paralyze the bladder with inability to void any when the opportunity presents itself.

Ruta is of value for stiffness of the back, wrists and ankles (161), due to rheumatism or following sprains (173) and for synovitis from strains, with the general indications in rheumatic conditions that the parts feel as if bruised and with aggravation from cold or cold-wet weather (9), and relief from motion (10) and probably from heat.

I use *Ruta* 3rd.

SABADILLA.

VERATRUM SABADILLA—INDIAN CAUSTIC BARLEY.

(Spanish, *Cebadilla*, from *cebada*, barley.)

Sabadilla, which is a source from which is obtained *veratrin*, is like *Verat. alb.*, an acrid emetic and cathartic, with a very decided action on the nose.

Hahnemann took part in the proving of *Sabadilla*.

There is a general sensitiveness to (5) and aggravation from cold and a tendency to a regular return of the symptoms at the same hour each day.

One of the provers had numerous fanciful ideas about his body and it has been used with success for imaginary diseases or where patients insist that they have various troubles that do not exist, "imagines himself sick" (Lippe); "that she is pregnant, when she is merely swollen from flatus" (Hering).

There may be sudden vertigo on waking at night, or when rising from stooping, and Allen speaks of headache better from eating (92).

Sabadilla is of value in influenza, especially hay fever (88), with burning and tingling in the nose, complete obstruction (39), and increased sneezing and lachrymation when in the open air.

(*Ars. iod.* and *Sabadilla* are two remedies that are frequently used in hay-fever, and while they have many symptoms in common, there is as the pronounced point of differentiation, that in the former the nose is free for breathing purposes, while in the latter it is stopped or "stuffed").

In the stomach we have a longing for sweets (9), absence of thirst and general relief of all symptoms after eating (174).

Worms (208) occupy an important place in the prescribing of *Sabadilla*, it having been used even for the expulsion of tapeworms. There may be colic from worms, a feeling of a worm in the pharynx or vomiting of round worms, and convulsive symptoms or irritation of the external genitals from thread worms.

In intermittent fever the chill begins in the extremities, usually in the late afternoon or evening, and returns at the same hour the next day. The fever of the paroxysm may be wanting or slight and intermingled with the sweat.

I use *Sabadilla* in the tincture.

SABINA.

THE JUNIPEROUS SABINA OF SOUTHERN EUROPE—THE TRUE SAVIN.

Sabina was first proved by Stapf, Hahnemann contributing to the symptoms.

The tops of the tree or shrub, or the younger branches, contain the volatile oil or officinal *savin*, and are used to prepare our tincture.

Sabina was named from the *Sabines*, one of the ancient people of Italy. According to tradition, Romulus induced his men to carry off the Sabine virgins, thus robbing the people of future wives. As though it might be in revenge, we find the drug *Sabina* ready to rob us of our children, for in toxic doses it will originate uterine action and cause abortion.

Hughes is responsible for this wording: "*Sabina* causes strangury in front, bloody stools behind, and between the two metritis with hæmorrhage, and (in pregnant women) abortion," and "this action of the drug has given it its chief therapeutic application."

In many of the conditions calling for *Sabina* the symptoms cease on going into the open air (9) and return on entering the house. This applies, among other things, to the vertigo, headache (92), facial neuralgia and perhaps the toothache.

Allen speaks of a "general rush of blood to the head (103), with alternating flushes to head and face."

There may be diarrhœa or constipation, with hard and difficult stools; in both conditions with pain extending from the back through to the pubes, and in either, with bloody discharge, especially when associated with hæmorrhoids (85).

Burning during micturition is spoken of in the pathogenesis of the remedy, and Hering gives, "vesical irritability, depending on gouty diathesis."

Menstruation under *Sabina* is too early, too profuse (135) and too long-lasting (135), the discharge bright red and flowing in paroxysms (137), attended with colicky pains and pains extending from the back, forward. We may also have irregular menstruation that becomes almost incessant.

It is of value in menorrhagia, especially in plethoric women and at the climacteric (135); the flow may be dark (136) but is usually bright red, and it is paroxysmal, or coming in gushes. The flow is increased from any motion (134) and is accompanied by pain, drawing, dragging or aching, extending from sacrum through to pubis. Sometimes in *Sabina*, the hæmorrhage from the uterus ceases on walking about.

Hughes considers that accompanying "rectal and vesical irritation adds weight to the indications for the choice of *Sabina*" in uterine hæmorrhages.

In dysmenorrhœa *Sabina* is useful, not only when we find the characteristic pain from the small of the back extending through to the genitals, but also with pains in the back shooting down the thighs (139). It is of value for threatening miscarriage (13), especially at the third month.

Hughes speaks of the use of this remedy for "retained placenta (150) due to atony of the uterus, with tendency to discharge of fluids and clots with each pain," also it "promotes the expulsion of moles."

It is to be thought of for acrid leucorrhœa (126) during pregnancy, with much biting and itching and for offensive leucorrhœa (126) following profuse menstruation.

Sabina is of value in chronic arthritis (161) and gout, with nodosities (161), the pains involving any or all the joints and often accompanied by pulsation in different blood vessels. The

pains are better in the open air and from "cool applications" (Hering), and worse from warmth (160).

Dunham says, the uterine hæmorrhages calling for *Sabina* are "always attended by pains in the joints."

I use *Sabina* 1st.

SAMBUCUS NIGRA.

European Elder.

(*Sambucus*, an elder tree. *Elder*, the common name for species of *Sambucus*. Some consider the name as being derived from σαμβύκη, *sambuke*, an ancient stringed musical instrument, said to have been made of the wood of the elder.)

The ordinary elder of Europe is the *Sambucus nigra*, and that of North America is the *Sambucus Canadensis*, both shrubs of rapid growth and both with black-purple berries, the elder-berries. While the difference between the two is slight, it is distinct, and for us, here, the word *Sambucus* will refer to *Sambucus nigra*, the remedy first proved by Hahnemann.

Suffocation (25) or suffocative feeling is one of the prominent symptoms calling for this remedy, with aggravation after midnight, in sudden attacks, arousing one from sleep.

Sambucus is apt to be one of the first remedies thought of in suffocative nasal catarrh of young children and for an ordinary case of "snuffles" of infants, with sudden starting up from sleep as if they could not breathe. If this "snuffles" in young babies is at all persistent, be on your guard in reference to its being due to syphilis.

We have in *Sambucus*, suffocative respiration as from an accumulation of mucus, with stitches in the chest, and it is useful in asthma (19) and acute laryngitis, with spasmodic cough and attacks of suffocation from spasm of the larynx (25) or glottis.

In laryngismus stridulous, or false croup, it is of value with aggravation after midnight or from lying with the head low; the child is awakened from sleep in fear of suffocation, it cannot exhale (25) and the face grows pale. It is to be thought of in whooping cough (48), with suffocative spasm, the cough worse after midnight and from lying with the head low (42).

The cough of *Sambucus* is hard, with hoarseness due to an accumulation of tough mucus, with expectoration during the day and dry at night (45) and worse after midnight (40).

A unique and characteristic symptom under Sambucus is, no sweat during sleep but sweats on waking (185). Allen says: "The suppression of the ordinary perspiration during sleep is marked; the skin becomes perfectly dry and burning when the patient falls asleep, but he breaks into profuse sweat immediately on waking." It has cured intermittent fever having this time for sweating, and Hughes says that with this symptom he has "found it of great use in checking those debilitating perspirations which often retard convalescence after delivery."

I use *Sambucus* 1x.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS.

Blood Root—Indian Paint—Tumeric.

Sanguinaria is so called in allusion to the blood-like juice of the root. It is found, as its name denotes, in Canada, as well as in many parts of the United States and all parts of the plant, when wounded, exude an orange-colored sap, or deep brownish if obtained from the root. It was used by our Indians as a paint, for making tumeric-paper (which has been superseded by litmus-paper), and as an aromatic in curry-powder.

The first real proving of *Sanguinaria* was made by Dr. G. Bute, of this country.

It is an irritant of the mucous membranes generally and especially of the stomach and air-passages. It is an extremely valuable remedy for headache, particularly for r.-sided migraine (99) and for various troubles due to the climacteric.

In the head we have frequent use for it in periodical neuralgia where the attacks commence over the r. eye (76) or in the forehead and vertex of the r. side, or they commence in the occiput (100), travel over the head and settle over the r. eye. The attacks begin in the morning and increase in severity as the sun approaches the zenith; at noon the pain is at its height, at 3 P. M. it begins to decline and by sunset it is gone (95); usually

the patient is enabled to get asleep in the latter part of the afternoon and when she wakens the pain is over. The headache is better from sleep and usually ends with a profuse flow of urine (93).

This sun-headache, or "American sick-headache" as it has been called, is very severe and is accompanied by photophobia, nausea and vomiting. It is worse from every motion (96) and the patient not only wants to keep quiet but also wants to be left alone.

It is of value in headaches of gastric origin (97) and in those at the climacteric (96), with rush of blood to the head (103), buzzing in the ears (65), nausea and vomiting, and relief in the open air (92) and from sleep.

In the eye, *Sanguinaria* is useful for neuralgia in and over the r. eye (76) and for inflammations of the eye and lid, and *Sanguinaria* is in particular a r.-sided remedy (163).

In the ear it is to be thought of for women at the climacteric, with humming and roaring in the ears (65) and with painful sensitiveness to sudden sounds.

It is a remedy to be thought of for polypi and has cured them whether the polypus was located in the ear (65), nose (145) or uterus (202).

We have in *Sanguinaria* a facial neuralgia, beginning perhaps in the cheek-bones, and extending all over the head (80), in which the patients hold the head tightly (92) and bend over with the head towards the floor, as the only means of getting relief (79).

There is soreness of the roof of the mouth, extending back and throughout the pharynx, but worse on the r. side of the throat, as if the roof of the mouth and pharynx had been burnt or scalded by hot drinks (140).

Sanguinaria is one of the remedies to be thought of for rheumatic soreness of the muscles of the palate, especially when following the grip. Rheumatic sore throat (162) is best diagnosed by exclusion; it is not one of several other things that the patient thinks he has, because there is no evidence on inspection of anything to cause the pain experienced; never tell him, however,

that you can see nothing to cause the trouble, or he will quit you and make uncomplimentary remarks concerning your ability. Tell him that he has rheumatism of the throat and he will mention your name and sound your praises amongst all his friends, for you have let him have a disease that he has probably never heard of before.

In gastric derangements calling for *Sanguinaria* we find nausea and salivation (163), with vomiting of bitter, sour fluid; usually the nausea is not relieved by vomiting but is relieved by eating (174). It is of value in ulcer of the stomach (181), with burning pain (178), vomiting, etc.; in one case cured by the remedy the characteristics were the relief experienced after vomiting and the flushes of heat rising into the head and face. It is of value in the nausea and vomiting of pregnancy (153), especially when associated with salivation and constant spitting (155).

We have in *Sanguinaria* flushes of heat at the climacteric (32) and Hering says, leucorrhœa at the menopause which continues after the menses have entirely ceased.

Cough enters into many of the conditions calling for *Sanguinaria;* we have diarrhœa associated with cough (61), or with whooping cough (61); also delayed menstruation or amenorrhœa (134) and metrorrhagia during the climacteric (32), in both conditions with cough and flushing of the face (32).

It is useful in œdema of the glottis (191), with dyspnœa, sawing respiration, hoarse and dry cough, the whole condition worse when lying down. We also have a dry cough at night, which wakens the patient, with relief from sitting up (41) and especial relief from eructations (50) and the discharge of flatus.

Sanguinaria is to be thought of in r.-sided pneumonia (151) as well as in a subacute condition, with relief from lying on the back (151). It is of especial value in hypostatic pneumonia (152) and in pneumonia when the patient is in a low typhoid state, the face being livid and dark red.

It may prove useful in ulceration of the lung and in phthisis, with hectic flush, burning in chest (28) and perhaps hæmoptysis (27).

As *Sanguinaria* is a r.-sided remedy (163), we can think of it

in rheumatic pains of the extremities of the r. side and especially of the r. shoulder and deltoid (161). Farrington speaks of having used it for rheumatism of the r. deltoid without effect; he finally told his class that he did not believe in it. Within a week after saying this, he cured two cases of rheumatism of the r. deltoid with the remedy.

It has always been a help to me to learn that those whose ability is unquestioned meet with difficulties similar to those which I experience and when a man like Farrington informs us that he could not always effect a cure, the rest of us can take renewed courage, remembering at the same time that the fault is not always with our Materia Medica.

I use *Sanguinaria* 3rd.

SANGUINARIA NITRATE.

Just a word in reference to this, one of our newer remedies, which has rawness of the mucous membranes of the respiratory tract as the prominent symptom.

Besides being useful for nasal polypus (145) it is of especial value in acute rhinitis and hay-fever (88), where, in addition to the sneezing and irritation usually found, we have a tingling and smarting in the nose, as if he had inhaled horse-radish, causing a gush of tears from the eyes, with fulness in the forehead, extending to the root of the nose (39).

We have rawness of the posterior nares, burning and rawness in the larynx, with hoarseness, and rawness (173) and soreness behind the sternum at the bifurcation of the bronchi, with violent convulsive cough, which causes additional rawness, and expectoration of thick yellow, or bloody mucus (69).

I use *Sanguinaria nitrate* 3x.

SECALE CORNUTUM.

ERGOT OF RYE—SPURRED RYE—COCKSPUR.

(*Secale*, rye; *cornu*, a horn or spur. Fr., *ergot*, a spur, cock's spur.)

Secale cor., the common rye affected with *ergot*, or "a morbid growth arising from a diseased condition of the ovary of various grasses, caused by a fungus" (Century) and occurring principally in fertile years when hot weather frequently alternates with warm rains.

Part of our symptoms are the poisonous effects from eating bread made from the diseased grain or from the use of the tincture, fluid extract, etc.; the rest from provings or clinical reports.

In 1885 (therefore not in Allen's Encyclop.), Dr. H. C. Allen, then of the University of Michigan, made for the Am. Inst. Transactions what he speaks of as a fragmentary proving, in which seventy-two persons, male and female, took part.

An interesting statement is the one made in reference to one of the provers with the 200 potency. Dr. Allen says: "This prover," Mrs. H., "knew the potency but not the drug. She was perfectly convinced that in the 200 potency no drug was capable of producing medicinal symptoms on the healthy, and persisted in repeating her experiments to verify or disprove former results." Among the numerous symptoms contributed by this prover are the following: "Menses a week too soon (always regular before to a day); many clots; offensive in odor; a cold cadaverous smell."

The chief interest in the action of *ergot* centers about its power to produce tonic contractions of involuntary muscle fibre; the arterioles are violently and persistently contracted, causing dry coldness of the surface and even gangrene of the lower extremities, and we have records of terrible epidemics of what are now believed to have been due to *Ergotism*, that have devastated sections of Europe from the ninth to the last century (1089–1816).

Dunham speaks of two forms of ergotism, the spasmodic and the gangrenous, and in reference to the latter, says: "The gangrenous form commences with dull pain and weariness of the limbs, with heaviness and stupidity of the face. The skin acquires an earthy or jaundiced hue. The extremity about to be affected (sometimes it is the nose) becomes cold, and the skin over it gets dusky red. Then gangrene begins in the inside of the end of the extremity (or of the nose) and extends outward to the skin. It also extends upward to the trunk. The parts affected shrivel,

dry up, become black and harden until they look like those of a mummy. They separate from the living flesh without hæmorrhage and by a clean line of division. "Death is sometimes preceded by diarrhœa."

Ergot affects the peristaltic muscles of the intestines, causing cramp and vomiting, and the gravid uterus contracts violently and continuously, that is, without intermissions, as found during normal labor.

Convulsions are liable to occur in ergotism and paralysis and anæsthesia, with paræsthetic sensations of formication and intolerance of heat result; and especially tremblings and paraplegia.

Ergotism causes cold skin and great internal heat, but the latter being the unconscious sensation, we have as one of the characteristic indications for the remedy an aversion to being covered. The skin is cold to the touch but the patient has a sensation of burning up internally and is aggravated by heat and will resist any attempt that may be made to cover him up warmly. A pathogenetic symptom reads: "Pain worse from heat applied to any part, and if on a cold day any additional covering was laid upon him while asleep, he woke almost instantly and threw it off" (33).

There is in *Secale cor.* great restlessness (160), associated with great debility and prostration.

Ergot produces convulsions and in *Secale cor.* there is a general tendency to hysterical spasm of the extensor muscles, or a paralysis of the flexor muscles (the appearance being the same in both), or we have contraction of the hands, feet, fingers and toes.

It is useful in paraplegia, with cramps in the feet and calves, numbness (146), a "fuzzy feeling" and formication (82). Cramps in the calves (71) are common in *Secale cor.*, associated with coldness of the extremities and cold sweat and we have numbness and tingling in the fingers and feet as if they were asleep (71).

Secale cor. is of especial value in diseases of putrescence, with hæmorrhage or oozing of dark blood and threatening collapse (34), but with rapid and flighty pulse (110), often with hiccough (116), sometimes with unnatural hunger (119) and thirst, or as a

pathogenetic symptom reads, "appetite unnatural even when dying from exhausting stools," but always with coldness of the surface to touch, a sense of burning up internally and an aversion to being covered.

Frequently in these conditions there is vomiting, sudden and violent, with cold sweat (185), similar to what is found under *Tabacum*, where we have the "deathly nausea," only in *Secale cor.* there is burning in the stomach, while in *Tabacum* there is coldness. There may be in *Secale* cor. retraction of the walls of the stomach preceding the vomiting.

The stools are watery, sudden, gushing (59) and involuntary, with unquenchable thirst and vomiting. The stools are usually painless, but very offensive, even putrid (59) and exhausting (58), a collapsed state, icy-coldness externally, and, very characteristic of the remedy here as well as in many other conditions, the intolerance of being covered. There is often found suppression of urine (200). With these symptoms *Secale cor.* is of value in diarrhœa, especially in puerperal and typhoid conditions, in dysentery and in true cholera (31).

"*Ergot* seems to lessen the coagulating function of the blood," says Farrington, "and will cause hæmorrhages, the flow being dark, fluid and persistent," and *Secale cor.* is to be thought of in a hæmorrhagic diathesis, with hæmorrhage from the uterus or any of the cavities of the body.

You all know of the powerful effect of *ergot* on the gravid uterus and how it causes powerful and persistent contraction. You also know of the great danger in using it when there is not full dilation of the os; but I would like to quote from the Handbook in this connection, where Allen says: "During labor or uterine hæmorrhages *ergot* should be used with great discretion; it is extremely dangerous when there is albuminuria, for it is liable to bring on convulsions; if used too freely during labor it is extremely apt to cause puerperal metritis."

If your experience is at all similar to mine, you will have reason to regret the use of *ergot* every time that it is not absolutely necessary. If it is used, even in small amounts (10 drops in half a glass of water and taken in teaspoonful doses), as a time-saving

scheme, you will find that what you gain in one stage you will lose in the other and during the period of convalescence. In post-partum hæmorrhage I would not hesitate to employ it if necessary, and in fact always have it ready, but when I can avoid its use, I also avoid trouble for the patient as well as for myself.

The lochia in *Secale cor.* is offensive (153), greenish and purulent, and it has made some brilliant cures in puerperal fever (155) when there was danger of putrefaction, with putrid discharges, coldness, intolerance of covering, suppressed urine and tendency to collapse.

The menses may be irregular as to time, and are usually profuse and associated with severe pressing-down pains, and it is to be thought of in menstrual colic (138), with coldness and intolerance of heat, "better when the flow appears" (Hering).

Secale cor. has cured various tumors of the uterus and appendages, either with profuse menstruation, or with hæmorrhage of thin, black, often fetid blood, with expulsive pains. Dunham says: "In cancer uteri (202) it arrests hæmorrhage and relieves the terrible burning pains at night which torment the patient. This it does in small doses, even the 200th."

It is to be thought of in hæmorrhage from the lungs (27) when the blood is dark (28) and venous, and in gangrene of the lungs (29).

It has a cough, apparently due to spinal anæmia, and pressure on the spine causes pain all through the chest (171).

In carbuncles with gangrenous degeneration (82), in senile gangrene (82) and in leprosy, *Secale cor.* is to be thought of with the dry, cool and shrunken skin and aggravation from heat or warm applications.

I use *Secale cor.* 30th.

SELENIUM.

This rare metal was first proved by Hering.

It is a remedy particularly adapted to old age, to conditions of general neurasthenia (156) and to mental and physical exhaustion (155), and it is useful for debility following exhausting

Dr. Tennent noticed that the symptoms of the bite were similar, in some respects, to those of pleurisy and the latter stages of pneumonia and conceived the idea of using the root in those diseases. His success was so great that he published an account of the remedy in Edinburgh and soon it was being used throughout Europe.

While still an officinal remedy in the old school, it is seldom used by them. They consider it as a stimulating expectorant, as it "promotes the secretion of the bronchial mucous membrane, and probably that of other membranes. It is used in chronic bronchitis, especially in the case of aged people, in whom this disease is usually complicated with emphysema" (Ringer).

We as homœopaths should use *Seneca* much oftener than we do for there are special indications for it in laryngo-bronchial catarrh and in paralytic symptoms of the eyes and larynx.

It has been used for ptosis (78), or partial paralysis of the upper lid, especially when associated with paralysis of the muscles of the eye.

It has proved useful for paralysis of the l. oculo-motor nerve and of the superior rectus muscle, with double vision (77), better only by bending the head backward. Dr. G. W. McDowell informs me of several cases of hyperphoria of 1° or 2° (difference of level between the two eyes) that have disappeared in a week or two under the use of this remedy.

It has proved useful in muscular asthenopia (72), with flickering before the eyes and lachrymation, and of great value in promoting the absorption of fragments of lens after cataract operations, or injuries to the lens.

It is to be thought of in cystitis, with irritability of the bladder, frequent desire with scalding (194) before and after micturition. The urine is diminished in amount and loaded with shreds of mucus (199).

In the larynx, *Senega* has hoarseness (117) and aphonia after use of the voice, as in singers (118), with severe burning and hawking of much mucus. In catarrh of the larynx, calling for the remedy, the voice is very unsteady, due to the accumulation of mucus, or there may be sudden hoarseness when reading aloud, with partial paralysis of the vocal cords (207).

In bronchial catarrh there would be an accumulation of mucus that is expectorated with difficulty, oppression of breathing and soreness of the walls of the chest, with a sensation of pressure or weight on the chest (29).

In both laryngeal and bronchial catarrh we have cough and expectoration of mucus, worse in the morning before breakfast and evening at night, worse lying on the r. side (42) and from being in a warm room (41).

In chronic bronchitis of old people (47) it is of benefit with aggravation on the return of cold weather and with great difficulty in raising the large amount of tough mucus (69).

Soreness of the walls of the chest is prominent under this remedy (30), soreness from coughing or sneezing, and aggravation from pressure or moving the arms.

There is a burning sensation under the sternum, worse from motion and deep inspiration, and Dr. H. N. Guernsey says it is indicated "when there is great burning in the chest, either before or after coughing."

It is to be thought of for congestion and œdema of the lungs (29), with great dyspnœa, and in r.-sided pneumonia (151), with rattling of mucus (45) and violent stitches in the chest (30) on coughing and deep breathing.

It is of value for exudations in the pleura (150) after *Bryonia* has ceased to act.

Lippe says that *Senega* is a remedy "especially suitable for plethoric, phlegmatic persons."

I use *Senega* 3rd.

SEPIA.

SEPIA SUCCUS—THE SECRETION OF THE CUTTLE-FISH.

Hahnemann, who with five others, all men, first proved *Sepia*, says: "This brownish-black juice (before me used only for drawing)," when prepared with caustic lye it forms a beautiful brown color, "is found in a sac in the abdomen of the large sea animal, called cuttle-fish. This the animal occasionally squirts out to darken the water around it, probably in order to secure its prey, or to conceal itself from its enemies."

Teste says, "It would seem that Hippocrates believed the flesh of *Sepia* possessed the same properties which are ascribed to the liquid in the pouch. What is still more remarkable is, that several physicians among the ancients, such as Dioscorides, Soranus, Plinius and Marcellus, used either the flesh, the eggs, or even the only bone which constitutes the skeleton of this animal, for leucorrhœa, gonorrhœa, catarrh of the bladder, gravel, spasms of the bladder, freckles and certain kinds of tetters, in other words, for the very diseases for which we employ the juice of *sepia* in our own practice. I need scarcely say that this drug has been out of use for centuries" (Mat. Med. Trans. by Hempel, 1854).

Sepia was reproved by the American Institute of Homœopathy for the Transactions of 1875, Dr. Carroll Dunham having charge of it. While thirty persons agreed to take part, only twenty-six reports were handed in, nine of which were from women. Dr. T. F. Allen supervised six of the provings.

Sepia should be obtained from our pharmacies not lower than the 3rd trituration, and higher potencies can be made from that trituration. The crude drug while diffusible, is not soluble in water, nor, as Hahnemann says, is it soluble in alcohol. While the American Homœopathic Pharmacopœia gives a method of preparing it by using the crude drug and dilute alcohol, it says: "Triturations of this remedy are preferable."

Sepia produces general relaxation, and weakness, goneness or prolapsus are words that are constantly used in the pathogenesis or given us by patients who are suffering from conditions calling for the remedy.

Weakness of the female sexual organs is its most prominent feature; next, perhaps, in importance is its action on the liver and then its action on the skin.

It is a remedy that seems to be especially suitable for persons with dark hair (88). Allen, Lippe, Hering, Bœnninghausen, Farrington and Dearborn are some who speak of *Sepia* being especially suited to dark-haired people. Teste, on the other hand, says it is "principally suitable to people with blond or red hair." I cite this simply that we may not err by giving too much credence to the type of patient that a remedy is said to be adapted

to. Let it be the last of the totality, rather than the first symptom around which we build the others.

There is a general aggravation twice a day in *Sepia*, about 11 A. M. and 4 P. M. and aggravation from having the hands in water, as after laundry work (8). There is an aggravation of the conditions before the menses and during the climacteric. The pains are frequently worse after eating, are worse during rest, with "relief from exercise in the open air" (Dunham) (10). There is general tendency to emaciation and faintness.

Mentally the *Sepia* patient is anxious and full of forebodings about real or imaginary diseases (132), with inclination to weep; or she is apathetic, with complete indifference, not only in her own affairs but in those of her family (131), and with desire to be alone (9).

Sepia is of value for hypochondriasis, especially when associated with gastric or uterine conditions, "for mental depression following subinvolution of the uterus (204) and for mild cases of melancholia in chlorotic (17), puffy, and pot-bellied women and for those who have suffered from miscarriages" (Talcott).

While *Sepia* has such a marked effect on the female sexual organs that it is well named a uterine tonic, being so often indicated in atonic conditions of that organ, we must also remember that it is frequently called for in remote affections that have their origin in some abnormal uterine condition, and as Dunham says, "it is peculiar to *Sepia* that, along with its symptoms of disease in the sexual organs" of women "there occurs a considerable number of sympathetic symptoms in different organs, *e. g.*, the toothache, headache, salivation, neuralgia."

The headache of *Sepia* may be neuralgic, extending from the occiput (100) to the eye, or it may be located over one eye. While either side may be affected (76), Lippe gives the preference to the l. side.

The headaches are frequently due to some abnormal uterine position (103) or to menstrual disorder and are aggravated by "light (95), noise (96) or motion" (Farrington) (96) and relieved in the open air (92). The headaches may be congestive, on the vertex, a venous congestion, with aggravation from any

mental effort, and due to disordered liver (95), and associated with great despondency, a desire to be alone, and yellow appearance around the mouth and across the nose.

The supraorbital neuralgia calling for *Sepia* is usually r.-sided, says Allen (76), is associated with heaviness or ptosis of the upper lid, and brought on by anxiety or fatigue (95).

It is to be thought of in ptosis of the upper lids (78) and for asthenopia (72) when associated with uterine disease or irregular menstruation. It has been found of value in arresting the progress of cataract (73) but its field of usefulness seems to be confined to women.

The neuralgias and toothaches of *Sepia* are usually associated with some menstrual or uterine disorder or with pregnancy (188). We find facial neuralgia during menstruation, the pain coming in paroxysms, or intermittent facial neuralgia during pregnancy, some pain in the morning on waking, none at noon, but severe at night. (For neuralgic toothache during pregnancy, *Sepia* and *Pulsatilla* are two remedies that are frequently indicated, both having toothache that is better from cold or open air (188).

The leucorrhœa of *Sepia* is milky (126) and acrid (126) worse before menstruation, the flow more profuse in the morning or only during the day (126).

After menstruation the vagina is dry with pain and sensitiveness when walking, and especially on coition (205)

In the uterus *Sepia* is of great value for displacements of all kinds, and especially for prolapsus (203), with a feeling of heaviness (202) or of venous congestion and a sensation as if everything would protrude from the vagina (203). This sensation is so pronounced that even when there is no prolapsus of the uterus or vagina, the patient is obliged to sit down and cross her thighs to prevent, as it seems to her, the protrusion of the abdominal and pelvic viscera. Associated with this are periods of prostration and weakness, as if she were about to faint, with necessity to sit down and cross her limbs.

There may be amenorrhœa in *Sepia* (134) and when the menses do appear they are apt to be irregular, either too early (135) or too late (136), but usually scanty, probably painful and asso-

ciated with pressure downward as if everything would come out through the vagina, sinking at epigastrium and depression of spirits.

In threatened abortion (13) or metrorrhagia "during the fifth or seventh months" (Hering) or at the climacteric, the extreme downward pressure will be your chief guide in the selection of the remedy.

During the climacteric it is of value for sudden rush of blood to the head and face, the "hot flushes" (32).

In gastric conditions the sensation of weakness and relaxation is very pronounced and now the feeling of emptiness or goneness in the stomach (179) is especially noticeable at 11 A. M. (179), with necessity to sit down. Probably the patient, and surely her friends, will feel that she should eat something at this time, but eating will not relieve this sensation of emptiness.

We have nausea in *Sepia*, worse in the morning and after eating, with bloated abdomen (13), acid (178), sour or putrid eructations and perhaps vomiting. In the morning sickness of pregnancy (153) it is of value when we have, in addition, the sensation of emptiness or goneness in the stomach.

Sepia is of value in atonic dyspepsia (178), with flatulence and depression of spirits, especially when associated with amenorrhœa, occurring at the climacteric, or as the result of sexual excesses. With the flatulent dyspepsia there is apt to be an aggravation from milk (6) and a longing for acids (9).

On the liver *Sepia* is of great value, particularly in torpid conditions, with aching, weight and soreness, which may even involve the r. shoulder, occipital headache, sallow complexion, yellowness of the whites of the eyes and especially yellow spots (127) on abdomen, chest, face and across the bridge of the nose, the so-called "saddle."

Constipation is the rule in *Sepia* conditions, with muscular weakness and inactivity of the rectum, so that prolapsus (160) is common after straining at stool, and even a soft stool is passed with difficulty (34). The rectum feels full even after a stool, or there is a sensation of a lump which cannot be evacuated (35).

Hæmorrhoids, with bleeding at stool (85), is an accompaniment of the torpid liver.

The diarrhœa of *Sepia* is caused by drinking milk (6) and especially boiled milk, and noticed particularly in teething children. The stools are green (59), mucous, sour-smelling (59), and are associated with rapid exhaustion (58) and emaciation.

In cystocele *Sepia* is of value as a palliative for the feeling of heaviness of the bladder or the constant bearing-down sensation so characteristic of the remedy.

In cystitis it is curative with this same bearing-down feeling, a constant desire to urinate, but micturition is very slow as the bladder muscles are weak and relaxed (21).

The characteristic urine is offensive and deposits a sediment of uric acid, which adheres tightly to the vessel in which it is voided (123).

Sepia is of value in nocturnal enuresis (198), the guiding symptom being that the child wets the bed almost as soon as it gets to sleep or at any rate during the first sleep (199).

The cough of *Sepia* is worse in the morning on waking (40) and at night from bed-time to midnight, with expectoration of thick mucus, and often retching and vomiting; with the cough there is frequent desire to eat (40).

It is of value for whooping cough, with nightly paroxysms and for chronic bronchitis, with hepatic symptoms; the cough seems to come from the abdomen (44). It is also of value, as an intercurrent, in phthisis, with faintness, relaxation and goneness in the stomach, and soreness in the chest; more frequently called for in women.

The skin symptoms calling for *Sepia* are found especially in brunettes suffering from abdominal or pelvic affections, and they are worse morning and evening, after eating and at the menstrual period (138) and better from cold bathing. Besides the brown discoloration or "liver spots" there are various vesicular eruptions, with itching, burning and stinging, and especially a vesiculo-pustular eruption in the folds of the skin or hollow of the joints, as in the bend of the elbow and the popliteal space (66).

Dunham speaks particularly of *Sepia* in the treatment of ringworm, he giving as a characteristic indication when the lesion

occurs in isolated spots. He also cites the cure of two cases of epithelial cancer of the lower lip when, besides the constitutional symptoms calling for the remedy, there was soreness, burning and pricking in the lower lip as from a splinter of wood.

The feet are cold in *Sepia* (71) and damp from an offensive foot-sweat (185), with soreness between the toes and relieved by cold bathing.

Sepia has been used for intermittent fever when, in addition to the constitutional symptom, there was pronounced chill, fever and sweat followed by great exhaustion.

Lachesis is incompatible with *Sepia*.

I use *Sepia* 6th.

SILICA.

SILICON DIOXIDE, SiO_2.

This remedy, which was first proved by Hahnemann, is to be spelled *S-i-l-i-c-a* and pronounced *Silica*, and your pharmacist should be warned that the remedy will not be accepted if the label on the bottle has any more letters on it. I am well aware that many works on Materia Medica call it by another name, but that circumstance does not make it right, and I request that you call it *Silica*, and nothing else, unless you give it the full term of Hahnemann's, when you can refer to it as *Silicea terra*.

Silica is a deep-acting remedy, and is especially adapted to scrofulous children, to nervous, irritable people and to suppurative processes with tendency to fistulous burrowings. There is a general aggravation of the symptoms at night and aggravation from open air (5), from cold and wet weather (9) and from change of weather to damp (9). There is also aggravation from pressure, from lying on the painful side, from wine (5), and, according to the books, a general aggravation at new or full moon (141).

An important thing to keep in mind in reference to *Silica* is the decided aggravation from cold air in any form (5) and the relief from warm wraps or applications (10); also remember it where one takes cold easily (5), especially, perhaps, from uncovering the head or feet.

It is of value for nervous exhaustion (156), with numbness (146) and pricking in limbs which go to sleep easily (71), especially the side on which one lies, restlessness (160), sensitiveness to noise and extreme sensitiveness to touch (166).

Silica is to be thought of in epilepsy (66), the aura beginning in the solar plexus, and for epilepsy following injuries to the spine, especially when pressure on the spine causes pain in the head (171).

The *Silica* patient is nervous and starts at every sound, and it is useful for the chronic effects of fright (80) and nervous shock.

The headaches of the remedy are severe, often due to nervous exhaustion (96), accompanied by soreness and flickering before the eyes and followed by dimness of vision (104). The headaches are occipital (100) or begin in the occiput, pass over the vertex and settle over one eye (Dunham says r.), and are often accompanied by a cold feeling (90) rising from the back or nape of the neck to the vertex. At times there is a tearing or throbbing as if the head would burst (104).

The headaches are aggravated by mental exertion (93), from motion (96), light (95) or noise (96); they are worse from cold (93) or uncovering the head and better from heat (92) or hot applications. Many books state that the headaches are better from binding the head up tightly (93) in warm wraps, but you can remember that in this remedy it is the heat rather than the tight bandage that affords relief.

In infants the fontanelles remain open too long (91), the head is large and the rest of the body emaciated, the scalp is sensitive to touch (91) or to pressure and we are apt to find offensive eruptions on the occiput, especially in scrofulous or other conditions of malnutrition. A condition calling for this remedy, especially in scrofulous and rachitic states, is perspiration about the head.

(A differentiation that may be made in reference to sweat about the head in infants, while not always very close practically, may be of help in the selection of one of two remedies.

In *Silica* this sweat is profuse, offensive and sour-smelling,

especially noticeable when sleeping and is general on the forehead and whole head and down the neck.

Calcarea carb. has profuse sweat of the head when sleeping, it is especially on the back of the head, it may be sour but it is not offensive. The build of the child will also be an aid in the differentiation. One other thought and that is, under *Silica* the forehead and head are often cold but become warm when *lightly* covered.)

Silica has an offensive foot-sweat (185) that causes soreness of the feet and between the toes. It is also of value for troubles resulting from the sudden suppression of habitual sweating of the feet.

The eyes of *Silica* are dry with a feeling of a splinter or of sand in them (77), with "lachrymation in the open air" (Lippe). There are fiery sparks (78) or black specks before the eyes (77), or blackness before the eyes especially after headache. It is of value for ulceration of the cornea (77), senile cataract (73) with ciliary neuralgia (75), aggravation from "any draught of air or just before a storm" (Hering), for lachrymal fistula and caries of the orbit.

Silica is of value for caries of the mastoid (64) and for acute and chronic inflammation of the middle ear, especially with suppuration and offensive discharge (63).

There is deafness (63) and roaring in the ears (65) with involvement of the Eustachian tube and usually associated with naso-pharyngeal catarrh.

It is of great value for necrosis of the lower jaw (123) and for abscesses at the roots of teeth with aggravation from cold air (187) and relief from holding warm water in the mouth.

The diarrhœa calling for *Silica* is found especially in scrofulous children with offensive perspiration, and it frequently occurs during teething or from exposure to cold air. The movements are frequent and putrid or cadaverous-smelling (59).

In constipation calling for the remedy, there is lack of expulsive power so that even a soft stool is passed with difficulty (34), or the stools are hard and large (35) with frequent urging and only partly satisfactory results in spite of great effort, followed by burning in anus.

There are two principal reasons for the constipation of *Silica*: one, the lack of expulsive power, the other, the irritability or spasm of the sphincter (34) whereby the partly-protruded stool is forced back again. They strain so hard that the abdominal muscles become sore and lame, until finally, when success seems assured, the constriction of the anus nullifies all their efforts.

It is a frequently indicated remedy in fissures of the anus (159), with irritability, and for hæmorrhoids (86) that are very painful, better from warm applications, and associated with constipation and spasm of the sphincter ani (158).

Copious urine seems to be the rule in *Silica* and it has been used for nocturnal enuresis (198), especially in children suffering from worms (208).

It is a remedy to be thought of for elephantiasis of the scrotum, with burning and stinging pains relieved by warmth, and for chronic gonorrhœa (83), with thick, fetid, purulent discharge.

The menses may be scanty or profuse and are often preceded by icy-coldness of the whole body.

The leucorrhœa is usually chronic, purulent or milky (126) acrid and excoriating (126), "with smarting on urinating" (Minton) (126) and paroxysmal discharge (126).

Expectoration under *Silica* is thick, yellow, purulent and usually offensive (69). It is of value in bronchorrhœa (26), for "pulmonary affections of stone-cutters" (Hering) and in the suppurative stage of phthisis (149) with night-sweats (185).

In the breast *Silica* is of value in the beginning of mastitis (22), with relief from hot applications, and for hard, indurated tumors (23), with sharp, stinging pains. It follows well after *Conium*.

It is of great value in diseased conditions of the bones; caries, especially of long bones, diseases of the bones of the spine, Pott's disease (152) and rachitis, with the offensive sweat about the head at night, the body being dry.

It is of value in suppurative processes generally, "whether in the soft tissues, periosteum or the bone itself" (Dunham), especially with fistulous openings that refuse to heal, hectic fever, sweat, offensive and ichorous discharge and the general aggravation from cold.

(Both *Silica* and *Hepar sulph.* are useful in suppurative processes and both have aggravation from cold and relief from warmth and hot applications, but *Hepar sulph.* has rich, thick, creamy pus, while in *Silica* it is thin, bloody or like bloody water).

Silica is indicated in all forms of abscesses, including those of the knee and hip-joint, carbuncles, especially after the removal of the core, felons (81), lgandular swellings that threaten to suppurate and fistulous openings wherever found, the especial indications in this latter condition, besides the relief from heat, being the character of the discharge and that the opening seemingly refuses to heal and the fissure grows larger and larger. Small wounds heal with difficulty and threaten to suppurate (183) and *Silica* is a remedy to be thought of for the results of impure vaccination (205). It is also to be thought of for the bad effects of foreign bodies in the eye (74), or penetrating the flesh, as needles, splinters or in-growing toe-nails (141).

The finger nails grow yellow, become brittle and corrugated (141).

Silica is antidotal to *Hepar. sulph.* to a degree.

"It is" also "an antidote to *Mercury* when it has produced bad effects in large doses, but it does not follow well after *Mercury*, nor does *Mercury* follow well after *Silica*. *Fluoric acid* follows well after *Silica* and antidotes the bad effects from too frequent repetition of *Silica*" (Lippe).

I use *Silica* 30th.

SINAPIS NIGRA.

Black Mustard.

(*Sinapis—sinapi*, mustard.)

The seeds of both the black and white mustards are mixed to form our condiment, the former being dark brown and pungent, the latter yellow and less pungent.

Sinapis nig. was first proved by Dr. Clarence W. Butler, of Montclair, N. J., in 1872.

Our principal use for the remedy is in acute coryzas and hay-fever (88), with sneezing and lachrymation, itching and burning in nose and eyes, dryness of nose (39) or acrid discharge (37).

SPIGELIA.

SPIGELIA ANTHELMIA—PINKROOT.

Spigelia was named by Linnæus in 1737 after Adrian van der Spigel, a Belgian professor of anatomy. He should have been satisfied without this additional honor, as one of the lobes of the liver had already been named for him; but as he had been dead for a hundred years (d. 1625) when this plant was christened, he was not wholly to blame.

Anthelmia, from *anthelmintic*, a worm destroyer.

We use the *Spigelia anthelmia*, the *Demerara pinkroot*. The old school use the Maryland *Spigelia;* both are used as vermifuges, but with us the position of *Spigelia* as a worm remedy is one of very minor importance.

Spigelia was first proved by Hahnemann.

"The sphere of action of *Spigelia* is not extensive" (Dunham) and we usually connect it with neuralgia and especially with neuralgic pains in the head, chest and heart, and although its range of action is limited, it is apt to startle our patients with the speedy cures that it makes.

It is a remedy that has a decided preference for the l. side of the head and body (125).

There is an aggravation from motion in *Spigelia*, especially from any motion of the arms, and aggravation from lying on the back. There is an intolerance of pain (148) and "great sensitiveness to touch (166) and the least touch on the body sends a shudder through the whole frame. There is no marked periodicity" (Dunham) in *Spigelia*.

There is one symptom that is quite characteristic of the remedy, and that is, that the pains often start from a point and spread out, or radiate from that spot, like the ribs of an open fan.

Spigelia is very valuable in neuralgic or nervous headaches, generally beginning at one point, on the l. side of the head, and radiating in different directions. The pains are burning, jerking and tearing, and are worse during stormy weather (98). These neuralgic headaches are also worse from shaking or jarring the head, as in walking (96) and especially by a false step; by noise (96), speaking aloud, or movement of the facial muscles.

Sometimes the headaches end with vomiting; sometimes they begin in the morning and last until evening (95); at times with the headache there is a sensation as if the head were opening (106).

Spigelia is of great value in supraorbital neuralgia of the l. side (76), with radiating pain, or jerkings or streaks of pain like electric flashes, the pains worse from any motion and especially worse from stooping. It is of frequent use in ciliary neuralgia (75), with very severe radiating pains, and in rheumatic iritis (74), with the ciliary pains.

It can be thought of in ptosis (78), with sharp, stabbing pains and hot lachrymation.

I will not ask you to make any note of its supposed use in post-nasal catarrh, with dropping of mucus into the throat, as I do not know that the reports that have been sent out concerning its value in this condition have been verified clinically. It is of value, however, in facial neuralgia, with shooting, burning pains, radiating in every direction.

In the jaw we have tearing in the lower jaw extending to the ear, worse moving the head, and an intermittent jerking in the teeth, worse from smoking (188). It is useful in severe neuralgic toothache, with shooting pains, and worse from cold water (187) and cold air (187).

Spigelia is to be thought of in neuralgia of the bowels and for colicky pains in children when associated with worms (208). It is useful in intercostal neuralgia (120) of the l. side, with aggravation from deep breathing.

In the heart and cardiac region, *Spigelia* is of great value and is frequently called for, not only for neuralgia and nervous conditions, but for true inflammation as well.

It is of value for pericarditis and endocarditis, with severe sticking pains, and in aurotitis, with pain under the sternum; in all these conditions, with numbness of the l. arm, dyspnœa from lying on the back, profuse cold sweat (185) and violent (112), irregular beating of the heart.

We have palpitation worse sitting down (111) and bending forward, and palpitation and trembling (109) of the heart due

to nervousness (111). The palpitation at times may be felt by the hand at the pit of the stomach (181), or the palpitation is so violent that the beats of the heart are audible and visible through the clothes. It is also of value for irregular and tumultuous action (112) of the heart, a condition found in tea and coffee drinkers and in tobacco smokers (111).

We find frequent use for the remedy in neuralgic pains about the heart, with pains running from the heart down the l. arm (110) and in many cases of pseudo or true angina pectoris (107), with pain and numbness of l. arm, the pain worse from motion, from using the arms or raising them above the head.

I use *Spigelia* 3rd.

SPONGIA TOSTA.

The toasted or roasted Turkey sponge of commerce, the "bath-sponge" as Hahnemann calls it, is used for the preparation of our remedy and the tincture, which corresponds in drug power to the 1x, is officinal whether in the form of liquid or trituration.

Hahnemann, who first proved the remedy, tells us that "sponge burnt to a black coal seems to be less powerful" than when it is toasted brown.

Spongia is said to be most often indicated in light-haired, fair-complexioned people (88).

Hahnemann seems to look upon *Spongia* as almost a specific in goitre (83) or bronchocele and speaks of getting curative action from one or two doses of the tincture. The gland is large and hard and there are suffocative spells, worse at night, but as Hughes says, "when it" (*Spongia*) "is preferable to *Iodine* in its treatment we have not learned to predict beforehand."

In laryngitis and in spasmodic croup (53) *Spongia* is indicated when we have the harsh, barking, croupy cough, the rasping or sawing respiration (25) and the suffocative spells rousing the child from sleep in fright, with necessity to sit up (41) and perhaps with relief from eating (25).

The larynx is extremely sensitive to touch and even turning the head will bring on a suffocative attack. Remember that

Spongia is, perhaps, the most frequently-indicated remedy in false croup without fever.

In true or membranous croup it would be indicated by the suffocative attacks and after the febrile stage had passed. Hahnemann, who for other things than goitre advises the 30th potency, lays especial stress on this symptom as calling for *Spongia* in true croup: "Difficulty in drawing the breath, as if a cork were sticking in the larynx and the breath could not penetrate through the narrowed orifice of the larynx" (25).

Allen says: "It is possible, however, now to prescribe *Iodine* or *Bromine*, as occasion demands, with accuracy, and thus avoid the necessity of giving *Spongia* (which combines in a feeble way some properties of both these drugs)."

Spongia is useful in laryngeal phthisis (125), with great hoarseness, and in chronic hoarseness (117), especially if the voice gives out when talking or singing.

In many of the respiratory troubles we find that there is relief from eating and, may be, from drinking, such as oppression of breathing, better from eating (24). and in bronchitis with suffocative attacks of coughing, worse from dry, cold air (40), from lying with the head low (41) and when in a hot room (41), and better from eating (40) and drinking (40).

It has been used with success in the dry suffocative cough associated with aneurism (41), or with enlarged bronchial glands.

Another field of usefulness for *Spongia* is in the male sexual organs, where we find the spermatic cord swollen and painful and the testicles swollen (188), with a bruised, pinching, squeezing pain (188) extending into the spermatic cord.

I use *Spongia* 1st.

SQUILLA.

SCILLA—SQUILLA—SQUILL OR SEA-ONION—SCILLA MARITIMA.

(*Scilla* or *squilla*—σκίλλα, *skilla*, a squill (shrimp), sea-onion.)

Squilla was first proved for our school by Hahnemann.

(The compound syrup of *squills*, as used by the old school, is not wholly dependent upon *squills* for its action, as the emetic

property of this combination is due chiefly to the tartar-emetic which it contains.)

Squilla is of frequent use for irritations and inflammations of the mucous membranes of the air-passages, the cough often accompanied by involuntary discharge of urine (52).

It is of value in bronchitis, both acute and chronic, generally with a good deal of mucus in the chest, which rattles (45) and causes violent spasms of cough. Associated with this rattling cough we usually have severe sticking pains in the sides of the chest (49), especially on the l. side. For all the seeming looseness of the mucus, the patient must cough a long time before it can be expectorated, after which he has relief.

Hering says that the *Squilla* cough is worse on going from warm into cold air (40) and the cough is also worse, or brought on by drinking (41); from cold drinks (41).

In the cough of *Squilla*, for all the difficulty in raising the accumulation of mucus, there is little prostration but usually sharp, sticking pains (49), especially in the l. side of the chest, and during the paroxysms of cough we are apt to have involuntary spurting of urine (52).

There may be a dry morning cough, from 5–7 A. M., caused by a sort of spasm in the pit of the stomach, the paroxysm of cough always followed by need to clear the nose (51); also violent paroxysms of cough associated with lachrymation (51) and sneezing (51).

Allium cepa and *Aloes* are incompatible with *Squilla*.

I use *Squilla* 6th.

STANNUM.

Tin.

Hahnemann, who first proved *Stannum*, makes fun of the allopaths, who then, as well as at the present time, were probably desirous of being looked upon as belonging to the scientific school of medicine. Hahnemann tells us that they "only know of tin as a remedy for tape-worm, and use it only in the form of tin filings, of which they *theoretically* (for careful testing is too

much trouble for them), they theoretically declare 'that it expels the tape-worm from the bowels solely in a mechanical manner, by means of its weight and sharp points,' without thinking that, were this true, iron, silver or gold filings must be able to do the same.

"Now, in order to effect this theoretically inferred scouring out of the tape-worm by the sharp points of the tin filings with greater certainty, they gave to the patient these tin filings, in doses, the larger the better; as much as half of a whole ounce, or even more at a time, and this dose repeated several times" (Mat. Med. Pura).

For our use, pure *tin* is dissolved in *hydrochloric acid* and the metal then thrown down, in the form of powder, by the galvanic current. It must be triturated up to the 3rd before a dilution can be made.

Hahnemann, in his Materia Medica Pura, under *Stannum*, says, in a foot-note: "I used to carry the dilution up to the billion-fold" (6th), "but in the course of time found the million-fold (3rd) adequate for all medicinal purposes."

While I use *Stannum* 3rd trit., I am not aware of it being conceded that it should not be used higher.

The sphere of action of *Stannum* is not well known, but its curative powers in bronchial and pulmonary diseases is well established.

There are two prominent symptoms of the remedy that we must keep in mind; one, the weak, gone feeling in the chest; the other, the gradual increase and decrease of the various pains (148).

There is a general weariness, and "great lassitude when walking" (Hering), a nervous weakness (156) and a sad, tearful mood but crying makes her worse (132), and as Farrington points out, "this low-spiritedness is found in the lung troubles for which *Stannum* is your remedy."

The headache of *Stannum* is as from pressure inward in the l. temple, or as from a hoop (105) pressing against the forehead and around the head; the pains gradually increase in severity and then gradually diminish until they disappear. The headaches are worse from motion (96), stooping and from noise (96).

Stannum is a valuable remedy for "blenorrhœa of the lachrymal sac, with profuse yellowish-white discharge" (Hering), and for stricture of the lachrymal duct (125). Moderate strictures, which are frequently dependent upon catarrhal inflammation, usually give better results from internal medication than from probing.

Stannum is useful in neuralgia of the stomach characterized by the gradual increase and decrease of the pain, and in neuralgia of the intestines, with nausea and retching, even to the vomiting of blood. In the colic of nursing infants it is of value when the pain is better from hard pressure (175), or by laying the child, face downward, across the knees or over the shoulder of the nurse.

It is a remedy of value in prolapsus of the uterus (203) and vagina, associated with great lassitude, and for leucorrhœa, which is thin, yellow and transparent, with great debility and bearing-down sensation, but in all these conditions we find especially a weak, drawn, or gone sensation in the chest.

In chronic catarrh of the pharynx we have hawking up of hard lumps of mucus and roughness and dryness of the throat. In acute bronchial catarrhs, the cough is worse from noon until midnight every day, and generally the cough is dry the forepart of the night. In both acute and chronic conditions the cough is worse from talking (43), laughing (41), warm drinks (41), or from lying on the r. side (42).

While the expectoration may be salty (70), the characteristic expectoration is of small hard lumps (69), or balls of sweetish-mucus (70) that fly out of the mouth when coughing, and roll on the floor. With the cough there is a sensation of great weakness of the chest (30) and they can speak only a few words at a time.

There is hoarseness on beginning to talk or sing (117), with a feeling of weakness and emptiness in the chest, so that she must stop constantly and take a deep breath; at times the hoarseness is better from expulsive cough.

In phthisis we would think of *Stannum* with the sensation of weakness of the chest and the expectoration of small balls of hard mucus that will roll on the floor.

In pleurisy (150) it is useful with knife-like stitches mostly in

the l. upper chest, the pains worse inspiration, pressure and when bending forward or stooping.

I use *Stannum* 3rd.

STAPHISAGRIA.

STAVESACRE—LARK-SPUR.

You will call this plant *Staphisagria* (*σταφις, staphis,* grape + *αγριος, agrios,* wild, hence the common name *stavesacre*) when speaking to a homœopath; *Delphinium staphisagria* (*δελφις, delphis,* a dolphin, which its flower is supposed to remind you of) when speaking to a druggist; and *Lark-spur* (any plant of the genus *Delphinium,* so-called from the spur-shaped formation of its flower) when telling the nurse in charge of an orphan asylum to use the ointment on the children's heads, for it is very efficient, locally, for body or head lice.

Hahnemann, in speaking of the results of his proving, says: "Curative virtues have been elicited from this medicinal substance which are of infinitely greater value than its power to kill lice." He recommends its use in the 30th.

Staphisagria is frequently of value as an antidote to the chronic effects of *mercury* poisoning (139), especially as found in the mouth. It has a pronounced effect on the nervous system, with great sensitiveness "to the least impression, either mental or physical" (Hering).

The *Staphisagria* child has a temper (184) and the mother always looks in the father's direction when she speaks of it (30). The child is cross, peevish and irritable; you cannot please it and it throws away anything you give it to play with. This irritability is one degree in advance of that found under *Chamomilla.* Associated with this irritability we may have a state of ravenous hunger (119), hunger even when the stomach is full.

The adult prefers solitude and while shy of the opposite sex, he lets his thoughts dwell on sexual subjects.

The patient is very sensitive to adverse criticism and is always thinking of it; feels acutely the slightest wrong or "thinks the least thing done is a premeditated insult" (Talcott); and *Sta-*

phisagria is not only useful for illness due to wounded pride or chagrin, but also for the bad effects of anger.

In the head there is a neuralgic headache, with a sensation of a lump or ball in the middle of the forehead which cannot be shaken off, or as if the head, at the forehead, were being compressed (106).

It is a useful remedy for moist, fetid eruptions on the back of the head and behind the ears (64), which serve as a good breeding place for pediculi. There is itching and biting, the hair falls out and the scalp is painfully sensitive to touch (91).

It is of value for scofulous ophthalmia (76) and for tumors or chalazion of the lids (79) and it is of first importance for the recurrence of styes, especially on the lower lid, when they are inclined to abort and leave little, hard nodules. It acts also as a prophylactic against styes (183). If the case is seen in time, the remedy will often abort the stye that is coming, and if taken too late to do that, it will bring it to a good head and prevent the rest of the crop from making their appearance.

The mouth is sore and ulcerated (140), associated with much mucus and perhaps bloody saliva. The gums are spongy, bleed easily (84), are retracted (84) and painful to touch.

It is of value for dental fistula (187), with sensitiveness to cold water.

In children the teeth grow black (186) and become brittle (186) and in older people the teeth decay early (186), and are soft and crumble.

It is useful in toothache associated with menstruation (187) as well as in the toothache of pregnancy (188). With the toothache we have pains shooting into the ear and temple, aggravation after eating (187), from cold drinks (187), cold air (187) and cold weather. Hard pressure frequently relieves the toothache, which may be aggravated by light pressure (188).

Besides the condition of ravenous hunger, already spoken of, as associated with the crossness of children, there is a sensation of goneness as if the stomach and abdomen hung down relaxed (179), and noticed especially, perhaps, after one's feelings have been hurt.

The cough of *Sticta* is short, dry, hacking, and worse at night on lying down (41). It is painless and causes the patient no inconvenience other than it is incessant and, therefore, annoying, but especially that it prevents one from getting any sleep at night. It is usually caused by tickling or irritation in the throat, but the constant (44), "minute gun," hacking, painless cough is what will lead you to prescribe *Sticta*.

It is frequently indicated in the incessant cough of measles, and for the hacking cough of nervous (46) or hysterical patients; they are unable to stop coughing long enough to permit them to get to sleep.

It is to be thought of in hay-fever (88), with incessant sneezing and hot, irritating discharge, with fulness in forehead and root of nose (39) and tingling in nose. These discharges sometimes dry up and we have a distressing dryness of the nose and palate, the mucous surfaces feeling as stiff as leather, with occasional discharges of scabby mucus (143).

Sticta has been used for rheumatism of the small (161) as well as the larger joints and the muscles connecting them, but we have no especial indications for its use, the words darting pains in muscles and joints being all that the pathogenesis gives us.

Clinically it has been found of value for housemaid's knee (125) and for synovitis of the knee or other joints, subsequent to inflammatory rheumatism.

Sticta has a nervous symptom which has been made use of in chorea (31), where there is a constant jumping about and a sensation as if the feet and legs were floating in the air, and with aggravation during the evening and night.

I use *Sticta* 15th.

STRAMONIUM.

DATURA STRAMONIUM—JAMESTOWN OR JIMSON WEED—THORN-APPLE—MAD APPLE—STINK-WEED.

(*Datura*—from the Hindu *dhatura*, a plant; *stramonium*, origin obscure.)

The name "Jimson", a corruption of Jamestown, resul[illegible]

compressed (188), and especially when due to metastasis from mumps (188).

Staphisagria is a remedy to be thought of in chronic gout, with nodosities especially of the fingers (161).

It is useful for herpes zoster (114), with shooting pains down the thighs, and for eruptions which are moist, offensive and accompanied by itching, with the peculiarity of the remedy that while scratching relieves, the itching reappears in another place.

It is a remedy useful for injuries resulting from smooth, clean cuts and is, therefore, of value for neuralgic pains following operations (15).

Ranunculus bulb. is more or less incompatible with *Staphisagria.*

I use *Staphisagria* 30th.

STICTA PULMONARIA.

TREE LUNGWORT—LUNG MOSS.

(*στίκτος, stiktos,* spotted, pitted.)

A spotted lichen growing on the trunks of large trees; that which grows on the sugar maple seems to be the best. Because this lichen somewhat resembles a human lung, we not only obtain the second name of the plant, but also the popular idea that it is a lung remedy.

It was first proved for us by Dr. S. P. Burdick, of this country, in 1864.

While we will not have very much to say concerning *Sticta,* as it has not a great range of action, still some of its symptoms are important and I should not be surprised if you would use it oftener than some of the remedies that have a much larger pathogenesis.

I think that *Sticta* is usually used low, tincture or 1st, but my first success with it was when, on the advice of Dr. Deschere, I used it high.

As it is especially for coughs that you may expect to find the most frequent use for the remedy, we will speak of them first, and at the same time acknowledge our indebtedness to Dr. Clarence E. Beebe, our late Professor of Laryngology, for his clinical report.

this circumstance. In a history of Virginia we read that some soldiers sent to Jamestown to quell the rebellion of Bacon (1676), gathered the young sprouts of *Stramonium* and ate them as a pottage, "the effect of which was a very pleasant comedy, for they turned natural fools upon it for several days."

It was once maintained that America was the birthplace of *Stramonium*, but now it is believed to be indigenous to the Old World.

At present it is found only near the habitations of man, and then generally in garbage heaps, where the soil is loose but rich, being in reality a true weed of civilization. So thoroughly does it cling to waste heaps, that the American Indians named it the White Man's Plant, in allusion to its only place of growth, *i. e.*, near the homes of the civilized.

While *Stramonium* is not of such ancient use as *Hyoscyamus*, still Baron Storck, who revived the use of the latter, was the first to introduce *Stramonium* into medicine to any extent (1760). He used it internally in mania and epilepsy, and having the germ of the idea that Hahnemann elaborated, says: "If *Stramonium* produces symptoms of madness in a healthy person, would it not be desirable to make experiments in order to discover whether this plant, by its effect on the brain in changing the ideas and the state of the sensorium (*i. e.*, of the part, whatever it may be, which is the centre of action of the nerves upon the body)—should we not, I say, try whether this plant would not restore to a healthy state those who are suffering from alienation of mind? and if by the change which *Stramonium* would cause in those who suffer from convulsions, by putting them into a contrary state to that in which they were, would it not cause their cure?"

The old school use the drug as a narcotic and antispasmodic, and especially do we find the dried leaves smoked as cigarettes for the relief of asthma (from Millspaugh).

Stramonium was first proved by Hahnemann.

While all parts of the plant have strong narcotic properties, we use only the powdered seeds to make our tincture. Millspaugh points out that if the mixture of seeds and alcohol remains for longer than the customary eight days, the filtrate will grow

stronger each day until it finally becomes opaque. This he mentions simply to show that our tincture does not represent the full strength of the seed.

Stramonium acts upon the sensorium, stimulating it to undue activity and produces delirium. It produces suppression of the urine; great sexual excitement; tendency to convulsions; fiery eruptions of the skin similar to *Belladonna;* dryness of the throat, with fear of water.

A feature of especial interest is the delirium or mania. It participates, to a certain extent, of the character of that found under *Belladonna* and *Hyoscyamus*, inasmuch as there is excitement, talking, singing, etc., as well as in attempts to get out of bed (53) and escape (53), but in *Stramonium* there is especial terror, or hallucinations of small black objects which are likened to snakes, bugs or roaches, or to small black animals (54), such as cats, dogs and rabbits. The pupils are dilated (76) and sensitive or otherwise to light, and we often find a false or double vision (77) in which the patient sees more horrifying images at his side than in front of him, or "letters or objects appear to be double" (Dunham).

There is less fever than we find under *Belladonna* and greater frenzy than under *Hyoscyamus.*

"Fear and hope, jollity and rage, frenzy and apathy follow each other in rapid succession under *Stramonium,*" says Talcott, "the patient desires light and company, and at the same time is often terrified by bright objects, and seeks to fight those whom he constantly wishes to have in his presence. He has hallucinations of sight during which horrible images are conjured up, and horrible animals are seen jumping out of the ground and running at their affrighted victim."

Talcott, in commenting upon the similarity of the delirium of *Stramonium* with that of some other remedies, makes this differentiation, and says: "Now remember this group of facts: *Belladonna* is fierce and brave; *Hyoscyamus* is jolly and companionable; *Stramonium* is wild and cowardly; *Veratrum Album* is hopeless and despairing, or wildly plaintive, and beseeching for his salvation, which is apparently lost."

The loquacity of *Stramonium* (55) is confined to one subject and he is inclined to imagine that he is talking to spirits or to absent people. In the delirium of fever we sometimes find an abnormal sense of the proportions of his body (54); he imagines that certain parts are of unnatural size, or that they are double.

There is in *Stramonium* fear of the dark (80), complaining that it was dark and calling for a light. It has also a form of photomania that has been made of great practical use. Amongst the pathogenetic symptoms we notice, convulsions at sight of a lighted candle, at sight of a mirror, or of water. Then we find that there is difficulty in swallowing on account of a spasm, or constriction of the muscles of deglutition on attempting to swallow (183). These symptoms have led to its use in hydrophobia (119), and as Allen says, "of all drugs known to us, this seems most nearly a specific for this dreadful disease, and some cases supposed to be genuine have been cured."

It is useful in convulsions resulting from fright (36), and especially from being frightened by animals. Dunham speaks of the convulsions of this remedy as affecting "isolated groups of muscles" and "the arms more than the lower extremities." It is frequently indicated in delirium tremens (54), and particularly when we have the classical symptoms of visions and terrors concerning snakes and small, dark-colored animals.

Stramonium is useful in chorea (31), with constant restless (160) movements and the fright of the remedy (81), also in chorea affecting especially the muscles of the face, causing it to assume all sorts of grotesque expressions, but not, as Allen tells us, for chorea "which persistently attacks certain muscles." Dunham, after saying that it "has been found the most useful drug in the Materia Medica in this malady," continues, "it should be noted, however, that chorea being almost always (at least in my experience) associated with, if not based upon, a depraved and vitiated state of the nutrition involving changes of organic substance, no such remedy as *Stramonium*, which does not modify nutrition nor alter the organic substance, can be relied upon as the sole or even the chief remedy; I have, accordingly, though finding *Stramonium* very useful to moderate the severity of the

purely nervous phenomena, been obliged to trust to" other "remedies, alterative in character . . . for a permanent cure."

We have in *Stramonium* vertigo when walking in the dark and with tendency to fall forward and to the left (207), and a boring (106) frontal headache that is preceded by obscure vision (104); this obscureness of vision is apt to be on the opposite side to the pain, for when the sight of one eye is blurred, the pain appears on the opposite side of the head.

It is a remedy that you will find of value for the nervous state causing stammering or stuttering (182).

Stramonium is useful in the diarrhœa occurring during typhoid, with black, putrid (59) stools, and it is "of great service in the suppression of urine (200), without pain or discomfort, and usually occurring in the course of long fevers, such as typhus or typhoid."

Hahnemann was the first to call our attention to the fact that most of the affections to which *Stramonium* is homœopathic are characterized by painlessness.

It is a remedy to be thought of in dysmenorrhœa, in puerperal mania (129) and convulsions (155), and in nymphomania (146) either menstrual or puerperal.

Stramonium is of value in asthma (19), with suffocation and desire for fresh air, and especially spasmodic asthma (21), with aggravation even from talking, and with great difficulty in inspiration.

It has a spasmodic cough, with jerking of the lower extremities (51). In whooping cough (48) it would be indicated by the severity of the paroxysms, the almost convulsive character of the suffocation and the fright that each attack causes.

In scarlet fever, "*Stramonium* stands next to *Belladonna*," but we find "the throat affection less" and "the fever less than that of *Belladonna*" (Dunham), but it is especially useful before the eruption appears, or when it has been suppressed (130), and accompanied by delirium or convulsions (35). We must not forget here that suppression of the urine would be an important and an additional indication for the remedy (200).

I use *Stramonium* 3rd.

STROPHANTHUS HISPIDUS.

AN AFRICAN SHRUB.

(*Strophanthus*—στρώφος, *strophos*, twisted + ἄνθος, *anthos*, flower. *Hispidus*, hairy.)

Strophanthus, which affords the very violent inée poison of Western Africa, has been known medicinally as a heart poison since 1878.

Our first provings date back only to 1885 or 1887, but as that and subsequent provings have not been complete, our knowledge of the drug is very limited and its field of usefulness is thus made very narrow. As we know so little of it as a remedy, we are more apt to use it, as we do many of our heart drugs, more as a palliative than upon its homœopathic indications.

Strophanthus acts, probably, directly upon the heart muscle, increasing the systole (114) and diminishing the rapidity of the heart. Poisonous doses paralyze the heart. It is a more powerful heart stimulant than *Digit.* but is, perhaps, safer to use and can be continued longer, as it has not the cumulative action that the latter is supposed to have.

It has been found valuable in muscular weakness of the heart, it making the pulse slower, stronger and more regular; useful in chronic interstitial nephritis, it increasing the flow of urine and diminishing the dropsy, as well as in valvular lesions of the heart, with chronic interstitial nephritis as a secondary complication.

"It acts best," says Allen, "in functional disturbance of the heart, from alcohol (111), tobacco, tea" (111).

Dr. Geo. Royal, who conducted a proving for the American Institute of Homœopathy, reaches the same conclusion and says: "Give *Strophanthus* when the muscular fibres of the heart have been made brittle by rheumatic deposits or by prolonged and excessive use of alcohol, tea or tobacco; when this condition of the heart muscle has produced a weakness which has interfered with the venous circulation, and has thereby caused passive congestion and inflammation of the kidneys which in turn has caused a decrease of the secretion of urine, with the resulting dropsical swelling of the extremities, edema of the lungs, impaired vision, etc." (Trans., 1900).

He also says: "Do not give this drug in 5, 10 or 15 drop doses of the tincture. Just bear in mind that the heart muscle is brittle and must not be unduly stimulated. Use it in the 1x, 2x or 3x and you will get prompt relief, which in a certain proportion of cases will go on to a permanent cure" (N. A. Jour. Hom., June, '93).

I have never used *Straphanthus* other than in the tincture.

SULPHUR.

WHITE SUBLIMED SULPHUR—FLOWERS OF SULPHUR.

Hahnemann advises us against the use of *Sulphur* made with flowers of *sulphur* and *alcohol* to form the tincture, and says that it is far inferior to that prepared by triturating *flowers of sulphur* with *sugar of milk* up to the 3rd, and that our potencies should be run up from the 3rd triturate rather than from the tincture.

Hahnemann was the first to prove *Sulphur* for our school, although its use as a medicine extends back to the beginning of the Christian era. As a purifier, its use is still more ancient and dates at least to as many years before Christ's time as we have lived since, for in what is put down as 1898 B. C. we read that "the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire."

The first pathogenesis of *Sulphur* as published by Hahnemann, contained only 151 symptoms. These he constantly added to, so that in the last edition of his Chronic Diseases they numbered 1,969. In 1857 the re-proving of *Sulphur* was published by the Austrian Homœopathic Society, which not only confirmed Hahnemann's symptoms, but added many new ones, so that in Allen's Encyclopædia, which includes the results of all provings, there are a total of 4,083 symptoms.

"Since *Sulphur*," says Allen, "is an integral part of every form of protoplasm, it follows that all tissues become affected by its abnormal exhibition, and no particular limit of character can be assigned to it. Its action on the dermoid tissues is, however, very pronounced." It is a tissue remedy of tissue remedies.

The *Sulphur* patient, or the type of person that the remedy is especially adapted to, has light complexion (88) and blue or brown eyes, with very red lips and redness of the other orifices of the body, especially noticeable around the eyelids, and often associated with soreness and burning of these parts. He has harsh, rough skin and coarse hair, and is liable to skin eruptions. He is weak, lean, and if a child, pot-bellied (31). He is stoop-shouldered, never walks erect and lolls when sitting; standing is the most uncomfortable position for him and he drops into a chair at every opportunity, being loose-jointed seemingly, or too lazy to keep his backbone straight. He is restless (160), nervous and easily irritated. There is a general disagreeable odor to the exhalations of the body, a general aggravation from heat and an aversion to, as well as aggravation from, bathing.

Sulphur is adapted to a person of a scrofulous diathesis, one who is subject to venous (207) and especially to portal congestion. It is a remedy adapted to rouse the reactive powers of the system to increased vigor; to complaints that are constantly relapsing, where the patient seems to get almost well, when the disease returns again and again; and it is especially adapted to disorders that alternate with skin eruptions, or to chronic scrofulous diseases that have resulted from suppressed eruptions. In other words, a person with a psoric taint, and *Sulphur* is our great anti-psoric remedy.

It may not be out of place here to stop for a moment while we ask the questions, and try to answer them, what is *psora* and what do we mean by an anti-psoric remedy?

In Hahnemann's time, and unfortunately for humanity, ever since, skin eruptions were treated, by allopaths, principally by means of local applications, and *sulphur* formed the basis of all such ointments. The result, as Hahnemann shows us, is that great and lasting harm is done to the afflicted one, as the eruption, instead of being cured, is driven from the surface to some internal organ. Instead of considering the eruption as constitutional, and that some dyscrasia of the internal economy is the cause of the local manifestations, the eruption was and is still treated upon the theory that if you cannot see it the trouble does not exist.

Hahnemann believed "that at least *seven-eighths* of all chronic maladies spring from" psora "as their only source, while the *remaining eighth* spring from *syphilis* and *sycosis*" (Chr. Dis.).

Now psora, scabies or the itch is, as Dearborn gives the definition, "An animal parasitic disease due to the burrowing in the epidermis of the female acarus, resulting in multiple irritative lesions, which are aggravated by scratching."

We know it now, but "the acarus was only demonstrated in the year 1834, and only since then scabies was fully enrolled among the parasitic cutaneous affections" (Lilienthal, Am. Inst. Trans., '86).

Hahnemann and his contemporaries did not know that scabies was due to an animal parasite; but does that fact destroy the truth and value of his psora theory? It does if Hahnemann limited it to what we now know as psora; so it will be well worth our time to look it up and learn what he says in his writings concerning it, and find out if the strictures put upon it by the old school, or the intricate attempts at explanation by some of our school, are justified.

Briefly, Hahnemann's psora theory is that chronic diseases are caused or abetted by some constitutional dyscrasia, inherited or acquired, that lies dormant in the system. If a disease has been suppressed instead of cured, and especially if such suppression has been caused by the use of external applications, it will give rise not only to constitutional symptoms, but it will taint the entire organism, predisposing the system to many other diseases by lowering its power of resistance, as well as modifying any other disease from which the patient may afterwards suffer. Our first efforts, therefore, in treating any chronic disease must be directed to finding out and removing any original taint that may exist before we can hope to get a clear picture of, and cure the disease that the patient comes to us for.

In reading what Hahnemann has to say about psora it would seem as if there could be no question that he was not referring to a parasitic origin, for his whole argument is about the itch eruption being constitutional, its being repressed by external applications and the troubles arising therefrom, for he says: "The

first little pustule of itch, with its unbearable voluptuous itching . . . is *in every case and every time* the proof of a universal itch disease which has been previously developed in the interior of the whole organism."

He also says: "The older physicians were more conscientious in this matter" (of suppressing the itch by external applications). "They saw clearly and became convinced that innumerable ailments and the most severe chronic diseases followed the destruction of the itch eruption from the skin. And since this experience compelled them to assume the existence of an internal disease, in every case of itch they endeavored to extirpate this internal malady by means of a multitude of internal remedies as good as their therapeutics afforded. . . . This prevented their reliance on mere local destruction of the itch from the skin, as practiced by modern physicians, who think that they cannot quickly enough drive it away—as if it were a mere external disease of the skin—without regarding the great injuries attending such a course."

Hahnemann is constantly referring to the itch as *the psora*, the one generic term for many a non-venereal ailment associated with a skin eruption, for example: "When the itch eruption has only lately broken out, and is not yet widely spread on the skin, nothing of the general internal malady of the *psora* is as yet to be noticed in the state of the patient." Also: "Gradually I discovered more effective means against this original malady that caused so many complaints; against this malady which may be called by the general name of *Psora; i. e.*, against the internal itch disease with or without its attendant eruption on the skin." Again we read: "These are the characteristic secondary symptoms of the long-unacknowledged, thousand-headed monster, pregnant with disease, the *Psora*" (Chr. Dis.).

This theory of chronic diseases being due to latent taint, is now being advocated by that school of medicine which announces its appropriation of homœopathic ideas as discoveries; but while Hahnemann's theory is now an acknowledged fact, "the word psora was a misnomer" (Lilienthal). This mis-use of the word we, with our present knowledge, are able to recognize, but continue the term, not only because we are accustomed to it, but

also because there is no other one word to be found that can take its place; we must understand, however, that it is not to be taken in its limited sense.

Our retention of the word psora reminds one of the story told of Horace Greely, who, when conversing with an Englishman concerning some diplomatic talk that the United States had indulged in, remarked: "The trouble with us is that we need a darn'd good licking."

"Yes, Mr. Greely, you do," rejoined the Englishman, pleased at the admission. But his exultation was short-lived, for Greely broke in, as if finishing his former sentence: "But there is no one that can do it."

As we have seen under *Nux vom.* that it is often good practice to start patients coming to us from old-school hands with a few doses of this remedy, in order to antidote the drugs taken and so clear up the symptoms of the case, so we find with *Sulphur* that it is often necessary to begin the treatment of chronic cases with this remedy, and especially so if we discover that any previous trouble that the patient has had has been suppressed. This is particularly true if there is a history of any skin eruption that has been treated with medicated soaps, lotions or ointments. If while taking *Sulphur* there is a return of their old trouble, such as a diarrhœa that they thought had been "stopped," or an old skin lesion breaks out afresh, it not only tends to confirm us in our diagnosis of a psoric taint, but greatly encourages us as to the ultimate cure of our patient.

If in chronic cases it is frequently found to be of advantage to begin the treatment with *Sulphur*, in any disease, acute or chronic, it is a remedy of great value when improvement seems to have reached a standstill, or when relapses threaten.

It may be that notwithstanding our confidence that the indicated remedy is being given, the patient fails to respond to it; here a few doses of *Sulphur* will either modify some constitutional taint or it will cause the indicated remedy to act with increased vigor so that improvement will soon follow (121). In the same way a patient has been taking a certain remedy for some time when we notice that a halt seems to have been called and that

the disease is not making the same rate towards recovery that it made in the beginning, and it looks as though the remedy was losing its effect on the system. We may, if we have been using a low potency, jump to a high one of the same remedy; or, if we have been using a high potency, drop suddenly to a very low one for a few doses and then back to the original potency and find that improvement will result from the change; or we may give two or three doses of *Sulphur* at short intervals, and at the end of twenty-four hours return to the regular remedy in the original potency and find that the progress now made is as satisfactory as it was before the system grew tolerant of the remedy. As Lilienthal truly says, "There is no remedy like *Sulphur* in the whole Materia Medica, to make other drugs work."

Sulphur is a very useful remedy in the treatment of the negro, probably from the prevalence of scrofula in that race, as is also *Pulsatilla*, which covers the emotional sphere.

Other than the time of aggravation, which we will consider under each separate heading as it differs with the condition or part affected, the *Sulphur* patient is generally worse from heat (8) and from water applied externally (8), with relief of the skin symptoms from scratching.

The disposition of the patient is one of irritability (184), with no desire to talk, except to find fault with those about him, including his medical adviser. He is out of sorts with everything, takes pleasure in nothing; a chronic grumbler, a man with a liver. At times, and especially, perhaps, in the evening, there is a lachrymose mood, with loss of courage, but he will resent any pleasantry on your part or any attempt to cheer him up (132).

It is a remedy useful in melancholia, with sadness and a sense of disgrace; in melancholia after labor (131) and in religious melancholia (131), especially when associated with abdominal plethora.

Talcott says: "*Sulphur* is frequently useful in the treatment of patients with chronic mania, who attach great value to trifling objects, who dress themselves up in rags, wear paper crowns, and imagine that they are kings and queens," or as Dr. H. N. Guernsey puts it, "illusions of the intellect where one turns

everything into beauty and an old rag or a stick looks to be of beautiful workmanship."

As to its value as an intercurrent, Talcott says: "When mental symptoms are not well-pronounced in a case of insanity, a few doses of *Sulphur* will often lead the patient to disclose characteristic conditions of the mind, and insane delusions which have heretofore been concealed."

There is vertigo in *Sulphur*, with rush of blood to the head; the vertigo is worse on walking in the open air (207), so that the patient dares not stoop nor look down. With the rush of blood to the head there is often noticed, heat on the crown of the head and cold feet.

The headaches calling for this remedy may be neuralgic but are seldom of an acute character. They are especially congestive (103), with a sensation as if compressed by a band around the forehead (105); sometimes with a feeling of heaviness, and with pressure and weight on the vertex (103) and sensitiveness of the vertex to touch (91). The headaches, which are usually associated with abdominal symptoms (95), are worse from moving (96), stooping and from warmth (95).

We find in the *Sulphur* child a tendency to hydrocephalus (119), even tubercular (119), with stupor, diarrhœa and suppressed urine (119), and it is especially to be thought of when caused by the retrocession of eruptions (130). It is useful, especially as an intercurrent, in sickly, scrofulous infants when the fontanelles are late in closing (91).

On the scalp we have eruptions, with dryness and falling out of the hair on combing. As these eruptions partake of the general character of the *Sulphur* skin lesions, we will consider them all here under one heading. The skin is harsh and dry and the eruption consists of pustules, vesicles, scales and crusts, and whatever name we may give to the lesion, there is always more or less burning and a great deal of itching. This itching is best described by the word "voluptuous," and it is temporarily relieved by scratching. "It feels so good to scratch," the patients say, and once started, they cannot take their hands off until they draw blood (122); it may burn afterwards (122) but the burning

is easier to stand than the itching. The itching is worse from warmth (122), especially when they become over-heated from exercise and from the warmth of the bed, and the latter may account for its being considered as worse at night.

Bathing the affected part causes increased itching (122), and the *Sulphur* child has an aversion to bathing, and the adult dreads it, as it causes such intense itching that continues so long after a bath.

It is a remedy that is frequently indicated for diseases which alternate with some form of skin trouble, for skin lesions that are chronic and show a tendency to recur. Dearborn tells us that while the "location of disturbance is not important, ... the most troublesome forms are found on the warmer regions of the skin, such as beneath the hair at the occiput, the folds, flexures of joints, arms and genitals." He also says: "No other drug is so commonly employed in dermatological practice, and none will repay more a careful analysis of its characteristics."

In the eyes, like on the skin, all sorts of troubles, having various long and unpronounceable names, call for this remedy, with the general conditions of photophobia, nightly aggravations, sharp stinging pains, as if from splinters of glass or grains of sand (77), and great dread of having any water touch the eye or face. There is itching and dryness of the balls and lids (74), with smarting and burning in them (73). There is vision of black specks floating before the eyes (77) and an easy fatigue when reading (72). It is of value iniritis, both rheumatic (74) and syphilitic (74), and in conjunctivitis from foreign bodies, *Sulphur* follows well after *Aconite* if the latter fails to cure.

Sulphur is useful for deafness, with noises of various kinds, such as roaring (65), and due to inflammations of the middle and external ears, and it is frequently indicated in eczema of the ears, with deafness and great itching. Whenever there is a discharge from the ear calling for this remedy, the odor from it is offensive (63).

In the nose there is redness, itching and dryness and whatever mucus there is would be offensive (143); smelling as of old catarrh (143) is the mildest term used in the pathogenesis.

Along with the constipation we have the sluggish liver, hæmorrhoids, soreness and burning at anus, and often headache, with a feeling of weight (103) and heat on the vertex.

You will often find that the constipation calling for *Sulphur*, with the attendant dryness and hyperæsthesia of the rectum, has been caused by the constant use of water enemas (34), and that after *Sulphur* has corrected this condition you will need to select some other remedy to cure the original constipation for which the patient first took the enemas.

Sulphur well illustrates the two-fold action of all of our remedies, for it is also of value for diarrhœa of various kinds. The stool is usually thin, watery and windy; it may be green (59) or bloody, sometimes of undigested food (60) but always offensive or fetid (59). Hering says: "The smell of the stool follows him around as if he had soiled himself." There may be pain or not, but a characteristic is that it is worse in the early morning and drives one out of bed. Allen says, "the necessity is urgent" and we can add, hurry is imperative; it is get there or take the consequences. Associated with the diarrhœa we often have that feeling of goneness in the stomach at 10 or 11 A. M., with necessity to sit down and relief from eating.

It is useful for the diarrhœa of scrofulous children (129), with open fontanelles (91), tendency to stupor, cold sweat, general disagreeable odor of the body and aversion to meat and to washing. The diarrhœa may be caused by drinking milk, "during dentition" (Bell) (58) and from suppressed eruptions. In subacute dysentery, we would have persistent but not violent tenesmus (61).

On the bladder we want to think of *Sulphur* in catarrhal conditions and in neuralgia with burning micturition (194) and tenesmus, or with painful ineffectual efforts to urinate. In nocturnal enuresis (198) many practitioners begin the treatment with *Sulphur* and claim to obtain better results by so doing, as it seems to pave the way for the indicated remedy and enables it to work with greater energy. It is of value in chronic interstitial nephritis (124), especially as an intercurrent, and in chronic gonorrhœa or gleet (83), with bright redness of the meatus.

It is a very useful remedy for pruritus of the vulva (136), with burning, stinging and intense itching, worse when the patient is in a perspiration or from the heat of the bed.

As a rule, under *Sulphur* the menses are too late (136) and of too short duration, with tendency towards suppression (134), and the menstrual flow is apt to be corrosive, as is also the leucorrhœa (126). It is useful in dysmenorrhœa, with pains running from the groins to the back and in scanty or suppressed menstruation (134), with cold feet (71), or more characteristic of the remedy with burning heat in palms and soles at night, and congestive headache, with sensation of great weight on the vertex (103).

It is to be thought of in prolapsus of the uterus (303), with constipation, and in anteversion (202), the uterus pressing on the bladder, with aggravation on standing or walking, and frequent desire to urinate (202).

Sulphur is a remedy of great value in chest conditions. There is usually more or less dyspnœa, the cough is short and dry and worse at night after lying down than at any other time. In a late stage of pneumonia you will often find it of great service. It is when resolution does not take place as it should, the lung continues dull and the cough dry; the patient begins to have fever at night, with hot hands and feet and hot head. A few doses of *Sulphur* given at this time will generally cause the cough to loosen and the hepatization to resolve and the danger of the patient developing phthisis to be averted. It is valuable in the earliest stage of tuberculosis (149), with need of fresh air (9), burning of the hands and feet at night, palpitation and the peculiar atonic dyspepsia (178), with need to eat at 11 A. M.; and it is especially to be thought of if the patient has a history of any psoric taint. I doubt if there is another remedy in our Materia Medica that has had as many reports made of cures of threatening phthisis as you will find under this one, and in the majority of cases there has been a history of a previous skin eruption that was treated by some local application.

Sulphur is to be thought of for chronic asthma (19), with suffocative fits in the forepart of the night, and with necessity to have the windows and doors open in order to breathe.

In the heart we find a similar desire for fresh air, as there is a sensation of a rush of blood to the heart (113), which seems to suddenly grow too large and causes a gasping for air and desire to have the windows open.

In the extremities *Sulphur* is of value in synovitis, especially of the knee (125), with considerable exudation. In rheumatism or rheumatic gout, the pains begin in the feet and travel upward (163), with burning in the feet all night and aggravation of the pains from the heat of the bed (160).

Burning of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet, especially at night, is a very prominent symptom under this remedy; children will kick the covers off and grown folks will put their feet against the wall in order to cool them off. Prof. Shelton once said, when he wanted to fix this symptom in the minds of his students, that there was an intimate association between *Sulphur* and burning souls (soles).

In reference to sleep, the *Sulphur* patient is apt to be drowsy during the day and sleepless at night. One symptom in this connection you can usually disregard, as far as curative action is concerned, and that is: "In the morning it is hard for him to get up" (Chr. Dis.).

In eruptive fevers it is to be thought of when the eruption is but partial and scanty.

In malarial conditions the principal indications would be the aggravation at night, the headache and the hot palms and soles. One word in reference to a chronic malarial condition where the case has been all mixed up by *quinine* that the patient has taken and you are unable to get a clear and well-defined picture of any remedy (121). In such chronic cases a few doses of *Sulphur* will often bring out the suppressed symptoms so that the indications for the curative remedy may be seen.

Hahnemann says: "*Sulphur* seems to act in the smallest doses for from 16 to 20 days" (Mat. Med. Pura).

I use *Sulphur* 30th.

SULPHURIC ACID.

Sulphuric acid was first proved by Hahnemann.

There are two general conditions to be kept in mind in reference to this remedy; the one, a tendency to hæmorrhage from various parts of the body and from every orifice; the other, the stomach conditions, with nausea and vomiting, and craving for alcoholic stimulants.

Other things being equal, the *Sulphuric acid* patient is in a bad way.

It is a remedy of value in purpura hæmorrhagica (158), with dark blood or bluish ecchymotic spots.

In typhoid fever calling for it, we would have great drowsiness, rapid sinking of the strength, deathly paleness of the face, hæmorrhages (193) from various parts and sense of general trembling (192), without it being visible. In addition, there would be sour vomiting and sour discharges, with desire for alcoholic stimulants, which give relief.

Sulphuric acid is a traumatic remedy, useful for the "bad effects from mechanical injuries, as from bruises" (Lippe), "especially when ecchymosed" (Hering) (65) and for "tendency to gangrene (82) after bruises, especially in old people" (Hering).

In the stomach, vomiting is a prominent feature, vomiting of food and drink, and it is of value for the vomiting of drunkards (176). *Nux vom.* you will recall is useful for a man whose habits are not very steady, one who spends an occasional night with the boys and is full of remorse the next morning. *Sulphuric acid*, on the contrary, is for a man of steady, regular habits, regularly drunk, one who can retain nothing on his stomach except more liquor, which he not only craves but must have, at least for a time (9). It is a good remedy for a drunkard to help him to reform (15) and in a foot-note in Hering you will find recommended a mixture of one part *Sulphuric acid* and three parts *alcohol*, to be given in ten or fifteen drop doses three times a day for a couple of weeks. This is stronger than I should dare to give as a usual thing. It is to be followed by *Sulphuric acid* in potency.

As a preventive for painter's or lead colic, Dr. J. H. Demarest advises a drop or two in a glass of water, in divided doses, daily.

Sulphuric acid is valuable for the dyspepsia of non-drinkers, with vomiting of food and drink and craving for the relief from alcoholic stimulants. As the pathogenetic symptom reads, "coldness in stomach (178) from every drink unless some spirit is mixed with it." It has been used with success in the vomiting of pregnancy (153), with constant salivation (155) and great thirst, the vomiting relieved by drinking hot water. In this and other gastric conditions calling for the remedy, there is apt to be intolerance of the smell of coffee (5) and aggravation of the vomiting when lying on the l. side.

The liver and spleen are enlarged (173), with sharp pains in the latter when coughing.

The diarrhœa of *Sulphuric acid* is fetid (59) and it is often indicated in the diarrhœa of sour-smelling children (60). The stools are of yellow mucus, like chopped or scrambled eggs (60), sometimes frothy (58) and there is said to be an aggravation from eating oysters. A pathogenetic symptom developed in a nursing infant whose mother had been taking from five to ten drops of the acid three times a day, reads: "The child's napkins when washed went into holes."

Sulphuric acid is to be thought of in aphthous stomatitis (140), with salivation and great weakness, occurring during protracted diseases, especially in children suffering from marasmus (129).

In diphtheria or croup it would be indicated in severe cases (62), with great quantities of exudation and regurgitation of liquids through the nose (183).

I use *Sulphuric acid* in the tincture or 3rd.

TABACUM.

Havana Tobacco.

(*Tabacum*, the origin of the word is not positively known, although various explanations are given.)

The first proving of this drug that is recorded in the Encyclop. is by Nenning, one of Hahnemann's followers.

Altogether 175 different provings are cited by Allen, young and old, male and female; from Dr. R., who is recorded as having

"smoked a cigar," to John H., *æt.* 66 years, a heavy smoker; from a child *æt.* seven days, who was given two tablespoonfuls of water impregnated with tobacco smoke, with death in eight hours, to those who took sixty drops of the tincture. The records include smoking, of all kinds, chewing, snuffing, injections and decoctions and many local applications.

Allen, in the Handbook, gives its general action as follows: "A powerful depressant, causing nausea and vomiting, feeble heart and pulse, low temperature, vertigo, delirium and collapse. It produces also violent gastro-enteritis. In some cases convulsions of spinal origin, as well as tetanic rigidity. It may cause long-continued spasms of arterioles, with persistent coldness of the surface. Its long-continued use favors degeneration of nerve tissue, as witnessed in atrophy of the optic nerve and general muscular paralysis. Palpitation is a frequent and persistent symptom."

Some of the conditions where we can think of it as a remedy are: Headaches, neuralgic or gastric, associated with vertigo and nausea, better open air (92) or from cold (92).

Seasickness (165) and nausea and vomiting of pregnancy (153), with deathly nausea, coldness (178) and goneness in the pit of the stomach (179) and cold sweat (185).

Gastralgia, pain starting from the cardiac end of the stomach and extending into the l. arm. Cholera infantum, icy-coldness of the extremities and collapse, the nausea and vomiting relieved by uncovering.

Angina pectoris (107), with sensation of constriction of heart or upper part of chest, coldness and cold sweat (185), the pains radiate from the center of the sternum and run down the l. arm.

I have never used *Tabacum* as a remedy.

TEREBINTHINA.

Oil of Turpentine.

"One part by weight of purified *oil of turpentine* is dissolved in ninety-nine parts by weight of alcohol" (Am. Hom. Phar.), making our strongest preparation the 1st.

Terebinth. was first proved by Dr. Seidel, of Germany.

Its most marked action is on the kidneys and the mucous membrane of the urinary tract, where it causes general irritation and profuse hæmorrhages from the kidneys (85) as well as strangury, and in the great majority of cases where we prescribe it there will be some urinary symptoms to guide us in its selection.

It also irritates the bronchial and intestinal mucous membrane, causing cough and hæmoptysis (27), and loose and bloody evacuations from the bowels, with the second pronounced indication for the remedy, marked tympanitis (13). Even the inhalation of the vapor of turpentine "produces nasal and bronchial irritation, frontal headache, and renal irritation, even bloody urine and strangury" (Bartholow).

Terebinth. is to be thought of in r.-sided ciliary neuralgia (75) and in rheumatic iritis (74), with intense pain in the eye, associated with burning in the region of the kidneys and dark, scanty urine, as well as in amblyopia due to alcohol.

It is of great value in abdominal dropsy (11), dependent especially upon inflammation of the kidneys, and in peritonitis, perhaps due to pelvic disorders, when complicated with bladder troubles and excessive tympanitis.

In diarrhœa calling for *Terebinth.* we have three symptoms, which taken together mean only this remedy; they are, the excessive tympanitis, the red, sore and shining tongue, which is characteristic, and the urinary indications which we will now speak of in detail.

The urine is bloody and smoky, and there is strangury when voiding it (194), with burning in the region of the kidneys and pain extending down to the bladder. With these symptoms it is of great value in croupous nephritis (124), especially when it follows from any acute disease. It is also of frequent use in acute congestion of the kidneys, particularly from cold, associated with hæmorrhage from the kidneys (85).

(When you find inflammation of the kidneys, with bloody urine, dysuria and constant tenesmus, due to the inhalation of fumes of *oil of turpentine*, especially in women who faint for pastime, give *Cantharis*. One must keep in mind that pregnant women

should never be exposed to the fumes of *turpentine* owing to its effect on the kidneys.)

Terebinth. is one of the remedies to be thought of when the urine smells as of violets (200).

In acute cystitis calling for the remedy we would have burning pain in the region of the kidneys, dysuria and tenesmus.

Terebinth. is to be thought of where hæmoptysis (27) relieves the congestion of the lungs, and in broncho-pneumonia (151), with scanty, bloody urine.

It has been found useful in bed-sores (21) in paralytics and for purpura hæmorrhagica (158), with great weakness.

In typhoid fever it will prove of value in hæmorrhage from the bowels (193), associated with bloody urine, excessive tympanitis and dry, glossy tongue.

I use *Terebinth.* 30th.

THLASPI BURSA-PASTORIS.

SHEPHERD'S PURSE.

(*Thlaspi*, a kind of cress; *bursa*, a purse.)

Thlaspi will be found under this heading in most of our materia medicas, but is called *Bursa-pastoris* by Millspaugh, who says: "I use the specific name, which should always distinguish this plant in medicine, to avoid confusion in synonyms. This plant was formerly classed with the genus *Thlaspi*, from which it was removed on account of its wingless valves."

This weed, which has never had a thorough proving, has, in consequence of our lack of knowledge concerning it, been praised and condemned in hæmorrhages. We can think of it for profuse passive hæmorrhages from all parts of the body, the blood being dark and clotted. This will include as prominent conditions, epistaxis (142), hæmaturia (85), especially from gravel (123), and hæmorrhage from the uterus, either due to menstruation or after confinement (152).

The menstrual flow is too profuse, dark and clotted (136) and may be fetid (137), and is preceded and followed by leucorrhœa (136).

I have used *Thlaspi* only in the tincture.

THUJA.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS—AMERICAN OR COMMON ARBOR VITÆ.

(*Thuja—θυΐα, thuia,* from *θυός, thuos,* incense.)

This native tree was imported into France from Canada in the sixteenth century, but little attention was paid to it, therapeutically, until Hahnemann proved it, for he says, "no serious medicinal employment has been made in Europe before now of this plant" (Mat. Med. Pura).

Thuja has also received a thorough reproving by the Austrian Society (1846) the results being entirely confirmatory of Hahnemann's.

Hahnemann, under *Thuja,* speaks of the higher dilutions and referring to *Thuja* 30th or 60th says: "The discovery that crude medicinal substances (dry and fluid) unfold their medicinal power more and more by trituration or succussion with non-medicinal things, and in greater extent the further, the longer, and the stronger this trituration or succussion is carried on, so that all their material substances seem gradually to be dissolved and resolved into pure medicinal spirit: this discovery, unheard of till made by me, is of unspeakable value, and so undeniable, that the sceptics, who from ignorance of the inexhaustible resources of nature in the homœopathic dilutions, see nothing but mechanical division and diminution until nothing remains (therefore annihilation of their medicinal power), must see their error as soon as they appeal to experiment" (Mat. Med. Pura).

In other words, if you wish to condemn the value of the higher potencies, be sure and do so before you have used them.

Next to potency, the subject of the number of times each dilution should be succussed used to prove a fruitful source for heated discussions. Hahnemann, under *Thuja,* gives us two views of the matter, for while he says, "ten times and oftener," he adds for a certain number of people: "In order to obtain real preparations of sufficiently developed, but at the same time suitably moderated, power for even the more and most sensitive patients by the dilutions of medicinal substances for homœopathic use, for some time back I have adopted the plan in the case

of all fluid medicines of succussing each diluting phial with only two strokes of the arm."

Twelve years later (1838) we find in the preface to the fifth volume of Chronic Diseases, the following paragraph, which I will quote in full:

"We frequently read in homœopathic books that, in the case of one or another person in a certain case of disease, some high (dilution) dynamization of a medicine was of no use at all, but a lower potency proved effectual, while others have seen more success from higher potencies. But no one in such cases investigates the cause of the great difference of these effects. What prevents the preparer of the medicines (and this ought to be the homœopathic physician himself; he himself ought to forge and whet the arms with which to fight the diseases)—what prevents him, in preparing a potency, from giving 10, 20, 50 and more succussive strokes against a somewhat hard, elastic body to every vial containing one drop of the lower potency with 99 drops of alcohol, so as to obtain strong potencies? This would be vastly more effective than giving only a few nerveless succussive strokes, which will produce little more than dilutions, which ought not to be the case."

This last I like in both aspects; first, that each physician should prepare his own medicines, at least his liquid potencies, for it is not only a perfectly practical thing for him to do, but also a source of great satisfaction to know that the potency that he is using is just what it pretends to be; and second, that the more each potency is succussed the more efficient it becomes.

The only explanation that I can accept as to the remedial action of a higher potency, is not the idea of mere dilution, but that by repeated succussion or trituration there has been effected a more complete breaking up of the drug particles, resulting in a dynamization or increase of efficiency, not strength, as the meaning of the latter word is apt to be misunderstood.

A thing that we should always keep in mind is that all drugs or poisons do not affect all people with the same degree of intensity. This has been frequently shown in conducting a proving, and all physicians are aware of the increased or lessened sus-

ceptibility of certain persons to medicines. So let us remember that while, as a usual thing, we give a remedy in a certain potency, we will meet with patients on whom that same potency will prove harmful or inert, and be ready to change our potency to what the individual organism may require.

The main action of *Thuja* is on the genito-urinary organs and on the skin. It produces symptoms closely allied to the sequelæ of gonorrhœa, and in some degree, to those of syphilis.

It is one of the remedies to think of where you suspect a pre-existing venereal disease as being at the foundation of the trouble that the patient complains of. When the in-born modesty of the physician will prevent his asking the direct question, or the inherited perversity of the patient will cause him to lie if you question him. It is well to keep in mind that while most people will acknowledge to gonorrhœa, if they have had it, the great majority will deny syphilis, even to their physician, no matter how plainly it may show itself.

There is sadness and loathing of life, in *Thuja*, and as Talcott says, "it is called for in mental depression and apathy, with desire to be left alone (9), when this frame of mind follows direct and personal knowledge that the way of the transgressor is hard." There are fixed ideas in which unworthiness to live occupies a prominent place and great emotional sensitiveness and weeping, or as frequently found, with ill humor.

We have melancholia in which he is possessed with the belief that he is made of some brittle substance, as of glass, and will not allow people to approach for fear he will be broken, or there may be an idea of a living animal in the abdomen (11), as if a child's arm pushed against the walls, or there is a sudden bounding as of something alive in the r. iliac region.

It may be that he thinks he is "under the influence of a superior power" (Hering), that his soul is separated from his body (54), or that strange people are standing by his chair or bed (53).

Thuja has vertigo on closing the eyes, with relief on opening them (207).

The headaches of *Thuja* may have a nervous or syphilitic origin

(102) and are often associated with soreness of the scalp (91) so that the patient "cannot rest head on the pillow" (Hering). The pains are worse at night and a characteristic sensation, which may be constant or transitory, is as if a nail or wedge were being driven into the head (106) by way of the temples or vertex, and relieved momentarily by touch or "by rubbing" (Hering).

The pains in the head frequently extend to the face (100) and malar bone (80), with stabbing, unendurable pains and great soreness of the parts to touch or when moving the muscles as when chewing. We may have these headaches or toothache as the result of tea-drinking (7).

Thuja is of value in ciliary neuralgia (75), the pains extending over the head and face, with great soreness, cannot lie on the face nor chew; for syphilitic iritis (74), with gummata on the iris, and severe pains worse at night; also for warts (208) or other tumors of the lids.

It is useful for polypi of the ear (65), especially when they bleed easily from slight manipulation, and for otorrhœa, the discharge watery or purulent and smelling like putrid meat (63).

It is to be thought of in nasal catarrh, with dried mucus and scabs (143), or with quantities of thick, green mucus, pus and blood that seem to come from the frontal sinuses. It is also of value for warts on the nose (208).

The teeth under *Thuja* are extremely sensitive to cold water (187) and it is a remedy of value for toothache in decayed teeth (186), especially when the teeth decay next to the gums leaving the crown sound, with retraction of the gums (84).

It is useful in aphthous stomatitis (140), the mouth filled with painful and burning blisters.

There are warts (208) or condylomata about the anus, often associated with fissures (159), and especially with moisture around the anus, or excessive perspiration on the perineum.

Thuja is a very useful remedy for the bad effects of vaccination (205) or when it causes diarrhœa.

In the diarrhœa calling for *Thuja*, the stools are copious, pale, greasy and forcible, expelled with a gurgling at the anus, like water from a bung-hole (59). They are usually painless, worse

after breakfast or in the morning, "always at the same hour" (Lippe) and worse "after coffee" (Hering) (57), and it is to be thought of for chronic diarrhœa (58) recurring regularly every morning after breakfast.

The urine is high-colored and strong-smelling, with weak expulsive power in the bladder and frequent interruptions of the stream (199), or a sensation as if a few drops of urine ran down the urethra, after micturition, a dribbling from the urethra (198) not from the bladder.

In an old gonorrhœa it is to be thought of when associated with inflammation of the prostate (155), which prostatic involvement may be the cause of the chronicity. It is of great value for repressed gonorrhœa, with inflamed prostate or with rheumatism (161).

Thuja is of value for chancroidal ulcers and condylomata on the genitals of both sexes (34).

The l. ovary is especially affected (147), either as an acute inflammation (148) worse during menstruation and Lilienthal says "all symptoms" under *Thuja* are "worse during menses," or as a chronic inflammation following gonorrhœa.

Lippe speaks of the menstruation of this remedy being preceded by profuse perspiration.

Thuja is useful for uterine polypi (202), bleeding easily (202) and with severe pain, and for prolapsus of the uterus (203), worse when driving, and accompanied by great pain in the back. It is of value, as a palliative at least, for epithelioma of the vagina and and uterus (202), for cauliflower excrescences on the cervix (202), and for warts about the vulva, with extreme sensitiveness of the vagina, especially on coition (205).

Thuja is of value for polypi of the vocal cords (it is the only one so spoken of in the Handbook), and it is to be thought of for cough coming on immediately after eating (41).

It has been used for lupus (128) and for varicose ulcers (205) but it is of especial value for fungoid excrescences on various parts of the body, for warts (208) and condylomata (34) that come in crops, are fissured and bleed easily (208). Hering speaks of *Thuja* in this connection as follows: "A surplus of producing

life; nearly unlimited proliferation of pathological vegetations, condylomata, warty sycotic excrescences, spongy tumors; exudates organize hastily; all morbid manifestations are excessive, but appear quietly, so beginning of diseased state is scarcely known."

Hughes says that Hahnemann recommended that "in old cases the larger excrescences be touched once a day with the tincture," provided of course that *Thuja* is the internal remedy.

Boenninghausen advised the use of *Thuja* in small-pox, giving it as soon as the vesicles filled and changed to pustules; he claimed that it caused rapid dessication and prevented scarring.

Thuja is a remedy that need not be repeated too frequently. Hahnemann tells us that "the duration of the action of even the smallest doses is nearly three weeks" (Mat. Med. Pura).

I use *Thuja* 30th.

TRILLIUM.

BETH-ROOT—BIRTH-ROOT.

(*Trillium—trilix*, triple, the parts of the plant being in threes.)

This little herb has a single flower, usually with three outer green segments and three inner colored segments, each stem surrounded by three broad green leaves.

It has not been proved and is not to be found in Allen's Encyclop., but in his handbook he speaks of it as *Trillium pendulum*, Ait. Millspaugh takes exception to this name, and says: "On account of its wide range, prolific growth, acridity and evident strength, I deem *Trillium erectum*, Linn., the common purple *Trillium*, the proper species for homœopathic use. In this I am upheld by Dr. T. F. Allen and others of our most thorough botanically educated physicians. I am assured also that our most important pharmacies in the East use this species, under the label *T. pendulum; one pharmacy only* using *T. pendulum*, Ait."

Trillium is of value for a hæmorrhagic diathesis, with especial reference to women who are subject to too frequent and too profuse menstruation (135), and the blood, whether from the nose (142), kidneys (85), rectum or uterus is generally dark and

clotted, although Hering speaks of it to the contrary, as "usually bright-red."

It is of value in uterine hæmorrhage, passive, or in gushes (137) on the least movement (134), with a sensation as though the hips and back were falling to pieces and relief from tight bandages; for threatened abortion (13) and post-partum hæmorrhage; and for hæmorrhages due to fibroid tumors (202).

I use *Trillium* 6th.

URANIUM NITRICUM.

URANIUM NITRATE.

Uranium nit. was first proved by Dr. Blake, of England, in 1871.

The attention of homœopaths "was first called to it as a medicine by a statement in the *British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review* for 1851, that 'Laconte always found sugar in the urine of dogs poisoned by small doses of nitrate of uranium'" (Hughes).

Uranium nit. presents for us two special points of interest; one in reference to the stomach, the other in reference to glycosuria.

In the stomach we have dyspeptic symptoms, with "intermittent attacks of pain" (Hering); there is vomiting of food, with agonizing burning pain in the stomach (178) and soreness, apparently from an ulcer; and numerous cases of ulcer of the stomach (181) have been cured with *Uranium nit.*

There is in *Uranium nit.* enormous appetite and excessive thirst but in spite of it the patient grows emaciated; along with this there is a greatly increased flow of urine and perhaps tympanitis (13). This is the state of affairs where you would expect to find sugar in the urine and with the above symptoms many cases of diabetes mellitus have been reported as cured by this remedy (56). Hughes considers it as best suited "to those cases of diabetes originating in dyspepsia or assimilative derangement."

I use *Uranium nit.* 3rd.

URTICA URENS.

COMMON OR STINGING NETTLE.

(*Urtica*, a nettle, from *urere*, burn; *Urens*, from *urere*, burn, caustic.)

The most ancient use of the nettle, the stinging properties of the hairs being due, at least in part, to formic acid found there, was for flaggellation or whipping of paralyzed limbs. "This practice extended also to a stimulation of impotent organs, and to bring into action dormant energies" (Millspaugh).

Urtica urens was first proved for us by Dr. J. R. Coxe, Jr., of this country, who took from 12 to 20 drops of the 1x at a dose.

In a case of poisoning from drinking two cupfuls of a hot infusion of two ounces of the herb, a woman, who had had no children for over three years and had never nursed any of the twelve that she had given birth to, had at first excessive swelling of the breasts, which then discharged serum and afterwards perfect milk.

We use *Urtica urens*, with success, for insufficiency or entire absence of milk after confinement (146).

A return of the symptoms at the same time every year is said to be a prominent indication for this remedy and it is of great value in urticaria (201) and pruritus (156) that is either periodic or annual in its recurrence, or when due to eating shell-fish or "food for which there exists an individual idiosyncrasy" (Dearborn).

I use *Urtica urens* in the tincture.

USTILAGO.

CORN ERGOT—CORN SMUT—USTILAGO MAIDIS.

(*Ustilago, urere,* burn.)

Ustilago, a fungus on Indian corn, was first proved by Dr. W. H. Burt, in 1868, and later by Dr. T. S. Hoyne, of Chicago, and some students of the Hahnemann Medical College in that city, for the American Institute Transactions, 1872, but in

neither of them were symptoms obtained from healthy female provers.

Ustilago is a remedy that is seldom used, probably because our clinical reports are so scanty; its effect on the skin, for instance, is pronounced but we know little of its cure.

We find in its pathogenesis the symptom, "languor and faint feeling at 11 A. M. in a warm lecture room." This, which seems such a promising statement, is too indefinite for you to make immediate use of, for it does not state the subject of the lecture, nor whether the languor was towards the end of a four-years' course in Materia Medica, and, therefore, purely physiological.

Ustilago, says Minton, "very much resembles *Secate c.* in its general physiological action; both control uterine hæmorrhage and promote uterine contraction" and as we use it at present, there is some uterine condition and especially hæmorrhage as the leading indication.

It is a remedy that is especially suited to the climacteric period and is said to act best on tall, slim women, with clear, white skin; more or less "consumptive persons" (Hering).

The menses are, or have been, habitually too early and too profuse (135) and followed, perhaps, by (136) brownish and offensive leucorrhœa (126).

In uterine hæmorrhage, and especially in menorrhagia at the climacteric (135), the blood may be either bright red and watery or partly clotted (136), the uterus seemingly soft and spongy and suffering from passive congestion. In chronic uterine hæmorrhage calling for this remedy, we have a persistent oozing of dark blood (136), with black clots (136).

With these hæmorrhages there is soreness in the uterine and l. ovarian regions, and bearing down pains, the pains often shooting down the thighs to the knees.

It is to be thought of for l.-sided ovarian neuralgia (147) and for pain in the l. mammary region, especially during the intermenstrual periods (23).

UVA-URSI.

BEARBERRY.

(*Uva*, a grape; *ursus*, a bear.)

Uva-ursi is an ancient astringent and hæmostatic and Hahnemann's contribution to the proving seems to consist of the words, "involuntary discharge of urine."

Our principal use of this remedy is in cystitis, with the following symptoms as found in the Handbook; "Frequent urging, with severe spasm of the bladder, burning (194) and tearing pain; urine contains blood and tough mucus (199), which can be rolled out of the vessel in large masses."

Uva-ursi is used as an excitant in prolonged labors due to atony of the uterus and for uterine hæmorrhage, it causing contractions that are more prolonged and less painful than those resulting from *Ergot*.

VALERIANA.

GREAT WILD VALERIAN.

(*Valerian-valere*, to be strong.)

The common or officinal *Valerian*, the root of which we use for our tincture, is native of Europe and Asiatic Russia.

It was first proved by Hahnemann, but he did not do much with it, not including it in his Mat. Med. Pura, and it remained for his followers to make a more thorough proving.

While both schools of medicine use *Valerian* in nervous hysterical conditions, Oliver Wendell Holmes speaking of it as a "calmer of hysterical squirms," it is, says Hughes, "perfectly homœopathic to those conditions of nervous erethism for which it has so long been in repute." He also says that "*Valerian* appears to exert a direct influence on the nervous centres, of the same kind as, but more enduring than, that of *Ambra g.*, *Asaf.*, *Mosch.*"

Hering gives the type of the *Valerian* patient as the "nervous, irritable, hysterical subjects, in whom the intellectual faculties predominate, and who suffers from hysterical neuralgia."

All authorities agree that it is very similar in many of its manifestations to *Puls.*, by which it it antidoted, but it has less tears and more anger.

She begins by being nervous and apprehensive as night comes on. She is ashamed of her condition and tries to reason with herself as to the absurdity of it, but without success, and it is a very valuable remedy in hysteria that is worse as evening comes on and up to midnight. Hallucinations are common; she "feels as if floating in the air" (Hering); sees things that are not there and must have pillows or ornaments removed; she is very restless (160) and excitable, has great dread of being left alone (80) and great and uncontrollable fear of the dark (80).

It is of value in globus hystericus (119), with sensation of something warm rising from the stomach into the throat.

The headaches for which we prescribe *Valerian* are nervous or neuralgic in character, and are accompanied by faintness.

The pains appear suddenly, or in jerks, in different parts of the head, and if they involve the eye, they are as darting pains from within outward.

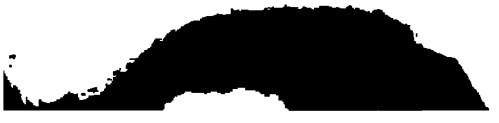
A characteristic sensation under *Valerian* is as if a thread were hanging in the throat and down the œsophagus (190) and the efforts to dislodge it causes nausea or salivation. This sensation may be found in hysterical headache or in trismus.

It is useful in hysterical colic or gastralgia, worse in the evening or at night, with great tympanitis (13) and putrid eructations.

In the chest, if there are any pains or sensations, they have a general direction from within outward; for instance, sudden stitches from within outward, or pressure outward in chest.

In the extremities, and especially in the lower extremities, we have neuralgic pains, all with the peculiarity that they are worse when sitting and better when walking (10).

I use *Valerian* in the tincture.



VERATRUM ALBUM.

EUROPEAN OR WHITE HELLEBORE.

(*Veratrum, hellebore; hellebore,* origin unknown; Millspaugh giving it as from ἔλειν, *helein,* in injure + βωρα, *bora,* food.)

The two *veratrums* which we will study now, are the *Veratrum album,* the European *hellebore,* and the *Veratrum viride,* the American *hellebore,* the former having white flowers and the latter green.

While *Verat. alb.* was first proved for our school by Hahnemann, it was used as a medicine by the ancients and you will find mention in Dunham's Lectures that Hippocrates (who lived 350 B. C.) used this remedy in a case resembling Asiatic cholera, the symptoms being those on which a homœopath would prescribe the same remedy; which would lead one to imagine that he had investigated the law of *Similar Similibus Curentur* to a greater extent than is generally supposed.

As we have already remarked, it will be well for us to remember that the statement made by the old school that Hahnemann was not the first to suggest the idea that likes should be treated by likes, is true, and that their charge that Hahnemann pretended to be the originator of it is false; but it was left to him not only to re-assert its value, but by the physiological proving of drugs on the healthy human being, with infinitesimal doses, to institute the labor required in its practical adaptation to the cure of disease.

Verat. alb. produces a condition that we will find running through its whole pathogenesis, of profound prostration, weak heart and cold skin, with cold sweat and collapse (34). There are most violent vomiting and purging, with terrible colic, and at times cramps. There are muscular spasms, with rigid contraction of muscles. We find violent tonic spasms, with the palms and soles drawn inward, or a tetanic rigidity of the muscles, face drawn and pinched, with tendency to cramps, especially in the calves (52).

It is a remedy frequently called for in a state of collapse (34), with cold sweat (185). The sweat is cold and clammy, and it is

characteristic that almost every important symptom of the remedy is associated with cold sweat, especially on the forehead.

Mentally we can think of *Verat. alb.* in delirium, with rage and swearing (184), tearing of the clothes and attempts to escape. Sometimes with hallucinations of having committed a crime, of physical diseases or "of being pregnant" (Talcott). We may have a sexual mania (146) combined with religious sentiments, or curses alternating with prayers. It is useful in melancholia after great disappointments or from religious excitement (131), with wailing and weeping and desire to be alone (132); they can see no way out of their troubles and gloom surrounds them. In all these various mental conditions their vital heat is lowered and they are in a state, both mentally and physically, bordering on collapse.

We have attacks of faintness, upon the least exertion, or persistent vertigo, with cold sweat on the forehead (185) and great weakness.

The headaches are neuralgic and "generally attended with pain in the stomach" (Dunham) and with vomiting. They affect the vertex, in particular, and are characterized either by a sensation of coldness, as though a lump of ice rested on the vertex (90), or there is a sensation of pressure on the vertex (103), worse on moving the head, and better by pressing on the vertex with the hand (103).

In the eye *Verat. alb.* may prove of use in a condition of night-blindness (76) preceding menstruation.

The face is pale and sunken, with the predominating cold sweat (185), and found especially in facial neuralgia, or in conditions affecting the stomach, abdomen, chest and heart.

If there is toothache, the pain is severe and pulsating and the teeth feel heavy as if filled with lead.

The tongue and breath are cold (24) and in the mouth there is a feeling of coldness, as if from peppermint, and usually salivation (163). There is an aversion to warm drinks, a thirst for cold water and a craving for fruit, acids (9) and juicy things.

In the stomach there is sensitiveness to touch and a sensation of burning (178). The stomach is very irritable and a prominent

symptom for the remedy is retching and violent rejection of everything taken into the stomach. The vomited matter is profuse, may be of blood (208), and is always attended by great prostration, faintness and cold sweat (185).

Allen tells us that *Verat. alb.* has been used for the dyspepsia from chewing tobacco, without either vomiting or diarrhœa.

The diarrhœa is very profuse, watery (rice water), sometimes blackish. It is accompanied by the most terrible attacks of colic and followed by a feeling of great emptiness (58) and weakness in the stomach and abdomen, feeble pulse, faintness and cold sweat. The diarrhœa is worse at night, from drinking (57) and from fruit (57). Thirst for cold water or for acid drinks is associated with the diarrhœa, and with the movement we have violent retching and vomiting. It is a valuable remedy in cholera morbus and in true cholera (31).

Dunham, in speaking of the action of *Verat. alb.*, says: "The blood tends to separate into its proximate constituents, as it would if suddenly withdrawn from the body; the liquid constituents seem to filtrate in a half mechanical manner through the tissues, and thus we have a copious, cold, clammy sweat; copious serous vomitings and diarrhœas; evacuations that are astounding from their quantity and from the mechanical manner of their ejection; the stomach seeming to become completely filled, and to be emptied by a sudden convulsive effort, provoked by its complete distention."

Verat. alb. is also to be thought of in constipation, the stools large, hard (35) and black (35).

It is to be thought of in puerperal mania (129) and in dysmenorrhœa, with great sexual excitement (146) preceding the menses. In these conditions, as well as in suppression of the menses (135), cold sweat, with vomiting and purging, would be additional and characteristic indications calling for the remedy.

The cough is loose and rattling (45) but the patient is too weak and prostrated to expectorate the mucus (70) and breaks into a cold sweat after coughing (185). We have violent fits or shocks of coughing, which may be followed by eructations of gas (50). The cough seems to start from the abdomen (44), which

has to be held when coughing (49). The cough is worse in a warm room (41), or on coming from the cold air into a warm room (41); it is also worse from eating (41), drinking (41), including cold drinks, and from crying (41).

It is a very useful remedy in the bronchitis of old people (47), with prostration and inability to expectorate the large amounts of mucus in the chest. In whooping cough (48) the paroxysms may be accompanied by involuntary micturition (52), or with vomiting and diarrhœa (61), and they are always followed by great exhaustion and cold sweat.

The heart and pulse are weak in *Verat. alb.*, and any exertion brings on irregular action of the heart and thready pulse; the face may be flushed while lying, but on rising up suddenly, it becomes very pale, they feel faint and break out into a cold sweat (185).

It is occasionally of use in rheumatism, characterized by pains which are like electric jerks, worse from the heat of the bed (160) and better from walking about (10).

It is of value in congestive chills (31), which commence with coldness in the abdomen, and are associated with cold breath and sweat, vomiting, diarrhœa and threatening collapse. In many of the conditions calling for the remedy, especially when coldness or collapse are pronounced symptoms, we have cramps in the extremities, especially in the calves (52).

Dunham speaks of *Verat. alb.* in intermittent fever where the "cold stage always predominates (121) and often overshadows, or extinguishes the hot stage." and is accompanied by blueness of the finger-nails (121). "The sweat is cold and clammy; it comes even before the paroxysm begins and lasts until the next."

I use *Verat. alb.* 1st.

VERATRUM VIRIDE.

American or False Hellebore.

To Dr. E. M. Hale, of Chicago, is due a great deal of our knowledge concerning this remedy. He first suggested to Dr. Burt that a proving should be made and, he continues, "in 1864 Dr.

Burt made an experiment with massive doses. It is one of the most heroic provings in our literature. Had we extended provings of the drug, made with the attenuations, our knowledge of its remedial powers would be greatly increased."

This latter statement of Dr. Hale's is a significant one, for no matter how much we may differ in our theories as regards the value of potencies, it is a fact, concerning which there can be no question, that many of our finer symptoms and those of the greatest value to us, are brought out only by provings made with minute quantities of the drug, rather than by the use of massive doses.

"Although *Verat. v.* is very much like the *album* of Europe in its minor points, our species is strikingly different in general appearance" (Millspaugh).

"Chemists tell us that the two, the *album* and the *viride*, possess similar constituent principles; but we as homœopaths know from our provings that there are wide differences between the two drugs and that they are used in almost diverse conditions. "We never use *Verat. a.* for fever, and rarely, if ever, the *viride* for choleraic symptoms or collapse" (Hale).

Verat. vir. is a powerful respiratory poison, paralyzing the spinal cord and the reflex-motor nerve-centers and causes intense hyperæmia and congestion. "It paralyzes the cardiac ganglia and the heart muscle, so that the heart after death is relaxed and full of coagulated blood, it acting on the heart in a manner the reverse of *Digit.*" (Hale).

Hyperæmia or congestion is our key-note in the use of *Verat. vir.*

Mentally we find either a furious delirium, with screaming, howling and striking at those about her, or "she grows sullen, suspicious and distrustful; she thinks that she will be poisoned (53) or that she will become insane" (Talcott) (131) and it is of value in puerperal mania (129). We also have delirium, with constant muttering (55), dilated pupils (76) and congested face (207).

In all conditions involving the brain we find a state of cerebral hyperæmia, and it is of value for the effects of sun-stroke (98),

for apoplexy (18), convulsions, cerebro-spinal meningitis (133), hystero-epilepsy (120), etc., characterized by great cerebral congestion and besotted face.

It has been used with success for the effects of *opium* poisoning.

The headaches of *Verat. vir.* are severe, with congestion of blood to the head and throbbing (102), stupefaction and vertigo, double vision (77), nausea and vomiting.

Verat. vir. is useful in acute inflammation of the middle ear (63), with great congestion, and in erysipelatous inflammation (68) of the ear, eyeballs or whole head, especially when due to trauma.

The tongue is dry, feels scalded (140), and has a red stripe through the center (192), and this when associated with a bloated, livid face, is a characteristic indication for the remedy.

An important use for *Verat. vir.* is in pneumonia in the early stage (150) before hepatization has taken place; when we have intense pulmonary congestion, great arterial excitement and high fever. There would be great difficulty in breathing, hard, full pulse, throbbing headache and livid face.

It is useful in all forms of inflammation, including rheumatism, endocarditis and pericarditis, cellulitis and peritonitis, with high fever and symptoms of intense congestion.

Another important use for the remedy is on the sexual organs of women. It is of value in pelvic congestions, and for dysmenorrhœa and suppression of the menses (134), especially in plethoric women, with great suffering, congested face and head and may be convulsions (36).

It is to be thought of in rigid os during labor (154), with full bounding pulse and headache. In puerperal fever (155) and puerperal convulsions (155) it is of great value, the congested head and livid face being our prominent guides in its selection.

I use *Verat. vir.* in the tincture.

VERBASCUM.

VERBASCUM THAPSUS—MULLEN.

(*Verbascum*, "altered from *Barbascum*, the old Latin name, signifying the bearded pubescence" (Millspaugh) or *Mullen*. *Mullen*—see dictionary for various explanations. *Thapsus*—in ancient geography a coast town in northern Africa, of which the common *mullen* is a native.)

Verbascum, an ancient medicinal plant, was first proved by Hahnemann.

Pain is the prominent feature in this remedy, with a sensation as if the parts affected were being pinched together with pincers, squeezed between screws or crushed by tongs.

Millspaugh thinks that this sensation is due to the *Malic acid* contained in the plant.

Verbascum is to be thought of in periodical headache, with pain as if the temples were being compressed (106), supraorbital and infraorbital neuralgias, with pressure, and facial neuralgia, beginning in or involving the malar-bone (80) and articulation of the jaw, with aggravation from change of temperature or cold air (79), pressure (79) or any motion of the muscles of the face, with sensation as if the malar-bone were being crushed (79).

In the ear there is deafness as if the ear were closed or as if something had filled the canal and Hering speaks of its use for deafness due to getting water in the ears.

Mullen oil is useful, locally, in earache (63) but other things work fully as well and are less expensive.

Verbascum is to be thought of in nocturnal enuresis (198), with constant dribbling of urine.

I have used *Verbascum* in the tincture.

VIBURNUM OPULUS.

CRANBERRY TREE—HIGH CRANBERRY—WHITE DOGWOOD—SNOWBALL.

The name *Viburnum*, the wayfaring tree, was given to this species of plants by Gerard, an English botanist, in reference to its abundance along the roadsides.

Of the two *Virburnums* which we use, the *Opulus* and the *Prunifolium*, the former is widely diffused throughout the north, in this country and Europe.

While Hering says that the first provings were made by Dr. H. C. Allen and eleven others, male and female, and published in 1881, Dr. E. M. Hale used it before this time, and says: "The use of *Viburnum opulus* in the treatment of dysmenorrhœa did not originate in the practice of any physician. It is a tradition in this country that the aborigines so used it among themselves, and that the secret of its use was handed down to the white people. Anyway, it has been in successful use here for more than a century as a domestic remedy in many painful affections of women."

We can bear in mind that *Viburn. op.* contains *Valerianic acid.*

The great and especial use for *Viburn. op.* is for uterine pains. "The physician who finds a remedy for any painful disorder is a public benefactor. The physician who shall find a remedy for painful menstruation will have the blessing of thousands of suffering women" (Hale).

The particular sphere of *Viburn. op.* seems to be not only for membranous dysmenorrhœa (138) but also for neuralgic (139) and spasmodic dysmenorrhœa, with sudden and excruciating colicky pains through the uterus and lower part of the abdomen, preceding the flow. The especial thought that I have of the remedy is a sensation as though the uterus were congested and full of blood and if the flow would only start there would be relief. The uterine pains are violent and cramplike, and sometimes extend down the thighs (139).

Another symptom of the remedy is cramps in the calves (52), between the menses, worse just before the period, and with scanty and delayed menstruation (136) and dysmenorrhœa.

Hering gives: "Cramps in abdomen and legs of pregnant women." Hale speaks of its usefulness for the "severe false pains (153) preceding normal labor" and it is of value for after-pains (153).

I use *Viburn op.* in the tincture.

VINCA.

THE LESSER PERIWINKLE.

Vinca minor, a creeping evergreen, was first proved for us by Dr. Rosenburg, of Germany, who reported the effects on four people who took from 20 to 60 drops of the tincture.

Vinca has long been used with success, for eczema of the scalp of infants, with matting of the hair (88), moist, offensive odor and frequently with vermin. There is a good deal of itching, which is especially worse at night.

Passive hyperæmia of the surface tissues of the head and face is noticed and a symptom that should be of value is that the tip of the nose becomes red (145) from the slightest cause, or on becoming angry.

The menstrual flow is excessive in *Vinca*, especially at or following the climacteric (33), with a passive or continuous flow (138). It is also to be thought of in hæmorrhages from fibroid tumors (202).

I have used *Vinca* 1st.

VIOLA TRICOLOR.

PANSY—HEART'S-EASE.

(*Viola*, violet. *Tricolor*—in its wild state, the heart's-ease combines purple, yellow and blue.)

Viola. tri., which had Hahnemann among its first provers, seems to act almost entirely upon the skin and urinary organs, the effect, perhaps, of the *salicylic acid* which it contains.

Its action "on the skin," says Dearborn, "is like that of *Vinca*, deranging the secretions and inflaming the tissues of the scalp and face. The eruption is acute in type and course, usually resulting in sero-purulent exudations which dry into gum-like crusts, crack and give exit to a tenacious, yellowing fluid. When the scalp is affected the secretion glues the hair together in a solid mass."

It is of great value in eczema of the scalp and crusta lactea, with matting of the hair (88), Hughes saying: "For myself, I

have rarely needed any other medicine for this plague of children."

The most pronounced symptom connected with the urinary organs is the odor of the urine, which has been likened to that voided by cats. This is noticed in many conditions calling for the remedy, including nocturnal enuresis (198).

There is a general aggravation, under *Viola tri.*, in winter (9) and from cold air (5).

I use *Viola tri.* 3rd.

VIPERA TORVA.

GERMAN VIPER.

(*Vipera berus*—the common *viper* of England; *Vipera redi*—the Italian *viper*.)

We will refer simply to the use of *Vipera* for acute phlebitis and for varicose veins (205).

The vein is swollen, bordered by an area of inflammation which is very sensitive to touch, but with this particular symptom when the remedy is called for; the sensation on letting the limb hang down, as if it would burst from the fulness of the veins.

This is supposed by many to be the essential symptom of the remedy, and without it, it is not to be prescribed.

XANTHOXYLUM.

XANTHOXYLUM AMERICANUM—NORTHERN PRICKLY ASH.
YELLOW WOOD—TOOTHACHE TREE.

(*Xanthoxylum*—Χάνθος, *xanthos*, yellow; Χύλον, *xylon*, wood, from the yellow color of the heartwood.)

The prickly ash is a shrub or small tree, with ash-like leaves, and branches armed with strong prickles.

Xanthoxylum was first used by our Indians for neuralgic pains, gonorrhœa and rheumatism. It was first proved by Dr. Charles Cullis, of Boston, three men and three women taking part. The report of the proving being published 1861–66.

This would be a good drug with which to make additional prov-

ings, as its sphere of usefulness is by no means fully known. Others besides our Indians have found relief from the pains of toothache by chewing the bark, but all that the proving brought out in reference to it, was pain in lower jaw and l. side of face.

As we know the remedy at present, it seems to have an especial affinity for the l. side (125), for the sensory nerves and for the female sexual organs.

It is useful in amenorrhœa from getting her feet wet (134), with headache (95), extreme nervousness, food causes distress and the sight of it nauseates (6). It has proved beneficial in amenorrhœa when there is leucorrhœa instead of the menses (136).

The menses are too early and too painful and the severity of the pains has been my chief guide in the selection of the remedy, Hering describing them as "agonizing pains, driving patient almost distracted."

It seems to be of especial value in neuralgic dysmenorrhœa (139), which may be preceded by headache (96) over the l. eye and accompanied with great bearing-down pains, mostly l.-sided, and extending down the thigh (139) along the course of the anterior crural nerve, the menses being scanty (135), thick and black (136).

It is of value for after-pains (153), with violent pains in the loins and lower part of the abdomen, and extending down the l. thigh.

It is to be thought of in sciatica that is worse in hot weather (164), and for sciatica of the anterior crural nerve (164).

I use *Xanthoxylum* in the tincture.

ZINCUM.

Franz, one of Hahnemann's followers, first introduced this metal into our Materia Medica. He was assisted by five of his associates in the proving. Hahnemann's own contribution consists of 753 symptoms, which are believed to be simply the symptoms observed on patients of his who were taking the 18th dilution as a medicine.

The old school use many of the *zinc* salts, internally and externally, but they do not use the metal.

"*Zinc.* produces a marked derangement of the whole cerebro-spinal system," and we find "delirium, spasms, violent neuralgias, tremblings, extreme hyperæsthesia and paralysis. There seems no doubt that it affects not only the meninges of the brain and cord, but also the nerve-structure itself. Its action on mucous membranes is particularly seen in the eye, gastro-intestinal canal and bronchi. Its action on the blood is well established," producing like *Plumbum*, "marked anæmia (deficiency of red corpuscles) with profound prostration" (Allen).

We find in *Zinc.* aggravation towards evening and from wine (5) or stimulants; amelioration in the open air (9), from discharges, as from the chest, uterus, etc., and on the appearance of eruptions.

Physical and mental exhaustion (155) are noticeable in the *Zinc.* patient and they are often associated with acute sensitiveness of all cutaneous nerves (166) and with muscular unsteadiness. In many of the conditions calling for the remedy we find twitching of various muscles, especially of the feet (193).

Zinc. is useful for convulsions due to suppression of the menses (36), for convulsions from suppression of eruptions (35) and from fright (36).

It is to be thought of in epilepsy (66) in anæmic infants and children, and for chorea (31), with incessant movement, mostly of the feet and legs, and especially during sleep. It is indicated in delirium, accompanied by great exhaustion, with subsultus tendinum (183), coldness of extremities (71) and trembling of hands (192).

The mental condition in *Zinc.* is generally lethargic, stupid, with weakness of memory, or great forgetfulness (133), and is associated with tendency to convulsions, sometimes with a feeling of paralysis, so that the extremities have to be rubbed. It is useful in brain-fag (93), from cerebral anæmia (90), with neuralgic headache, vertigo, blurring of one half of vision (104) and photophobia.

For melancholia, Talcott speaks of it as follows: "When pro-

longed mental overwork and close confinement have produced a state of forgetfulness, mental weakness, inability to apply the mind, broken and unrefreshing sleep, *Zincum* becomes a valuable remedy, aided by rest and change of scene. Many cases of melancholia present mental exhaustion as their immediate cause, and are helped by its administration; and it is used when defective reaction and lack of trophic power retard recovery." It may prove useful as a palliative in general paresis (149).

It is said that a suicidal tendency (183) or fear that one is to be arrested on account of a crime (53) is a marked indication for this remedy in mental alienation.

There is vertigo in *Zinc.*, often preceded by pressure at the root of the nose and a sensation as if the eyes were being drawn together by a cord (77). Vertigo with sensation as if he would fall to the left when walking (207).

Headaches are common under *Zinc.* and we find as a prominent symptom, headache caused by, or worse from, the least amount of wine (98). The headaches may extend from the forehead to the vertex and occiput, with relief from hard pressure (92) on the sides of the head, always with aggravation from alcoholic stimulants (98), and associated with soreness of the scalp (91), photophobia and restlessness (160). With the headache we often find a sensation of a heavy weight pressing downward on the top of the head (103); sometimes there is a feeling of a heavy weight dragging the occiput backward or downward (107). It is useful for violent headaches in school children (95) who are overtaxed mentally, and Hering speaks of it for "chlorotic headaches, especially in patients whose blood has been saturated with *iron*."

Zinc. is a valuable remedy in the different forms of hydrocephalus (119), either following cholera infantum (60), or idiopathic and apparently tubercular (119), with the general indications of roaring in the head, starting up in fright, tremulousness of the muscles (192) and constant motion of the feet; it is sometimes curative even after convulsions have set in. Also of value in meningitis (133), whether caused by suppressed exanthemata (133) or during teething, always characterized by the peculiar hyperæsthesia of all the special senses, with twitching, trembling, squinting and even convulsions.

In the eye, *Zinc.* is useful for catarrhal conjunctivitis, especially when confined to the inner canthi, and for pterygium (a vascular triangle thickening of a portion of the conjunctiva, that may spread to the pupil), especially that form that extends from the inner canthus, with smarting as from sand (77), burning, itching and lachrymation. We can keep in mind that *Zinc.* has as marked an affinity for the inner canthus as *Graphites* has for the outer.

Zinc. may prove useful in difficult dentition (187); the child is weak, bores the head into the pillow, is inclined to squint, cries out in sleep, and in particular has restless feet (71).

In the throat it can be thought of for globus hystericus (119), with a sensation of a ball rising up from the pit of the stomach.

It has been found useful in atonic dyspepsia (178), with a feeling of goneness (179) or sinking at 11 A. M. (179). Whatever gastric or abdominal troubles the *Zinc.* patients may have do not offer them sugar, for which there is an aversion (6), or wine (176), as it causes nausea and increases the flatulence with which they are often troubled. It is useful for flatulent colic, with much rumbling and gurgling (11), "worse wine, towards evening and during the night, and at rest" (Hering), for lead colic (126) and for neuralgia of the bowels, with retraction of the abdomen (11). It has sometimes relieved some of the abdominal symptoms, flatulent colic especially, due to movable kidney.

While not often indicated in the early stages of diarrhœa, it is frequently useful in the "latter stages of diarrhœa, dysentery" or cholera infantum, "when the cerebral symptoms indicate approaching hydrocephaloid; deficient nerve power, convulsions" or boring of the head into the pillow, "pale face and without any rise of temperature" (Hering). The stools are green (59) mucous, sometimes associated with tenesmus (61). It is useful when sudden cessation of the diarrhœaic discharge is followed by cerebral symptoms.

Zinc. is the only remedy mentioned in the Handbook for hysterical retention of urine; it is also useful for paralysis of the bladder (22), with the resulting retention (22) and later with dribbling from the over-distention; they can urinate only when sitting, or "when sitting bent backward" (Hering).

In the male sexual organs we find under *Zinc.*, seminal emissions (167), with hypochondriasis (168) and general irritability, or easy excitability, with premature emission (167), It is useful for neuralgia of either testicle (188), with drawing pains and aggravation when walking.

As a rule, under *Zinc.* women are relieved of their complaints during the menstrual flow (134). We find especially general restlessness (160), depression of spirits, tendency to coldness, and in particular the restlessness of the feet (71), "the fidgets" preceding the flow. We may find neuralgia of the l. ovary (147) preceding the menses, better from the flow (134).

It is to be thought of in vicarious menstruation (138), with the general symptoms of the remedy, and in nymphomania (146), especially when caused by pruritus of the vulva (156), with aggravation at night.

We may have cough, worse before and during the menses and "worse from wine" (Hering).

Zinc. is to be thought of for children with a spasmodic cough, or with whooping cough, worse during the evening and at night. It is said to be characteristic of the remedy when during the spasms of cough the child grasps the genitals. It is to be thought of in bronchitis, with easy, profuse, frothy expectoration (69), the cough worse at night on lying down (41), with necessity to sit up (41).

It is of value for asthmatic bronchitis or asthma (19), with constriction or oppression of the chest (29) and dyspnœa due to the accumulation of the mucus which is not easily raised, and with relief from expectoration.

Zinc. has been used in locomotor ataxia (127), with trembling, unsteadiness of the extremities and lightning-like pains. It is of frequent use in spinal irritation (171), the whole body sensitive to touch (166), especially the last dorsal vertebræ, with aggravation from sitting still and from stimulants.

It is useful in lumbago, with pains running down the thighs (128), with aggravation when sitting, on rising from a chair and on stooping. It is also of value in sciatica, with restlessness of the feet (71), the pain extending the whole length of the leg worse at night (164) and from exertion.

The restlessness of the feet (71), under *Zinc.*, that we have so often referred to, may be your chief symptom in the selection of the remedy in many a condition of nervous restlessness and found especially in women, who refer to it as "the fidgets." It is worse in the evening, so that they are afraid to go to any entertainment, where they must sit still, keep their shoes buttoned, etc., and it is also very pronounced at night in bed, even when asleep.

Zinc. is of value for varicose veins (205), especially of the lower extremities; "varices extending to the labiæ," as one symptom reads. It is especially useful in chronic conditions after *Pulsatilla* has relieved the acute symptoms.

It has formication of the feet and legs (82), as if bugs were crawling over the skin and preventing sleep.

It has a restless sleep, with anxious dreams and perhaps nightmare. It has been recommended for somnambulism.

Chamomilla, Nux vom. and wine are incompatible with *Zinc.*

I use *Zinc.* 3rd.

ZINGIBER.

GINGER.

Zingiber was first proved by Franz.

There is morning headache, nausea and vomiting, sensation of a load or stone in the stomach (179) and much flatulence, pain and diarrhœa.

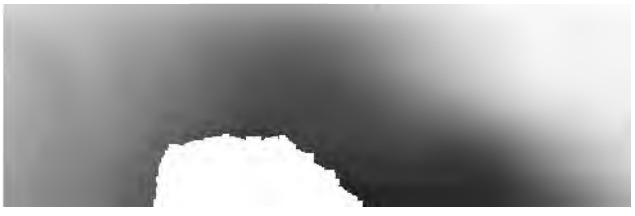
Allen speaks of it for the vomiting of old drunkards (176) and for diarrhœa from drinking bad water (57) and Hering gives it credit for curing colic and diarrhœa caused by eating melons, particularly cantaloupes.

It has relieved asthma (19) that was worse towards morning (21), with necessity to sit up in order to breathe (24).

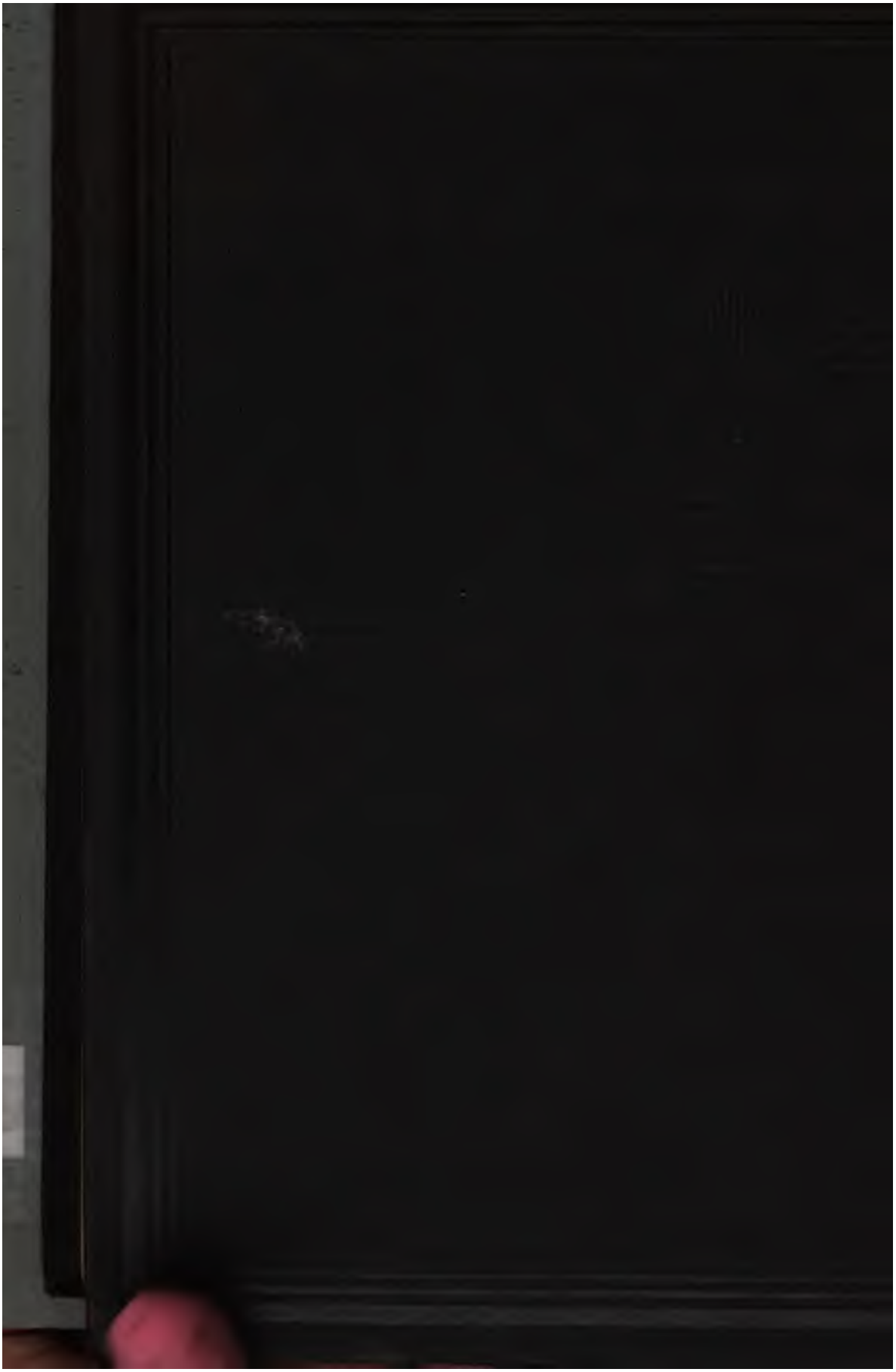
ZIZIA.

MEADOW PARSNIP—GOLDEN ALEXANDERS.

Zizia, the old name for this common weed, and the one Allen advises being retained, was first proved by Dr. E. E. Marcy, in 1855.



LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below.

X1101 Pierce, W.I. 65730
P61 Plain talks on
1911 materia medica.
NAME
DATE DUE